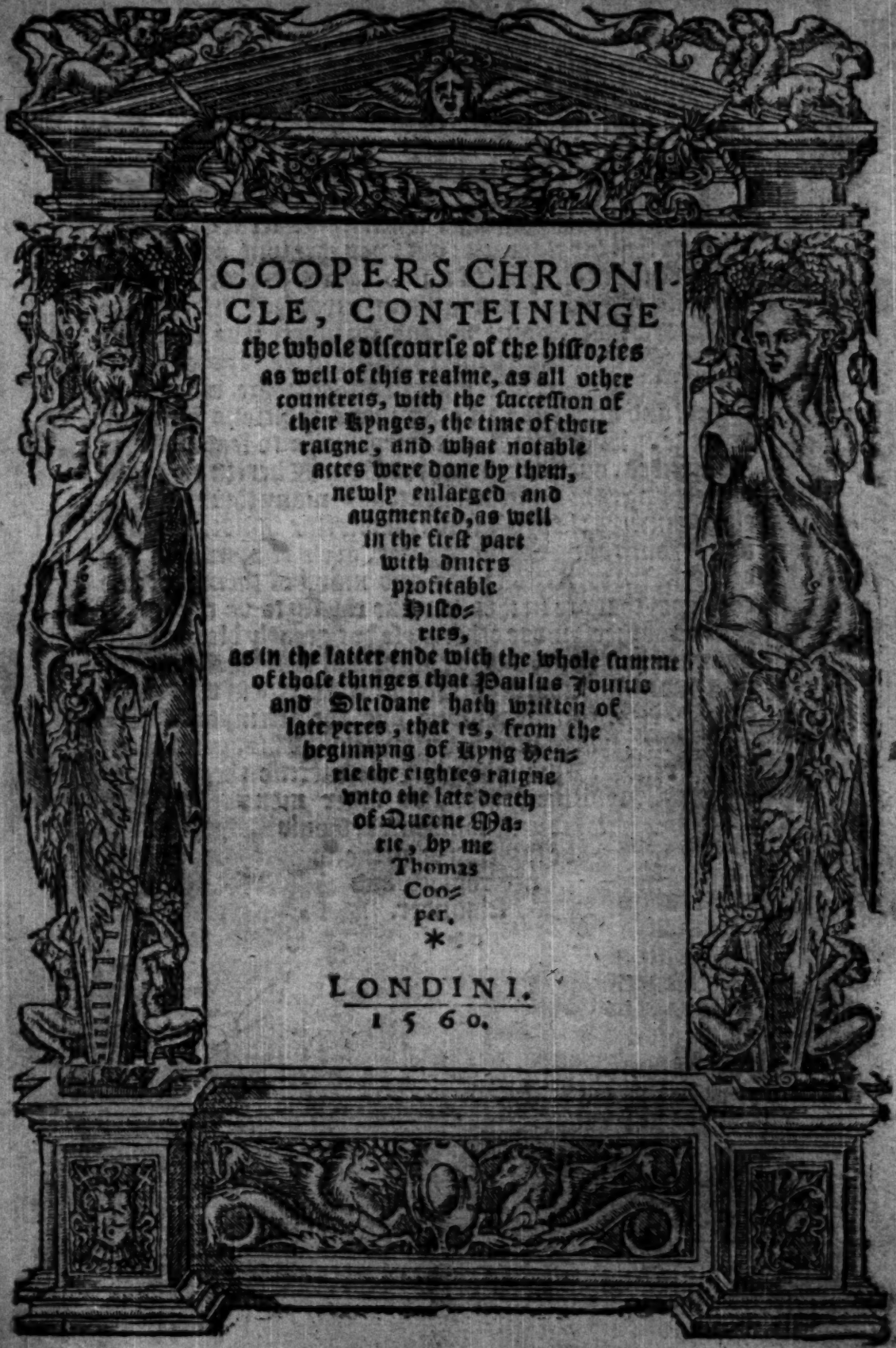

COOPERS CHRONICLE, CONTEININGE

the whole discourse of the histories as well of this realme, as all other countreis, with the succession of their Kynges, the time of their raigne, and what notable actes were done by them, newly enlarged and augmented, as well in the first part with diuers profitable Histories, as in the latter ende with the whole summe of those thinges that Paulus Iouius and Sleidane hath written of late yeres, that is, from the beginnyng of Kyng Henrie the eightes raigne vnto the late death of Queene Marie, by me Thomas Cooper.

*

LONDINI.

1560.

An admonicion to the reader.

I Had gathered longe sens (gentle reader) dyuers profytable thinges out of moste commendable hystories, thynkynge, when tyme serued, to adde them to this my chronicle: but vpon certayne occasions I deferred the matter vntill this last yere. At that tyme entendyng to goe forward with my purpose, I vnderstoode by reporte that certaine persons, for lukers sake contrarie to honestie, had caused my chronicle to be prynted without my knowlage, alterynge in my dooynge what they lysted, and annexynge an other mans addicions vnto my woorke. Wherfore I, not purposynge to leaue of that I entended, ouerlooked theyr edicion. Wherein as I saw some thynges of myne lefte out, and many thynges of others annexed: so dyd I finde almost fiue hundred fautes and errours eyther of the prynter, or els of hym that vndertooke the correction: yea and many of them in those thynges, that are in this woorke chiefly to be regarded. I can not therfore doe otherwyse but greatly blame their vnhonest dealynge, and openly protest that the Edicion of this chronicle setforth by Marsse and Ceres in the yere of Christe. 1559. is none of myne, but the attempte of certayne persons vtterly vnlearned. This, gentle reader, I thought good to aduertise thee, leste the fautes, by other mens lewdnesse committed, should be fathered vpon me, to my reproch and sclaunder.

To the ryght honorable Lorde Russell Erle of Bedforde, and one of the Queenes maiesties moste honorable counsell: Thomas Cooper wisheth longe continuance of prosperous life and muche honour.

ALl kynde of honeste knowlage and learning (right honorable) bryngeth some singular commoditee to such as studiously trauaile therin: so in my iudgement ther is none that hath ioined with it either more delectacion or greatter profyte then the diligent readyng of hystories. This thing the wyse oratour and moste eloquent wyse man Mar. Tullius Cicero seemed well to perceiue: who in few woords comprehended so greatte praise hereof as it is not possible to be greatter. Hystorie (saith he) is the witnes of time, ℔ light of trueth, the life of memorie, maistres of life, & messenger of antiquitee. For by readyng of hystories fyrste we know how longe time mightie empyres, great kyngedomes, famous common weales and citees haue florished: how many yeres noble princes, valiant capitaynes, and wyse gouernours haue reigned: in what age they were, which was before other, and how farre distante in tyme one from an other. By this also we may learne that nothynge in this mutable worlde can be eyther so stronge and mightie, or so ryche and welthie, or els so politike and wyse, but that in fewe yeres it muste of necessitee haue an ende. The mightie empyre of Persia after. 231. yeres was vanquyshed: The valiant conquerour Alexander, after. 32. yeres of age dyed. The famous citee of Rome after certaine yeres prosperitee decayed. More ouer by the benefyte of hystories as we vnderstande the course of tyme, and continuance of

thynges: so doe we knowe the truth of all affayres that haue bene done in euery age, yea and that more certainly then if we hadde lieued in those dayes when they were atchieued. For then perhaps either power of prynces (if trueth were vnpleasant) represſed it: or ill reporte of enuious men, if it were good, depraued it: or the glosynge tounge of flatterers, if it were ill, commended it: But the faithfull hiſtoriographer (whose firſte bonde is neyther to diminiſhe for feare, nor to adde to for flatterie) doth playnly reporte vnto poſteritee the truth of ſuche thynges as he vndertaketh to declare. The ambition of Cæſar, the drunkenneſſe of Tyberius, the pryde of Caligula, the crueltee of Nero, the vicious lyfe of Heliogabalus, was not ſo truly reported amonge theyr ſubiectes when they lieued, as it is nowe to be redde in the woorkes of learned men, that haue written theyr dooynges. Furthermore by readynge of hiſtories we kepe in lyuely memorie thoſe thynges that many hundred yeres paſſe other wyſe wold haue bene buryed in obliuiouſnes. We remember our creation, and know from whens we fyrſte came: we forget not the examples of thoſe that eyther for obedience to godds holy wyll haue bene duely rewarded, or for murmurynge agaynſte the ſame haue bene iuſtly puniſhed: we haue in mind the famous vertues of many noble men, and the horrible vices of many naughtie perſons: and therby alway dooth remayne amonge vs as well the glorie and prayſe of the good, as the ignominie and reproch of the yll. Wherfore with examples of bothe truely ſette foorth in hiſtories, we learne, by folowynge thone, and eſchewynge thother, to frame our liues to vertue and honeſtee muche better then by thenſtruction of any phyloſopher. What counſell of philoſophie doth ſo well encorage a noble man valiantly to aduenture his lyfe in defence of his countrey as the examples of Codrus, Curtius, and Scæuola? whatphiloſopher teacheth ſo pythyly to eſchew gredie deſyre of money and content our ſelues with little, as the examples of Cincinnatus, Curius and Fabritius? who can better admoniſhe the ſubiecte to obey his prynce and magiſtrate, then the perpetuall obſeruyng in hiſtories that rebellion hath alway brought much harme

vnto the common weale, neuer any good to authours of it: The praise therfore that Cicero maketh of histories must nedes be iustly reported. But my purpose is not (ryght honorable) at this tyme to sette foorth the whole vse and commodites of histories: for to that ende I haue annered an other preface folowing. but my minde is onely to signifie vnto your honour, that as the desyre to bring these and such like commodites to my countreimen did at the firste time. 12. peres sens perswade me to trauaile in this chronicle: so now of late also it hath moued me much to increase and augment the same. For when I considered the troublous and mutable state of these dates, and that tyme that hath bene within our remembrance, it well appered that the affayres of great princes and cōmon weales in no tyme this many hundred yeres hath bene eyther more weightie or more diuers and changeable. How many times hath the Turkes power molested and vexed dyuers partes of Christendome: how continuall warres haue bene betwene two the most mightie princes of Europe the Emperour and the Frenche kynge: how many debates betwene England France and Scotlande: how great alteracion of religion: how many rebellions: how diuers warres: how great persecucions for the same in Germanie, Englande, Denmarke, Boheme, Spaine, France and Italy: what change of princes: what alteracion of common lawes: how many enormities newly spronge vp among the people of all countreis: Wherfore, that Englishe men may not be ignorant of these thinges, but vnderstand the troublous affaires as wel of other countreis as their owne, I haue drawen out of Paulus Iouius, Sleidane, and other the summe of all those things that haue ben done within our remēbrance & somwhat before, that is, frō the beginnyng of king Henry theight reigne, vnto the late death of queene Marie. This addition haue I annered vnto my chronicle declaring euery thing in this latter part somwhat more largely thē I did before: & yet keping my selfe within ỳ forme of an Epitome or bridgmēt. And because in reporting those things that haue ben done of late tyme, I must of necessitee speake of alteracion in religion, and mencion those that haue bene maintenyners of contrarie doctrines, I doe without reprochefull

woordes of eyther partie reherse the thing as it was done: addyng therto no odyous iudgement of myne owne, but leauyng indifferent to the reader to iudge of things as he shall thynke good. These my labours (ryght honorable, I haue bene so bolde to exhibite vnto you, and publishe theim in your name, as one whose honour, wysedome, and vertue is suche, as can not but fauourablie maintaine and further the studious indeuours of learned men. For all be it I am a person to your honour so vnknowen as ye mate well maruaile at my doynge, and thinke my attempte bothe rashe and impudent: yet the reporte of that gentlenesse and fauour, that ye haue alway shewed to them that desyre in any wyse to further learnyng, doth throughly perswade me, that you will not onely not meruayle at me, but also take my dooyng in good parte, and gentilly interprete the same. In this perswasion I am muche confyrmed by diuers examples of learned men before tyme: whiche haue dedicated the fruites of theyr studies to prynces and noble personages, not vpon confydence of aqueintance and knowlage, but of persuasion that the state of nobilitee and honour in common weales woulde alwaies be a salfe protection & defence for knowlage and learnynge. I wyll not therefore in many woordes excuse my boldnesse, lest I shoulde seeme therin to mistrust your honour and gentlenesse.

Aaron. 18.21.22.
Aaron of Perſie. 175.
Aba. 195.
Abakuc. 40.
Abagarus. 93.114
Abas. 23.
Abbas Urſper. 220.
Abbayes ſuppreſſed. 307.
Abdaram. 187.
Abdon. 27.
Abdimelech. 166.
Abdus. 97.
Abel. 1.310.
Abeneſra. 208.
Abeſſan. 26.
Abia. 106.
Abiathar. 29.
Abias. 30.
Abilius. 105.
Abimelech. 14.25.
Abzine. 316.
Abzaham. 10.12.14.
Abzoditi. 178.
Abzogaſtes. 132. 133.
Abſimarus. 166.
Abulazar. 176.
Abumalach. 176.
Acabath. 168.
Academia. 59.
Accaron. 204.
Acca Laurentia. 34.
Accius. 237.
Accurſius. 224.
Acencris. 20.
Aceſtozides. 46.
Achab. 31.32.
Achaia. 23.57.104.
Achaius. 174.
Achas. 35.
Acherres. 21.
Acheus. 70.
Achilles. 25.26.
Acho. 225.
Achoris. 20.
Acidius Cornelius. 310.
Acilius. 72.
Acriſius. 23.24.
Actoſa. 22.
Ada. 2.
Adad. 30.35.
Adam. 1.2.3.
Adamites. 257.
Adelbert. 189.
Adelſtane. 185.
Adelphonſus. 175.
Adelnoldus. 183.184.
Adeodatus. 163.
Adherball. 79.
Adheſer. 160.
Adiolde. 159.160.
Adonias. 29.
Adolphus emp. 230.231.
Adolphus de Naſſow. 265.
Adolph Scauenburge. 335.
Adzaſtus. 25.
Adzia. 192.
Adzian biſ. 173.182.210.211.
Adzian emp. 108.109.
Adzican. 40.
Aegeſippus. 311.
Aegeus. 24.
Aegialeus. 9.16.
Aegipte conquered. 44.
Aegidius. 13.244.
Aegipſa. 164
Aegyptus. 21.98.
Aegiſtus. 26.
Aelon. 27.
Aemilianus. 118.119.
Aemilius. 52.62.70.71.
Aeneas. 25.26
Aeneas Syluius. 28.265.
Aepulo. 74.
Aeſcylus. 35.
Aeſimedes. 36.
Aeſopus. 42.
Aetius. 127.136.137.138
140.141.
Aetna. 79.
Affrike recouered. 159. ſubiect to Sarraſens. 165.
Agamemnon. 26.

Agam-

Agamneftor. 34.
Agastus. 30.
Agatho. 147.148.164.
Agapitus. bis. 147.187.
Agathocles. 63.
Agelas. 31.
Agesilaus. 31.55.56.58.59.
Aggai Esli. 67.
Aggeus. 45.
Agila. 150.151
Agilulphus. 155.156.157.
Agis. 52.53.55.63.
Agricola. 105.
Agrippa. 89.92.97.98.99. 100.
Agrippa Castor. 109
Agrippa Memmius. 47.
Agrippina. 99.100.
Ahazias. 32.
Ahinas. 30.
Aiax. 25.26.
Aidan. 153.155.
Aistulphus. 171.172
Alaph. 209.
Alaricus. 134.
Alba longa. 27.
Albanacte. Albanact. 28.
Alba Sylvius. 30.
Albert of Austrich emperour. 260.
Albertus emp. 231.232.233.
Albert of Hung. 261.
Albertus Magnus. 224.
Albericus. 185.187.
Albert of Brandeburg. 278. 281.284.332. 240.
Albert Cardinall. 277.327.
Albert of Mansfilde 284.
Alexander Medices. 292.303
Albert of Hauier. 374.
Alphons Mines. 342.
Alphons Lawyer 330.
Aloise of France. 285.
Alphons Danalus. 322.
Albion. 28.37
Albinus. 101.113.
Alboine. 149.153.136
Albzich. 251.
Alcaron. 159
Alcamenon. 35.
Alcanes. 34.
Alcetas. 41.
Alciatus. 279.
Alchimus. 75.
Alcibiades. 52.53.54.
Alcmeon. 38.
Aldermen. 222.
Aldus. 268.
Aldzoenus. 137.
Alectus. 116.122.
Aleine Souche. 226.
Aleines. 133.
Alenour. 207.
Alexander the great. 62. 63. 64.
Alexander Martyr. 118.
Alexander. 59.62.66.75.84
Alexander Zebenna. 78.
Alexander Balans. 75.
Alexander of Cozinth. 34.
Alexander sonne of Pyrrhus. 68.
Alexander. 46.
Alexander emperour of Con. 183.
Alexander Olympias brother 62.
Alexander Gallus. 224.
Alexander Benedictus. 271.
Alexander the first, Scot. 205 211.
Alexander the .ii. Scot. 219. 220.
Alexander the .iii. Scot. 223. 228.229.230.
Alexander Severus emp. 116. 117.
Alexander bis. Hier. 174.
Alexāder the first bis. of Rome 107.
Alexander the seconde. 197.
Alexander the thyrd. 212.213. 214.

214.
Alexander the fourth. 224.
Alexander .v. bis. 254.
Alexander. vi. 270.
Alexander Ramsei. 240.246.
Alexandza. 81.
Alexandzia builded. 63. besieged. 74. repayred. 108. taken. 122.158.
Alexandzia builded. 212.
Alexius. 201. 202. 204. 214. 217.
Algarus. 196.197.
Algelmundus. 132.
Algina. 185.
Aliactes. 36.40.
Almaricus Carnotensis. 218.
Almericus. 212.
Almaricus. 148.
Alpetragius. 210.
Alphons of Arrag. 259.261. 262.
Alphons of Naples. 263.
Alphons of Portugall. 267.
Alphons the chast. Hisp. 174.
Alphons Catholicus. 169.
Alphons the. iii. 177.178.
Alphons the. iiii. 182.183.
Alphons the. v. 189.192.
Alphons the. vi. 198.
Alphons the. vii. 204.211.
Alphons the. viii. 215.
Alphons. ix. 224.225.
Alphons. 196.
Alphons the. xi. 234.
Alpine. 177.
Alphzede. 190.
Altadas. 17.
Alteus. 18.
Alurede. 180.181.182.
Amadeus. 261.262.
Amalthea. 9.
Amalasiuntha. 147.148.
Amartheus. 53.
Aman. 50
Amasia. 33.
Amatus. 154.
Amazons. 25.27.35
Amberkeleth. 166.
Ambzose. 130.133.
Ambzose Erle. 182.
Amerinus Uesp. 270.
Amenophis. 17.18.24.
Amilinus Euilmerodach. 41.
Amilco. 48.49.
Amilcar. 48.69.70.
Aminadab 28.
Amilo 176.
Amingo. 151.152.
Ammenophos. 25.31.
Ammon. 15.31.37.
Amnon 29
Amnus. 31.
Amnus Faunigena. 22.
Amodius. 260.
Amozteus. 169.
Amos Scyrach 68.
Amos. 33.35.
Amosis. 17.
Amphion. 23.
Amphitrion. 21.
Amri. 31.
Amulius Sylnius. 34.
Amurates. 244.246.255. 257.262.
Ampntas. 21.41.45.56.57. 59.
Anabaptistes. 286.297.299.
Anacletus. 105.
Anamasis. 42.
Ananias. 40.
Ananelus. 88.
Ananus. 101.105.
Anastatius the first bisshop of Rome.
Anastati⁹ the second, the yere of the wozlde. 4458.
Anastatius the third, the yere of the wozlde. 4874. bis. ii. yeres.
Anastatius the. 4. bis. 210.
Anastatius em. 144.145.146

Anaragozas. 50.
Anaribios 56.
Anaximander. 41.
Anaximines. 43.
Anberoch 240.
Anchiale. 33.
Ancozanus. 250.
Ancus Martius. 39.40
Andarisseus. 76.
Andeca. 153.
Andoine. 143.
Andouera. 152.
Andzagatius. 132.
Andzagozus 69.
Andzeas Oslander 341.
Andzew Barton 274.
Andzew. 241.
Andzew of Hung. 197.219.
Andzew the.iii. Hung. 230.
Andzew Trollop. 265.
Andzogius. 77.
Andzogeus. 82.
Andzonicus. 214.231.234. 246.
Angli. 140.
Angulan' Uendomensis. 319
Angus. 211.
Anguscian. 128.
Anianus. 105.
Anitius. 74.
Anna 89.162.
Anna of Hungaris 335.
Anne of Brit. 270.
Anne Bullene. 289.294.295 302.
Anne of Cleue 309.310.
Anne Askew. 334.
Anselmus. 203.204
Antharis. 155.
Annibail. 54.69.70.71.72. 73.
Antheus. 16.
Athemius. 142.167.
Antiochus. 54.71.78.
Antiochus Gryphus. 79.
Anthenodozus 116.
Antherus. 117.
Antinous. 109.
Antiochus Lyzicen'. 78.79.
Antiochus Theos 68.77.
Antiochus Soter. 67.
Antiochus the great 70.
Antiochus Epiphanes 74.
Antiochus Eupatoz 75.
Antiochus Sedetes. 77.78.
Antigonus. 64.65.66.68.70 87.88.
Antipater of Cilicie. 3969. yere of the wozlde.
Antipater pzouoft of Jury. 86.87.
Antipater Herode. 91.
Antipater Idumens 83.
Antipater of Maced. 63.64. 66.67.
Antenodozus 89.
Antomenes. 35.
Antonius. 85.87.88.
Antonius Uolonius Pius. 109.110.
Antonius Commodus. 112.
Antonius the Heremite. 126.
Antonius de Butrio. 256.
Antonius Rosellanus 264.
Antonius Beneuentus. 271.
Antoni parson pzieft. 319.
Antonie of Lozaine. 283.323.
Anteni Læna. 303.
Antinomi. 307.
Antoni Askey 287.
Anubius 94.
Aper. 121.
Apher 13.
Aphidas. 27.
Aphzicanus 75.116.
Apis. 12.15.16.
Apolonius 74.
Apollinaris. 111.129.
Appian 108.291.
Appie. 85.
Appius Claudius. 51.67.74.
Apzius 40.

Apzos

Apzonius. 94.
Apteras. 21.
Apuleus. 108.
Aquila. 114.
Aquitans. 263.
Aralius 136.
Aram. 6.9.
Arbaces. 33.
Arcas. 21.
Arke of God 28.
Archadius 9.132.133.134.
Archelaus. 31.52.55.81.
91.94.
Archemalus. 80.
Archestratides. 41.
Archeus. 36.37.
Archestratus. 29.
Archidamas. 52.
Archidamus. 58.61.62.
Archiflammins. 56.
Archigallo 66.67.
Archilocus 38.
Ardaricus. 141.149.
Arden. 349.
Ardis. 38.
Ardisus. 35.
Ardaburus. 136.
Aremulus Sylvius. 32.
Areta. 97.
Arethas. 81.83.
Argadus. 110.111.
Argens. 37.57.60.
Argirople. 264.
Argis. 29.
Argonautes. 24.
Argus. 17.
Ariarates. 70.74.78.
Arioaldus. 160.
Ariobarzanes 81.
Arideus. 64.
Arion. 40.
Aristeus. 67.
Ariphzon 33.
Aristarchus. 50.
Aristocles. 58.
Pristotle. 59.
Aristobulus. 79.81.82.85.
Aristides. 99.101.108.
Aristogiton. 45.
Aristonicus. 78.
Aristemedes. 33.
Aristomenes. 36.
Arithbert?. 152.163.165.166
Aristoxenus. 38.
Arius. 12.
Armatrites. 15.
Armenes. 70.
Armonius 45.
Armeus. 21.
Arnebride. 163.
Arnolde de Villa nova 232.
Arnobius 125.
Arnalphus. 182.183.
Arnolde. Duke. 184.186.
Arogilus. 19.
Arphaxat. 6.
Arrians 125.131.
Arrius. 124.125.126.
Arundell rebell. 346.
Arses. 62.
Arsines. 65.
Artabanes. 150.
Arthaustus. 170.
Artabanus. 49.94.95.99.
Artaxerxes. 45.49.54.57.
Artaxerxes Ochus. 60.61.
62.
Arthur. 146.148.149.216.
217.
Arthure pzince. 271.289.
Arthure Bilney. 287.
Aruiragus. 98.99.
Arxippus. 30.
Arymbas 61.64.
Asa. 30.31.
Asambecus 268.
Asaph. 29.
Ascanius. 26.27.
Ascatades. 208.
Asclepiodatus. 116.119.122.
Asteraspes 32.
Aspzuball. 69.71.75.

Ache. 304.
Achartechonias. 41.
Acper 142.
Achpzande. 165.167.
Acharadon. 36.
Achemble at Nunberge. 368.
Achanus. 111.
Achur. 6.7.
Achyzius. 8.
Acterius. 22.
Actiages. 40.41.
Actybarus. 41.
Ataulphus. 135.
Athalia. 32.
Athalaricus. 147.
Athanagildus. 152,153.
Athanaſi⁹. 125.126.129.130.
Athanaricus. 130.132.
Athelwolde. 164.
Athimus. 169.
Athletes. 28.
Atherco. 117.
Athonges. 91.
Atlas. 18.
Atoſſa. 45.
Atreus. 24.
Attalus. 70.72.78.134.135.
Attila. 139.140.
Attilius L. 70.95.
Attilius Calatinus. 69.
Attilius Regulus. 66.
Atys. 43.
Auentinus Hyluius. 33.
Auerrois. 208.
Auſidius Victorinus. 111.
Auful. 201.
Auges. 25.
Auguſtinus Niphus. 272.
Auguſtus. 87.89.91.92.93.
Auguſtine friers. 223.
Auguſtine. 133,137,156.
Auguſte of Saxonie. 332.336 368.
Auguſtulus. 143.
Auidius Caſſius. 110.111.
Auicenna. 208.
Auitus. 141.
Aulus. 79.
Aumalie. 357.
Aumalius. 343.
Aurelianus. 120,121.
Aurelius Ambroſe. 143.
Aurelius Conanus. 149.
Aurelius of Spaine. 172.
Aurelius. 65,145.
Aurelius Scaurus. 80.
Aureolus. 119,120.
Aurogallus. 291.
Aurunus. 13.
Auſeline. 191.
Aydo. 177.
Aymanus 300.
Azahel. 32.33.
Azariahu. 31.
Azarias. 34.40.
Azo. 216.

Baies pꝛieſtes. 31.
Baaſa. 30.31.
Babenberge. 193.
Babell. 1.
Babilas. 117.118.
Babylon. 6.9.11.20.45.
Babylons kyngdome. 33.
Bacchilus. 113.
Bacchides. 74.75.
Bacchus. 5.
Bacis. 31.
Banducar. 226
Bagelarde. 197.
Balach. 206.
Baladad. 36.
Balans. 75.
Balbinus. 117.
Baldala. 163.
Baldequinus. 207.
Baldwine of Conſt. 222.
Baldwine. 197.202.203. 204.205.206.209.213. 214.217.220,225.
Baleus. 14.16.
Baliardus. 208.209.
Balthaſar. 43.

Baus

Bamba. 163.164.
Banus. 172.
Barake. 24.
Barachias. 43.
Barbaranes. 130.
Barchochabas. 109.
Bardalanes. 93.
Bardus. 13.15.
Bardolph. 254.
Barnes. 285.310.
Barnet fielde. 267.
Barnard Rotmanne. 294.
Barbaroſſa. 309.319.323
Baburius. 300.
Baruch. 39.
Barzizius. 264.
Baſilides. 109.
Baſilius traitour. 180.
Baſilius emp. 190.
Baſſian⁹ Caracalla. 114.115.
Baſſus. 104.
Baſtarde Heron. 282.
Bataile of Creſſi. 241
Battaile at Poiters. 243.
Bathe. 33.
Bebius. 73.
Bebius Phamphilus. 72.
Becon. 316.
Beda. 168.169.
Bela the fyrſt of Hung. 197.
Bela the ſeconde. 205.
Bela the thyrde. 213.
Bela the fourth. 221.222
Belgius. 19.
Belinus. 51.55.
Bellaye. 319.
Bellizarius. 147.148.149.
150.151.152.
Belochus. 15.22.
Belopares. 23.
Belus. 9.
Bels vſed 181.
Benadad 31.
Bendaga. 226.
Benet the fyrſt, the yere of the
woꝛlde. 4540.
Benet the ſeconde. 164.
Benet the thirde the yere of
the woꝛld. 4818.
Benet the. iiii. fol. 183.
Benet the. v. fol. 189.
Benet the. vi. fol. 190.
Benet the. vii. the yere of the
woꝛlde. 4937.
Benet the. 8. the yere of the
woꝛlde. 4970.
Benet the. ix. fol. 195.196.
Benet the. x. fol. 197.
Benet the. xi. 232.
Benet the. xii. 238.239.
Benet the. xiii. 250.254.
Benet the munke. 162.
Bertha. 297.
Bertrucius. 324.
Beniamin. 107.
Beoz. 103.
Benmerodach. 37.
Berillus. 117.
Bernarde. 176.186.206.
209.
Bernabos. 244.249.
Beringarius heretike. 200.
Beringarius. 182.184.185.
186.187.188.
Beroaldus. 271.
Beronice. 69.
Berthulphus. 174.
Bertram of Cleſqui. 244.
Beſſa. 151.
Beſſarion. 264.
Beſſus. 63.
Betheron. 75.
Betica. 15.
Bethſaida. 93.
Bethſaba. 30.
Betus. 15.98.
Bil foꝛ tempoꝛal lãdes. 254.
Biſhops altered. 360.
Billicus. 328.
Bladud. 33.
Bladunus. 79.

Blasius. 249.
Blanch Marie. 271.
Blaurer 341.
Bledgabredus 80.
Bletas 139.
Blondus 260.
Bocatius 244.
Bochozus 35.36.
Bochus 79.
Bohemunde. 201.202.203. 204.
Bocotia 27.
Boizlaus. 187.188.
Bolus 80.
Bonanis 32.
Bonauenture 224.
Boniface of Afrike. 136.137. 138.
Boniface Erle. 136.137.138.
Boniface the fyrst bishop. the pere of the worlde. 438.
Boniface the seconde. fol. 147.
Boniface the fourth. 157.
Boniface the.v. bis. 159.
Boniface the.vi. 183.
Boniface the. vii. the pere of the worlde. 4936.
Boniface the.viii. 231.232.
Boner bysshop. 342.360.
Bourne 359.
Boniface the.ix. 250.252.
Bosilianus. 210.
Bozichus. 207.
Brabanfois fyrst began. 175.
Brachius 256.258.
Bradforde. 360.370.
Brasidas 52.
Brekus 103.
Brereton. 302.
Brennus. 51.55.57.67.
Brentius. 291.341.
Brigus 13.
Briscke. 368.
Brokes. 370.372.
Brulis 207.
Britannicus 99.
Britannion 127.
Britaine inhabited. 28. conquered. 84. 85. subdued by Barones. 165. Chriſtened 102.
Brithricus. 173.174.
Brudus 177.
Brunichilde. 156.159.160.
Bruno 201.
Brute. 28.31.
Brutus Rom. 87.
Bubaganus 193.
Bucephala. 64.
Bucere. 284.291.293.314. 318.328.341.349.
Budeus. 279.
Bulleine. 324.332.346.
Bulmer. 305.
Burcharde. 184.185.
Burdine 206.
Burgonions 135.
Busiris 16.22.
Byogor 142.
Byoznon 196.
Byzance. 38.

C

Cabades 144.146.
Caballus. 272.
Cabolus. 197.
Cabrilaus 32.
Cacannus. 156.158.
Cacus. 25.
Cadmus 22.23.24.
Cadwallader 164.165.
Cadwalline 161.
Cadwane. 157.160.
Cahan 220.222.
Cain. 1.2.3.
Cainan. 2.
Ca. Manlius. 80.
Ca. Antonius 83.
Ca. Caligula 97.98.
Ca. Cassius 99.
Caianus 134.
Caionius Commodus. 109.

Calatinus 69.
Caleis wonns 241.
Calepine 271.
Caleto 277.
Caleis loste 376.
Campegius 289.191.
Cardinalls made. 306.324.
Caluine 307.318.
Calon 295.
Casimire of Polelande. fol. 340.
Capito 284.
Caiphas 94.99.
Calippus 61.
Caliph 366.
Caliste bi.. of Rome. 116.
Calist the. ii. 206.
Caliste the. iii. bis. 264.
Callimedes 60.
Callimachus 47.
Calo Joannes 205.
Calomanus 202.
Calphurnius 69.73.
Calphurnus Agricola. 111.112
Camber 28.
Cambya. 56.
Cambyces 41.44.
Camillus 57.58.
Camboblacton. 18.
Camus 193.
Camplinus 158.
Campegius 276.282.
Canturburie 32.
Candaces 96.
Candaules 37.
Cannas 71.
Cannabam 120.
Canutus. 193.194.199.
Capellianus 117.
Capenus 79.
Capetus Sylvius 31.
Capis Siluius. 31.
Capozus 82.
Capito. 279.
Capua 31.
Carenus 34.
Caratake 96.99.100.
Carassus 115.116.
Caranslus 122.
Carbo 81.
Carding inuented 2.
Cardiceas 361
Caretius 154.155.
Carew 307.319.
Carinus 122.
Carleil 31.
Carmignola 258.
Carolus Joannes emp. 242.
Carops. 36.
Carpocrates 109.
Carthage destroyed. 76.
Cartusians. 201.
Carus 121.
Cassander. 64.65.
Cassanus 267.
Cassianus 110.203.
Cassiuelan. 82.84.85.
Cassius 79.85.87.
Castinus 136.
Castrutius 236.237.
Catellus 74.
Catacusinus 242.
Cathubeius 268.
Catiline 83.
Cato Censorius 73.
Cato Uticensis. 75.79.81. 84.86.
Catti 100.
Catulus 80.81.
Cauacus. 70.
Ceawlinus. 153.154.
Celonnius Petus 104.
Cecilius. 63.67.81.
Cecinna 94.
Cecrops 20.238
Celestine the first. b. of Rome the yere of the world. 4387.
Celestine the second bishop. f. 209.
Celestine the. iii. bis. 215.
Celestine the. iiii. bis. 222.
Celestine the. v. 231.

Celius. 35.
Celta. 16.
Censozes. 51.
Centaures. 25.
Cerdicus. 146.
Cerealis. 103.
Cermisonus. 264.
Celar. 84.86.
Celar Octauianus. 87.89.
Celar Fregosa. 311.
Cestius Flozus. 101.
Chalcedon. 37.
Cham. 3.5.6.9.
Chamesennus. 8.12.
Charles the greate. 172.173. 174.175.176.
Charles the Balde Emp. 181.
Charles the simple. 183.184.
Charles the thyzde, of Fran. called of some the laire. 236. 237.
Charles the. v. of Fran. 244.
Charles the. vi. of Fran. 248. 250.256.261.
Charles the. vii. of Fran. 261. 263.
Charles the. viii. of Fr. 269. 270.271.
Charles the. iii. surnamed the grosse, emp. 181. kyng of Fr. ibidem.
Charles the. iiii. of Boh. emp. 241.242.245.247.
Charles the v. emp. 277.278. 280.291.299.303.312.376.
Charlemaine oz Caroloman⁹ nus. 170.172.173.181.
Charles Martellus. 167.168 169.170.
Charles. 178.179.180.266. 267.
Charles of Lozayne. 191.
Charles of Flaunders. 206.
Charles of Sicilie. 225.229. 230.249.
Charles de Valoys. 231.232.
Charles of Hung. 234.
Charles de Bloys. 240.241. 243.244.
Charles of Nauarre. 242.
Charles de la pais. 248.
Charles of Cremona. 254.
Charles Dolphin. 258.
Charles of Burgoyne. 267.
Charles of Austrich. 273.
Charles of Gelders. 273.276
Charles of Bourbone. 281. 287.
Charles Bosset. 320.
Charles of Orliãce. 315.327.
Charles of Sauoy. 302.364.
Charles Egmundane. 306. 308.
Charles Gauare 346.
Charles Guyse. 338.
Cheeke. 303
Chzistine of mellaine. 306.
Chebzon. 17.
Chencres. 20.
Chereas. 98.
Cherinthus. 105.
Cherres. 21.
Chesse diuised. 39.
Childerich. 141.142.152.163. 164.171.
Childebert. 145.148.155.156. 170.
Chilperich. 153.154.
Chilon. 43.
Chirimus. 77.
Chloelia. 46.
Chozax. 22.
Chozinthus. 20.
Chondomarius. 127.
Chziste. 29.91.96.
Chzisostomus. 133.134.
Chzistierne. 278.281.295
Chzistophozus Columban⁹ 270.
Chzisolozas. 254.
Chzinnmus. 176.
Chunrs de emp. 208.209.

Chunrade of Buel. 223.
Chunrade. 184.194.
Chunradinus. 226.
Chus. 6.7.
Chusan. 22.
Cerlopleptus. 62.
Cicero 83.84.87.
Cimon 49.
Cimbzians 79.
Cindasuindus 161.
Cincinnatus 50.
Cinna 81.
Cipzian 118.
Circumcision. 12.
Ciffa. 163.
Ciuile warres 85.
Ciuilis 103.
Claffieus. 103.
Clacus Chius 37.
Claudia 42.
Claudius Pontius 64.
Claudius. 74.77.
Claudius emp. 93.98.99. 100.120.
Cl. Animanus 77.
Cleander 113.
Clearidas. 52.
Clement the firſt biſ. of Rome 106.
Clement the.ii.biſ. 196.
Clement the.iii.biſ. 201.
Clement the.iiii.biſ. 226.
Clement the.v.biſ. 233.
Clement the.vi.biſ. 240.241. 242.
Clemẽt the.vii.biſ. 247.248.
Clemẽt the.8. 282.283.285.
Clement a ſeruant 94.
Cleomenes. 45.70.
Cleombzotus. 58.
Cleompnus. 66.
Cleon. 52.
Cleopompus 52.
Cleopatra 73.75.77.79. 85.86.88.
Cleophilus 174.
Clephis 154.
Clicerius 142.143.
Cliffozde 294.295.
Clinton 274.
Clito 173.
Clodius 84.
Clodius of Fran 137.
Clodompze 145.148.
Clodouei. 144.145.165.
Clodouei Lewes 162.163.
Clothayze. 154.156.160. 163.168.
Cn. Octauius 81.
Cniperdlingus 298.
Cocles 46.
Codzus 28.29.
Coeculus 24.
Coeleus Triptolemus. 23.
Coenus. 35.
Coilus 65.75.108.119.
Colet 274.
Coleine builded 26.
Collatinus 45.
Colrodus 167.
Columne 370.
Cõmiſſioners foz here. 368.
Cõmotion in Lincolne ſhire and Yozke ſhyze. 304.
Commotion in Yozth. 344.
Conterane. 306.311.315.
Comerus Gallus 6.7.
Comerus 9.
Commodus 112.113.
Commundus 149.
Compoſtellanus 224.
Commotion in Kent. 263.
Conarus 110.
Cono 164.
Conon. 54.55.56.
Conon Meriodoke. 131.132.
Confeſſion 132.
Condoundus 127.
Congallus 139.
Conrannus 143.
Conſtans. 134.135.
Conſtans emp. 126.127.162. 163.

163.
Constantine Leos sonne.emp. Const. 187.
Constātine Romanus sonne, emp. Const. 187.
Constantine emp. Const. 170. 172. 173. 184. 187. 190. 194. 198. 262.
Constantine Ducas em. Gre. 198.
Constantine the great. 123. 124. 125.
Constātine son of great Con. emp. 126.
Constantine sonne of Heracl. emp. 158. 161.
Constantine emp. 164. 165.
Constantine the. vi. empe. of Const. 174. 175.
Constantine Monomachus. emp. of Con. 195.
Constantine of Bzi. 134. 135. 137. 139. 149. 220.
Constantine Scot. 139. 179. 183. 185. 192.
Constantine bis. 166. 172.
Constantinople. 125.
Constantianus 148.
Constanti⁹ Clozon. 122. Cæsar. 122. emp. 123.
Constantius Cæsar. 135. em. 126. 127. 128.
Constantius Romaine capitapitayne. 135.
Constantius of Bzit. 139.
Conſuls 46. 51. 60.
Conwall 152. 176.
Coofroes 147. 148.
Copus 279.
Cozbana 203.
Cozbulo 101.
Cozbzeid 100. 103.
Cozdella 34.
Cozcyza 37.
Cozdus Curicius 278.
Cozibanthus 21.
Coziolanus 47.
Cozillus 95.
Cozinth destroyed 76.
Cozinarius 291.
Cozuelianus 110.
Cozuelius bis. 108. 118.
Cozuelius Tacitus 105.
Cozuelius Gallus. 88. 89.
Cozuelius Scipio 69. 71. 73.
Cozuelius 69.
Cozuini 62.
Cozuinus 62.
Coſſus 89.
Coſdzoas 158.
Coſmus Medices 305. 370.
Coſta. 166.
Cotta 82.
Councill at Antioch 126.
Councill of Armine 128.
Councill of Oxliance the pere of the wozlde. 4775.
Councill of Bzirium. ko. 201.
Councill of Baſile 260.
Councill of Conſtanti. 180.
Councill of Carthage. 136.
Councill of Conſtance. 255.
Councill of Claremount. 202. 211.
Councill of Ferrare. 261.
Coſicill of Laterane at Rome. 218. 261.
Councill at Lions the pere of the wozlde. 5207. 5234.
Councill at Menſe the pere of the wozlde 4775.
Councill of Nice. 125.
Councill of Nicomedie 125.
Councill of Nize 254.
Councill of Paure 258.
Councill of Rome 162.
Councill of Sardis 127.
Councill of Sirmium 127.
Councill of Vienne 234.
Councill at Ratiſbone 310.
Countaiſe of Saleſbury. 312.
Courtney. 363. 370.

Court of wardes erected. fol. 310.
Cunrade erle of Deckelberge 336.
Craithlint 121.122.
Cramiris 151.
Cranaus 21.
Cranus 10,13.
Craſſus 18.78.82.88.
Cratinus 50.
Cranmer bil. 295.344.362. 364.373.
Craſcentius 350.
Criſtopherſon. 374.
Cres 12.
Creſcens 110.
Creſcentius 191.192.
Crinitus 137.271.
Criſpus 105.124.125.
Croeſus 42.43.
Croſſe friers 216.
Croton 37.
Crothilde 144.145.
Cronche friers 234.
Crueltee. 52.61.
Crumwell 295.310.
Culpeper 313.
Culine 119.
Cumanus 100.
Cummings 224.
Cunedagius 34.
Cunibert 165.
Curius 68.
Curtius 60.100.
Cuſanus 264.
Cuthbert 169.
Cutwalphus 154.
Cyaxares 39.40.
Cydon 19.
Cymbelynus 89.
Cypſelus 38.
Cyrenius 90.
Cyzillus 121.
Cyzus. 8.41.42.43.44.54. 62.

D

Dacres 280.299.312.
Dagiſteus 152.
Dagobert. 160.161.
Dalila 27.
Damaſcenus 242.
Damaſia 39.
Damaſcus 13.
Damaſus 196.
Damon 57
Danaus 21.
Danes entred Britaine. 174. 175.177.178.191.
Daniel 7.39.48.50.
Daniell of Fran. 168.
Daniell Bzentley 368.
Dantes 234.
Darcye 274.305.
Darcylus. 28.
Darcilides. 55.
Dardania 21.
Dardanus 20.21.103.
Dares 26.
Darius 43.
Darius Hytaſpis.44.45.48
Darius Nothus 52.
Darius the laſt 62.63.
Daruel Gathern 306.
Datus 264.
Dauid 29.
Dauid of Scot. 206.207. 208. 228.229.237.238. 240.241.
Dauid a Perſian 217.
Daubeney 270.
Deabus 15.
Deade ſea, 13.
Dearth 261.
Deboza 24.
Decebalus 306.
Decemuiri 50.
Decentius 127.
Decimius 74.
Decius. 62.66.94.
Decius emp. 118.

Decius 318.
Decree of August 292.
Decrees at Spyze 323.
Decree at Trident 331.
Dedancius 78.
Deluge 20.290.
Demades 62.
Demetrianus 119.
Demetrius 67.
Demetrius Phalerius. 65.
Demetrius Antigoni. 65.66
Demetrius. 35. kyng of Mared. 69.
Demetrius of Illir. 70.
Demetrius Philippi. 73.
Demetrius Soter. 74.75.
Demetrius Nicanor. 75.76.
Demetrius. 16. k. of Spyze. 78.
Demetrius of Alexandzia. 113
Demetrius bis. 117.
Demetrius the Romain. 150.
Demetrius of Ruscia. 199.
Democedes. 45.
Demophoon 26.
Demosthenes 52.53.
Denyse 54.57.58.62.
Depensius. 317.
Dereham. 313.
Destruction of Hier. 103.
Desiderius 127.
Desyderius Lumbarde. 172. 173.
Detonus 78.
Deucalion. 20.
Deusdedit. 158.
Diadumenus 115.
Dida 73.
Dictator 47.
Dietherus. 265.
Dinus Mugellanus. 231
Dinellus 82.
Diocleſian. 121.122.124.
Diodotus. 77.
Dioginetus 32.
Dion. 58.61.
Dionyſius. 9.10.
Dionyſius liber pater. 23
Dionyſius bis. 111.117.118.
Diſputacion at Ratiſbone. 311.
Diſputaciō at Orkozd. 364.
Diſputacion at Berne. 288.
Doctour london 320.
Doctour granisend. 251.
Dolete 391.
Dolitianus 111.
Dolobella. 67.87.95.
Dominicus Michaell. 206.
Dominicus maurocenus. 210.
Dominike. 217.
Domitian emp. 105.106.
Domitius. 81.86.
Donalde. 114.121.160.203.
Donalde the. v. Scot 179.
Donalde the. vi. 183.
Donatus 128.
Dongallus. 177.
Dongarde. 136.
Doziſtus 30.
Dozotheus 147.
Doziridilla 69.
Douglas 241.252.
Dzaco. 40.
Dzagutus. 248.
Dzuſilla 100
Dzuſus. 79.80.89.93.95.
Dudley. 274.
Duffus. 189.
Duillius 69.
Dulcane. 195.
Dulcinus. 238.
Dulrandus 238.
Dunbarre. 30.
Duncane 203.
Duni[illegible] 112.
Duni[illegible] 47.
Duke [illegible]fozde. 257.260.
Duke [illegible]zhe. 264.265.
Duke of Somerſet 263.340 346.351.353.

Duke

Duke of Suffol. 282.325. 362.
Duke of Albanie. 281.
Duke of Bzunſwike. 289.
Duke of Bauarie. 390.
Duke of Nozthk. 297.304. 324.334.
Duke of Gloceſter. 257.260.
Duke of Nozthum. 352.353. 360.
Duches of Suffolke 364.
Duke of Burgonie. 259.260
Duke of Buckyngham. 279.
Duumuiri firſte ozdeined in Rome, the yere of the woꝛld. 3654.
Dynaſties 17.
Dynaſtia 26.
Dyndimus 134.
Dyrachium builded 39.
wonne from the Uenetians by the Turkes. 271. beſeged of Peter emperour of Conſtantinople. 219.

E

Earthe. 5.
Earthquake. 57.88. 107.112.126.128.130. 133.150.152.264.273
Eaulfricus 160.
Ebionites 105.
Ebozine. 163.164.165.
Ebzanke 30.
Ecbert 197.
Echireus. 20.
Echius. 227.278.285.291. 313.
Ecmundane 362.
Edeir 82.84
Edeſſa taken of the Turkes. 207.
Edkine 169.
Edkryde 164.
Edgare. 187.189.190.203.
Edinbozoug. 30.
Ediſſa. 34.
Edmunde. 180.187.193.
Edmund erle of Kent 238.
Edmund Holland. 254.
Edmund de la poole. 272.
Edricus 193.
Edwarde befoze the conqueſt. 183.184.190.195.197.198.
Edwarde the firſte after the conq. 227.228.229.230. 231.233.
Edward the.ii. 233.234.235 236.
Edwarde the.iii. 237.238. 239.240.241.242.243. 244.246.
Edwarde the.iiii. 265.266. 267.268.
Edward the.v. 268.
Edwarde the.vi. 304.335. 358.
Edwarde le Bzute 236.
Edward Bailol. 238.240. 242.
Edwarde pzince. 241.242. 243.244.246.
Edwarde of Pountney. 221.
Edward erle of March. 265.
Edwarde of Warwyke. 272.
Edwarde Hawarde. 274.
Edwarde Poynynges. 274.
Edwarde Neuel 307.
Edward Duke of Sommerſt. 335.
Edward Seimour. 322.325.
Edwine. 159.160.187.188.
Eferem 108.
Egbert 172.173.174.
Egelrede. 190.192.193.
Egemnon. 32.
Egeſippus 104.
Egerton 310.
Egidius 243.
Egnacius. 279.
Egiptus Hyginus. 30.
Ehud. 23.
Eions taken of Lacede. 54.

Ela the.4.kyng of Israel.31.
Elamus. 64.
Eldzede 77.187.
Eldolus. 80.
Eleazarus. 94.103.
Eleazar. 22.31.67.68.74.
Electra. 18.
Electours of Germany fyrste ordeyned by Greg. 192.
Eleoneus 99.
Elenour. 221.
Elenour Cobham. 261.
Elephants first sene in Rome 68.
Eleutherius 112.159.
Elfleda 184.
Elfricus. 191.
Elfride 190.
Elgina 194.
Eliakib. 50.
Elidicus 36.
Elidurus 67.68.
Elizabeth 249.272
Elizabeth of Bolonie. 272.
Elizabeth Barton. 297.
Elizabeth Queene.296.369. 370.377.
Ella. 179.
Elphegus. 191.
Emanuel emp. 208.209.
Emanuel emp. 212.253
Emanuel Chrysolozas 251.
Emerianus. 70.
Emericius. 216.
Emma. 192.194.196.
Empedocles. 50.
Empire of Rome decayed.135
Empson 274.
Enecus. 189.
Englande diuided in seuen kyngdomes .160. brought vnto one Monarchie. 174. inuaded by Danes. 174. 175.178.190.192. conquered by Normans. 198.
Enochida. 40.
Enoch the elder. 2.4.
Enoch. 3.
Enos 2.
Epaminondas. 57.58.
Epaphus. 21.
Ephorus a magist. in Laced. first ordeined. 35.
Ephren 227.
Epidaurus builded. 19.
Epiphanius. 133.
Epopeus. 22.
Erasmus. 274.277.303.
Ercombert. 161.
Erichthonius. 21.23.
Erisistones 21.
Erippidas. 56.
Erle of Cambridg 248.
Erle of Warwike.265.266 272.325.332.
Erle of Surrey. 271.275. 277.280.281.335.
Erle of Kildare. 277.291. 304.
Erle of Hertforde. 321.322. 325.
Erle Albert 358.359.
Erle of Penbroke 374.
Ernest of Baden 285.
Ernest of Mansfielde 355.
Eroge 34.
Esaias 35.
Esau. 13.14.
Esculapiades 114.
Esdras. 50.
Esimipheus 147.
Essei 76.
Etalus 34.
Ethelard 168.
Ethelburga 174.
Ethelbert. 153.156.159. 179.
Ethelbrede. 172.179.180. 190.191.192.193.
Ethelfride 155.158.
Ethelwaldus. 179.
Ethelwolphus.160.177.178

Ethelstane. 186.
Ethodius. 111.116.
Ethus. 181.
Eua. 1.
Euander 25.26.
Euandzus 18.
Euaristus. 106.
Euar 103.
Eucherius 135.
Eudemus 32.
Eudo 182.
Eudocia 138.199.
Eudoria. 134.141.
Eudon 168.169.
Eudorus 129.
Euerhard 184.187.
Eugen? Scot.129.136.146.
Eugenius the.iiii.Scot. 157.
Eugenius the.v.Scot. 164.
Eugenius the.vi.Scot. 165.
Eugenius the.vii.Scot.166.
Eugenius the.viii.Scot.172.
Eugenius emp. 132.133.
Eugenius hte.i.bis.of Rome. 162.
Eugenius the.ii. bis. the yere of the wozlde.2882.
Eugenius the. iii. the yere of the wozlde. 3106.
Eugenius the.iiii.bis.fol.259 260.261.262.
Eumenes 64.70.73.
Euodius. 102.
Eupales 29.
Euryplus. 26.
Euristeus. 24.28.
Europs 10.4[illegible].
Eusebius 121.126.
Eusebius of Const. 126.
Eustathius. 124.125
Eustace 196.202.2[illegible]8.
Eustace bis. 210.
Eutices. 139.140.
Eutius. 223.
Expedicion of the French mē anto Eng. 249.
Ezechias. 35.36.
Ezechiel. 39.40.

F

Faber. 272.285.
Fabian 117.118.
Fabius 48.61.
Fabius Max. 71.79.
Fabius Rutilanus 65. 66.
F. Celsus 116.
Fabzitius 67.
Faganus 112.
Falco 291.
Farnesius bisshop of Rome. 298.
Farnesius Cardinal 326.
Faucondzidg. 267.
Faulla. 164.
Faunus 22.25.
Fausta 123.125.
Faustulus 34.
Feciales. 37.
Felix. 100.
Felsinus. 32.
Fenella 190.
Ferdinand son of Dāct. Hisp 193.
Ferd the.ii. 211.
Ferdinand the.iii. Hisp. 222
Ferdinand the.iiii.the yere of the wozlde. 5256.
Ferdinand the.v. fol.267.
Ferdinand Hisp. 272.
Ferdinand of Austrich 280.
Ferdinand of Hung 286. 289.
Ferdinand of Arrag. 220.
Ferdinand of Flanders. 218.
Ferdinand of Naples. 271.
Feredech 177.
Fergus. 41.65.[illegible]6.
Fergus the.iii.Scot. 172.
Ferithias. 67.
Ferlegus. 67.
Feroaldus 155.
Ferquard 160.162.
Ferrand of Flan. 218.

Ferdinande king of Rome. 325.333.335.338.365.
Emperour Charles 376.
Fellanus 344.
Fethelmak. 128.
Fincozmak 123.127.
Findok. 119.
Filicirga 346.
Filmer. 319.
First fruites & tenthes 299.
First fruites yelded againe, 371.
First fruites begun 253.
Finnane. 78.
Fitz Gararde. 299.304.
Flaccus Patauinus. 105.
Flagellatours 292.
Flambert. 185.
Flamminius 71.
Fliscane earle. 335.
Foenix 96.
Fonteius Capito 94.
Fonseca bishop 329.
Foxt by bullen builded 125.
Fox bishop of Herkozd. 301. 303.
Fozmosus 182.183.
Fothadus. 192.
Foukes de Bzent. 220.
Fowages. 249.
France subdued by Caesar. 84.85.
Francis Friers 217.
Francis Carrarius.249.253
Francis Louel 270.
Francis the first of Fr. 275. 277.278.
Franchus. 332.
Francis Spire. 343.
Francis Sarmient 308.
Francis Launder 315.317
Francis of Lozaine 326.
Francis Venere. 371.
Francis Skoztia. 262.291. 399.
Francis Bigot 304.
Francis Petrarke 239.
Frasilio. 155.
Francus. 27.
Fredegunde 152.153.
Fregosus. 264.
French men named.130. Chri stued . 145. ouercome at Stinse. 218. 239. in Aqui taine . 220. at Cressi.24 by Poiters . 243. At Agin court.256.at Vernoyle.258.
French pockes. 271.
Friderike Barb.210.211.212 213.215.
Friderike the.ii.emp. 218. 219.221.222.223.
Friderike the.iii. emp. 261. 263.266.269.
Friderik of Spaine 226.
Friderike of Austrich. 234. 235.
Friderik of Sax. 244.278.
Friderik of Holst. 281.284.
Friderike of Saua. 309.
Friderike Mikeberge. 327.
Friderike Palsgraue. 284. 372.
Frier Foxrest. 306.
Friscii. 95.
Frogmozton 374.
Fronto. 112.
Froudes. 312.
Fuchsius 291.
Fulco 197.207.
Fulgen. 77.
Fulgenius. 114.
Fuluia. 95.
Fuluius. 72.73.
Furius. 50.72.94.
Furstenberge. 320.324.327.

G

Gabinius 84.
Gabota. 357.
Gad. 29.
Gaguinus. 271.
Gaiser 171.

Gala-

Galatas 23.
Galathes. 16.17.
Galba 102.
Galbio 137.
Galdus 103.104.105.
Galene 112.
Galiatius. 249.250.253.
Galeas. 251.252.
Galeri' Caelar. 122.123.124.
Galienus 119.120.
Gallinicus 156.166.
Galles named. 7. Inuaded Rome. 57.
Gallia named Franc. 140.
Gallus 127.
Gambziuius. 15.
Gambo 346.
Ganges 8.
Ganymedes 23.
Garrarde 310.
Gariebaly 155.
Garolus 145.
Garlias. 189.196.
Garlius. 181.
Garrete. 287.
Gauelon. 173.
Gattinaria. 272.
Gaza. 268.
Gazari. 218.
Gazulus. 260.
Gedeon 24.
Gaiser. 172.
Gargozis 26.
Gentius 74.
Geffrey Plantagenet 207. 208.209.
Geffrey Lome 287.
Geozge Poggeobzaicus. 262.264.
Geozge Dauid 320.
Geozge of Megelberge. 347.
Geozge of Saronie. 296. 298.303.309.
Geozgius Caftriotus. 264.
Geozge of Clarence. 268.
Geozge Ualla 268.
Geozge of Bauarie 272.
Germaine Gardiner. 322.
Geisa. 200.
Gelasius the. ii. 206.
Gellius. 82.108.
Gelon 47.
Gemilla. 99.
Genlericus. 137.139.141. 142.
Genutius 68.
Gerdon. 106.
Germaine 142.
Germanus. 114.149.151.152 156.
Germanicus Caelar 93.94.
Gerlon 250.
Geruntius 73.135.
Geta. 114.
Getulus. 8.
Gibelines. 222.223.224.224 225.227.236.
Gilbert. 214.
Gilchziſt 210.214.
Gildas 149.
Gilbert de Clare 226.
Gilfozde Dudley. 357.
Gilesby Ros 220.
Gilimer 147.148.
Gillowham. 172.
Gillus 82.
Ginolan 222.
Gilibert 184.187.
Glarian 291.
Glaſtenburie 165.
Glautias. 65.
Gnauius 132.
Gobazes. 151.
Godfrey. 174.182.192.197. 199.203.
Godfrey of Jnicourt 241.
Godwine. 195.196.
Gog. 8.
Golcanda. 152.153.
Gomoz deſtroied. 12.
Gondamiris. 156.
Gonzaga 292.320.

Gozbodug 43.
Gozdian 117.
Gozdonius 232.
Gozmo 170.
Gozram 250.
Golhaukes fight 261.
Gosseline 181.
Gotarzis 99.
Gothes. 105.126.131.
Gracchus 73.78.79.
Gramaus 34.
Granuelane. 317.329.330.
Gratian emp. 130.132.
Gratian of Bzit. 132.
Gratian 209.
Gratus 112.
Gregozie Nazianzen 130.
Gregozius Magn⁹. 155.156.
Gzegozie the. ii. bis. of Rome 167.169.
Gregozie the. iiii. bis. 178.
Gregozie the. v. bis. 191.192.
Gregozie the sixt. 195.196.
Gregozie the. vii. 199.200.
Gregozie the. viii. bis. 215.
Gregozie the. ix. bis. 220.221.
Gregozie the. x. bis. 227.
Gregozie the leuenth bisshop. 245.246.
Gzegozie the. xii 254.
Gregour of Scot. 181.
Grenesshielde 31.
Gripa 148.
Grey friers 207.220
Griffin 197.
Grime 192.193.
Grimoald. 163.
Grineus 291.313.
Gropper 318.
Grossioni 223.
Gryffon 170.171.
Gryphus 79.
Gualter of Manny. 240.
Guancrius 260.
Gualter of Athens 241.
Guendoleine 28.29
Guelphes. 222.223.224.225 227.236.
Guiderius. 93.
Guintheline 61.
Guiscarde de Angle 245.
Gultherus. 219.
Gundabald. 144.
Gundesalue 186.
Guntherus 217.
Gundebert 163.
Gunnes inuented 247.
Gunthzanus 153.154.
Gurguintus 59.
Gurgenes. 146.
Gurginius 79.
Gurgustius 37.
Gurmundus 155.
Gucecaldus 254.
Gustanus 281.
Guydo Bonatus 228.
Guydo 212.
Guydo of Hier. 214.
Guye of Lesingham 215.
Guye of Flozence 225.
Guye of Flanders 233.
Guilamour 145.
Guynes yelded 242.
Gyges 37.
Gylda 133.
Gylippus 53.
Gylsulphus. 158.196.

H

Haliabas. 206.
Haly aben Ragel. 217.
Hammon 9.
Hamilcar. 48.
Hamo 98.
Hananan. 31.
Hanno 58.69.72.
Hales knight 358.360.
Hamelton 320.
Hardikinitus 194.195.
Harbon 18.
Harman 187.310.
Harolde 176.188.194.197. 198.

Harpagus 41.42.
Haldzubail 72.76.
Heber 6.
Heibert 160.185.
Hector 26.
Heath 371.
Hedecke 332.
Hedio 317.
Hegio 319.
Heiwode. 321.
Hela 31.
Helchias. 39.
Helchesaitae 118.
Heldus 305.308.
Helena 25.26.
Helene 20.
Helena of Brita. 122.124.
Helena of Hernia 207.
Helias 27.28.31.32.
Heliseus 31.32.33.
Helius 82.
Heliogabalus 115.
Heliodorus. 73.
Hells 143.
Hellisteus 147.
Helmelchildis 153.154.
Hemingus 176.
Hengist 141.142.
Henrie Blaute 356.
Henrie Beningfield 369.
Henrie an Augustine Frier. 281.
Henrie of Brunswike, 311. 315.317.327.365.
Henrie Kneuet 311.
Henrie Dudley 375.
Henrie the first of England. 203.204.205.206.
Henrie the.ii of Eng.210.211. 212.213.214.
Henrie the. iii of Eng. 219. 220.221.222.224.225. 227.
Henrie the.iiii.of Eng. 252. 253.255.
Henrie the. v. 255.256
Henrie the.vi.257.258.259. 261.262.264.265.266. 267.
Henrie the.vii. of Eng. 269. 270.271.272.273.
Henrie the. viii. 273.274. 275.281.292.305.335.
Henrie the first emp.184.185 186.
Henrie the.ii.emp. 192.193. 194.
Henrie the.iii.emp.195.196. 197.
Henrie the.iiii.emp.197.198. 199.200.201.
Henrie the.v. emp.204.205.
Henrie the.vi.emp. 215.216.
Henrie the.vii. emp. 2,4.
Henrie the.i.Hisp. 222.
Henrie the.ii.Hisp.244.247.
Henrie the.iii.Hisp. 250.
Henrie the.iiii. Hisp. 266.
Henrie duke 187.219.
Henrie of Burg. 192.
Henrie of France 194.
Henrie of Hoxm. 209.210
Henrie of Flaun.emp.of Constantinople. 218.
Henricus de Gandauo. 232.
Henrie of Boheme. 233.
Henrie Spencer 248.
Henrie Bolingbroke. 251.
Henrie Persie 253.254.
Henrie Chichley 262.
Henrie erle of Richmont.269
Heraclides 127.
Heraclianus 135.158. 161.162.
Heraclius emp. 158.161.
Heraclius of Hier. 214.
Heratus 17.
Hercules Lybius 12.16.17.
Hercules Alemannus 18.
Hercules Desinas 21.
Hercules 24.25.65.
Herculius 124.

Herecymon. 55.
Herdonius 50.
Hermanne. 303.317.335.
Herminon 13.
Herennianus 120.
Herenninus. 87.
Hermogenes. 126.
Herode Antipaters ſon. 87.
Herode. xii. kynge of Jewes. 88.89.
Herode Antipas ruler of Galiley. 93.
Herode Agrippais bzother. 97.98.
Herode. 120.
Herodiã was ſamo? the yere of the wozlde. 4141.
Heros. 135.
Heruli 143.145.
Herus 110.
Heſperus. 18.
Heſiodus 33.
Heſter. 49.50.
Hiberius 11.
Hiarbas. 81.
Hiero. 68.
Hieremias. 39.
Hieronimus of Pzage. 255.
Hieronimus Sauonarola. 270.271.
Hierom. 310.
Hieroboam 30.33.
Hierom the doctoz. 132.
Hieruſalem taken. 39. of Ptolome. 64. of Antiochus. 74 of Pomp. 83. by Herode. 88. of the Turkes. 192. of Perſians. 158. repaired by Antip. 87. beſieged of Titus and taken. 103. named Aelia. 109. beſieged of Sarasins. 161. recouered of Chriſtians. 203. taken by Saladine. 215.
Higinus. 109.
Hildebzand 170.197.
Hiob 26.
Hippacis. 135.
Hipparinus 61.
Hippomenes 37.
Hircanus. 73.78.79.81.82. 83.87.88.
Hircius. 87.
Hyrene. 173.174.
Hirthacus. 103.
Hiſpalus. 16.
Hiſpaine ſubdued by Scipio. 71. Forſaketh the Rom. 141 vexed by Wiſigothes. 143. ſpoiled of Childebert. 148. ſubdued to Saracens. 197.
Hyſtreus 38.
Hoccota Can. 219.
Holiman 337.
Holofernes. 49.
Homere 31.37.
Homenoius. 179.
Honozia 140.
Honozicus. 144.145.
Honozius. 133.134.135.136.
Honozius the firſt biſhop of Rome 160.
Honozius the.ii.biſ. 206.
Honozius the.iii.biſ. 217.219
Honozius the.iiii. biſ. 228.
Honozius the. v. biſ. 229.
Hozace. 89.
Hozatius Cocles. 46.
Hozmiſda 146.160.
Hoztentius. 89.
Hoſey. 305.
Hoſea. 35.
Hoſpitalers. 233.
Hoſtilius. 72.
Hubbs. 180.
Hugh kyng of Fr. 191.
Hugo oz Hugh of Italie. 185. 186.187.
Hugh le graund. 188.202.
Hugh Capet. 191.
Hugh le Spenſer. 225.226. 235.236.

Hugh

Hugh Gressyngham. 231.
Hugo Paris. 206.
Hugo de Mendoza 287.
Huguitio. 255.236.
Hugh bishop 280.
Hulderike 277.
Huldzich 227.
Humfrei Noz. 195.
Humfrey duke of Glou. 257. 262.
Humfrey Stafford 270.
Hungar 180.
Hungaries kyng. began. 192. inuaded by Tartariãs. 219. by Doliman. 286. named. 139.
Hungerforde 266.310.
Hunildis 173.
Hunnes inuaded Hungari. 133. were vanquished. 175.
Hunnes 131.133.138.
Hurdibzas 32.
Husse 255.280.
Hutten 279.
Hydzomancie. 36.
Hyempsall 79.
Hypodamia. 23.
Hypermnestra 22.
Hyppatius 147.
Hippias 45.
Hyppagus 45.47.

I

Iacke Cade. 263.
Iacke Strawe 248.
Iacke Sheapard 248.
Iacius 20.21.
Iacob 13.14.15.17.
Iacobus Faber 272.
Iadan 30.
Iaddus 60.63.
Iago 40.
Iahel 24.
Iair. 26.
Iames apost. 96.98.
Iames the Iust. 101.
Iames of Arra. 222.223.232.
Iames Steward 253.258.
Iames of Scotl. 258.270. 275.305.
Iames Wendoza. 339.
Iames Picenninus 264.
Iames of Lyppes. 267.
Iane Rochefozde 313.
Iane Seimour 304.
Ianneus 79.
Ianus temple shutte. 70. by Octauius. 88. the thyzd time. 89
Ianus 8.9.10.12.
Iaphet 3.6.
Iaques Dartuell 239.241.
Iared 2.3.
Iason 74.
Ida 150.
Iddo 30.
Iechonias 39.
Ieetan 6.
Iehiel 31.
Iehoiachas 32.
Iehozam. 31.32.
Iehu 31.32.
Ieroboam 30.
Iepte 26.
Iesabell 31.32.
Iescha 10.
Iesus 43.74.88.
Iesus Christe bozne. 90. dyscputed. 91. suffered. 96.
Iethzo 19.
Iew 165.168.
Iewes brought in captiuitee. 39. dziuen out of Alexand. 135. out of Englande. 230. cõstreigned to baptisme. 161.
Ignatius 105.107.
Ilandes founde 270.
Ildericus. 146.147.
Ildouadus 149.
Ilmomaline 217.
Ilus 23.
Illyzium wasted. 62. of Hunnes. 133. of Ostrogothes. 142.

142. of Sclauines. 149. 150.
Il Maie date. 176.
Images burned. 168. sette vp by a counsell. 169.
Inachus 14. 24.
Inclination of the Romaine empyre 135.
Indulph 189.
Inger 186.
Ingenius 319.
Ingellus 106.
Ingheuon 12.
Innocent the firste bishop of R. the yere of the worlde. 4364.
Innocent the. ii. bi. fol. 207.
Innocent the. iii. 216. 217.
Innocent the iiii. 222.
Innocent the. v. 228.
Innocent the. vi. 242.
Innocent the vii. 253.
Innocent the viii. 269.
Inquiomerus 94.
Insurrection 259.
Io. 20.
Joahas 31.
Joachas 39.
Joachim de Brand. 274.
Joachim magnus. 210.
Joachim 39. 41.
Joachim 307.
Joanne of Sicilie or Naples. 241. 247. 248. 255. 257.
Joanne of France 259.
Joas 32. 33.
Job. 20.
Joel. 37.
Jodocke grunninge 336.
John Warbecke 319.
John Minerus 327.
John Maria Montan⁹. 327.
Johannes Diazius. 330.
John a Fryer 281.
John of Daronte. 284. 317. 342. 348.
John Huslius 285.
John Illeby 307.
John Ilemburge. 372.
John Mathew. 297.
John Peter 368.
John Frise 365.
Johannes 56.
Johannes Anachozita 133.
Johannes rebell of R. 136.
Johannes Tizocapos. 167.
Johannes Welue 210.
Johannes de columna. 217.
Johannes de linertis. 244.
Johannes Banus 249.
Johannes de sacro busto. 251.
Johannes Paleologus. 259. 260.
Johannes Witeleseus 259.
Johannes de Imola. 260.
Johannes Huniades 262.
Johannes Faustus 263.
Johannes de monte Regio. 268.
John apostle. 106.
John baptist 90. 95. 96.
John bis. of Hier. 107.
John the first byf. of Ro. 146.
John the. ii 152.
John the iiii. 161.
John the vi. 166.
John the. vii. 179. 181.
John the. viii. the yere of the worlde. 4834.
John the. ix. fo. 183.
John the tenth the yere of the worlde. 4870.
John the. xi. 186.
John the. xii. 188.
John the. xiii. 189.
John the. xiiii. the yere of the worlde. 4925. iii monethes.
John the. 15. & Jo. the. 16. 191.
John the. xvii. fol. 191.
John the. xviii. the yere of the worlde. 4962. 4. monthes. and John the. 19. fiue yeres.
John the. xx. the yere of the worlde.

wozlde 498.
John the.xxi. fol.225.
John the.xxii. 235.237.
John the.xxiii. 255.
John prouost of Affrike. 150.
John emp.of Const. 190.
John k.of Eng. 216.217.
John king of Hier. 220.
John king of Scot. 250.
John Pzochicius. 229.
John Bailol. 230.231.
John k.of Boheme. 234.238.
John Tanner 235.
John of Heinault 236.
John of Mountf. 240.244.
John of Bzitaine 240.
John of Nozmandie. 240.
Jo. k.of Fra. 242.243.244.
John of Millaine 242.255.
John Haucuth 245.
Jo.Galeatius of Ueron. 249.
John Galeatius of Mil. 266
John of Portugall. 249.
John of Cumae 251.
John Holland 252.
John Oldcastle 255.
John Bzen 220.
John Patr.of Con. 156.157.
John Huss 255.
John.ii.of Spaine. 255.
John Willars 256.
John of Bedford 260.
John of Burgoine. 256.
John Mortimer 258.
John of Angew 264.
John wallop 275.319.
John a leyd. 296.300.302.
John bis. of Roch. 296.299.
Joiada 32.33.
Jon. 23.
Jonathas 75.77.
Jonathan 99.
Jonas 33.
Jones 23.
Joram. 31.32.
Josaphat. 31.
Josine 75.
Joseph 14.15.17.
Josephus 73.102.104.
Joseph Caiphas 94.
Josephus Arces 69.
Josephus son Canus 99.
Joseph bis.of Hier. 109.
Josias 38.39.
Josus 22.
Jotham 34.
Jouius 135.291.
Ireland subdued. 213. rebelled. 218. was inuaded of Scot. 235.
Ireneus 111.114.
Isaac patriarke 11.13.16.
Isaac or Isaci 214.217.266
Isaac of Italie 259.
Isabel of Port. 285.
Isabel quene. 236.237.
Isacius Angelus em. of Con. 214.
Isacius Comenus empe. of Constan. 197.196.
Isagrus 46.
Isaites 99.
Isboseth 29.
Isis 11.
Ismaell 12.
Ismaell Sophie 273.
Isocrates. 58.
Israell 14.20.22.
Israelis kingdome began. 29.
Italie inhabited first. 7. spoyled of Gothes. 134. of Constance. 162. of Saracens. 178. of Hungares. 184.186. inuaded of Lumbardes. 151.
Italus 18.
Iuall 70.
Iuba 86.93.
Iuball 2.7.10.
Iubalda 12.
Iudas 51.59.
Iudas Machabeus. 74.75.
Iudas Mathathias 78.

Iudas

Iudas Galileus 91.99.
Iudas Gaulonites 91.
Iudas bis.of Hier. 109.
Iudith 45.
Iudith of Fran. 177.
Iugurth 79.
Iulian emp. 113.128.129.
Iulianus bis.of Hier. 110.
Iulian martyr the yere of the worlde. 4212.
Iulian Cardinall 262.
Iulianus Cesar. 127. emp. and apostata 128.
Iulius 26.
Iulius Caesar. 81.84.85.
Iulius Frontinus 104.
Iulius Seuerus 109.
Iulius the. i. bis. of Rome. 272.273.274.289.
Iulius Agricola
Iulius the second. 347.348.
Iulius Pflugius 314.
Iunius Brutus 46.64.
Iunius Blesus 95.
Iuno 9.11.
Iupiter Belus 19.
Iustinian emp.147.148.150.
Iustinian the.ii.em.165.166. 167.
Iustinus philosoph. 110.
Iustine martyr 112.
Iustinus emp. 146.147.
Iustinus.ii.emp. 152.153.
Iustinus capitaine 152.
Iustus bis. 106.108.
Iustus Jonas 291.
Iuuenale 105.
Iuuencus 75.
Iuuencus prieste 125.
Iulian emp. 129.
Ixion 29.

K

Katherine of Fran.256.
Katherine queene.294. 295.299.
Katherine Hayward. 310.311.
Katherine Medices 296.
Katherine Latimer 316.
Kedwoldus 160.
Kenewinus 164.
Kenneth 177.190.
Kenneth Reig. 155.
Kenulphus 170.173.
Kenwalcus 161.162.
Kimarus. 64.
Kingulphus 158.161.
Kimhi 216.
Kinimachus 40.
Kinnatill 153.
Knightes of the Rhodes. 310
Kytins 18.

L

Laban 14.15.
Labas ardah 43.
Labotes 308
Labienus 85.
Labyrinth builded 23.
Lacelles 334.
Lacedemonia builded. 17.
Lacedemonians kyngdome began.28. failed. 35.36.
Lacedemon 21.
Lachares. 82.
Lactantius Firmianus. 124.
Ladislaus of Hung.200.201.
Ladislaus the.iii. 217.
Ladislaus the.iiii. 228.230.
Ladislaus of Naples. 252. 253.254.255.
Ladislaus of Hungarie and Boheme.261.262.264.
Laetus 113.
Lago 39.
Lamachus 53.
Lambert 270.
Lamech 2.3.
Lampares 23.
Lampeto 25.
Lampsides 23.
Lampertus de ramponibus. 236.

Lemſtens 39.
Lende 318.323.
Lanfranke 199.
Lanthbert 187.
Laodicea ouerthzowen by an earthquake 161.
Laomedon. 23.24.25.64.
Laoſtenes 36.
Lapithians 25.
Lapis 22.
Larke 321.
Latinus 26.
Latinus Syluius 28.
Latine tounge inuented. 26.
rozretted. ibid.
Latines kingdome began. 26.
Latines warre 38.62.
Latimer 364.371.
Lauinium 26.
Laudzie 154.
Laudzike 287.
Laurence Duket 229.
Laurence Medices 305.
Lazarus of Deruis 246.
Learchus 64.
Leif 31.
Leiceſter 33.
Lene 33.
Lelius 72.
Lemuius 157.
Lena 45.
Leuontoure 357.
Lenthichides 48.
Lent ozdeyned 161.
Lentulus 72.82.
Leo the firſt biſ. of Rome. 14.141.
Leo the.ii. 164.
Leo the iii. 175.
Leo the. 4. the yere of the wozld. 4867.
Leo the. v. the yere of the wozlde. 4866.
Leo the vi fo. 186.
Leo the vii 186.187.
Leo the. viii. 189.
Leo the.ix. 196.
Leo the.x. 276.277.279.
Leo emp. of Conſt. 141.143.
Leo Iſaurus emp. 168.
Leo a ſenatour made emp of Conſtantinople 166.169.
Leo the.iiii. emp. 174.
Leo the.v. emp of Conſt. 176.
Leo ſonne of Baſile emp. 182.
Leochiates 37.
Leonard Gray 312.
Leonarde Wulfgraue 282.
Leonarde Ceſar 286.
Leonides 48.114.
Leoniſtæ 218.
Leonigildus. 153.155.
Leopald 235.
Leoſchenes 64.
Leoſtratus 38.48.
Lepidus 81.
Lerudeus, 153.
Leſbius 38.
Leſbus 19.52.
Leſcon 38.
Leſtrigon 10.
Leuitppus 15.
Leui bil. 108.
Leuinus 67.
Leuline 224.228.229.
Lewes Palſgraue 322.
Lewes of Venice 299.
Lewis the ſo of Charles grte emp. and k. of Fr. 176.177.178.
Lewes the ſecond ſon of Lozthayze, emp. 179.180.181.
Lewes ſtammarer Emp. and k. of Fra. 181.
Lewes the. iii. ſon of Arnolph emp. 183.
Lewes the. 4. of Bauarie emp. 235.237.239.240.
Lewes kyng of Germay. 178. 179.181.
Lewes ſon of lewes ſtamarer. k. of Fran. 181.

Lewes the.viii.son of Charles simple.K. of Fr. 185.187.
Lewes the.viii.of Fran. 191.
Lewes the grosse K of Fr.204.
Lewes the ponger after some the.viii.of Fra. 207.208. 209.210.
Lewes father to Sainct Lewes 213.
Lewes the.ix.after som the.x. of France. 220.223.224. 227.
Lewes the.xi. son of Phillip le beau.235.236.
Lewes the.xii. after some the. xi.264.265.267.268.
Lewes the.xiii.after some.xii. 271.272.273.275.
Lewes of Flan. 238.248.
Lewes of Hun. 241.247.
Lewes of Hung and Boheme 276 279.285.286.
Lewes Gonzaga 244.
Lewes of Angew. 248 257.
Lewes of Pise 254.
Lewes Dolphine 260.263.
Lewes Patriark of Aquileia. 261.
Libanius Rhet 128.
Liber pater 22.
Licence geue by the Pope for receiuyng the sacrament in both kyndes. 344.
Licinius 59.74.
Licinius Crassus 78.
Licinius Mutianus 102.
Licinius emp. 123.124.125.
Liguria. 70.
Linaker 279.
Linceus 32.
Linus bis. 103.
Lion 347.
Listorius 138.139.
Liuius 89.
Liuius Drusus 79.
Lozine 78.
Lodzike 98.103.
Lollianus 120.
London founded 28.
Longho 15.
Longinus 153.154.
Lozaine spoiled of Hun.184.
Lozde Bakers 299.
Lozde Lile 322.325.
Lozde Russell 364.
Loth 9.10.12.
Lothayze the son of Clodouei 146.148.151.
Lothayze the.2.kyng of Dolsons 158.
Lothayze sonne of Lewes the mild.178.179.180.
Lothaire nephew to Charles simple.187.188.190.
Lothair emp. 206.207.
Lothaire of Lent 164.
Lucane 101.102.
Luc.Aitellius 97.
Lucius Tarquinius 43.
Lu.Apronius 94.
Lu.Pomponius 300.
Lu.Gallus 111.
Lu.Antonius 107.
Lu.Tarquinius. 44.
Lu.Quietus 308.
Lu.Verus 110.
Lucilla 112.
Lucius bis. 119,209.214.
Lucius Hibertus 148.
Luchinus 239.
Lugtak. 107.
Luctatius 69.
Lucullus 81.82.
Lucus 16.
Lucie 232.255.
Lud 82.
Lud Hurdibras 32.
Ludgate 82.
Ludwallus 189.
Ludouicus Pontanus. 264.
Lugdus 18.
Lutchbland. 165.167.168. 170.

170.
Luiba 155.
Lumbardes enter Italie. 153.
Lupus 163.
Luplus 283.
Lutus 21.
Lurbozne 294.
Lya 15.
Lycomedes 26.
Lycurgus 15.17.32.
Lymba 153.
Lysbon 26.
Lysander 54.33.
Lysias. 55.56.75.
Lysimachia builded 95. ouer-thzowen. 66. repayzed. 72.
Lysimachus. 49.64.66. 67.
Lyndouphus 188.

M

Macedons kingdom began. 34. ended. 74.
Macedonius. 126. 128 131.
Macedon son of Osiris. 15.
Macrianus 119.
Macrinus 115.
Madan 29.
Magdalen colege in Ox. 262.
Magnentius 127.
Magnus of Norway. 195.
Magnus of Denmarke. 225.
Magog 6.8.
Mago 72.
Mahardates 99.
Mahomet. 159. 251. 252. 253.
Mahomet son of Amurates. 263. 264. 265. 266. 268.
Maiorianus emp. 141. 142.
Makedowald 195.
Maldeth 195.
Malalehel 2.3.
Malatesta 252.
Malachias 43.
Malgo 150. 154.
Malewine 163.
Malcoline. 187. 192. 193. 196 197. 202.
Malcoline the maiden. 210.
Malichus 87.
Malot Cages 13.
Mamelus 19.
Mamertus Iemelius 52.
Manahen 33. 34.
Manasses 63. 69.
Manardus 279.
Mancaleus 18.
Mancinus 77. 78.
Mandanes 40.
Manes 121.
Mania 130.
Maniches 121.
Manlius. 30. 57. 58. 60. 74.
Manlius Torquatus 62.
Manfrede. 223. 224. 225.
Mango Can. 223.
Mannus 12.
Mantus 39.
Mantill 312.
Marathius 19.
Maratus 20.
Marcial 105.
Marcellus 70. 71. 72. 75. 85.
Marcia 61.
Marcomanni 111.
Mar. Tullius Cicero 83.
Mar. Crassus 84. 89.
Mar. Antonius 108.
Mar. Aur. Anton. 110. 111. 112.
Marcus bis. 109.
Marcus emp. 118.
Marcus rebell 120.
Marcurius bis. 147.
Mardocheus 50.
Mardonius 47. 48.
Marke euang. 101.
Marke Ameton 302.
Margaret quene 264. 265.

Margaret. 269.270.271.272.
Margaret of Sauoie. 273.
Margaret quene of Sc. 276.
Marie the Virgin 89.
Marie Rose 329.
Marie of Hung 248.293.
Marie of Burg. 268.
Marie Quene. 275.359.366.368.377.
Marignane 169.
Marius 79.80.81.
Marius sonne of Aruer. Bzi. 103.
Marlyne 143.
Marques Dozset 280.
Marques of Exe. 307.
Marques of Suffolke 261.
Marpesia 25.
Mars Italus 23.
Marsellius. 99.
Marsiles 41.
Marsius 34.
Marsus 14.99.
Marsilius Ficinus 268.
Martianus emp. 140.141.
Martina 161.162.
Martine bis. of Rome. 162.
Martine the. ii. bis. 181.
Martine the. iii. bis. 187.
Martine the iiii. bis. 228.
Martine the. v. bis. 256.257.
Martine bis. of Turon. 131.
Martine Swart 270.
Martine Luthere. 276.280.284.285.330.394.
Martine of Rosseine 314.
Martius 37.74.79.
Martinus capitaine 152.
Martine, Pipins bzother of Fran. 165.
Martine Rossen 355.
Martinuse 351.
Martius Turbo 108.
Marton College 229.
Masinissa 72.75.76.
Masscazell 133.
Masset Nahum 68.
Masse 342.346.
Mastinus Scalager. 238.
Mathathias Siloa 69.73.
Mathanias 39.
Mathias 99.
Mathew bis. 276.
Mathildis oz Maude of Italie. 205.
Mathias of Hun. 264.266.267.268.270.
Mathusalem 2.3.
Maude empzesse. 204.207.208.210.
Mauoztius 137.
Mauregatus 173.
Maulolus 58.
Mauritius. 148.154.156.157
Maurice of Saxonie. 318.339.343.
Maxentius 123.
Maximilla. 112.
Maximinus 117.123.124.
Maximilian Hercul. 122.123.
Maximus emp. 117.141.
Maximus the Romaine capitaine. 129. of Bzit. 131.132.
Maximilia of Austrich. 268. empe. 269.270.271.272.273.277.
Maxwell 316.323.
Maynus 68.
Meandzius 45.
Mecades 31.
Medidus 35.
Medus 8.24.
Megapisus 45.
Mehardates 99.
Melancton. 277.292.317.
Melanthus 27.
Melcha 9.10.
Melchella 244.
Melchisadech 5.11.
Meleagrus 67.
Melecnasser 233.

Meles.

Weies. 36.
Weiga. 132.134.
Weneto 111.
Welitus 156.
Wellicola. 26.
Welticius 274.
Weminiozante 307.311.337.
Wemnon 18.26.54.63.
Wemphis 19.21.
Wempzicius 29.30.
Wemmius 47.
Wenalles. 36.
Wenander. 64.
Wenander heyet 105.
Wenophis 23.
Wentoz 61.
Wephzes. 17.
Wercurius bik. 147.
Wercurius. 18.
Werodach 36.
Werianus 79.
Wermozoes 151.
Weroneus. 140.
Werres 37.
Wessapius 15.
Wessana 36.
Wessaliani 130.
Wessaraphus 264.
Wessalina. 99.
Wesentius 26.
Wetalles found. 2.
Wetellane 89.
Wetellus. 69.76.28.79.80. 82.83.
Wetho 224.
Wetius Sufketius 38.
Wezentius 26.
Wicena. 29.
Wicha. 31.
Wichaell of Conſtan. 176. an other. 231.
Wichael Balbas of Conſtan. 177.
Wichaell ſon of Theophilus of Conſt. 178.179.180.
Wichaell Paphlagon. 194.
Wichael Calaphates. 195
Wichael the elder 197.
Wichael ſon of Dukas. 199. 200.
Wichaell Stanope. 357.
Wichaell ſeruetus. 363.
Wichael Paleologus. 225. 227.228.231.
Wichael Tonie 228.
Wicheas 35.
Widas. 24.36.37.
Wiletus 24.
Williaine taken of Marcellus 70. of Charles. 173. of the frenchmen. 275. of Scottis 262. ſpoiled of Marcomāni 120. yelded to the Gothes. 149. to Friderike. 221. ſpoiled of Frid. Barb. 212. take of lewis. 272. recouered frō Lewis. 279.
Wiles partriche 353.
Wilo ſouldier. 84.185.
Wilciades. 47.
Wines 23.24.26.
Winotaure 23.24.
Winutia 63.
Winutius Fundan. 108.109
Wiramonelinus 170.
Wiſael 40.
Wicipſa. 79.
Wiſitheus. 117.
Wiſſena. 39.
Wiſpharmutoſis. 18.
Witreus. 25.
Withzidates of Pont. 62.
Withzidates Arſaces of Parthia. 70.71.
Withzidates of Parth. 77.
Withzidates of Pont. 78.81. 82.83.
Withzidates of Hiberia 99.
Withzidates of Armenie. 99.
Wneſtheus. 26.121.
Woab. 13.31.
Wodeſtus 111.

Wodoke 230.
Woden 29.
Wogallus 107.
Wogus. 11.
Woncuculanus 304.
Wonica 133.
Wonetarius 283.
Woney first coyned 25. fyrste made of syluer in Rome the yere of the worlde. 3694.
Wontanus heret 112.
Wontpese 318.
Wontane Cardinal. 340.
Wophis 63.
Woplas 26.
Wozdake 167.
Wozdzed 148.149.
Wozdo Steward 257.
Wozes 9.
Wozgan 34.69.230.
Wozges. 18.
Wozindus 65.
Wozone Cardinall. 367.368
Wozone bis. 314.
Wolby 349.
Wolcus 8.
Wolcsiane 279.
Wounsire de Bees. 266.325
Wountacute. 307.369.
Woyles 16.18.19.20.22.
Wulmutius Wunwalls 51.
Wumbzay 253.
Wummius 76.
Wummerie 252.
Wummolus 154.
Wuncer Heretike. 283.284.
Wuenerus 285.
Wundus 95.148.
Wunstere 291.
Wulanus 111.
Wulike inuented 2.
Wulcus 24.
Wuster of londiners 308.
Wustlebozough fielde 338.
Wustapha 361.
Wulculus 343.
Wutius Scenola 146.
Wuttrel besieged 324.
Wydas 24.36.
Wyztellus. 217.

N

Nabis 72.
Nabuchodonosor. 38. 39.40.
Nachor 9.
Nadab 30.
Nage 66.
Nagid 66.
Nannes 24.
Nauius 329.335.
Naples taken. 148. of Eleuth 158. by Lewes of H. 247. of Alphõs. 247. of Charles Fr. 271. recouered of Gothes. 150. of Ferdinãd. 272 of Frenchmen. 272.
Narcissus 114.
Narses of Perf. 122.
Narses eunuke. 147.152.152 153.
Nartius 110.
Nasica 73.75.
Nathalac 118.
Nathan 29.
Nauarris kingd. began. 189.
Nauclerus. 271.
Naum 35.37.
Naxus 36.
Nechae 39.
Nechepsos 39.
Nechia Pharao. 12.
Nectanebus 57.61.
Nectarius 132.
Neemias 50.
Nemroth 6.7.8.
Nepher Cheres. 31.
Nepherites 54.57.
Neoptolemus 64.
Neopotianus 127.
Nepos 119.
Nepos emp. 143.
Nero 72.

Nero em. 99.100.101
Nerua emp. 106.
Nestor 26.
Nestorius 137.138.
Neuel 247.271.
New hauen 345.
Nicanor 74.117.
Nicea builded. 64. shaken. 130. taken. 203.
Nicene counsails 127.
Nicephorus. 175.189. 200.
Nicheplos 38.
Nichomachus 59.
Nicias 53.
Nicolaites 105.
Nicolas the first bis. of Rome 180.
Nicolas the. ii. bis. 197.
Nicolas the. iii. bis. 228.
Nicolas the. iiii. bis. 229.
Nicolas the. v. bis. 262.
Nicol Musgraue. 304.
Nicolaus de Lira. 236.
Nicolas rebell 241.
Nicolaus Florent 251.
Nicolaus Vicentinus 261.
Nicolas tower 263.
Nicolas heremite 270.
Nicolas Larew 307.
Nicolaus Amstorffe 314.
Nicolaus Furixus 295.
Nicomedes 68.75.78. 81.82.
Nicostrate. 25.
Niger 113.
Ninias 12.
Ninue 7.9.
Ninus 8.
Noe 2.3.4.6.
Noema 2.
Noes flood. 3.4.
Noxbanus 81.
Noxadinus 209.210
Normandie possessed of Normanes. 182. subiecte to Henrie the first. 204. spoiled by Robert of Millaine 206. subiect to Frenchme. 225.
Norris. 302.
Northampton tilde 265.
Notus 182.
Nouacianus 118.
Numa Pompilius 36.37.
Numantia 77.
Numerianus. 121.
Numitor 34.
Nycius Felulanus 29.
Nysa 9.23.

O.

Obadia. 31.
Obelericus 177.
Oberstene Erle 302.
Oceanus 8.
Ocham 236.237.
Ochozias 31.32.
Ocozias called also Ihazias. 32.
Oenus 278
Oeta 143.
Octauius Carnelius 349.
Octauia 99.101.
Octauianus Cæsar 87.88.
Octauian bis. 211.
Octauius 74.81.
Octauius of Wit. 125.
Odo bishop of Baion 202.
Odde of Burg. 215.
Odenatus 119.120.
Odilwaldus 162.
Odoacer 143.144.145.
Odofredus 217.
Oecolampadius. 279.285. 294.
Offa 171.172.
Offrdike 172.
Ofricus 160.168.
Ogiges 5.
Olanus 193.194.
Olbius. 24.
Olda 39.

Olym-

Olimbrias 142.
Olimpiades begin. 35.
Olimpius. 145.
Olimpias 60.64.65.
Olimpius leutenant of Italie. 162.
Olimpus. 25.
Oliuer 173.
Omonima. 93.
Onager. 142.
Oneale 308.314
Onetus 193.
Onias. 64.69.73.
Onomarcus 61.
Ophiussa. 15.
Ophzaganeus. 31.
Ophzateus 31.
Opimius 78.
Oppian 112.
Optatus 272.
Oratius farnesius 338.
Orcanes 238.252.
Orcades 99.
Ordonius 177.
Ordonius. ii. of Hispaine. 181.
Ordonius the. iii. 184.185.
Orestes. 26.44.45.54
Orestes emperours capt. 143.
Original beginning of man. 1.
Origen. 114.117.118.
Orithia. 22.
Orma. 14.
Ormisda 124.
Orosius. 153.
Orontius 291.
Orpewaldus 160.
Orphanes 260.
Orpheus 24.
Orthopolis 18.
Orus. 19.
Osbret 179.
Oscus. 24.
Osea 35.36.
Oslander 349.
Oslochor 31.
Oslotthon 33.34.
Osrike 180.
Ostorius 100.
Ostrogothes. 134.
Oswald 161.162.
Oswald bis. of Halel. 200.
Oswie. 162.
Osiris. 10.12.15.16.
Otanes 45.46.
Otho emp. 182.
Otho emp. of Germ. 186.187 188.189.
Otho the yonger emp. 189. 190.191.
Otho the. iii. empe. 196.191.
Otho of Thuring. 198.
Otho. 216.217.
Otho the. v. emp. 213.
Otho of Ost 197.
Otho of Bauar. 197.199.
Otho bis. of Toleine. 197.
Otto Frigensis 209.
Otto Henry 315.318.372.
Otho of Burg. 232.
Otho of Hung. 233.234.
Othocarus. 227.228.
Othomannus. 232.
Othoniell. 22.
Ouide 89.
Ouinus. 79.
Owen 246.
Owen of Gleander 252.
Oxforde vniuersities first began. 179.
Oxyntes 27.

P

Pachetes 52.
Paccius 298.
Parozus 87.193.
Paganus 172.
Paget. 365.
Palatinus 24.
Palantinus 25.
Palinurus. 69.
Pallas 10.

Palmer 321.360.
Palmireni 120.
Pampilone destroi. 173.
Pandion 22.24.
Panetius 40.
Pannias 24.
Pansa 87.
Pantenus 112.
Pannonie wasted 174.
Pantheon 107.
Papacie begunne 157.
Papias 106.216.
Papirius Cursor. 64.
Papirius Carbo. 79.
Paradise. 1.
Parker. 296
Paris 23.
Paris Alexan. 26.
Paris subdued by Frenchesmen. 137. beseged of Mozmans. 182. subdued by Englishmen. 259.
Parisades. 61.
Parmenides. 50.
Parthamaspates 107.
Parthians 8.25.
Particiacus 177.
Pascall bis. of Rome 176.
Pascall the. ii. 203.204.205.
Pascalis 164.175.
Pascentius 145.
Patareni 218.
Pates. 312.
Patrik Hepbourne 253.
Patricius a monk. 272.
Patroclus 135.
Pauie conque. by Lumberdes 153. besieged of Pipin. 171. by Charles. 173. burnte of Hungarians 185.
Paule apost. 96.97. imprisoned. 100.101. put to death. 102.
Paule the. i. bis. of Rome. 172
Paule the. ii. 266.
Paul³ the. iii. 298.303.346.
Paule Tomozius 286.
Paulina 95.
Paulinus Sueton 101.
Paulinus bis. 341.
Paulus Aemilius 74.
Paulus Samosatenus 120.
Paulus Vergerius. 298.
Paulus Vrsinus. 254.
Paulus Eupusius 258.
Paulus Castrensis 264.
Paulus Fagius. 331.344. 346.374.
Paules steeple fyred with lightnyng. 261.
Paulus chamberleine. 172.
Paule deputie. 169.
Pauier 295.
Pausanias 56.62.
Palfurius 121.
Paphuncius 125.
Pysanias, 38.49.
Pazaites. 246.247.250. 251.
Pazaites an other Turk. 268.
Payne Tiptoft 229.
Pegasus 23.
Pelagius heret. 135.138.
Pelagius of Sp. 166.168.
Pelicane 279.
Pelasgus 26.
Pelagius. 61. bishop. 154.
Pelagius. 58. bis. 151.
Peloponesus warre 34.
Peloponesus kyngdome began. 9. named Aegialea. ibidem.
Pelops 23.24.
Penthisilea. 26.
Penisellus 81.
Pendzagon 145.
Penda 160.162.
Perdica 36.59.
Perdicas. 50.52.60. 64.
Perennius. 112.

Perkin warbek. 271.272.
Pericles 51.
Periander 39.
Pereburus 68.
Peripatetici. 59.
Perolas 143.
Perottus 264.
Perpenna 78.82.
Perseus of Maced. 73.74.
Perseus 22.23.24.
Persians ouercome by Alexan. Seuerus. 116. of Galerius. 122. of Belizar. 147. of the Rom. and Lazians. 150. of Martine and Justine. 152. chased by Tiberi°. 154.
Persusennes. 32.
Perusina 39.
Pertinax. 113.
Pertheres 163.
Pescenninus Niger. 113.
Peter 202.
Peter the. ii. k. of Hung. 195.
Peter the heremite. 202.
Peter bis. of Rome. 207.
Peter Leo 207.
Peter emp. of Const. 219.
Peter of Arragon. 228.229.
Peter Spaldyng. 235.
Peter Antipape. 237.238.
Peter the first of Spayne. 241.244.
Peter Gambacurt of Pise. 250.
Petham 374.
Pestelent feuers. 377.
Peter Azulie 326.
Peter Aloise 318.339.
Peter Daneise 332.
Peter Martir. 340.344. 360.
Peter Flistede 290.
Peter Soto 370.
Peter Stroze 364.
Peter Carew 373.
Petrus maluenda 328.
Peter pence 165.
Petrarka 239.
Petreius 86.
Petronius 98.
Petrus Comestor 209.
Petrus Longobardus maister of the senten. 209.
Petrus Blesensis. 210.
Petrus de vineys 220.
Petrus Hilpan. 224.
Petrus Bembus. 272.
Petubastes 33.
Petulius 104.
Petus 101.104.
Peurbachius 264.
Peutingerus. 279.
Phaeton 13.20.
Phacea. 35.
Phafilla 169.
Phalaris 38.
Phaleth 6.
Phaylus 61.
Phaneas 75.76.
Phacea. sonne. 34.
Phaoztes. 38.39.
Pharnabasus 54. 55.56.
Pharisels 76.81.
Pharnaces. 83.86.
Phaselus 87.
Phauozinus 108.
Pharamund 136.
Pharao 15.16.18.20.21.
Phelesteus 34.
Pheredus 33.
Phemonoe 23
Phestus 25.
Philelphus 264.
Philemi 56.
Philip the. vi. king of Mace. 38.
Philip father of Alexander. 59.60.61.
Philip Arideus 64.
Philip the. xxxvii. k. of Mace. 70.71.
Philip of Syria 75.80.

Philip 76.
Philip of Iurie 93.
Philip apost. 96.99.
Philip emp. 117.118
Philip the first of Fr. 197
Philip Dugust son of Lewes of Fran. 214.215.216.217. 218.
Philip sonne of S. Lewes of Fraunce.227.229.
Philip the fayre of Fr. 229. 230.232.233.
Philip of Spaine. 317.326 365.371.374.
Philip of Baden 284.
Philer 284.
Phillip Lantgrane. 256. 298.384.
Phillip Scabote 310.
Philpot 371.
Philip the .v. surnamed Long 235.
Philip of Maloys king of Fr. 238.242.
Philip brother of Henrie em. 216.217.
Philip of Burg. 244.245 271.
Philippa queene of England. 245.
Philip of Millaine.256.257 258.259.260.
Philip erle Palat. 272.
Philip of Castile 273.
Philip Melancton 310.
Philippus bis. of Hire. 107.
Philippicus. 167. emperour. eodem.
Philo 97.
Philopoemenes 73.
Philotas 64.
Philomelus 61.
Philocrates. 56.
Phocas. 156.158.
Phœnix 22.
Phozbaz 19.31.
Phozoneus 15.17.
Phozmio 52.
Photinus 111.127.
Phzahaters 93.99.
Phzoilla 171.172.182.
Phulbelochus 33.34.
Phulassar 35
Phydon 34.
Phiscon 80.
Pichtes 63.99.100.
Picentines warre 68.
Picus Mizandula.268.276
Piers Mozgan 275.
Piers of Cauiston.233.234.
Pigius 272.
Pilate. 95.96.99.
Pilgremage 307.
Pistozius 317.
Pictauius 352.
Pinarius 73.
Pipin 165.166.167.
Pipin son of Charles Martel.170.171.172.
Pipin kyng of Italie 176.
Pipin king of Guian. 176.
Pirhaimerus 279.
Pisanes ouercom. 223. of the Genow .229. obteyned liberte.237.subdued to Venice.273.
Pisanus. 247.
Pisistratus 43.44.
Pismiers fought 260.
Piso 76.89.94.
Pittacus 40.
Pius the firste bishop of R. 272.
Pius the.ii. 265.
Pius the.iii. 272.
Placidia 135.136.
Placilla 132.
Placine 94.
Platine 268.
Plague 320.
Plato 50.58.
Plautius 77.

Plectrude 167.
Plegra 22.
Plenneus 17.
Pleuratus 71.
Plinie the yonger 105.
Plinie the seconde 107.
Plotine 117.
Plutarhe 108
Pogius 256.
Polemius 103.
Polemon 100.
Policarpe. 106. 110. burnt 111.
Policrates. 43. 113.
Polidore Virg. 279.
Politian 268.
Polybius 68.
Polybus 24.
Polyphides 25.
Pomerane 277.
Pompeius. 77. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86.
Pompeia. 86.
Pompeius Strabo. 81.
Pomp. Lætus. 268.
Pontanus 264. 271.
Pontianus 117.
Pontius 66.
Poole. 305. 361. 365. 368.
Popilius 61. 74.
Poppea 101.
Poppeus Sabinus 95.
Porrex 47. 77.
Porsenna 46.
Portius Festus. 101.
Porphirius 117.
Porus 63.
Posthumius. 47. 66. 71. 81.
Posthumius vigilensis 54.
Posthumius rebell 119. 120
Poinet 349.
Poline 350.
Popes power restrained. 250
Praesto Joannes. 272.
Praetus 23.
Preachers burned 367.
Protestantes 289.
Priamus 25. 26.
Prinius. 107.
Printing inuented 263.
Prisca 112.
Probus 101. 121.
Procas Sylui⁹. 34.
Procopi⁹. 129.
Proculus. 121.
Prodiges 67. 80.
Promethe⁹ 17. 18.
Protagoras 61.
Prusias 70. 73. 74.
Pryminas 30.
Psammitic⁹. 38. 39.
Psammenitus 44.
Psammites. 57.
Psamm⁹. 34.
Pseudo. 229.
Pseulenses. 30.
Ptolomeus Alorites. 59.
Ptolome⁹ Lagi 64. 65. 66. 66.
Ptolomeus Philadelphus. 67.
Ptolomeus Ceraun⁹ 67.
Ptolome⁹ Euerg. 69. 77.
Ptolome⁹ Philopater 70.
Ptolome⁹ Epiphanes 72.
Ptolome⁹ Philome. 73. 74. 75. 76.
Ptolome⁹ Physcon 79.
Ptolome⁹ Alexander 80.
Ptolome⁹ Mother. 81.
Ptolome⁹ Dionysi⁹. 81. 84.
Ptolomei Astronomer 110.
Ptolomays. 227.
Publ. Decius 63. 66.
Publ. Ostorius 99. 100.
Pulcheria 134.
Pylemenes 78.
Pyticiades 30.
Pyrrhus 27. 65.
Pyrrhus of Epire. 66. 67. 68.

Pyrrhus of Epita. 81.
Pythagoras 44.
Pythias 57.
Pytholaus 61.

Q

Quadratus. 108.112.
Questores. 54.
Quincellin⁹. 158.160.
Quintius 49.
Quintius Cicinnat⁹ 50.
Quintius 50.72.73.
Quinque pagici 290.
Q. Pompeius 77.
Q. Seruilius 80.
Q. Varus 91.94.
Q. Vibius Serenus 95.
Quintilius emp. 120.
Quintilian 105.
Quirites 10.

R

Abi Salomon 208.
Racharis 171.
Rachel 14.
Rachimir 158.
Rachisius 170.
Radamanthus 22.
Rafe Mane 353.
Rafe Clareback 290.
Ragafrede 167.168.
Ragimbertus 165.
Ragoas 62.63.
Raimiris 177.
Raimiris the.ii. kyng. 183.
Raimiris the third. 186.
Raimund 202.214.
Raimund of Tolows 222.
Raimundus Lullius 236.
Raymunde of Fran. 311.
Rainerius 236.
Rainold Poole. 305.361.
365.368.
Rainkozth 319.
Raino 213.
Rainon 208.
Rainulph of Chest. 208.219.
Rainulph bis. of Durh. 204.
Rameses 15.
Ranles 21.
Rastiz 23.
Rathudibzas 179.
Rauenna builded. 36. spoyled
136. taken of Belis. 140. of
Astulphus the peere of the
wozld. 4713. of Frider. em.
fol. 221. recouered by Iul⁹
bis. 274.
Raulfe Nele 230.
Raulfe a fanwike 282.
Rebecca 11.13.
Rebelles 248.
Recisuindus 162.
Red hatts to Cardinals. 222.
Redargius 81.
Ries 202.230.
Rees 202.
Regassar 43.
Regericus 135.
Regilleanus 119.
Reginfride 176.
Regulus 66.69.
Reinold 218.
Remigius 145.
Remus 25.34.
Renatus 259. 261.268.
Renatus of Iurace 323.
Reu 6.8.
Reucline 273.288.
Reutha 73.
Reuthar 71.
Rhachisius 172.
Rhadagasius 134.
Rhadamistus 100.
Rhamsinitus 27.
Rhea 9.10.14.
Rhodes named Ophiussa. 15.
subdued by Rhozbas 19. of
Cassius. 87. spoyled of Sara.
162. of Veneti. 206. reco-
uered of Hospitalers. 233.
taken of the Turke. 280.
Rhomus 23.
Riccius 291.

Richarde the. i. of Eng. 215. 216.220.
Richarde the.ii. of Eng.246. 248.249.251.252.
Richard the. iii. 269.
Richard the ſecond of Nozm. 192.
Richardus de. H. Victo.208.
Richard of Lozn. 220. 224. 225.227.
Richard Scrope 253.255.
Richard Simon 270.
Richarde biſ.of Winch. 273.
Richard Hunne 275.
Richard Pace 279.
Richard Crumwell 319.
Richaredus 155.158.
Richomir 142.
Riciarius 141.
Ridley byſ. 342.360.364. 371.
Rimo 72.
Ripa 291.
Riſe ap dee 254.
Rivallo 35.37.
Robert of Guian 185.
Robert K. of Fran. 192.
Robert Duke of Nozm. 194.
Robert Guiſcard . 197.201.
Rob.ſon of wil.con.200.202.
Robert Curthoyſe. 202. 204.
Robert of Flaunders. 202.
Robert erle of Shrewſbury. 204.
Robert Jerningham. 282.
Robert Boes. 314.319.
Robert of Millaine 206.
Robert of Glouc. 208.209.
Robert emp. 219.220.
Robert Le Bzuce .230.233. 234.235.
Robert of Calaber oz Naples.232.233.234.
Robert Baldock 236.
Robert kyng of Scot. 237. 250.254.
Robert of Arthoiſe.238.240.
Robert Steward 240.245.
Robert Knoles. 245.
Robert of Fiſſe 250.
Robert of Elbanie 250.
Robert Ilde 305.
Robert Conſtable 304.
Roboam 30.
Rodevike 166.194.
Rodianus 81.
Rodoaldus 163.
Rodolph of Burg. 185.
Rodulph Duke of Suaue. 200.
Rodolph of Habilburg. emp. 227.228.229.330.
Rodulph of Boheme 233.
Rodolphus Agricola 271.
Roger Erle of Hertford 200.
Roger of Puell oz Sicilie. 201.202.206.209.
Roger king of Italie. 208.
Roger Clifford 229.
Roger Mozttimer. 236.238.
Roger Clarington 252.
Roke 239.
Rollo 184.
Roma 18.19.20.
Romaneſſus 19.20.
Romanus rebell. 142.
Romanus lieuten. 156.
Romanus Diogenes. 199.
Romanus emp.184.185.186. 194.
Romaines vanquyſhed of Claudi⁹ Pont. 64. at Dzeſpanus. 69. at Ticinus. 71. at Cannas. 71. nere to Lacinius. 72. at Hippones. 73. at Sicurium and Aſcane. 74. of the Numantines. 77 of Cimbz. 79. of Parthias 84. of Germans . 91. of Friſians. 95. of Gothes. 105. of Hunnes . 133 . of Totilas.

Totilas.149. of sclauines. 150. of Persians.155. of Rotharis.162. of Grecians vnder Otho.190.
Rome first builded.18.35. enlarged.38. dicked. 41. hurt with fier.57. 69. 102. 105. 113. taken of Go.135. of vandales.141. beseged of Vitigis.148. taken of Totilas. 150. the second tyme. ibi. recouered of Narses.151. beseged of Agilulphus. 156. of Leuthbrand.170 of Astulphus.171. take of Arnolph emp.183. of Henr. the. iiii. 201. of the Duke of Burbones souldiours. 287.
Romake 128.
Romilda 158.
Romulus 34.35.37.
Romus 22.
Rosimund 154.
Rotharis 161.162.165.
Rouland 173.
Rowen. 141.142.
Roydon 312.
Rubert of Bauari emp. 252.
Rudpert 206.
Ruellius 291.
Ruffinus 133.134.
Rutilius 81.

S

Sabachon 36.
Sabatius Saga 9.11.
Sabellicus 268.
Sabellius 119.
Sabines yeld.41. be vanquished.46.
Sabinianus 117.157.
Sabinus 135.172.
Sabus 8.12.
Sacre of Diep. 320.
Sacrouir 94.
Sadducei 76.
Sadducus 91.
Sadoleto 291.
Sadiates 39.
Samct Albons field. 265.
Saincte Albons builded. 171.
Sainctuaries 94.299.
Sagitus 186.
Salathiel 41.
Saladine 213.214.
Salard 185.
Sale 5.
Sallust 34.
Salii 37.
Salicetus 254.
Salmanasar 35.36.
Salomon 29.30.32.
Salomon Nozm. 181.
Salomon of Hung. 198.199.
Salue regina ordeyned. 222.
Saluius Julianus 112.
Saluste 89.
Samaria taken. 36. subdued. 79.
Samgar 24.
Samnium destroyed 66.
Samnites warre 64.
Samos 30.
Samothes 7.9.
Sammites ouercome. 65. of Cæsar. 81. of Sill. ibid. of Lumbar. 154.
Samri 31.
Samosatenus 120.
Samson 27.
Samuell 27.28.
Samulius 81.
Sanctius the grosse 184.
Sanctius the. ii 196.198.
Sanctius the. iii 211.
Sanctius the. iiii. 229.
Sandey 335.
Santes Pagninus 272.
Saphandinus 215.
Sapidus 291.
Sapor 126.127.128.
Sapores 117.119.
Sappho 40.
Sara 9.11.12.
Sardanapalus 33.

Saracens.151.driuen out of Sicill.163.ouercome of Lon. 164. made tributarie. 165. ouercome of Bulgares.168 driuen out of France. 169. vanquished of Turkes.171. of Romans. 179.pereed Italie.186.ouercom at Aquil. ibi.by Veremund. 188. expulsed Italie. 189. slaine at Ancone.214. vanquished of Uenet.192.
Sarpedon 22.
Saruch 8.9.
Sarzozus 291.
Satrahel 113.
Satron 12.
Saturne 9.
Saturnius 109.
Saul 28.29.
Sauonarola 264.
Saxo 217.
Saxones ouercom of Valent. 130.came into Bzi. 140.couenanted with Bzita. 141. entred.142.144.ouercom of Bz.142. slaine of Sueuias. 154. of Charles. 168. 173. Subdued of Charlemaine. 170. yelded to Pipin. 172. came to Rome.174.forsoke the faith. 175. subdued of Ecbert.197.rebell.199.
Scalager 248.
Scanderberg 264.
Scaurus 80.83.
Scerdiletus 71.
Scherterline 332.342.349. 365.371.
Schemaia 30.
Schisme 247.
Scipio 71.72.
Scipio Nasica 73.
Scipio African⁹ the ponger. 73.75.76.77.78.
Scipio 81.86.
Sclauines ouercome by Herules.150.of Nectaris.163. of Lewis.179. receiued the faith.ibi.subdued by Henri 185.of Otho.188.
Scottes begin.65.136.slaine 208.of Edward the first,of Edward the.iii.st.
Scot 374.
Scribonianus 98.
Scribonius 82.
Scythia 8.
Sebastianus 135.139.
Sebastian Wettemul. 334.
Sebastian Husselstene 327.
Sedechias 39.40.
Sedicion 53.
Segebert 161.
Seianus. 95.
Seita 170.
Selchim 12.
Seleucus Nicanor. 65.66.
Seleucus Gallinicius 69.
Seleucus Ceraunus 70.
Seleucus Philopater 73.
Seleucus Demetr. bzo. 78.
Seleutis 111.
Selimus 274.276.
Sem 3.5.6.
Semiramis 9.11.12.
Sempronius. 71.72.74.89.
Sempronia 78.
Seneca 100.102.
Seneca.bis. 107.
Sennacherib 36.
Senscozis 33.
Sephora 19.
Sertorius 82.
Serapion 113.
Seraph 233.
Sergius 158.164.178.183.
Seruandus 142.
Seruiꝰ Tullius 41.42.
Seruius Consull 47.
Seruilius Cepio 80.
Seruilius Galba 80.

Seruilius 80.82.
Sclach 30.
Seth 2.3.
Seton 312.
Seuerinus 161.
Seuerus emp. 113.114.142.
Seuerus Hostilianus. 118.
Seuerus 123.
Sewarde 196.197.
Sexius 59.
Sex. Pompeius 88.
Sforzia. 259.261.263.272.
Sforzia Cardinall 370.
Shapherus 283.
Shaftisburie 32.
Sharton 334.
Shingleton 316.
Sibilla Erithrea 36.
Sicanus 15.19.
Siceleus 20.
Sicorus 18.
Sigibert of west Saxo. 170.
Sigifred 176.
Sigibert 152.154.162.
Sigisbert 160.
Sigismund 148.249.
Sigismund of Hung. 249. 250.252.
Sigismund emp. 255.256. 257.259.260.
Sigismund of Austrich. 270.
Sigismund of Polonie. 284. 317.358.
Sigisuldus 137.
Siguinus 55.
Silius 79.99.
Sillo 173.
Siluanus 127.
Siluester the. iii. 196.
Simeō son of Cleopas. 101.
Simon 73.89.
Simonides 38.
Simon Bzech 37.
Simeon son of Onias. 73.
Simō Ionathas bro. 77.78.
Simon Herods seruant. 91.
Simon son of Camithus. 94.
Simon de Mountfort 226.
Simons 321.
Simon son of Giora. 103.
Sinnaces 97.
Siroe 159.
Sisimus 166.
Sisilius 37.
Sisebuta 157.
Sithalcus 81.
Sixtus 267.
Sleydaine 352.
Smaragdus 155.156.
Smerdes 44.45.
Smendis. 30.
Smith 338.
Smyrna 30.112.
Sociall warre 80.
Socrates 53.
Sodome 12.
Sogdianus 52.
Soliman. 277.279.286.
Solon 41.42.
Soluathius 172.
Solyman 203.
Sophie 273.
Sophocles of Athenes 50.
Sophonias 39.
Sozmus 25.
Solarmus 24.34.
Solius 88.
Sosthenes 67.
Soter 111.
Sozimus 271.
Spaines kingdome beganne. 130. Ioke Hispaine.
Sparetus 19.
Spartacus 61.
Spartus 17.
Spenlers 236.
Spherus 18.
Spinaces 31.
Spinell 334.
Spinning inuented 2.
Stanslay 224.
Statius Surculus 101.

Statius Priscus 110.
Staurobates 12.
Stelenus 21.
Stella 291.
Stephan apost. 96.
Stephane the second bis. of Rome. 167.
Stephane the. iii. 171.
Stephane the. vi 183.
Stephane. the. vii. 186. correct the boke where it is written the second
Stephane the viii. 187.
Stephane the. ix. 197.
Stephane of Const. 187.
Stephane of Hung. 192.
Stephane the second of Hun. 205.
Stephane the. v. of Hun. 227.
Stephane Cursus 204.
Stephane of Eng. 207. 208. 209. 210.
Stephane the. iii. of Hung. 212.
Stephane Edworth. 226.
Stephane de Columna. 237.
Stephanus Niger. 271.
Stephen Hamelton 305.
Stephen Gardinar. 324. 342. 349. 365. 371
Stephen Langhton. 217.
Steschorus 40.
Stewes put downe. 326.
Stilico 133. 134. 135.
Stephiatis 38.
Stoza 148. 149.
Strapula 144.
Strutas 56.
Strato 33.
Sturmius 306.
Stura 272.
Sturton. 374.
Sueropilus 180.
Sueuus 16.
Suetonius Histor 106.
Suirtingus 98.
Suittilla 158. 161.
Suinkorde beseged. 365.
Sulpitius 72. 75. 81.
Supremacie geuen to kynge Henry the viii. 293.
Sulanna 39.
Swayns 192. 193.
Sweatyng sickenesse. 269. 288. 290. 351.
Swenon. 188. 193. 195.
Swordplayers 82.
Sybilla Herophila 38.
Sycion 23.
Syde 103.
Sylla 80. 81. 82. 86.
Syllanus 79.
Sylualdus 151.
Sylures 100.
Syluius Posthum. 27.
Symeon bis. of Hier. 106.
Symon 66.
Symon Magus 96. 99.
Symeon of Bulgaris. 185.
Symmachus 145. 146.
Synode of Conſta. agaynſte Mac. 131. 164.
Synode of Epheſus 138.
Synode of Chalceds 140.
Synode general at Conſtan. 150.
Synode at Marſburge. 290.
Synode at Rome. 169. 189. 196. 200. 218.
Sinode of Nicea. 174.
Synode at Frankeford. third.
Syphax 71. 72.
Syracuſe builded. 36. vanquiſhed of Atheniens. 53.
Syrus 18.

T
Tefarinas 94. 95.
Tachelotis 33.
Tacitus emp. 121.
Taddeus 228.
Tagus 14.
Talbot 259. 261.
Tamberlanis 251.

Tancretius 202.204.
Tantalus 23.
Tantanes 26.
Tanteus 26.
Tarcon 24.
Tarpeia 36.
Tarquon Pziſcus 23.
Tarquinius Pziſc. 39.40. 41.
Tarquini⁹ ſuperbus. 43.44. 46.47.
Tarquinius 61.
Tarachus 37.
Taſſilo 156.171172.
Tatian 111.
Tatius 35.
Taulerus 239.
Taunaſes 25.
Taxis 188.
Teias 151.
Telephus 25.
Teleſphozus 109.
Telentias 56.57.58.
Temnes 61.
Tempeſt 305.
Temple begun. 30. repaired. 32. new founded. 43. finiſhed. 45. purified. 74. reediſfied. 89. deſtroyed. 103.
Tendeſilius 150.
Tentes firſt inuented 2.
Termuth 18.
Tertullian. 114.
Terwin 275.
Teſpieus 34.
Teſtalibius Triton 23.
Tetricus 120.121.
Teſtwoode 319.
Teuca 70.
Tudelina 155.
Teukeſburie field 267.
Thaamas 297.
Thabozites 257.260.
Thaleſtris. 64.
Thales 36.
Thamis 254.
Thare. 9.10.
Tharſus 33.
Thebit 216.
Thelaſius 12.
Thelerchus 33.
Theleſius 172.
Themiſtocles 48.49.
Theo 59.
Theobald 221.
Theodas 99.
Theodobert 147.156.
Theodobert of Fr. 158.159.
Theodobert of Spaine. 165.
Theodozich. 140.145.146.
Theodozicus 144.145.
Theodozich of Fr. 156.159. 163.165.169.
Theodozich of Alſatia. 206.
Theodomir 142.
Theodotius 131.
Theodotius emp. 131.132.133.
Theodotius the yonger emp. 134.136.140.
Theodotius capitaine. 156.
Theodotius the. iii. em. 167.
Theodoza 178.179.197.
Theodozus 116.
Theodozus biſ. of R. 161.
Theodozus the. ii. 183.
Theodozus biſ. of Ran 164.
Theodozus Lieutenant. 161.
Theodozus Calliopa. 163.
Theodozus of Epire. 219.
Theodotus 69.71.
Theodotus the Goth. 147.
Theodowalde 167.
Theophilus 111.113.
Theophilus biſ. of Alex. 133.
Theopompus 117.
Theophilacte liuetenãt. 166.
Theophilus emp 177.
Thereus 73.74.75.
Therſippus 30.
Theſeus 25.28.
Theſſalus 15.
Theſſandzus 25.56.
Thetys 8.
Theomantius 82.87.

Theudis. 147.150.
Theutones 18.
Thimbzon 55.
Thimeus 27.
Thirlbie 369.
Thiemus 131.
Thola 25.
Thomas Aquine 224.
Thomas Perſie 253.
Thomas Graie. 255.
Thomas Mountacute. 258.
Thomas Becket. 211. 212. 213.308.
Thomas Bargley 259.
Thomas Bzoughton. 270.
Thomas Gerardine 270.
Thomas Hawarde.274.302
Thomas Kneuet 275.
Thomas Wolſey 276.289. 292.
Thomas Fitzgaret.299.304
Thomas Woze 279 294. 299.
Thomas Gilby 304.
Thomas Berly 305.
Thomas Warton 316.
Thomas Seimour.319.343.
Thomas Audley 294.322.
Thomas Arundell. 353.
Thomiris. 42.44.
Thruſton 208.
Thraſibules 55.56.
Thzacia 141.
Thzace ſubdued of philip the pere of the wozld.3619.made a prounce.104. ouerridden of Gothes.130.ſpoiled. 131. of Hunnes.139.againe.152. inuaded of Theleſius. 172. inuaded of Bulgares.164.
Thzacians founded. 6.
Thuiſcon 8.9.
Thuozis 26.
Thurimacus 13.
Thuriſmund 340.
Thuſcanes 21.
Thydes 175.
Thuſcus 17.18.31.
Thyeſtes 24.
Thyzenus 22.
Tiberinus 25.
Tiberius. 89.90.emp.91.92. 93.94.95.96.99.
Tyberius.emp. 153.154.
Tigranes 82.83.
Tigur 16.
Timolaus 120.
Timoleon 61.62.
Tindall 290.300.
Tirdeus 39.
Triſſamenus. 27.
Triſſaphernes. 53.55.
Titus Mindius 100.
Titus.103.emp. 104.105.
Tobias bil. 107.
Tolwin 312.
Tomſet. 143.
Tongader 228.
Tonſtall 279.
Tonus Toncoleros 33.
Tozquatus 61.
Toſton 196.198
Totilas 150.151.
Traiane emp. 106.107.108.
Traherne 125.
Trapezuntius 260.
Tranſamundus 145.
Tranſemunde of Lumbardie 170.
Trebellius 105.113.
Trebellio 166.
Trebonius 87.
Trenouant 51.
Triptolemus 23.
Treuers 12.22.
Tribunes 50.
Triton 8.9
Triphon 75.77.
Troie 21.
Troia 26.
Troiphas 20.
Troilus 26.
Tros 23.

Trucculus 284.
Tubal 2.6.
Tubalcayn ibidem.
Tulcan 103.
Tulga 161.
Tulia 42.
Tullus Hoſtilius. 38.
Tunipert 164.
Turney 275.
Turpaneus. 105.
Turkes firſt inuaded Aſia. 171. ſlaine of Fulco. 207. of Baldwine. 209. inuaded of Lewis the Frenche kynge. 209. vanquiſhed of Tamberlanis. 251. at Taurinum 264. in walachie. 267. at Vienna. 294. their kyngdome beginneth. 232.
Turnus 26.
Tuthemoſis 18.
Tybernius Siluius 31.
Typhon 12. 16.
Tyridates 100. 101. 118
Tyrimas 35.
Tyrus. 9.
Tyrum. 9.

V

Vdemarus. 127.
Vadian 279.
Vagozus 59.
Valamir 142.
Valens biſ. 111.
Valens emp. 129. 131.
Valentinian. 109.
Valentinian emp. 129.
Valentinian the ponger emp. 130. 131. 132.
Valentinian emp. 136. 138. 141.
Valentine biſh. 319.
Valerian 119. 120.
Valerius 61. 72. 121.
Valerius Gratus. 93. 94.
Valia 260.
Vallia 135.
Vandales 133. 134.
Vandalus 17.
Vaphres 40.
Varus 91. 94.
Vaſchi. 49.
Vdall 374.
Vectaris 163.
Venceſlaus 226.
Venceſlaus the. ii. of Boheme 228. 232.
Venceſlaus of Hung. 232. 233
Venceſlaus of Boheme. 245.
Venceſlaus of Boheme emp. 247. 252.
Venice builded 141.
Venecians vanquiſhed of Piſpine. 176. of Saracens. 179 of Genowaies. 242. 247. of Sloztia 262.
Venecians warre 273.
Ventidius 88.
Verbenus. 23.
Veremunde. 172. 174. 188.
Vergerius. 291. 296. 301. 303. 343.
Verinianus 134.
Verone reſtozed to the emp. 221. taken of the Venecias 253. of Nicolas Piſeni. 261. recouered by Maxim. 274.
Verrina. 143.
Veſozes. 25.
Veſpatian. 99. 102. emp. 103. 104.
Veſta 5.
Veſuuius 104.
Vetilius. 77.
Vſka 144.
Vgnerus. 269.
Viage into Aſrike 250.
Vibianus Criſpus. 105.
Vibius Gallus 118. 119.
Victericus 256
Victozinus 111. 120.
Victoz. 113. 114. 196. 201.

Victorinus Rhetor 128.
Midas 291.
Mienna 290.
Migenius 68.
Migilius 148.
Minder 102.
Mirgil 89.
Mirginius 51.
Mincent 224.
Miriatus 77.
Mitalis Michaell 211.
Mitellianus 145.
Mitellius. 99.102.
Mitigis 148.149.
Mitiza 165.166.
Miues 291.
Mladislaus 212.261.262.
Mlisbone 294.
Mlisses 26.
Mleiche of Wittemberg. 334.
Mmfrey of Glo. 257.
Muldis. 152.
Moada. 101.
Modicia. 104.
Molateranus 271.
Mologeles. 99.110.
Molumnius. 66.
Molusianus. 118.
Monones 94.
Moztiger. 139.141.142.143.
Moztimer. 142.
Moztipozius 150.
Moztumnus. 13.
Mraranes. 121.
Mradislaus. 201.204.
Mrbane the.ii.bis. 201.202.
Mrbane the.iii.bis. 214.
Mrbane the.iiii. 225.
Mrbane the.v. 244.245.
Mrbane the.vi. 247.248.
Mrbanus Rhegius. 291.301.
Mrbanus Hessus. 291.
Mrbinia. 49.
Mrceolus. 192.
Mria. 35.
Mrianus. 77.
Mrsinus. 291.
Mrsula. 132.
Mssuncalan. 268.
Mter. 139.143.145.

W

Waldensi. 322.327.
Wallia. 135.
Wallop. 319.
Walter Cronberge. 284.
Watte Tyler. 248.
Waynoda. 286.288.
Walter of Manny. 240.
Wardship fyrst graũted. 220
Warres of Peloponese. 51.
Warres Syracus. 52.
Warre social 60.
Watson bis. 374.
Welles. 165.
Weston. 302.
Welshemen. 165.
Welshmen subdued. 174.
Weston. 321.375.
Westminster Hall. 203.
White sect. 252.
White bis. 370.
Wiatte. 362.364.
Wichcom. 172.
Wilson. 310.
Wisigothes. 134.143.
Witcliffe 245.
Wzithosley 322.
Wido. 182.183.185.
Wogelsperge. 340.
Woll first vsed 2.
Woulfe. 297.
Woulfgange. 318.322.340. 344.357.
Wylliam. 185.
Wylliam the.ii. of Noz. 186.
Wylliam bastarde of Nozm. 194.196. conque. Eng. 198 kyng of Eng. 198.199.200 201.
Wylliam Rufus. 201.202.
Wylliam sõne of Hen. Duke. of

of Norm. 205. 206.
Wylliams sonne of Roberte Curteis. 206. 207.
Wylliam of Sicilie. 210. 211. 214. 215.
Wylliam Scotte. 212. 213.
Wylliam of Glouc. 219.
Wylliam of Holland. 223.
Wylhelmus Placenti. 228.
Wylliam Warton. 229.
Wylliam Walace. 231. 233.
Wylliam Duglas. 240. 241.
Wylliam Walwozth. 248.
Wylliam Waynflet. 262.
Wylliam bis. of Lincol. 273.
Wylliam Bulmer. 275
Wylliam Rheuington. 291. 299.
Wylliam Tracy. 296. 300.
Wylliam Tyndale. 290. 300
Wylliam Lumley 305.
Wylliam Locke 295.
Wylliam Bellaie. 301.
Wylliam Duke of Clieue. 308. 310.
Wylliam poiette. 315.
Wylliam Bzissonet. 334.
Wylliam Thomas. 365.
Wyfedome. 316.

X

Xantippus. 69.
Xenophon. 58.
Xerxes. 14. 48. 49. 52.
Xistus. 108.

Y

Yozke. 30.

Z

Zacharias. 32. 33. 45.
zacharia. 34.
Zacharias bis. 106. 170. 171.
zaleucus. 38.
zambales. 144.
zarah. 31.
zaro. 25.
zaslus 279.
zates. 152.
zebenna. 120.
zenes. 22.
zenobia. 120.
zenon 94.
zenon emp. 143. 144.
zensa. 261.
zepherinus. 114.
zepherius. 344.
zensippus. 27.
zetus. 23. 24.
zieglerus. 291.
zisca 257.
zizimus 268.
zoen. 294. 195.
zozobabel 43. 89.
zopirus. 45.
zozimus. 135.
zuinglius. 271. 281. 284. 293. 370.
zulemon. 168.
Zuuentebaldus 182.

FINIS.

¶ Thus endeth the table made for the spedie findynge out of any name or other thyng that ye wouldе seke for, in this Epitome of Cronicles, by the numbre of the leafe and in as many places wherе, as any man is spoken of: to the intent that ye shoulde not spende muche tyme in serchynge out it that you desire to know.

*

Of the vse and profite of hiſtories, and with what iudgement they ought to be rede.

ALBEIT FOR MANY CAVSES (whiche wee ſhall hereafter recyte) the readyng of hiſtories doth indifferently anaile al men, yet moſt ſpecially it perteyneth to kynges and greatte pryncis whoſe booke it may be worthily called becauſe that the knowlage thereof is moſte profitable and neceſſary to all thoſe, whiche haue the gouernance of common weales. For not onely the hiſtories of the Gentiles, but alſo of the holy ſcripture, doo in euery place make mencion of theym. The holy ſcriptures, beſides that they make vs certaine of the wyll and woorde of god, and alſo of the ſpirytuall kingdome of Chriſte, teache vs politicall adminiſtracion, and ſet forth many notable examples, which in rulyng a publik weale be neceſſary to be knowen, and whereby the myndes of pryncis may bee ſtiered to the ſtudy of true nobylitee and vertue. The hiſtories of the Gentiles declare the originall and begynnyng of great empires, and for what cauſes there hath chaunſed in theim ſo great and ſo ſtraunge alteracions and greuous commocions. In the ſame is alſo conteyned preceptes of offices and vertues, whereby the commune weales may moſte proſperouſely be preſerued, continued and aduanſed. And for this cauſe hiſtories are moſt worthy to bee called the bookes of good princis and noble men. Nowe, forasmuche as vnto euery prince there belongeth a double vertue, that is, a politicall or externall, and a fayth and feare towarde god: Exaumples of them both bee ſhewed to vs out of hiſtories. Therfore we wyll fyrſt ſpeake of ciuile vertues. Princis, yea and all other, that haue auctoritee in great affaires and high matters, ought thoſe exaumples and actes chiefly to conſyder, wherby they may be admoniſſhed, by what meanes they may moſt proſperouſly exercyſe them ſelfes in the gouernance of the weale publike. They muſt ſette before theyr eies the exaumples of good kynges and rulers: and of them

muſt

muſt they lerne the neceſſary duties and the vpright trade of gouerning their empires, that in their reignes, beſides the vtilitee and benefite of the publike weale, they regarded nothing, that iuſtice and equitee they only embraced, that all miſdemeanoures and offences they grieuouſly puniſhed, and againe, that to wardes good men and peeible they were alwaies beneficiall and gentill, that for euery cauſe they woulde not raiſe vp warres, but by wynkynge at iniuries, reteyne peace, and yet in defence of their coyalmes, were neuer the leſſe of an inuincible courage and redie wyll, finally that by theyr wyſedome, power, and ſtrength, they defended their dominions from al outward hoſtilitee, and the ſame in true religion, welth, quietnes, and in all neceſſarie artes made to flouriſhe. In all whyche qualites our moſt excellent and gracious prince Henry the eyght, hath excelled, and is an example to them all, whiche ſhall ſucceede. For in him alone is confeſſed and heaped all the ſundry good qualitees of the auncient kynges, by whiche they obteined ſo great renome. Whyche qualitees he hath ſo practiſed in the gouernaunce of his realme, that I ſuppoſe there neuer was in any common weale, any noble prince and gouernour whiche hath declared mo examples of wiſedome, or ſhewed mo benefites and pleaſures to his countrey than his grace hath. But to the purpoſe. For the contrary parte.

¶ In the examples of tyrannes they may obſerue dyuers thinges: as, the ende of them to be miſerable, and that throughe theyr crueltee many miſcheſes and dangerous cõmocions haue chaunced in theyr common weales. As it appereth how Pharao for tiranny periſhed, and for like cauſe the Romaine kinges were exiled. Princis haue oftentimes diſtroyed one the other, only for pryde, diſdain and enuy, and that many tymes begun vpon nothyng. Euen as it was the only cauſe of the cruel warres betwene Ceſar and Pompei. The Romayne hiſtories ſhewe, that the deſyre of noueltee hath oft ben the ſtirer of moſt greuous warres. And the ſect and reigne of Machomet had none other beginning but of hereſie and diſſencion of the articles of the faith. It auaileth them muche that be in auctoritee, to marke theſe thinges in the reding of hiſto-

ries, that they learne to beware, foresee, and auoyde lyke thynges in theyr gouernance. For the same chances daily happen, all be it the persones nowe and than be changed in the commune weales, neuertheleſſe as pertaynynge to the similytude of busynes and trouble, the worlde remayneth the worlde, and lyke vnto it selfe. Therfore most truly Thucydides (who was a man excellent in the knowlage of warrefare, and also wrate the greatte and longe warre, and other sundry thynges, which chanced among the Grekes) sayeth: Hiſtories be a treasure, which aught neuer to be out of our handes, that therby beyng ayded, we may the more commodiously handle suche busyneſſe and lyke chaunces in the common weale, for as much as the causes often tymes chaunce almoſte lyke.

¶ Furthermore there be exaumples founde in hyſtories, conuenient for euery man priuately in his degree, as, magiſtrates ought to be obeyde, and that they neuer escaped vnpuniſhed, whyche haue rebelled agayſt theym, euen as Dathan, Abſalom, Catiline, Brutus, Caſſius, and suche like for their sedicion haue ben worthily puniſhed. Of the fidelitee of fryendes, as Jonathas saued the lyfe of kynge Dauid. Of the puiſhement for homycide, adultery, and suche lyke offences, as it appereth by the exaumple of Dauid. But what shal nede many wordes. Euen as in euery arte paternes be gyuen to folowe: lyke wyſe in hiſtories be paynted before our eies exaumples of all kyndes of vertues. But yet in exaumples and deedes it is more euidently perceiued, what the dygnytee of vertue, and agayne, what the baſeneſſe of diſhoneſtee and vices bee, than in bare preceptes, because the exaumples, set as images before vs, do not onely openly teache, but also both warne and ſtirre our myndes, so that therby with a certayne delite and deſire they be kyndled towardes vertue and honeſtee. For who in hert can be so ſtubborne and hard, that will not be moued, if he rede any thynge notable, that is either worthy praiſe, or els exaumples vtterly to be abhorid.

I haue ſhewed briefly how in readyng of hiſtories exaumples of politicall vertues and ciuile aſſayes ought to bee obſerued. Nowe it pertayneth to a true chriſten man, (who aboue all thynges ought to eſteeme godlyneſſe) to

knowe

knowe, that he may gather alſo out of hiſtories, examples of faithe and feare of god: For theſe be the ſpeciall vertues of good men, whiche in the ſyght of god be moſte auayliable. Albeit that the hiſtoryes of the gentyles doo not teache, that god careth or hath ought to do with vs, yet a godly mynde neuertheleſſe ſhall conſyder, that the publyke weales in the worlde be conſerued by the power of god, and that it is the worke of god to puniſhe and reuenge all oppreſſion, and violence, yea and that vnto the heathen God gyueth excellent qualitees. For princis can not preſerue theyr empyres agaynſte the aſſaultes of Sathan, without the ſyngular beneffite of god, and the ayde of theyr owne vertue and wyſedome. And ſo by thys maner a good man maie well ſuppoſe, that theſe actes and puniſhmentes be the workes of god, and therby may lern the feare of god. As that tyrannes haue ben greeuouſely punyſhed accordyng to thys ſentence: He that taketh the ſworde, that is, whych wythout aucthoritee vſurpeth the right of reuengyng, he ſhall peryſhe by the ſworde. Contrarywyſe, it is euident, that good princis bee preſerued and defended by god. And that alſo the Ethnikes did well perceyue, in that theyr princis had great affiaunce in the helpe of theyr godes. For Homere the poete ſayeth: God caſteth his ſhyelde in the battayle, to defende the prynces. He feygneth alſo euery prince to be vnder the protection of hys god, as it appereth by the goddeſſe Pallas, whiche alwaies was preſent wyth Achilles. But this thynge is more playnely expreſſed in the hiſtoryes of the holy ſcriptures, as in Noe, Abraham, Moſes, Dauid, Ezechias, and the other princis and kynges, whom god alwaies preſerued. And theyr examples be ſet before the eies of all other princis, that they may certaynly knowe, that in lyke maner god wyll defende all good kynges. For this difference is betweene the holy and prophane hiſtories, that in them be ſhewed the teſtimonies of the workes of god, and the whiche do not onely entreate of ciuile matters, but chiefly doo repreſent vnto vs the kyngdome of god, that god geueth his word, that of his mercy he will ſaue vs, wherin the hiſtories of the gentiles be ignorant. Therfore principally the hiſtories of the holy ſcripture ought to be knowen

wen to all christen men, that therby they mai learne the doctrine and stablishement of faith.

¶ Fyrst how all thynges were created of god, what was the originall of synne, that agaynst synne Christe instituted his kyngdom, gaue his woorde, and that he shoulde come to take away sinne, and saue vs. Also how god, whā he had geuen his worde, preserued alwayes the reigne of Christe, and that the reigne of Christ, that is, the true beleuers from the begynnynge of the worlde walked vnder the crosse, and neuertheless were preserued. That Sathan wyth all the power of the worlde assaulted the woorde of god. Moreouer, that God meruailously performede his promise aboue the opinion and capacitee of mans witte. Also that examples both of horrible vengeance, and also of grace and forgyuenes be shewed to vs of God. So vnto kyng Dauid and other chansed remission of sinnes, that by theyr examples we myght bee comforted and beleue, that god wyll forgeue. Neyther this is to be neglected, that for the confirmacion of our myndes, God hath geuen vs all sortes of prophecyes of externall kyngdomes, that by the fulfillyng of them, we maie haue a testimony, that our woorde is of god, neyther that any other fayth than ours, is true. And that we may bee admonished by them, whan Christ ought to come, and whan the consummacion of the worlde shall be. Finally, for the right vnderstandyng the prophecies, it shall be very expedient to knowe the successe and alteracion of the monarchies and kyngdomes, wyth the computacion and noumbre of the yeeres, whyche bee in the histories of the Gentiles exactly sette foorth: the knowlage whereof, euen for this cause is necessary for christians, that they may the better vnderstande the prophecies, and of theym the more certaynly iudge. Certes euery man maie by these thynges esteeme, what pleasure and profite is gathered in readynge of histories, and the fruitefull commoditee therof ought worthily to stirre and compell euery man to knowe theym.

THE HOLY scriptures doe shewe, that whan the heauen, the earth, and all the furnitures therof were created, on the sixt daie Adam, the most excellēt of all creatures, was by god almighty made of the slime of the erth, who breathed into him the breath of lyfe, and the soule, wherby he was made like vnto the image of god. Vnto this moste perfecte man, god gaue suche grace, that without any instructions, but onely with the indowmentes of his originall ryghtuousnes, he was foorthwith perfectely seene and learned in all the lyberall artes: He was inspired also with the knowlage of the natures of all herbes, trees, mettalles, stones, byrdes, beastes, fyshes, wormes, and all other creatures. Moreouer, vnto hym God gaue power ouer all thynges, that were on the earthe, and in the sea, so that vnto all beastes, fowles, fyshes, and wormes, Adam did geue a proper and a conuenient name, accordyng to the natures of theim, euen as thei be called at this date. Than was he brought by the almighty lorde into the pleasaunt place of Paradise, replenished with all pleasure. The felicitee of whiche place S. Augustine doeth in this wise describe: Man liued in Paradise as he woulde, howe longe he willed that which God commanded. he liued hauyng the fruition of god, by whiche goodnesse he was good: he lyued without any necessitee, beyng in his power so alwaies to haue lyued. Meate was ready, that he shuld not hunger: drynke, that he should not thyrst: the wood of lyfe, that age should not dissolue him. In his flesshe was perfecte helthe, in his mynde no lesse tranquillitee. As in paradise is neyther heate ne cold, so in his inhabitauntes is no offence of good will, nothyng at all sorowfull, nothyng vainly glad. The true loye was continued by God, towarde whom out of a pure herte issued charitee, concorde of minde, watching of the bodie, and without any labour, the custodye of the commaundement. There he might occupie him selfe, not

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christe.
1 | 3962

for any neceſſitee, but only for recreacion. Where he receiued a cõmandement, that of all the trees in Paradiſe he might laufully eate, ſo that he abſteyned frõ the tree of the knowlage of good & euyll. Thã God perceiuing that as yet there was no creature made lyke vnto man, which might be an helper and companion vnto him, he forthwyth caſt Adam into a ſlumber, and toke a ryb out of his ſyde, fyllyng the place with fleſhe, wherof he made the woman, and brought her vnto hym, whome whan Adam ſawe, he ſaied: This is nowe bone of my bones, and fleſhe of my fleſhe, ſhe ſhalbe called womã, becauſe ſhe is taken out of the man, wherfore man ſhal forſake his father and mother, and ſhal cleaue vnto his wyfe, and they ſhalbe two in one fleſhe. The lorde bleſſed thẽ and ſaid: Encreaſe and multiply, and fyll the erthe, and ſubdue it, and be ye lordes ouer the fyſhes in the ſea, the foules of the ayre, and all beaſtes that mone on the earthe. But man, whan he was in this high felicitee, coulde not perceiue it, for thorough the craft of the enuious ſerpent (which a litle before for his outragious pryde was dryuen out of heauẽ) and the prouocacion of the woman, he tranſgreſſed the commaundement gyuen to hym by god, wherfore they were dryuen out of paradiſe, and made ſubiect to death, ſynne, and all kyndes of miſery. for the earth was reſtreigned, that it ſhuld no more bryng forth fruites of it ſelfe, but by ſweat and peynfull labors they ſhulde leade theyr lyues. Than came ſickeneſſe vppon theim, and heate and colde began to aſſayle theyr tender bodies. For whan they began to ſynne, god did open the power of Sathan: and agaynſt hym, of the ſeede of the woman, he promyſed that Chriſte ſhuld come and deſtroie the power of Sathan, and deliuer vs free from death and ſynne. This was the fyrſte declaracion of the goſpell, whiche began the kyngedome of Chriſte and the Churche. And ſo Adam and Eua tooke comfort of the promiſe of Chriſte, and of theſe two perſons the churche beganne.

¶ After that they were thus exiled out of paradiſe, the holy ſcriptures do teſtifie, that they brought forth childzen, and that Cain was theiz fyrſte begotten, and after many other, Abell. Theſe two bretherne were the foundours of two contrary citees, Babel and Hieruſalem: by the one

is

is vnderstande confusion, and by the other the vision of peace. Their father taught theim to feare god, and worshyp him with sacrifices. Cain was of an vnhappy disposition, geuen vnto all vices, and was the fyrst that tilled the earthe. he offered alwayes the moste vile thynges vnto god. Abell the yonger, was of contrary condicions: he gaue him selfe to vertue, and in all thinges that he went about, he thought god to be present, his occupation was in kepyng of beastes, and gaue vnto god the best of all thinges. For in theyr sacrifices his offryng, with fier descendyng from heauen, was sooth with consumed, but his brothers remained vntouched. Wherfore Cayn (perceyuynge that his brother was of God preferred before him) with malice, and disdeigne therat stirred, slew him.

¶ In this historie is declared the anger and fury of the deuill, and also the infirmitee and weakenes of man, besides the greuous and earnest sentences of the iudgement of God, and of the terrible vengeance of god for the effusion of bloud, whiche were to longe to recyte in this place.

¶ After that Cayn, the fyrst murderer, fled from his father, he buylded the fyrst citee in the orient, and named it Enouch, after the name of his first sonne, His children inuented all kyndes of craftes and sciences. Finally he was punyshed for the murder that he committed, and perysshed by suche a kynde of deathe.

¶ Juball, the son of Lamech by Ada his wyfe, first made the portatiue tentes, for to feede his cattell, & ordered his flockes, disseueryng the shepe from the gotes, and founde out the certayn tyme whan the rammes shoulde be put to the ewes, and taught it other.

¶ Tuball, his brother, a man of singular witte, inuented the science of musike, by the strokes and noise of the hammers of his brother Tubalcayn, whyche was a smythe. For delytyng in the sound of the hammers, by the weight of theim, he perceiued the proporcions and tunes, that the hammers gaue, and thereby deuysed the pryncyples of musike.

¶ Tubalcayn theyr brother, and sonne of Lamech by his other wife Sela, fyrst inuented the fyndyng out of mettalles, and the worckyng therof.

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Chriſte	
		¶ Noema alſo founde out the vſe of wooll, with the cardyng, ſpynnyng, and weauyng therof.
131	3832	¶ After the death of Abell, and exile of Cain, Adam, whan he was an CCC. yeres of age, begate Seth, who gaue him ſelfe to vertue, and to encreaſe and ſette forthe the glorie of god. Of this Seth the holy fathers were begotten, whoſe poſteritee continued, but the poſteritee of Cain was diſtroyed in the vniuerſall floud. Joſephus writeth, that Adam and Seth made two columnes or pillours, one of braſſe, the other of ſtone (for they foreſeyng an extermination of all thynges to bee, one by the power of fyre, the other by the violence and greatneſſe of the waters) graued therin thoſe thynges, whiche they had inuented, with the prophecies, by the whiche the woorde of God might be preſerued, ſoo that they ſhould remayne as a perpetuall monument to theyr ſucceſſors, to declare what had bene doone. He wryteth furthermore, that they diuided the yere into. xii. monethes, and fyrſte obſerued and taught the courſe of the celeſtiall bodies. For it is vnpoſſible, that mans wit could atteyne to the vnderſtandyng of ſo hygh and dyfficile thynges, except god had ſhewed the knowlage therof.
236	3727	¶ Seth, in the. 105. yere of his life, begat Enos. He began to call vppon the name of the lorde. What of this? Dyd not his father and grandfather call vpon the lorde? Was there euer any iuſt man, that called not vpon him? Wherfore than was that properly attributed to hym only, whiche is commune to all good men? Becauſe (after S. Auguſtine) there ought to be vnderſtand in Enos the felowſhyp of godly men, becauſe he lyued not after the power of the worldly felicitee, but accordyng to the wyll of god.
526	3637	¶ Caynan was borne in the. 91. yere of the lyfe of his father Enos. he is the fourthe in order of the fathers from Adam, in the genealogy of the rightuous men, but begotten in the thyrde generacion. For in the fyrſt generacion Seth was borne: in the ſeconde Enos: in the thyrde Cainan: in the fourth Malalehel: in the fiftie Jared: in the ſirt Enoch: in the ſeuenth Mathuſalem: in the eight Lamech, and in the nynth was Noe borne, who is the tenth to Adam. For properly (accordyng to the mynd of S. Auguſtyne

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
gustine) the begynning of Adam was no generacion, but a formacion: Neuertheleſſe the plaſmacion of Adam is reckened among the generacions, where he is accompted in the fyrſt. Seth in the ſecond, and ſo conſequently. whiche maner is more vſed.		
¶ In the. 70. yere of his lyfe, Cainan begat Malalehel. That whiche Macrobius doeth onely attribute vnto the Egyptians ſhulde haue bene more better attributed to the Hebrues. Amonge whom there was alwaies a certayne courſe of the yere, which by the circuite of the ſonne was obſerued. The yere was than of. xii. monethes, as it is nowe: the moneth conteyned that tyme, as it doth now, the hole courſe of the moone, the date likewiſe of. xxiiii. houres. wherby worthyly is refuted the errours of them, whiche wolde the yeres of that age to be. x. tymes ſhorter than they be nowe, which the holy ſcripture teſtifieth to bee falſe. The floud began in the. vi. C. yere of the lyfe of Noe, in the. xvii. date of the ſeconde moneth, and ceſſed the. xx. daye of the ſame moneth, in the yere folowyng, in whiche place the. xi. moneth is read. Whereby it appereth, that there was no fewer monethes in a yere, than there be nowe. And as they lyued than muche longer than we doe nowe: ſo it is playne, that thei had farre greatter bodies than we haue nowe. Saincte Auguſtine wryteth, that he him ſelfe ſaw in Utica, the chiefe tooth of a man, of ſo excedynge greatneſſe, that it myght well haue made a hundred of our teeth. And there he alledgeth the ſentence of Plini, that the longer that tyme paſſeth, the leſſer bodies ſhall be ingendred.	396	3567
¶ Malalehel, in the. lxv. yere of his life, begate Jared. It hath been of longe tyme in queſtion, whether the fathers of this ancient tyme were ſo longe without chyldren, vntill thei were borne which be named in the geneologie. whan that the wryter of this holy hiſtorie intended to come to the byrth and lyfe of Noe, notyng the tyme by ſucceſſion of generacions, he onely recited thoſe, frome whom Noe was lineally deſcended.	461	3502
¶ Jared, in the. 162. yere of his age, begat Enoch. There were two Enoches, one the firſt ſonne of Cain, the other the ſeuenth in the lyne of the iuſt men. By the name of the	623	3340

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		fyrst, a citee was builded in the earthe. The holynesse of the later dooeth appere in that it is written, that he hath walked with god, and that he hath prophecied of the tymes to come.
688	3275	¶ In the. 65. yere of his life Enoch begat Mathusalem, He in order was the eight from Adam, of all men, whom the scripture dooeth recite, he was of longest life, prefiguratyng the eight tyme of resurrection, whiche shal begyn in the last daie, and neuer after haue ende.
875	3088	¶ Mathusalem in the. 187. yere of his life begat Lamech, after whose byrthe he lyued. 782. yeres, and dyed in the yere of the floud. He was borne in that tyme, whan that wickednes and malice began to abounde vppon the erthe, not onely amongest the children of Cayn, but also among those whiche were called the children of the godly. This Lamech was not onely a iuste man, but also a prophete, whan he saied, he shall comfort vs.
930	3033	¶ Adam our first father deceassed, whan he was. 930. yere of age.
987	2976	¶ Enoch in this season was by god taken vp into heuen. whiche deede dooeth manifest vnto vs the immortalitee that remaineth after this lyfe, and that God will iudge the worlde, who will saue those that be rightuouse, and damne them that be wicked.
1057	2906	¶ Lamech, whan he had liued. 182. yeres, begate Noe, saiyng, This shall comforte vs frome the woorkes and labours of our handes in the earthe, whiche the lorde hath cursed.
1559	2404	¶ Noe, whan he was 500. yeeres of age, begat te Sem, Cham, and Japhet, not that they were borne all at one tyme, but that before the fiue hundred yere of his age he had begot none of them. After the recitall of the byrth of the sonnes of Noe, foorth with the holye scrypture declareth the occasion of the floud, because the worlde beganne to ware wicked: and there is rehersed amonge the chiefe of their vices, the contempte of god, adulterie, and cruelltee, in the whiche they exercised all kyndes of voluptee and plesure. For thus the texte hath: When that men began to multiplie vpon the erth, & brought foorth daughters, the children of god, seing the daughters of men to be faire, tooke theim

to theyr wyues. The holy scripture calleth the childzen of god, all those whiche descended from Seth, and the childzen of men those, whiche issued from Cain. For Adam commanded, that the childzen of Seth shulde in no wyse couple with the childzen of Cayn: whiche long tyme was obserued, till that the zele and loue of vertue decayed.

God therby perceiuyng, that the wickednes of man was great vpon the erth, repented that he had made man, not that there is any suche passion in god, but that the scripture so speaketh to vs after a familiar and worldely maner: and therefore thretned a destruction to the worlde by a floudde, and wolde therfore Noe to declare this. 120. yeres before it shulde come. In the meane tyme he commanded hym, that he shoulde builde an arke, that shoulde conteyne in lengthe. 300. cubites, whiche after the exposicion of Hugo and S. Augustine, were 300. perche, euery cubite geometricall beyng syx cõmon cubites: in wideneste it was. l. perches, and in depeneste, from the vpper decke to the bottome. xxx. perches, and the rouse ouer it in height one perche. This arke was not be mans power brought into the sea, but by the course of the waters, rysynge vp, it was borne awaie, and rather by the dyuyne prouydence, than by mans policie, it was gouerned from rennyng to wrecke. Noe began to builde this in the. 523. yere of his lyfe, before the floud, as Berosus witnesseth, 78. yeres. In the. vi. C. yere, the second moneth, the lorde saied vnto Noe, that after seuen daies this deluge shulde fall, in whiche space he brought into the arke, his stuffe, prouision, and all other thynges necessary for hym. Wher at euery man laughed, and toke hym as one madde, that dreamed of suche a floud. But finally (as it is written in the gospell) they were eatyng and drynkyng, thei maried and wer maried, euen vnto the daie that Noe entred the arke, and wolde not knowe it vntill the deluge came, and distroied them all. Not that it was vnknowen vnto them but that they dispised to beleue it. For Noe shewed it to them as well in woorde as in deede. Also the buyloyng of the arke was a certaine declaracion therof, but they were without faith and feare of God. For whiche cause they were worthily punyshed. Thus the tyme passyng, the. 17.

day

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		daie of the seconde moneth, Noe with his wyfe, and thre sonnes, and their wyues entred the arke. And beholde, sodeinly there cam together vnto hym beastes of all kindes, not brought thyther by man, but euen by the myracle of god. Neither did Noe take theym, but suffered theim as thei came to entre, ne there came any more, than of vncleane beastes two, a male and female: of cleane beastes seuen, foure males and three females, of the whiche one male was reserued for sacrifice after the floud, the residue were kept for generacion.
1656	2307	¶ Thus they beyng entred, the lorde shut the doore of the arke, and incontinent the spryinges of the sea burst out, the windowes of heauen opened, the raine fel continually .xl. dayes, and .xl. nyghtes, the waters swelled and rose aboue all mountaynes .xv. cubytes. All lyuyng creatures dyed, except fyshe, and suche as myght endure in the bowels of the earth. The waters increased a. Cl. daies, and on the .xvii. daie of Octobre, the arke stacke vppon the mountaynes of Armeny. The laste daie of Ianuer Noe opened a windowe, and put forth a crow, whiche streight waies returned. After seuen daies he put foorth a dooue, whiche came agayne at nyght, bryngyng a branche of olyue with grene leaues: Neuertheleſſe he taried seuen other daies, and put foorth the dooue agayne, which neuer returned. Yet wolde he not issue out, but remained for the comaundement of the lorde, who commaunded him, not to go foorth before the .xvii. daie of the seconde moneth: whereby it appeereth, that he remayned a iuste yeere in the arke.
		¶ Berosus the Caldei maketh mencion of this floude in this maner: Before the famous deluge of waters, wherby the whole worlde perysshed, there preceded many yeres whiche of our Caldeans were faithfully obserued. They wryte, that about Libanum was a great citee of giantes called Enoch, who were lordes of the worlde from the rysyng of the sonne till the sonne sette. Thei trustyng in the hugenesse and strength of their bodies, with armure that they had inuented, oppressed all men. They deuised tentes, musicall instrumentes, and all delicacies: they fed with mans fleshe, and companied commonly with their mothers,

mothers, daughters, sisters, men, and beastes: there was no wickednesse, which they omitted. Than many prophecied and preached, that a destruction shoulde come, whiche they did wryte in stones, but they scorned all thynges: There was one of these gyantes wiser than all the other in Siria, whose name was Noa: he with his thre sonnes Samo, Japeto, Chem, and their wiues Titea, Pandora, Noela, and Noegla, fearyng this destruction, whiche he perceiued by the sterres, began to make a shippe in facion of an arke. 78. yeres before the floud. In the same yere that the shyp was fynyshed, sodeinly the ocean swelled, and all the seas, floudes, and sprynges rose aboue the mountaynes, with continuall rayne that fell from the heuens, wherby all mankynde perysshed, excepte Noa with his familie, who were saued in the shyp, whiche the waters bore vp to the toppes of the mountaine Cordiei, wher in my tyme remayned parte therof. These be the woordes of Berosus, who with his Caldeans are deceiued in this, that they thynke Noe to foresee the floude by the sterres, and not by the diuine reuelacion.

☞ Whan Noe had continued a yere in the arke, the waters beyng assuaged, and the earth dried, god commanded him to come foorth: vnto whom incontinent he builded an altare, and offered of beastes and byrdes a delectable sacrifice. Than God instituted as it were a newe worlde agayne. Fyrst of all he gaue his woorde, by the whiche he promised, that he would no more destroie the worlde with water: and for the confirmacion thereof, he gaue the rayne bowe for a sure token betweene hym and man. For in that bowe is expressed bothe the colours of water and fyre, the one parte beynge blewe, the other red, that it might be a witnesse of bothe the iudgementes, the one paste, the other to come. Also he graunted libertee to eate fleashe, which the holy fathers before the floud neuer vsed. Moreouer, God gaue a newe precept for the administracion of externall thynges, and cōmaunded more plainely, that who so euer shed mans bloud, his bloudde shoulde be spilt agayn of theim, to whom it was lawfully committed, that is by the magistrates and rulers, for man is made to the similitude of god. This Noe, faith-

full vnto god, and an other father vnto mankind, hauing in the space of.100. yeres his issue wonderfully increased, beynge also throughly learned in the knowlage of diuyne and humayne thynges, in the reuolution of tymes, in the historyes of the worlde passed, but moste specially in iustice and religion, deuided the worlde into three partes, which he hym selfe in the residue of his lyfe peragrated, leauing in all places perpetuall monumentes bothe of his vertue, and also of his empyre. He inuented also the vse of wyne, with whiche he was made dronke, so that he laie vnhonestly discouered. Who beyng sene of Cham, the father of Canaan, was of him scorned, and in derision brought his twoo bretherne to beholde this sight: but they, moued with shamefastnesse and honestee, couered theyr fathers membres, and wolde not see them. The which whan Noe perceyued, he blessed theim, but Cham he wolde not curse, because the lorde blessed hym: Therefore he cursed Canaan his nephewe, the sonne of Cham: who (as some suppose) deryded also his graundfather. He lyued after the floud, 350. yere, and for his sundrye benefyttes, shewed vnto all nacions, they gaue vnto hym dyuers names: among the whiche these as the moste famous, bee celebrated: Noe, Ogyges, Fenir, Uranos, Coelus, Sol, Prometheus, Janus, Geminus, Junonius, Quirinus, Patulcius, Bacchus, Vortumnus, Chaos, Ideton, Seede of the worlde, and father of all goddis and princis. The Italians, after his deseasse dedicated to hym, by the name of Vortumnus, a temple, and worshypped hym with diuyne honours and ceremonies. And also his wife Uesta, for hir great prudence and benefytes, obteyned these names: Erthe, Opis, Aretia, Uesta, Cybeles, the greate mother of the goddis, who taught the maidens to kepe the holy fyre, whereof arose the errour and ceremonies of the virgins Uestales. The residue of their actes shalbe declared in order, as they were doone.

¶ After the vniuersall floud, the worlde by the chyldren of Noe, was shortly replenyshed with people. For god, or nature, neuer yet fayled the necessitee of thynges. Of theim there arose many famous and mightie nations.

¶ Sem the prynce of Asia, called also Melchisedech, a

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
last and peacible kyng, and priest of almightie god, from whom Christe lineally descended, possessed all Asia with his children. For of Elam cam fyrst the persians: of Assur the Assyrians: of Arpharat the Chaldeans: and of Aram the Syrians.		
¶Cham, the second sonne of Noe, prince of Aphrike, called also Innuus, Incubus, Syluanus, Pana, Saturne of Aegypt, the raiser and spreader of the wickednesse punished with the floude, inhabyted the southe parte of the worlde, with his familie. Of Canaan, came the Cananees, of Phuth the Libyans, of Mezraim the Aegyptians, of Chus the Aethiopians, and of Saba the Arabians.		
¶Japhet, prince of Europa, called also Japetus Pyrrus, Dyrris, Maurus, Athlas, receiued of his father Noe, for his portion, all the countreys of Europe, from the Gades, called at this tyme the streictes of Marrock, vnto the greate ryuer Tanais. Of him came these prynces and nations: Comerus Gallus, who fyrst reygned in Italy: Magog, of whom came the Scithians, and of them the Turkes: Madaus, of whom sprang the Medes: of Jauan the Grecians, whiche were called Jones: of Tuball the Spaniardes: of Mosoch the Moscouites: and of Tyras the Thracians. I haue briefely declared, what part of the worlde euery of the sonnes of Noe inhabited, whiche to the vnderstandyng of many histories shall bee necessary.		
¶Sem, the sonne of Noe, in the. 100. yere of his lyfe begat Arpharat two yere after the floud. He fyrste builded the citee of Salem, called after Hierusalem. Of this Arpharat came the Chaldeans.	1659	2304
¶Arpharat, whan he was. xxxv. yeeres of age, begate Sale, who was father of the Indians.	1694	2269
¶Sale, in the. xxx. yere of his lyfe, begat Heber, and liued after that 403. yeres. In the house of Heber, continued the language, that afore was commune to all men, whiche after was called hebrue.	1724	2239
¶Heber, in the. 34. yere of his lyfe, begate Phalech and Jectan, and liued after that. 430. yeres. Phalec is interpreted Diuision, because it chaunced hym to bee borne in the tyme of the confusion of the tunges.	1758	2205

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christe

Phalech, whan he was. xxx. yere of age, begatte Reu, and lyued after. 209. yeres. The fyrst yere of the lyfe of Reu was the fyrst yere of the reigne of Nemroth in Babylon, where he reigned. lvi. yeres.

1788 | 2175

After the floud, mankynde beynge increased, the cities and towres of Babylon began to be builded amonge the Chaldeis. For Nemroth, after he had by force broughte his borderers vnder subiection, exhorted to his enterprise Iectan, comen of the stocke of Sem, and Suphue, one of the childzen of Japhet. For by these three princis gouernance and fortune, the hole posteritee of Noe was ruled. Nemroth was a man verey bold and eloquent in tounge, and saide: That the felicitee of man ought not to be ascribed vnto god, but that rather euery man obteyneth it by his owne industrie. For whiche cause he persuaded the people to builde an high towre, ouer the whiche the water should not arise, and that the top therof should reache euen to the heauens. The multitude were ready to fulfyll the commaundementes of Nemroth, estemynge the obeysaunce of god to be a greuous bondage, and builded the towre. But as soone as they began, God forthwith (as the holie scrypture testifieth) by this meane dasshed the pryde of the builders. That where so many nacions gathered togither, whiche in numbre were. lxx. vsed but one language or speeche, god so confused their tungues, that euery one of theim spake in sundry speeches, that the one might not vnderstand the other: whereby of necessitee the woorke was lefte vnfinyshed, and they scattered abrode through all the worlde.

1757 | 2206

After this varietee of tungues chaunced, dyuers kyndes of monstruous people were brought forth in sundry places. S. Augustine in his booke intitled the citee of god, writeth in this maner: God knowing in what similitude or diuersitee of the membres of mans body, the beaultee therof is comprehended, wold also bryng in to the worlde many monstruous people, that thereby the pryde of man myght be abated. Therefore what so euer maner men be borne in any place, so that they be creatures reasonable, mortall, and begotten of man, ought not to bee doubted, albeit they be deformed, and contrary to our nature.

The

The firste Monarchie.

IT IS TO be vnderstande, that these thynges, which be doone of magistrates and rulers, ought to be taken and honoured as the worke of god. We haue warned afore in our preface, that god would the world to be gouerned by foure Monarchies, that policie, iustice, and correction might be kepte among men: therefore many thinges be spoken of them in scripture. God did sette foorth these monarchies or empires to Daniell by two vsions. The first vnder the similitude of a mã, whose head was of gold, his brest of siluer, his bealy of brasse, his legges of Iron: his feete, parte of yron, parte of earthe: and how Christe the stone brake the feete, that the man should fall, and so the worlde to ende. Daniel interpreted this vision to signifie the. iiii. monarchies. For (saith he) the golden head signifieth the fyrst monarchie, whiche was of the Assyrians: the siluer breast, the kyngedome of the Persians: the brasen bealy, the reigne of the Macedons: the yron legges, the empire of the Romaynes: the earthen and yron feete dooe betoken this present state of the empyre of Rome, because that at this season it is of lesse power and reputacion, than it hath bene.

¶ The foure beastes that were shewed vnto Daniel, signified the figure of these monarchies. The lyon declared the strength of the Assyrians: the beare the power of the Persians: the leoparde the valiaunt courage of Alexander; the fourth beaste the puyssaunce of the Romaynes.

¶ There is more ouer, that other cruell kingdomes shuld ryse, whiche shoulde ordeyne harde and straight lawes agaynst the religion of Christe: by whome is vnderstande the reigne of Mahomettes and Turkes at these daies. So faithfully God remembreth vs, that the hystories of the worlde knowen, we maie consyder the ende therof to bee at hande, and that by thys meanes we maie establishe our faithe.

¶ It appereth in the Byble, that the fyrst kyngdom was

begon

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Chriſte	
		begun by Nemroth among the Babylonians, whom the ſcripture calleth a ſtronge hunter before the lorde, that is a mightie prince, who by force brought people to his ſubiection. In that he was called a hunter, is ſignifyed, that he was a deceiuer of ſoules, an oppreſſer of men: and for that he withdrewe men from the true relygion of God, he was ſo called.
1788	2175	¶ This Nemroth, called alſo Nimrod, and Babylonicall Saturne, was the ſonne of Chus, who was the ſon of Cham. He began the fyrſt empyre, and reigned. 56. yeres. He builded the towre Babell, whiche he lefte vnfynyſhed: & fynally for his wickednes was of the infernall ſpyrytes rapte in to hell. From Nemroth, Beroſus the Chaldey, and Metaſtenes the Perſian, began their chronicles.
		¶ The firſte Monarchie began amonge the Chaldeis (as Xenophon teſtifieth) and the poſteritee of Cham reigned firſte, of whome Nemroth had his begynnyng. All be it that Cham was curſed, yet god wonderfully deferrid both the puniſhement and promiſe. Not withſtanding the empyre dydde not continue in the handes of the poſteritee of Nemroth. For among the Aſſyrians roſe vp a newe kyngdome by Aſſur, of whom Ninive was builded. who ſubdued the citee of Babylon, whiche Diodorus Siculus dooeth wryte, and by this occaſion the Monarchy was changed from the Chaldeis to the Aſſyrians. Strabo and diuers other make mention of the citee of Ninive, that ſtandeth in Aſſyria, wherby it maie bee eaſily gathered, that Babylon and Ninive were two ſundry cyties, and not one citee, called by dyuers names.
1797	2166	¶ Comerus Gallus, in the. 33. yere after the fyrſt arriuall of Janus in Italy, and the. 1414. yere before the buyldyng of Rome, brought inhabytantes in to the royalme, called after Italy, and was made the fyrſt kyng thereof. He named the countrey after his owne name, and tought theim bothe lawes and iuſtice.
1799	2164	¶ Iubal, in the. 142. yere after the Deluge, receyuyng Spain for his porcion, builded a famous citee of his own name, in that parte, whiche is nowe called Granado.
		¶ In the ſame tyme the prudent Samothes came in to France,

France, and there firſte reigned.

¶ Occeanus, the ſon of Cham, fyrſt reigned in Aegypte. He by his ſyſter Thetis had many childzen. Than came vpon hym the coꝛrupter of mankynde Cham his father, the Aegyptian Saturne, who foꝛ the coꝛruption of hys maners was ſurnamed Chameſenuus, where he taught magyke, and was had in great renoume.

The yere of the woꝛlde. 1802.

The yere beꝛeꝛe Chriſte. 2161

¶ Bog with his father Sabus poſſeſſed Arabia, Triton Libia, Chus Aethiopia, and Betulus Betulia. 1805 2158

¶ Thuyſcon, one of the ſonnes of Noe, boꝛne after the floud, with the childzen of Iſtrus and Meſa, enhabited all the countreys from the mountayn Adula to Ponthus, and from the great ryuer Tanais, to the Ryne. He was the founder of the Sarmatians and Germanes, two mighty nacions, and gaue vnto theim lawes. After he had reigned. 150. yeres, he dyed, beyng of his people eſtemed to be a god. 1812 2151

¶ Reu, in the. 32. yere of his lyfe, begat Saruch: 1820 2143

¶ Janus in this tyme bꝛought inhabitantes into Syꝛcania and Meſopotamia. 1825 2138

¶ Ganges, of his owne name founded him an habitacyon in India. And certayne people came out of Italy from Comerus, who inhabited Bactria. 1828 2135

¶ Nemroth, the Babilonical Saturne, ſent foꝛth theſe pꝛinces with inhabitantes: Aſſyꝛius, Medus, Moſcus, and Magog, who inhabited the roialmes of Aſſyꝛia, Media, Moſcouia, and Scithia. 1833 2130

¶ Nowe that we bee come to the habitacion of Scithia, we ſhall bꝛefely declare their hiſtoꝛies. The nacion of the Scithians, bothe in their oꝛiginall begynnynges and empires, were no leſſe renoumed by their women, than by theyꝛ men. They thyꝛſe obteyned the empyꝛe of Aſia, whyche they kept tributary vnto theim, vntyl the tyme of Minus, they them ſelfes remaining continually without the ſubiection of other pꝛinces. They put to ſhamefull flight Darius kyng of Perſia, they ouerthꝛew Zopyꝛona the capitaine of Alexander with his armye: in lyke maner they ſlew Cyꝛus with all his power. They rather heard of the Romans, than felt theim. Of theim aroſe the nacions of the Parthians, people veraie laboꝛyous and hardye in warres.

warres. Among them no crime is ſo greuous as theſte. for they, hauyng their ſubſtance and cattall without houſes or other defence, might haue nothyng in ſaluegard, if theft were not ſharpely punyſhed. As for golde and ſyluer they diſpiſe as muche as other nations deſire it. This continence hath taught them rightuouſneſſe, that they neuer deſyre other mens goodes. For the deſyre of riches is there, where the vſe of it is. Which moderacion and abſteinyng from other mens goodes, I wiſhe vnto all men: for than truely ſo great warres ſhoulde not ſo longe nor among ſo many bee continued, neither ſhoulde the ſworde deſtroie more men, than the naturall courſe of deth ſhuld take awaie. Certes, this ſeemeth wonderfull, that nature ſhuld geue vnto theim that, which the Chriſtians by the godly wiſedome of Chriſte, by the longe precepte[illegible] inſtructions of holy men, can not attayne vnto. Much more preuaileth in theim the ignorannce of vyces, than in vs the knowelage of vertues. Finally from theim hath come people fearfull and vengeable to all the worlde, as the Alanes, Hunnes, Gothes, Bulgarois, Slauanois, Turkes, and Tartarians. Moreouer the women of that nacion, at the ryuer Thermodoon reuenged the deathe of their huſbandes, with the ſlaughter of their ennemies: and leſt that ſome ſhould ſeeme more happier than other ſome, they ſlue all the men that remained, and forthwith abhorred the deſyre of matrimonie, callyng it rather bondage than mariage. Neuertheleſſe, whan that by warre they had obteyned peace, and by their valiaunt proweſſe had conquered a great part both of Aſia and Europe, ſtablyſhynge theim a kyngdome by the name of Amazons: Than leſte their nacion ſhoulde decaie through lacke of men, they vſed the company of their borderers. If men children were borne, they wer eyther ſlayn or ſent to their fathers: the women thei preſerued, exerciſyng theim not in ſowyng, ſpinnyng, or idelneſſe, but in feates of armes, ridyng, and huntyng. The right pappes of their children they feared of, that it ſhoulde be no lette to theim in ſhootynge. For whyche cauſe thei were called Amazons, that is, hauynge but one pappe. By this maner exerciſe they became ſo ſtrong and hardie, that thei feared not to fyght hande

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
hand to hand with the moste valiant princes, Hercules, Theseus, Achilles, and the great Alexander. But howe longe tyme these women continued, or whan thei ceassed, we can not certainly finde: yet we rede, that Minothea, one of theyr queenes, for the desyre to haue issue by the great Alexander, came with .30000. women .25. daies iourney to him, and after thirtye daies returned, beyng conceiued with childe.		
¶Iupiter Belus, the sonne of Saturne, the seconde emperour of Babylon, reigned .62. yeres. He founded and edyfied Babylon, more like a towne than a citee, and continued in peace vntil it was toward the end of his reigne.	1844	2119
¶Comerus, after the maner of the Scithians, frome whens he cam, taught his Italians to make towns with chariottes and wagons. Therefore in the Scithian tunge thei be called Veij, because thei cal cartes Veias. For longe after the Scithians vsed cartes and chariottes in stede of houses, vnder whiche they made theyr stables, and aboue theyr lodgynges.	1846	2117
¶Tyrus, after he had founded Tyrum, with the chiefe of his people toke the sea, and inhabyted Thracia. Arcadeus than possessed Arcady, and Aemathius Macedonie.		
¶Saruch, in the .xxx. yeere of his life begate Nachor, whiche was the .xxiii. in discent from Adam.	1850	2113
¶In this season began the kingdome of the Sicyonians, nowe called Morea, where Aegialeus firste reygned .52. yeres, and called it Aegialea.	1875	2088
¶Nachor, whan he was .29. yeres of age, begat Thare, who was the .xix. in discent from Adam. This Thare in his youth begat Aram and Nachor, but after by an other wife, he had Abram. The children of Aram were Lot, Sara, and Melcha.	1879	2084
¶Ianus brought inhabitauntes into the fertile Arabia, who of his name were called Ianineans.	1888	2075
¶Cham came into Italy, and there, not findyng Comerus, began to rule the people, and with his wickednesse and vices corrupted theim. Ianus leauyng inhabitantes in Arabia, departed frome thens, and came into Aphrike to Triton.	1898	2065
¶Triton lefte Hammon his sonne kynge of Libya, who	1903	2060

The yere of the worlde. The yere before Christe

toke to wyfe Rhea his sister, but neuertheles vnknowing to Rhea, he begat Dionysius on Amalthea a young woman, whome he sent to be nourysshed into Nisa a towne of Arabie.

¶ Belus began to be inflamed with the desyres of warre, but beyng preuented by death, he committed to his sonne Ninus the charge, to dilate his empyre. Hitherto extendeth the golden worlde.

From this place all the Greke and Latine generall hystories take their begynnyng.

1906 2057 Ninus the thyrde emperour of Babylon reigned. 52. yeres. He was the son of Jupiter Belus, who fyrste of all changed the golde worlde of Saturn, in to the yron worlde, violating the law of nature, wherby euery royalme was rather defended than enlarged by theyr priuate princes, whose iudgement and wyll was in steede of lawes, and were therto not chosen by ambycion, but by vertue and wisedome. But Ninus, moued with a new desire of augmentyng his empyre, dyd fyrst sette vpon his borderers, rude and ignorant in warres, than one victorie bryngyng foorth an other, he subdued kynges. He put to deathe, Farnus the king of Media, with his wife and seuen children. He droue Sabatius out of Scithia in to Italy, and vanquished those fiers and wyld people, and deliuered Asia from theyr subiection. Than Asia beyng subdued, he ordeyned a Monarchie, and builded Ninyue his regall citee, translating his empire from Babylon to Assyria. He first dedicated temples to Jupiter Belus, and Juno his parentes. Of his lignage and yeres this epitaph he dyd wryte: Jupiter Belus is my father, Saturne of Babylon my grandfather, Thus the Aethiope Saturne my great grandfather, Saturne of Egypt my great grandfathers father: Coelus called also Phoenix Ogiges, was my great grandfathers grandfather. From Ogyges to my grandfather the sunne. 131. times compassed about his cercle, from my grandfather to my father. 65. tymes from my father to me. 52. tymes. Finally whan he had reigned. lii. yeres, by the stroke of an arrowe, he fynyshed all his labours and warres with his lyfe. After whom succeded his wife Semiramis.

2054 ¶ Thuyscon, the fyrst prince of the Germaines, institu-

ted

ted lawes for his people. Lykewyse dyd Juball amonge the Spaniardes, and Samothes among his Galles. But contrary dyd Cham, the Aegyptian Saturne, for he endeuoured him to corrupt the Italians with his wickednes.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christe

In Libia began strife betwene Rhea and Hammon for the adulterie cõmitted with Amalthea, and Rhea sought for Dionysius, that she might destroye him.

Janus made his laste viage into Italy, where he found Cham the corrupter of mankynde, whome three yere he suffered, than appoyntyng to hym certayne people, commaunded him to departe thense, to whome came Rhea, and wedded hir selfe to him. than they bothe warred vpon Hammon, and expelled hym his royalme. whyles Cham reigned in Libya, he begat on his sister Rhea, Osyris, whom he named Jupiter. Europs, the second kynge of Sycionia reigned. xlii. yeres.

1924 | 2039

Janus made his habitacion in Janiculum a towne of Tuscain, whiche he builded, where he ordeined his sonne Cranus the gouernour of his commune weale, whom the Romaines called Quirites.

1927 | 2036

Dionysius the sonne of Hammon, with great power, expelled Cham and Rhea out of his fathers royalme, and reteined with him Osyris, whom he adopted to his sonne callyng him by the name of his father Jupiter Hammon, and gaue vnto him the holle realme of Aegypt.

At the same tyme was Pallas a maiden cast out by the lake Triton, who of the same Dionysius was adopted to his daughter. She fyrst taught the Libyans all the feates perteynyng to warre.

¶ Thare, in the. 70. yere of his lyfe, begat Abraham, but he had before by an other wife Nachor and Aram. Aram begat Loth, Melcha, and Jescha, called also Sara. Nachor maried Melcha, and Abraham Jescha.

1949 | 2014

¶ The ende of the fyrste parte.

¶ Prologue to the seconde parte.

HItherto extendeth the fyrst age, wherin is comprehended all suche thynges as chaunced betwene the tymes of Adam and Abraham. For these bee the

fyrſt two thouſande yeres, duryng which tyme the worlde ſtoode without any preſcript adminiſtracion, or certaine lawe, by the woorde of God. The ſeconde age begynneth here at the byrth of Abraham, and continueth to the comyng of Chriſt, albeit as touchyng the iuſt numbre of the yeres, this worlde is not complete: becauſe as we haue warned afore, god haſteth to the conſummacion thereof. Yet this is the verate and propre age of the worlde, in whiche circunciſion and the lawe were geuen, with certaine policies, and the true veneracion of god alſo inſtituted. Wherein alſo the mightie kyngdomes and monarchies ſucceded one an other. For the worlde neuer declared at any tyme his might and power, as he dyd in this age. At this place Euſebius began his chronicles, who folowyng the veritee of the hebrues, might greatly haue profyted his poſteritee: but becauſe he enſued the greeke exemplars, he greatly erreth in computacion of yeres.

The ſeconde parte.

TO THE *ende that ye ſhall knowe in* what place the woorde and churche of God was, we will ſhewe ſomewhat of the ſpirituall kyngdome.

Abraham, the prince of faith, was borne in Ur, a towne of Chaldey, the 292. yere after the vniuerſall flood, the 44. yere of the reigne of Ninus, and the. 1262. yere before the buildyng of Rome. whan the true honour and woorde of god began to ceaſſe in the royalme of Chaldea, Thare went from thens into Meſopotamia, with his ſonne Abraham, becauſe he would not be defyled with the wicked ſuperſtitions and ydolatrie of the Babilonians. The ſcripture calleth this idolatrie Vr Chaldeorum, that is, the fyre of Chaldeie. For whan in the ſacrifices of the godly the fyre fallyng from heauen, burned theyr ſacrifyces, the vngodly folowynge an example of theim, kendled theyr fyre, and ſo inſtituted a new honouryng of God, without the knowlage of the comynge of Chriſt. This fire is called

led Ori masda, that is to sate, the holy fyre, whiche kinges commaunded to be borne before theim vpon horses: For the fyrst occasion of idolatry, by this fire began amonge men, before that ymages were in vse. Therfore Abraham the mighty and renoumed father of the elect nacion, lefte his countrey and kynsfolkes, by the commaundement of god, and takyng with him Lot, wente to soiourne in the lande of Canaan. From whens shortely after, thorough greate famine, he was constreigned to go into Aegypte. Where he, fearynge the foule lustes of the Aegyptians, woulde not be knowen of Sara to be his wife, for to auoyde the danger that might chaunce through the beautee of hir. He there (as Iosephus wryteth) declared god to be the creatour of all thynges, teachyng them the sciences of Arithmetyke and Astrologie. Finally he retourned in to Cananee, where he diuided the countrey, Lot chosyng Sodome, and Abraham Hebron. After this Lot was taken, whom Abraham deliuered, and rescued the spoyles, whiche the prynces of Assyria had taken, and receiued with blessyng of Melchisedech, kyng of Salem and hygh prieste of almightis god (called also Sem the son of Noe) bread and wine: to whom Abraham gaue the tenth of his praie. The apostle sayeth, that this Melchisedech was without genealogie, because his progenie is not rehersed in the scripture. Than Abraham begat on Agar his maide Ismael, of whom came the Ismaleites, afterwardes called Sarracenes. Fynally in the. 99. yere of his age, beeynge thryse blessed of God, and his name increased, the promise of the euerlastyng testamente, bythe circuncision of the flesshe confyrmed, he, accordyng to the commandemente of god, begate on the olde and barayne Sara his worthy wyfe, the gentil Isaac, beyng bothe promised and blessed of god: whom he circumcised, and would haue offered in sacrifice, had not god, seyng his prompt obedience, letted hym. At the laste, whan this moste holy patriarche had geuen Rebecca, the daughter of Nachor, to Isaac, to bee his wyfe, he died, beyng a. 175. yeres of age, whose holy body his sonnes Isaac and Ismael buried in the tumbe, where his wife Sara laie.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christe.

Tiberius the son of Iuball, gouerned the Spaniardes, 1954 | 2009

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		of w̄ hom they were called Hiberi.
		About this time Ninus of Assiria made war vpō Zoroastres king of ꝑ Bactrians, which, as the Grecians say dyd first inuent magicall artes: and consydered the course of the starres and nature of planettes.
1956	2007	¶ Mogus the sonne of Samotes, reygned amonge the Gaules, who builded many townes.
1958	2005	¶ Ascolanita Semiramis, the widow of Ninus, reigned 42. yeres. who excelled al other in chiualry, magnificence, triuphes, victories, and riches. She at the first feigned hir selfe to be the son of Ninus. Than she, beynge taken for a man, did so vanquisshe the contempt of hir kind with the worthines of hir actes, that she confessed what she was, & what she had feigned hir self: neither did this diminish the dignitee of hir empire, but greatly aduanced the renoume therof, that a woman should not onely excell all other women in manly prowesse, but also all mē. She strongly fortified Babylō with sumptuous buildings, walles, & diches, that it semed rather of hir builded then enlarged. Further more being not content onely to defend the borders of hir kyngdome, gotten by hir husband, but also brought Aethiope vnder hir subiection, yea and made war into India, wherin neuer none durst enter, but onely she, & the great Alexander. Finally Semiramis, burning in vnlaufull desires, thirsting bloud, and destroiyng all those, with whō she had companied, was for (the same desire that she had to hir owne son) of him slaine. She first inuented the vse of breches, and cōmanded all the ladies of hir court to vse the same, which vntyl this time is obserued amōg the Aegyptians. Plutarch writeth, that in hir life she cauled hir tumbe to be made, about the which this saiyng was graue: What so euer king nedeth money, opening this tumbe, leat him take as much as he liste: Therfore Darius opening it, found therein no money but a certain letter, wherin was writtē: Except thou were a riotous person, & one that with money couldest neuer be satisfied, ꝑ wouldest not haue opened ꝑ chest of a dead carkais.
		¶ The Aegyptian Juno, otherwyse called Isis, was borne of Rhea and Cham in Aegypt.
		¶ Sabatius Saga sayled out of Pontus into Italy to his father Janus, who gentilly receiuyng him, after few yeres

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere beefore Christe.
yeres made hym gouernour ouer the Aborigines.		
¶Mannus, the son of Thuyscon, reigned after his father among the Sarmatians and Germaines.	1963	2000
¶Selchim the thirde kinge of Peloponessus, now called Morea, reigned. 20. yeres.	1969	1994
¶Sabatius ordeined Sabum ruler ouer the Sabines & Aborigines, he him selfe inhabityng the countreye about Janiculum, where he deceassed.	1979	1984
¶Treuers, a citee of Germany, was builded in this time of Trebeta the brother of Ninus.		
¶Apis, the fourth king of Peloponessus, reygned. xxb. yeres, of whom that countrey was called Apia.	1989	1974
¶Among the Spaniardes reigned Jubalda the sonne of Hiberius.	1990	1973
¶In Crete nowe called Candie, reigned firste Cres of whom the Ilande was named.	1995	1968
¶Semiramis, with a mighty power, indicted warre to Staurobates kyng of India, where she beyng ouercome and wounded, by flight, saued hir selfe.	1996	1967
¶Janus after the death of Sabacius, ordeyned Cranus kyng of the Italians, in the. 1211. yere before the buildyng of Rome.	2000	1963
¶Zameis Ninias, the son of Ninus & Semiramis, the fift emperour of Assyria, reigned after the death of his mother. 38. yeres. he did nothyng worthy of remembrance, for setting aside al desire of warres, he semed to haue changed his kind with his mother, & being seldome sene of men, he spent his life in the cõpany of womẽ. Neuertheles he adourned the tẽples of the godz. Of this the kingz of Assiria toke exãple neuer to be sene abrode but to make answere to all suters and ambassadours by messangers.	2000	1963
¶Satron reigned among the Gaules, he instituted publike scholes of letters, that therby the wyldnes of the people might be refrained & brought to a ciuile conformitee.	2007	1956
¶Ingheuon, the thyrde kyng of the Germanes, succeded his father, as yet in vncertaine habitacions.		
¶Noe, called also Janus, paied his dept to nature, ỳ. 350. yere after the vniuersal deluge. The Italians, after his decesse, dedicated to him by the name of Vortũnus, a tẽple, & woorshipped him with diuine honours and ceremonies.	Eodem	anno.
¶In this season Osyris, with his wyfe Isis, findyng out the		

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		the vse of corne, began to teache it in Palestine, and than retournyng into Aegypte, dyd there inuent the plough, with those thynges that appertayn to tillage. Afterward thei with Hercules Libyus trauailed through the worlde teachyng all people theyr inuentions, wherby they ruled all nacions, excepte those that were vnder the obeysaunce of the empyre of Assyria, and destroied tyrannes, which oppressed all nacions. Fynally, whan he retourned into Aegypte, he was by his brother Typhon slayne, and hewed in. 26. pieces, accordyng to the numbre of the conspirators: whose deth his wife Isis and Hercules reuenged.
2014	1949	Thelasius, the fifte kynge of Peloponessus, reygned 52. yeeres.
2024	1939	Abraham, by the commandement of God, forsoke his parentes, countrete, and kynsfolkes, and takynge with hym Lot, soiourned in the lande of Canaan. Nechia Pharao toke from Abraham his wyfe Sara, for whiche deede he was by sundry plages of god punyshed, and deliuered hir agayne vndefyled.
2032	1931	A littell before the dethe of Ninias, Chamesennus in a maner dryuen out of all places, got vnto the Bactrians, whom by his magicall inchauntmentes he had so bounde vnto him, that amongest them he reigned with great power where he gathered an armie, and inuaded the Assyrians. Agaynst whom came Ninias, and slewe him, and shortely after dyed.
2036	1927	Abraham begate Ismael on Agar the handemayde of Sara, of whom came the nacion of the Ismaelytes, whiche after were called Sarracenes.
2038	1925	Arius the first emperor of Assyria, reigned. xxx. yeres, he added to his empyre Bactria and the mountaines Caspii.
2048	1915	Circumcision was instituted for an euerlastyng couenant to the posteritee of Abraham. The same time he receiued thre angelles, washed their feete, and standing vnder a tree, serued them at the table, the tree endured vntill the reygne of Constantius the yonger. In this yere God destroyed Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Semois: The cause Ezechiel writeth in this maner: This was the iniquitee of the Sodomites, pride, superfluite of meate, abundance, and ydelnes, they reached not their handes vnto

vnto the poore, and did abhominacions againſt nature. The place is nowe called the dead ſea, whoſe length and breadth conteineth certaine miles, and at this daye is full of pitche, which boyleth out with continual vapours, and is a witnes of the diuine indignacion and punishmēt for ſo great wickednes. Therfore in this wiſe god sheweth oftentimes to the worlde, that he wil iudge and punyſhe ſynners, and alſo preſerue the righteous. Neuertheleſſe Lot was ſaued, with his daughters: but his wyfe, lookyng backe, contrary to the commandment of god, was tourned into a ſalte ſtone. Than Lot by the inceſt of his daughters, begat Ammon and Moab, the fathers of the Ammonites & Moabites.

Damaſcus the moſte noble citee and pryncipall ſea of Jury, was fyrſte founded by the ſeruauntes of Abraham. This citee is diſtant from Hieruſalem ſix daies iourney. In the whiche the holy apoſtle S. Paule was baptyſed, and was afterwardes by hym conuerted. It was a certaine while poſſeſſed of the chriſten men, but Saladin the great Souldan, toke it from vs.

¶ Iſaac the ſonne of Abraham by his wife Sara, was in this tyme borne, a man beloued of God, of whoſe lygnage Chriſte deſcended. He repreſented the fygure of Chriſte, whan God commaunded his father to offer hym in ſacrifice, wherby was ſignifyed, that Chriſte ſhoulde be an oblacion, whiche ſhoulde ſatiſfie for ſynne and death. Whan he therfore ſhould haue bene ſacrificed by his father, and was come both to the altare and to his death, he exhorted his father, that with a good herte he ſhould fulfyll in him the commaundement of god: ſaiyng, My father, it were not iuſte, that any ſhoulde be borne, if he woulde refuſe the iudgementes of god and his father, or wold not ſhew hym ſelfe obedient to theyr willes. After, whan he came to the age of. xl. yeres, he tooke Rebecca to wyfe: who beyng long tyme barreyn, at the laſte, by the fauour of god, brought forth two chyldren, the fyrſt Eſau, prynce of the Idumeis: & Jacob, although the yonger, yet by the pleaſure of god, both bleſſed of him, and alſo endued by his father with the ryght of the fyrſt borne, was father to the xii. patriarches. Finally, after many troubles and temptacions,

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Chriſte
2050	1913

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		lacions, with age also made blynde, he gaue his blessyng not to Esau, to whom he woulde, but to Jacob, to whom he would not. And so deceassed a man endued with al vertue, and of a 180. yeres.
2057	1906	¶ Bzygus reigned among the Spanyardes.
2061	1902	¶ Jurunus, the sonne of Cranus, opteyned the dominion of the Italyans.
		¶ Isaac, the sonne of Abzaham, was sacrificed by his father in the. 13. yere of his lyfe, as Aben Esra and Salo dooe wzite. But Josephus affirmeth it to bee doone in the xxb. yere.
2066	1897	¶ Aegidius, the syxte kynge of Peloponessus, reygned xxviii. yeeres.
2068	1895	¶ Aralius, the seuenth emperour of Assyzia, reigned. xl. yeres. he flouriished in witte and knowlage of warfare, and fyzst had in estimacion pompes, pzecious stones, and suche womanly delycates.
		Amongest the Germanes reigned Herminon.
		¶ Bardus among the Gaules, by the inuencion of songes and musike was had in great honour.
2806	1877	¶ Sara payed hir debte to nature, and was buried in Hebzon. After whose deathe Abzaham maried an other wife called Cetura, by whom he had sire sonnes. And gaue Rebecca, the daughter of Bathuel, to his sonne Isaac in mariage.
2090	1873	¶ Jurunus in Betulonia halowed a woode to Cranus, reckenyng him for a god. He also dedicated a temple and ymage to Janus Vozturnnus, and buylded a chapell to the god Razenuus.
		¶ Ipher, one of the sonnes of Cetura, the wife of Abzaham, inhabited Libia: whose posteritee called the countreis Aphzica.
2100	1863	¶ Thurimachus the. viii. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned xlb. yeeres.
2102	1861	¶ Jurunus deceassed: after whom amonge the Italyans succeded his sonne Malot Tages.
2106	1857	¶ Phaeton, with his people, came in to Italye to Malot Tages, where findyng all the east parte and mountaynes enhabited with Frenche men and Abozigines, the playne countreis with Janigines, he possessed the weste partes,

and shortly after retourned into Aethiope.

¶ The kyngdome of the Argiues began, where Inachus first reigned. 50. yeres.

The yere of the worlde. 2108 Eodem

The yere before Christe 1855 anno

¶ Baleus, surnamed Xerxes, the eight emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. he was called Xerxes, that is, a conquerour or triumpher, because he ruled double the nations that Bralius did. In warre he was hardy and fortunate, and enlarged his dominion euen vnto the Indees.

¶ In the. 61 yere of Isaac, the barrain Rebecca his wife, by the will of god, brought forth two children, Esau and Jacob. Of Esau the Edomites had their begynnynge in Arabia. Esau was called Edom, that is redd, because he solde his byrth right, which God had blessed, for a meale of read porage, contemnyng the blessyng and benefite of god for the bealies sake.

2112 1853

¶ Jacob was surnamed Israel, that is the prince of god, of whom the people of Israell had their begynnynge. After wardes, in the. 71. yere of his life, whan Jacob had gotten the blessynge of his father, he went in to Mesopotamia, that he might auoide the displeasure of his brother, and to take a wife: where he serued seuen yeres his vncle Laban for Rachaell his doughter: whiche fulfylled, Lya the elder was put in hir stede, alledgyng, that it was not the custome, that the yonger should be fyrst maried. Than he tarted seuen dates, and toke Rachael to wyfe, vpon condicion to serue other seuen yeres for hir. Vpon these wyues, and their two handemaydes, begat he the. xii. holy patriarches, from whom descended the. 12. tribes of the Jewes. Of whose lyfe might innumerable thynges bee writen, as of their fortitude, prudence, & godlynesse. Finally after many aduersitees by hym sustayned, he descended into Aegypte to his sonne Joseph, where he dyinge, blessed his children and nephews. whose corps his sonne Joseph sente agayne into the lande of Canaan.

¶ Thei that be desyrous to reade the histories of Jacob at length, may resort vnto the holy byble where in the ende of the booke of Genesis, it is abundantly set forth.

¶ Not long afore his death, he prophecied most plainely of Christ, and the vocation of the Gentiles. whose prophecy, as Vincentius Gallus reherseth, was this: Of the

The yere of the worlde. The yere before Christe

stocke of my sonne Juda shall be borne a virgin, of whom the lambe immaculate shall be borne, whiche is the lambe of god, that by grace shall saue all men, whose kyngdom shall bee euerlastynge, and neuer corrupted. Therfore the great lorde shall appere in erthe as a man, and shall take vpon hym a mortall bodye, and shall eate as a man. His sterre shall aryse in heauen, and he shall shyne in the erth as the sunne. The heauens shall open ouer hym, and out of the temple no littell sanctificacion of glorie shall come to hym. He shall poure out the spyrite of grace vpon vs, and you shall be his children in the truth. He shall be from Leui a prieste, and from Juda a kyng. He shall be both god and man, mediator betwene god and man: and shall take awaie all darkenesse, whiche is vnder the heauen: and there shall be peace through the vniuersall worlde. The voyce of the yll doers shall be agaynst hym, not knowyng his resurrection. But the bloud of his innocencie you shall receyue on your heades. And in his passion the stones shal cleaue asunder, the sunne shall be darkened, and all other thynges shal be troubled, the inuisible spyrites shal tremble, and helle shall be spoyled. he shall open the gates of paradise, and shall make the threatnyng swoorde agaynste Adam to stande, and shall geue vnto his sainctes to eate of the wood of lyfe. Belial shall be bound by him. Than shall ye see Enoch, Noe, Sem, Abraham, Isaac, and me your father, rysynge in ioye from the ryght hand of God, and shall geue power to his children to ouercome pernicious spirites: and as many as beleue in him on the earth, shall also reioyse. Than shall al men ryse agayne, the godly to glory and ioy: the vngodly to shame and perpetuall damnacion: and most specially he shal iudge Israel, whiche wold not beleue in him. &c.

2114 1849 Tagus surnamed Ogma, reigned ouer the Spaniardes, by whom the countrey was called Taga.

At the same tyme beganne Marsus his reigne ouer the Germaynes.

2124 1839 Abraham, the moste holy patriarch, in this tyme fynyshed his laste daie. After whose decesse there arose a great famine in the lande of Canaan. for whiche Isaac went to sojourne with Abimelech kyng of Palestine.

Apis

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
¶ Apis was the fyrst that was supposed to bee a God in Aegypt, whom some call Serapin.		
¶ Armatrites, the ninth emperour of Assyria, reigned. 38. yeres, who beyng wholly geuen to voluptee and delicacies, dyd bothe inuent and amplifie those thynges, which apperteyned to pleasures.	2128 2138	1835 1825
¶ Sicanus, the son of Malot Tages, began to reigne ouer the Italians, of whom the countrey Tetulonia was named Sicania.	2141	1822
¶ In this tyme Longho reigned among the Gaules.	2143	1820
¶ Betus beganne his reygne ouer the Spanyardes, of whom the royalme was called Betica.		
¶ Leucippus, the eyght kyng of Peloponessus, reygned liii. yeres.	2145	1818
¶ In this season arose the ragious floud of Achaia, whereby the hole prouince was almost distroyed.	2151	1812
¶ Osyris, in Thracia distroyed the gyant Lycurgus.		
¶ Phoroneus, the son of Inachus, the second kyng of Argiues, reigned. 60. yeres. He fyrst gaue lawes and iudgementes vnto the Grecians. Not longe after the begynnyng of his reygne Telchises and Carpathius kepte greuous warre against him with doubtfull hope of victorie. But they beyng vanquished by hym in battaile, were driuen out of theyr countrey, and ignorant of all thynges, supposyng them selfes to haue ben vtterly excluded from al mens company, toke for a sure possession the yle of Rhodes, before that time called Ophiussa.	2158	1805
¶ Thessalus, the sonne of Grecus, fyrst reigned in Thessalia, whiche before was called (as Plinie testyfyeth) Emonia.	2166	1797
¶ Deabus among the spaniardes vsurped tyrannously the kyngedome. he was so called for the golde mynes and richesse, whiche he inuented and got, oppressynge his subiectes.		
¶ Bardus the yonger reigned among the Gaules.	2171	1792
¶ Belochus, the tenthe emperour of Assyria, reigned. 35. yeres. He had that name, bycause that with the rule of his empyre he exercised the office of the high priest of Iupiter Belus, and alwaies was occupied about diuinacions and prophecies.	2176	1787

Bambyl-

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		¶ Gambrinius, a valiant man in armes, reigned ouer the Germanes, and as their histories witnesse, was the first that wore a crowne. He inuented the makynge of beere, and taught his people to brewe it.
2117	1786	¶ In Aemathia, nowe called Macedonia, Macedon the sonne of Osyris began to reigne, of whome the prouince receiued that name. And about this time Osyris suppressed giantes, whiche began to vse tyrannie.
2180	1783	¶ Jacob fled from his brother Esau, and went to his vncle Laban, where after seuen yeres he maried Lya and Rachel, and by theim and their handmaides had the. 12. patriarches.
2198	1765	¶ Messapius, the. 1r. kynge of Peloponessus, reygned xlvii. yeres.
2200	1763	¶ Joseph, the sonne of Jacob and Rachael, a man moste chaste and vertuous, was in this time borne. He in his youthe, by his excellente fauour, vertue, and wisedome, excelled all his bretherne, and was of his father aboue all the other beloued: for whiche cause and for his dreames, he was of his bretherne had in great dispite, and by them solde into Aegypt, where, after long imprisonment, in the 30. yere of his age, he expounded the dreames of Pharao, by whom he was made presydent of Aegypte, and called the saluiour of the worlde. For god woulde, that by this meruailous occasion, he shulde come into Aegypte, that his power might be there knowen, and that helpe might bee ministred to Jacob and his family in the tyme of famine. This Joseph taught the Aegyptians bothe religyon and ciuill policies: whiche is moste worthy to bee obserued, that a man inspired with the holy ghost, shuld institute so harde and seuere maner of administracion, and to drawe togyther the whole royalme of Aegypte, a countrey so large and wyde, as it were the membres of one body. Wherby we maie learne, that seueritee is moste mete to keepe people in obedience, and that it is of god approued, for gentilnes corrupteth the common people. But to returne to our purpose. ¶ After Joseph had gouerned the royalme of Aegypte by the space of. 80. yeeres, he there deceassed, being. 110. yeres of age, whose bones the Hebrues caried with theim into the lande of Behest, as

Joseph

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
Joseph bound them to doe, in his death bead. The residue of his historie, who so is desyrous to reade, maie resorte vnto the holy byble: where in the ende of Genelis, it is at large set forth.		
¶ The Italyans beyng oppressed of the tyrannous gyantes in the tribe Palestan, called vnto theim Osyris.	2205	1758
¶ Lucus began to reigne amonge the Gaules, who gaue hym selfe to huntyng.	2208	1755
¶ Osyris, subduyng all Italy, and vanquishyng those giantes, kept the possession therof ten yeres, and than lefte Lestrigon his nephue, the sonne of Neptune, to be kyng ouer the Janigenes.	2209	1754
¶ Baleus the second of that name, the. 11. emperour of Assyria, moste famously and triumphantly reigned. 52. yeres: to whom willingly the Indians submitted them selues.	2211	1752
¶ Joseph in this tyme was solde by his bretherne to the Ismaelites.	2216	1747
¶ Apis, the thirde kynge of Argyues, reigned. 35. yeres. He lefte his brother Aegialeus kynge of Achaia, and went him selfe into Aegypt, where he was had in great honor.	2217	1746
¶ Sueuus began to reigne ouer the Germanes, a man veraie frequent & prosperous in warres, of whom the Suisses, a people in Germanie, veraie fiers and warlyke, toke their name. He builded also a noble citee called Tigur.	2219	1744
¶ At the same tyme reigned in Fraunce Celta, of whom the people were called Celtes.		
¶ Lestrigo the neuew of Osyris began to reigne ouer the Italians.		
¶ Osyris returned into Aegypte, and in a piller, whiche shulde remaine for a perpetuall monument, he graued all his expedicion of the worlde. Who after fiue yeres was slayne of his brother Typhon with the consente of all the gyantes.	2220	1743
¶ Busyris in Phenicia, the other Typhon in Phrigia, Anteus in Libia, the Lomnines in Spayn, the Lestrigons in Italye, and Milinus in Candye beganne to tyrannyse the worlde.	2225	1738
¶ Isaac, beyng. 180. yeres of age, blessyng all his children, dyed, and was buried in Hebron.	2229	1734

Joseph,

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
2230	1733	Joseph, by diuine inspiracion, expounded the dreames of Pharao, declarynge the seuen plentifull yeeres that were to come, and the seuen barrain and hard yeres, whiche shulde ensue, that shoulde cleane consume the aboundance of the yeres precedyng, by whose politike prouision Aegypt was relieued from famine, and Pharao greately enryched therby. for which cause he made him Regente of his roialme, and named him the saluicr of the world.
		¶ Of this Joseph Trogus Pompeius, and also his abbreuiatour Iustine, writeth in this maner. Joseph was the yongest amongest the bretherne, whose excellent witte they fearyng, solde him vnto straunge marchauntes, by whom he was brought into Aegypt. Whan he there with diligent study had learned magical sciences, in short time he grew in great fauour with the kyng. For he was both experte in prodigies, and also fyrst founde out the vnderstandyng of dreames. yea there was nothyng neyther of goddis lawe or mans, that seemed to hym vnknowen: in so muche, that he foreseyng the barreinnesse of the fieldes to come, gathered the cornes. And so great were his experiences, that all his answeres semed not to come of man but from god. Moyses was the sonne of Joseph, whose excellent fauour, besydes the inheritaunce of his fathers knowlage, dyd cõmend hym. But the Aegyptcians, whan thei were plagued with the scabbes and filthynesse of body, were admonished, that they shoulde expell hym with all the sycke people out of Aegypte, leste that pestilence should infect more. These be the wordes of Iustine. They that desyre the truthe of this history, leat theim read the ende of Genesis.
2231	1731	The fertile or plentyfull yeres began nowe.
2232	1731	☞ Hercules Lybius, the sonne of Osyris, and moste valiant capitain of his warres, for to be reuenged of his fathers death, toke his armour, & slewe both the Typhons, one in Aegypt, the other in Phrigia, and also distroied Busyris in Phenicia, Antheus in Lybia, Milinus in Candie, Lestrigones in Italye, the Geryones in Spayne. After whiche victories he substituted Hispalus kynge of Spayne. And in Fraunce, vpon Galathea the doughter of Celta, he begat Galathes, whiche was kynge after his grandfather,

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
graundfather, and builded there the towne of Aleria. In Italy he appoynted Thuscus kyng, of whome they were called Thuscanes. Finally, after many notable actes by hym done, he deceassed verate aged amonge the Spaniardes, nigh to the Gades, where he was buried in a temple dedicated to him with diuine honours.		
¶ The great famin ouerthe beginneth. In the secound yere therof Jacob, with his sonnes, and nephues descended into Aegypte.	2238	1725
¶ Lacedemonia, the noble citee of Grece, was in this time builded by Spartus the son of Phoroneus, in the region of Peloponessus, of whom it was called Sparta. This afterwardes was the moste myghtie and flourysshyng citee of all the prouince of Grece. Whiche kepte great and longe warres with the Athenians, to the vtter destruction of theym bothe. Vnto these Lacedemonians Lycurgus gaue lawes, and instructed theim in those thinges, that pertaineth to humanitee.	2241	1722
¶ Amosis reigned in Aegypt. xxv. yeres. In whiche tyme the Dynasties of Aegypt began to be called Pharaons.	2245	1718
Heratus, the. x. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned. 46. yeres.	2251½	1712
¶ Hercules Lybius in ten yeres subdued the Lestrigones, and expelled theim out of Italy. After whiche conquest he reigned peacybly. xx. yeres.		
¶ Argus the fourth kyng of Argiues, succeded his father Apis, and reigned. 70. yeres, of whome his people were called Argiues. In his reigne Grece began to haue the vse of cornes.	2253	1710
¶ Jacob, beyng in yeres. 147. deceassed in Aegypte, and was by his children sumptuously buried in Hebron.	2256	1707
¶ Altadas, the. xii. Emperour of Assyria, reigned. xxxii. yeres, he consumed his tyme in delicacies, estempynge it a vayne thyng to wast his lyfe contynually in labours and miseries, which shulde not be for the benefite and vtilitee of mankynde, but the destruction and seruitude therof. Therfore his purpose was, that as longe as he lyued, he wolde his lyfe to take fruition of rychesse and glory.	2263	1700
¶ Vandalus, after the death of his father, gouerned the Germanes prosperously.		
¶ Galathes, Hercules sonne, reygned ouer the Galles.		

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		Promotheus, after the opinion of dyuers authours in this tyme lyued: who as thei dooe write, made men of clay. Where in verie deede, beyng a wise man, he reduced theim from their former state of wildnesse and ignorance, to humanitee and knowlage. He also fyrst stroke fyre out of the flinte, as Plinie witnesseth. Furthermore he inuented the vse of rynges, but of yron, and appoynted them to be worne on the fourth fynger, in honour, and comfort of the hert veine. Finally, vppon the mountaine Caucasus, he found out the occasion of lightnyng. Wherupon they feigned, that he stole fyre out of heauen.
2266	1697	¶ Chebron, the second kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 13. yeres.
2279	1684	¶ Amenophis the thyrd kyng of Aegypt reigned. 21. yeres.
2281	1682	¶ Hercules created his sonne Thuscus prince ouer the Italians, he hym selfe beynge aged, returned into Spaine, where he deceassed, to whom the Spanyardes dedicated a temple at his Gades, and in his honoure builded dyuers cities.
2291	1672	¶ Pleminus, the. 11. kynge of Peloponesus, reygned xviii. yeres.
2295	1668	¶ Mamitus, the. viii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres, he agayn exercised his souldiours in warres, and accustomed theim to labours, settynge aside all delicacies and pleasures, and was greatly feared of the Syrians and Aegyptians.
2309	1683	¶ Mephres, the fourth kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 12. yeres.
2310	1653	¶ Joseph, in the. 80. yere of his reygne, which was in the 110. yere of his lyfe, finished his last daie, before his children, bretherne, and nephues, and was buried in Egypt, he prophecied their goyng foorthe, requyrynge that they should cary his bones with theim into the lande of promission. Hytherto extendeth the fyrst booke of the holye scripture called Genesis.
		☞ After the death of Joseph the people of god meruayloussly increased, and liued quietely, vntill they dyed, to whom Joseph was knowen. Than by reasone of their great multitude, and abundance of goodes, they were of the Aegyptians greatly hated, and by them suppressed in miserable bondage, whiche they sustayned. 144. yeres, till that by the power of god thei were deliuered.

Misphar-

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
¶ Chisipharmutosis, the fyft kyng of Aegypt, reigned .26. yeres. he was some what fauourable to the Hebrues.	2312	1651
¶ Hesperus, the brother of Kytim, reygned amonge the Spanyardes.	2314	1649
¶ Barbon among the Gaules, And Theutones amonge the Germanes, of whome thei were so called. vnto hym thei offered in sacrifice quicke men.		
¶ Alteus, the sonne of Thuscus, reigned ouer the Italiãs.	2316	1647
¶ Mercurius the sonne of Maia, as certayn authors doo specifie, in this tyme flouryshed. He inuented the makyng and playyng on the harpe. Many other thynges be writ-ten of this Mercury by the poetes, whiche I dooe omyt, because they be but feigned, and will falsifie the verite of histories.		
Crassus, the fifte kynge of Argyues, reigned. 54. yeres.	2323	1640
¶ Mancaleus, the. xiiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres, without any glory or renoume.	2325	1638
¶ Atlas., the brother of Prometheus, and father to the noble woman Maia, a man of excellent wit and wonder-full contemplacion, in this tyme flouryshed. For whan he had by diligent study comprehended the course of the ster-res, he fyrst presumed to declare astrologie to the Grecy-ans: wherupon it was feigned, that he did beare heauen upon his shoulders.		
¶ Kytim, expulsyng his brother Hesperus into Italy, rei-gned in Spayne.		
¶ Hercules Alemannus reigned after his father kyng of the Germanes, a prince bothe iuste and puissant.		
¶ Lugdus reigned in fraunce, of whom the prouince and people of Lyons were named.		
¶ Sicorus reigned ouer the Spanyardes.		
¶ Kytim, leauyng his sonne Sicorus kynge in Spayne, came into Italy, and there reigned, whom the Italians in their language, for the excellencie of his witte, called Italus. he gaue his daughter Electra in mariage to Cam-boblascon the prince of the Janigenes, And substituted his other doughter Roma queene ouer the Aborigines. his son Morges he created prince of the Italians. This Roma fyrste builded Rome, a littell towne: after whose death, because of the Marshes it was neglected, vntyll the	2336	1627

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		time of Quadrus, who with the towne repaired the name.
2338	1625	¶ Tuthemosis, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. ix. yeres.
2339	1624	¶ Orthopolis, the. xii. kynge of Peloponesus, reygned lviii. yeres.
		¶ In this tyme the roialme of Syria was so named of one Syrus, which there inhabited. And the Aethiopians came from the ryuer Indus, and placed them selues nere to the borders of Aegypt.
2347	1616	¶ Amenophis, kyng of Aegipt, reigned. xxi. yeeres, he was surnamed Memnon the speakyng stone, because (as it is wrytten) his image gaue a voyce at the sonne rysyng, vntyl the coming of Christ, he was cruell to the Hebrues, oppressyng them with scouryng of diches, and makynge of brycke, and then with sleyng of theyr men childzen.
2349	1614	¶ Morges, the sonne of Italus, reigned in Italy.
2355	1608	¶ Spherus, the. xv. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xx yeres. Who by his worthy actes and wisedome was greatly renowmed in Babylon.
		¶ Morges made his cousin Cambobiascon king of Italy.
		¶ Aaron the sonne of Amram, nepheu to Leui, and brother of Moyses, was borne. Incontinēt after whose birth Amenophis cōmanded all the hebrue childzen to bee drouned. For Aaron was borne without any ieopardie, but so was not Moyses.
		¶ Whyles that the Hebrues were thus in myserie and thraldome entangled, God in a vision in the nyght appered vnto Amram, promysyng hym a sonne to bee borne, who should bothe deliuer his people from the Aegyptians seruitude, and also ouerthrowe them, beynge plagued spoyled, and fynally drouned in the sea. Whyche vision the chance of the thynge declared to be true. Therfore as Moyses was borne, his byrth (by the will of God) was kept secrete, and thre monethes was he norysshed at home. But his father, fearyng the cruelte of the Aegyptians, made a littell vessell of bulrushes, well pitched within wherinhe put the childe, and set it in the riuer, commendynge it to the tuicion of that lorde, who before had promised hym to be borne. Than almightie god, shewynge, that not by mans prouidence, but by his, the effecte of all good thynges be opteyned, saued this litell helpelesse child.

For

For he caused Termuth, the daughter of Pharao, to walke to the riuer syde to sporte hir, where she sawe this vessel swymmyng on the water. Incontinent she cõmanded it be brought to hir, and openynge it, founde therein a wonderfull fayre and goodly babe. for the whyche she not a littell reioysed, and accordyng to the chance named it Moyses, whiche signifieth, preserued from the water. After this, for the fauour and towardnesse of the childe, she adopted hym for hir sonne, and caused hym to be instructed in all the learnynges of Aegypt. It chaunced on a tyme, that the kyng, for his daughters sake, tooke the childe in his armes, and set the crowne vpon his heade: whiche Moyses, as it were chyldyshly playing, hurled it to the grounde, and with his feete spourned it. But the priest, the soothsayer, beholdyng this, cried out, & sayed, that this was he, whom before he had prophecied shulde be borne, whiche wolde destroye the kyngdome of Aegypt, except he were by deth prevented. But Termuth excused the childe, alledgynge, that his age had yet no discretion, and for proofe therof caused burnyng coles to be put to his mouthe, whiche the chylde with his tounge lycked: wherby he euer after had impediment in his tongue. By thismeanes theyr furye at that tyme was appeysed. In processe of tyme there arose cruell warres betwene the Ethiopians and the Aegyptians. The Ethiopians destroied Egypt, tooke theyr townes, ouerranne their countreie euen vnto Memphis, their principall citee. On the other parte the Egyptians, by this necessitee compelled, fledde for councell vnto their oracles and diuinacions: where they receiued answere, that they must elect an hebrue, capitaine of their army, by whose helpe they shuld not onely expulse the Ethiopians from their borders: but also bryng theim vnder their subiection. Moyses, both for his wysedome and personage, was chosen souerayne cappytayne of this army. he so polytykely ledde his hoste, that vnwares he set vpon theim, and at the fyrst battayle put theim to flyght, wherin he slewe a greate number. And whan thei in no place were able to resist hym, they fledde to their strong citee Saba. In which, whiles they suffred the siege, and Moyses often valyantly and politikely as-

The yere of the worlde.

The yere before Christe.

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		sautyng theim, he was of the kynges daughter of Ethiope vehemently loued. Who not able to sustayne the power of loue, by certayne faithfull ministers, requyred of Moyses mariage: he vppon condition to rendre to him the citee, was contented. Whiche through the meanes of the mayde was quickely fulfylled, and he maried vnto hir. By this occasion he subdued all Ethiope, retournyng to Egypt with great triumph: whiche prosperitee to the Hebrues was hope of libertee, and to the Agyptians cause of great feare. Wherefore they sought dayly occasion howe to destroye hym. Whiche Moyses perceyuynge diligently imagined to auoyde their deceytes, and denyed hym selfe to be the sonne of the doughter of Pharao, thosyng rather to be afflicted with the people of god, than to enioye synfull pleasure of the worlde. Wherfore he slue an Egyptian, whiche oppressed an hebrue, and fled into Madian, not farre from the mount Sinai, where he was receiued into the house of Jethro, priest of that citee, who gaue to hym in mariage his doughter Sephora. There he continued. xl. yeres, and kepte sheepe.
		¶ This haue I drawen out of the history of Josephus, the residue of Moyses lyfe shall be declared after his retourne into Egypte.
2375	1588	¶ Mamelus, the. xvi. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xxx. yeres.
2377	1586	¶ Phorbas, the sixte kyng of Argyues, reigned. xxxb. yeres, he subdued the yle of Rhodes. A litteil before his reigne was the citee Epidaurus builded in Epiro.
2378	1585	¶ Orus, kyng of Egypt, reigned. xxxviii. yeres, he drouned not the hebrue children.
2382	1581	¶ Romanellus, the sonne of Roma, was created prynce ouer the Aborigines. At whiche tyme Sicanus beganne to reygne in Spayne. And in France Belgius, of whome the people were called Belgici.
		¶ Arogilus, otherwise Proclytus, dyd fyrst make cartes.
2391	1572	¶ The citee Lesbus was builded by Xanthus, and Lydon reigned in Candie.
2402	1561	¶ Marathius, the. xiii. kynge of Peloponesus, reygned xxx. yeres.
2405	1558	¶ Sparetus, the. xvii. emperour of Assyria, reygned. xl. yeres.

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
yeres. In this tyme Babylon was sore bruysed with an earthquake.		
¶ Hiob, the sonne of Zareth by Bosra, a man moste pacient and holy, in this time flourished. Philo maketh hym to bee before this tyme.		
¶ Cecrops the fyrst kyng of Athenes, reigned. l. yeres. he builded Athenes, and instituted matrimonie amonge the Grekes.	2408	1555
¶ Jasius reigned in Italy, and Siceleus in Spayne. At whose mariage the Egyptian Io was present.		
Tropphas, the. vii. king of Argyues, reigned. 46. yeres	2412	1551
¶ Moyses, in age. 40. yeres, fled for feare of Pharao, whan he had slayne an Aegyptian. Josephus saith, that it was for displeasure, because in the warres of Aethiope, whereof he was captayne, he tooke to wyfe the kynges daughter of Aethiope.	2414	1549
¶ Acencris, kynge of Egypte, reigned. 12. yeres.	2416	1547
¶ The Curetes and Corybantes buylded the citee Gnosos in Candy. And deuised the daunsyng in armours.	2419	1544
¶ Io, retourned out of Italy into Egypt.		
¶ The fyrst ciuill warres arose betwene Dardanus and Jasius for the kyngdome of Italy, the Aborigines fauored the parte of Dardanus, and the Janigines with the Sicilians, the parte of Jasius.	2425	1538
¶ Deucalion began to reygne among them that dwelled about the mountayne Parnassus.	2428	1535
¶ Achoris, kyng of Egypt, reigned. 13. yeres.	2428	1535
¶ Maratus the. 14. kynge of Peloponesus, reygned. 20. yeres.	2432	1531
¶ Cecrops in Euboëa builded the citee of Athenes, whiche he named also Diadas, This Cecrops was called double faced because amonge the Grecians he fyrste ioygned man and wife in mariage.	2435	1528

The kingdome of Athens beginneth.

THe Athenians of all the Grecians doe only glory of their beginning: because thei came not thither out of any other place, but were there first borne. Thei first shewed the Grecians the vse of wine and oyle, they taught the tyllynge of ground and sowynge of corne, where

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		where before they vsed moste, good letters, eloquence, and liberall sciences, had their temple as it were at Athenes, from whens beyng the most notable vniuersitee of the world, came all the great learned philosophers, whose workes and name we haue at this day remainyng.
2437	1526	¶ The deluge of Thessaly fell, whiche destroyed all Thessalia, sauyng fewe whiche fledde to the mount Pernasus where Deucalion reigned as kyng, who receiued theym gentilly, and norished them vpon the ridges of the hill of Pernasus, as many as fled to hym in botes or otherwise. For which cause poetes feigned, that he and his wife repaired mankynde beyng vtterly destroied with water.
		¶ In this time the worlde was also tourmented with a plague of heate, whyche vaynely they attributed vnto the fables of Phaeton.
		¶ Chencres reigned in Egypte. xvi. yeres. Than Israel cryed vnto the lorde.
2445	1518	¶ Ascatades, the. xviii. emperour of Assyria, reigned 41. yeres, whiche vtterlye brought all Syria to his subiection.
		¶ Of Helene the son of Deucalion and Pyrrha, the Grecians were called Hellenes.
2448	1515	Chorinthus builded, which before was called Ephyrus.
2452	1511	¶ Romanellus, the son of Roma, reigned among the Aborigines. He had first the name of Saturne consecrated to hym. From this Saturne Eutropius began his historie of the Romaines.
		¶ Echireus, the. xv. kyng of Peloponellus, reigned. 55. yeres.
2454	1509	¶ Whan that kynge Pharao without all measure vexed the childrene of Israel, god sente Moyses to deliuer his people out of Aegypte, who after diuers miracles by him done in the sight of Pharao, for confirmacion of his auctoritee, lead them towarde the lande of promission. but then Pharao changing his minde, pursued the Israelites with moste eygre crueltee, entendyng to haue vtterlie destroyed them: for so muche as they had at that tyme noo place of refuge or succour. For on the one syde they were inclosed with hilles, on the other with the sea, & he theyr moste inkest enemie folowed at their backes. But here god declared

declared that whan extreme necessitee happeneth, and all mans helpe fayleth, he is ready and heareth the voyce of his people. For at the prayer of Moyses and wailyng of the Israelites, the water of the sea contrarie to the natural course therof went backe, and by the space of certayne myles gaue waie to the people to passe without daunger, whiche thinge whan Pharao and his hoste assaied to folowe, and were in the deepest, the sea keppng agayne his former course swalowed him with all his power. Where god shewed a newe example, that he woulde be reuenged of stubborne, impious, and cruell tirannes, whiche vexe and persecute his people.

¶ The fifty daie after that the Israelites were thus departed out of Egypt, & were come to the mount of Sinai, the lawe of the ten commandementes was to them geuen by almighty god with a great and terrible magnificence. At whiche tyme also god gaue to them a certaine polytike gouernaunce, and a special kyngdome, in which nothing wanted, that apertayned to the true worshyppyng of god, priesthode, and ciuile iustice, to the entent that a certaine people shuld be notably knowen, among whom the worde of god remained: and of whome Christe in tyme to come should be borne: So that amonge this people alwaie remained the churche, the kyngdome, and the true word of god, vntill after Christe had suffered. Whereby all men maie knowe, that the churche hath alwaie ben: and that god from the begynnyng of the worlde, both reueled and preserued his worde among his people.

¶ Iulus in Spayne, and Allobrox in Fraunce reigned.

¶ Acherres, kyng of Egypt, reigned. viii. yeres.

Hercules surnamed Delinas, flourished in Phenicia.

¶ Aaron was consecrated high priest. Amalek subdued by the Hebrues — 2455 — 1508

¶ The temple of Apollo at Delos, was builded by Erisichones, sonne of Cecrops.

¶ Dardanus slewe his brother Iasius by disceite, wherfore he fled into Samothracia, where he lurked long. — 2457 — 1506

¶ Corybanthus succeded his father Iasius.

¶ Crothopus the. viii. kyng of Argiues, reigned. xvi. yeres. — 2458 — 1505

¶ Cranaus the second kyng of Athenes, reigned. ix. yeres,

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christe

of his daughter Athis, the citee was called Athens.
¶ In Candy than reygned Apteras.

2461 | 1502 | ¶ Cherres kyng of Egypt, reigned. xb. yeres.

2467 | 1496 | ¶ Amphitrion, the third king of Athenes, reigned. x. yeres
¶ Iustine saith the deluge of Thessalie was in Amphitrions tyme.

2471 | 1492 | ¶ Epaphus, the sonne of Io and Iupiter, builded Memphis in Eagypte.

2476 | 1487 | ¶ Armeus, called also Danaus, reigned fyue yeres kyng of Egypte.

2477 | 1486 | ¶ Erichthonius, the. iiii. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 50. yeres. He founde out the vse of siluer.
¶ Lacedemon, the citee was builded by Lacedemon the sonne of Semeles.

2479 | 1484 | ¶ Stelenus, the. ix. kyng of Argyues, reigned. 11. yeres.

2481 | 1482 | ¶ Ramelles, surnamed Egyptus, of whom it was called Aegypte, whiche before was named Aeria, droue his brother Danaus out of his roialme, and ruled the same. 68. yeres. At this Ramelles, Manetho the Aegyptian priest began his chronicle. And the kynges of Egypte for honour were called Pharaones.
¶ Arcas, the sonne of Iupiter and Calisto, subduyng the Pelasgians, named their countrey Arcadia.

2484 | 1479 | ¶ In the. 31. yere of the Dukedome of Moyses, Atho, prince of Meonia, gaue vnto Dardanus part of his land, who incontinent left all his right in Italy, and went vnto his newe possession, where he builded a citee, which after his owne name he called Dardania, that after was called Troy. Unto this place Berosus continued his historie, and finished it.

2485 | 1478 | ¶ Here beginneth the kyngedome of the Troianes, where Dardanus fyrste reigned. 64. yeres.
¶ Imyntas, the. xix. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 45. yeres.

2490 | 1473 | ¶ Danaus, the. x. kyng of Argiues, expulsyng Stelenus, reigned ouer them. 50. yeres. Orosius writeth, that betwene the children of Danaus and Aegyptus in one night was committed. 50. murders. After whiche, Danaus the author of all this mischiefe, was dryuen out of his royalme, and fled to the Argyues; Where he perswaded

theim

theim to this leudnes, that by their helpe, he expelled Stelenus, that receiued him voide of all helpe, and reigned there. The yere of the worlde. The yere before Christe

¶ Orithya was rauyshed of Boriatrar.

¶ Aaron deceassed. Eleasar was constituted high priestе. 2491 1472

¶ Moyses ouercame the kynges of Amorrea & the moabites, he deuided their land, and died in the mount Nebo beyng of age. 120. yeres, Whose eyes were neuer dymme, nor teeth lose. he was buried by angelles, and his sepulchre was yet neuer knowen vnto man. 2492 1471

¶ Triptolemus sailed to Eleusin, and there taught them the vse of corne.

¶ After the death of Moyses the Israelytes had princes and gouernours, whiche were created partly by the auctoritee of wise men, partly set vp by the spectall callynge of god, by whiche princis, many noble and famous thynges were doone. And so god declared, that he is presente, and dooeth saythfully defende his people. although they maie seme for a certayne space to bee tossed in the waues of these worldely troubles and perilles. These gouernors after the custome of the hebrues were named iudges. 2493 1470

¶ After Moyses Iosua was second Judge or duke of the Hebrues. And reigned. 28. yeres accordyng to the hebrues computation, he brought the children of Israell into the lande of promission. The sunne prolongyng the daie he ouerthrewe. xxxi. kynges, and diuided the lande of Chananee to the Tribes. He was godly, sapient, in warres myghtie, in peace fortunate, and endued with all vertues, whan he was. 110. yeres of age he ended his lyfe.

¶ Perseus slewe Gorgones, after whiche he sailed from Grece into Asia, and there with greuous and longe warre he vanquished those barbarous people, and at the laste, beynge conquerour, gaue the name to the people subdued. For of Perseus thei were called Perseans. 2497 1468

¶ Thyrenus reygned amonge the Janigenes in Italye fifty and one yeres. 2498 1465

¶ Busyris, the sonne of Neptune in Aegypt, exercised his tyranny in sacrificyng the bloud of his innocent gueستes. 2500 1463

¶ Iapis reigned in Candye. And Cyrene was buylded 2503 1460

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		in Lybia.
2506	1457	Phoenix and Cadmus went from Thebes in Egypt into Syria, and reigned at Tyrus in Sydon.
2507	1456	Chozar, the.16.kyng of Peloponessus, reigned.30.yeres.
2508	1455	Liber Pater warred in India, in whose armie were women called Bacchæ, rather for their fury, than for any vertue. Asterius reigned in Candy. The great temple of Apollo at Delphos was burned by Plegra.
2513	1450	Phoenix builded Bythinia, and gaue vnto the Phenicians certayne letters to write by.
2515	1448	Romus reigned in Fraunce.
2517	1446	Faunus Priscus possessed the empyre among the Aborigines in Italy.
2521	1442	¶ Iosua deceased. The seniors of the children of Israell gouerned theim.xvii. yeres. Israell serued the Lorde all the daies of Iosua, and the seniores, whiche liued longe time after Iosua, & knew al the workes of the lorde, whiche he had done in Israell.
2523	1440	Hypermnestra, the daughter of Danaus, occupied the office of high priest among the Argiues.
2527	1436	Pandion, the. v. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 40. yeres. Radamanthus and Sarpedon, kynges of Licia.
2530	1433	Belochus, the yonger, the.xx.emperour of Assyria, reigned.25. yeres. He was called of the Hebrues, as holy writte testifyeth, Chusan Rescha taim, of Iosephus Chusartus. His daughter Actosa reigned with him. 7. yeres. Cadmus reigned in Thebes.
2535	1428	The children of Israell fell from god, and he deliuered them into the handes of Chusan Reschataim, whom they serued. viii. yeres. Mellus, Paphus, Thasus, and Calista, cities were builded.
2537	1426	Epopeus, the. xvii. kynge of Peloponessus, reigned 35. yeres.
2538	1425	Othoniel, the fyrste iudge of Israell, of the trybe of Iuda, surnamed Zenes, gouerned theim. 40. yeres. He deliuered the children of Israell out of the handes of the kynge of Assyria.
2540	1423	Linceus, kynge of Argyues, reigned. 41. yeres.
2547	1416	Amnus Faunigena reigned amonge the Aborigines in Italy.

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
Italy.		
¶ Amphion and Zetus reigned togither in Thebes.		
¶ Pharao Menophis, king of Aegypt, reigned. 40. yeres	2549	1414
¶ Tarquon Priscus reigned. 34. yeres among the Janigenes, whiche nowe be called Tyrrhenes and Thuschanes, for the knowlage of diuine thynges, whiche they learned of Janus.		
¶ Erichthonius in Troye reigned. 46. yeres.	2550	1413
¶ Paris in France, and Tektalibius Triton in Spayne, reygned.		
¶ Menophis, of some called Maro, builded the Labyrinth in Aegypt, accordyng to whiche, Dedalus framed the lyke in Candy, where Minos reigned.	2554	1409
¶ Belopares, the. xxi. emperour of Assyria, reygned. 30. yeres. He conquered the Persians with the Arabies.	2555	1408
¶ Armenia was taken by Cadmus.	2560	1403
¶ Coeleus Triptolemon reigned in Eleusine.		
¶ Achaia was builded by Achaio.		
¶ Erichtheus, the. vi. kyng of Athenes reigned. 50. yeres, In whose tyme Triptolemus first founde the sowinge of corne.	2567	1396
¶ Laomedon, the. xviii. kynge of Peloponessus, reigned 40. yeres.	2572	1391
¶ Dionysius, called also Liber Pater, was borne of Semele.		
¶ Ehud, otherwyse Aod, of the tribe of Beniamin, iudged Israell. 80. yeres. He deliuered them from the tyrranny of Eglon, kynge of Moabytes, whom they serued 18. yeres for the transgression of their lawe.	2578	1385
¶ Abas kyng of Argyues reigned. 23. yeres.	2581	1382
An other Abas reigned that tyme in Tuschain.		
¶ Lampsides the. xxii. emperour of Assyria, reygned. 32. yeres.	2585	1378
¶ Cadmus taughte the rude Grekes theyr letters, and reigned in Thebes. After Zetus and Amphion droue hym from thens. Zetus reigned. 55. yeres in Aegypt.	2589	1374
¶ Tros reigned in Dardania, of whome it was called Troye.	2596	1367
It is wrytten, that in Pythia, the fyrst prophetesse, was Phemonoe, who in heraimetrum verses sange suche thin-	2598	1365

ges as were to chance.

2602 | 1361 ¶ Tantalus ruled the Phrigians, who before were called Mcones.

2604 | 1359 ¶ Proetus kyng of Argyues reigned. xvii. yeres.
¶ For the rauishement of Ganimedes, the warres of Ganimedes and Tantalus began.

2612 | 1351 ¶ Sycion the. xix. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned. xlv. yeres. he named the countrey Sycionia, whiche before was called Aegialea.

2617 | 1346 ¶ Sozares, the. xviii. emperor of Assyria, reigned. xx. yeres. In his tyme the moost swift horse Pegasus was found.
¶ Perseus kept warre agaynst the Persians.
¶ Cecrops, the seconde of that name, kynge of Athenes, reigned. xl. yeres.
¶ Pelops tooke to wife Hypodamia.
¶ Mars Italus, surnamed the yonger Janus, reigned amongest the Aborigines.

2621 | 1342 ¶ Ueibenus, of the family of Uetulonia, ruled the Thuschanes.

2623 | 1340 ¶ Acrisius, kyng of Argyues, reigned. xxi. yeres.
¶ Rhomus gouerned the Spaniardes.
¶ Jon, a valiant man, after his name called the Athenyens Jones.

2632 | 1331 ¶ Dionysius, called also Liber Pater, warred agaynste the Indians, where he builded the citer Nysa vppon the great riuer Indus.

2636 | 1327 ¶ Amphion reigned at Thebes, who (as it is saied) with the excellēt harmony of his harpe euen moued the stones.

2637 | 1326 ¶ Lampares, the. xviii. emperour of Assyria, reygned. xx. yeres.

2642 | 1321 ¶ Pelops reigning in Peloponessus, and in Olympus, assembled his power against Troie, and was vanquyshed by Dardanus.

2644 | 1319 ¶ Ranses kyng of Egypt, reigned. lxvi. yeres.

2652 | 1311 Here ended the kyngdome of the Argyues: from whens it was translated to the Micenes.

2653 | 1310 ¶ A moste cruell warre was betwene the Cretenses and Atheniens, to the destruction of them bothe. but the Cretenses beyng conquerours, vsed their victorie extremely: for they decreed, that all the noble mens Children of Athenes

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere beefore Christe.
nes shoulde be deuoured by the Minotaure.		
¶ Palatuus reigned in Spayne, and Galatas the yonger in Fraunce, who subdued the Sarmatians, and builded Galata, where he also reigned.	2656	1307
¶ Ilus reigned in Troie, who builded Ilium.		
¶ Midas also in Phrigia.		
¶ Polybus, kyng of Peloponessus reigned. 25. yeres.	2657	1306
¶ Pandion, in Athenes reigned. 25. yeres.		
¶ Perseus vnwyllyngly sleyng Acrisius, went to Argos, and there reigned.		
¶ Euristeus, the first king of Micenas, reigned. 45. yeres.	2658	1305
Samgar, the. iii. iudge of Israell, with an ore gad slue 600. Philistines, and delyuered Israell, he reigned but one yere.		
¶ Debora, a woman, the. iiii. iudge, iudged Israell. 40. yeres. She, with Barak the capitaine of hir army, ouerthrue Jabin king of Cananees, who had oppressed Israell 20. yeres. Jahell also the wife of Aber killed Sisara, Duke of the hoste of Jabin, fleyng from the battaill.	2659	1304
¶ Coeculus, surnamed the yonger Saturnus, reigned amonge the Aborigines in Italy.	2666	1297
Pannias, the. 25. emperor of Illyria, reigned. 45. yeres.	2667	1296
¶ Olcus gouerned the Thulchanes, whose armes was a serpente.	2669	1294
¶ Cadmus toke to wife Harmonia the sister of Jasius.		
¶ Olbius that tyme reigned in Fraunce.	2671	1292
¶ Aegeus, the son of Pandion, the. ix. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 48. yeres. From whom Medea his wife went into Colchos with his sonne Medus.	2682	1281
¶ Atreus and Thiestes, after the death of Pelops, diuyded the royalme of Peloponessus.	2685	1278
¶ Picus, the yonger, was made king ouer the Aborigines.	2690	1273
¶ Eutropius from Saturn to this Picus, did digresse.		
¶ Miletus builded.		
¶ Tarcon, the. ii. reigned among the Thulchanes.	2694	1269
¶ The nauigacion of the Argonautes began.		
¶ Inachus, the. xvi. kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 42. yeres.	2697	1266
¶ Orpheus, the Thracian, in this tyme flourished, whose scholar was Museus.		

Gedeon

2699 | 1264 | ¶ Gedeon called also Jerobaal, the. v. iudge ruled Israel 40. yeres. He deliuered them from the power of the Madianites, vnder whom they were. vii. yeres, sleyng Oreb. Zeb, and Zalmona, theyr princes, with. 120000. of the Madianites and Arabies. Whan he deceased, he lefte. lxx. sonnes behynde hym.

2703 | 1260 | ¶ Acreus and Thyestes reigned togither ouer the Myrcenes. 65. yeres.

2709 | 1254 | ¶ Nannas reigned in France.

2710 | 1253 | ¶ Amenophis, the. ii. kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 40. yeres.

¶ Laomedon reigned in Troye.

¶ Minos obteined the seas, and scoured them from Pyrates. He was the fyrste lorde of the Isles Cyclades, and inhabited theim with people.

2712 | 1251 | ¶ Solarmus, the. xxvi. emperour of Assyria, reigned 19. yeres.

About this tyme Hercules perfourmed his great enterprises, and for his heroical & princely vertues was greatly commended: he was the sonne of Amphitrio and Alcmena. His father Amphitrio, for as muche as he had for certaine displeasure slayne his owne brother, fled from Tyrinthe his naturall citee vnto Thebes, where it fortuned Hercules to be borne, and there shewed the first proofe of his vertue strengthe and noblenesse. For whan that Minyã, whiche were at that tyme of great power beseged the citee of Thebes, Hercules repellyng their enemies, defended the citee, and toke the towne Orchomenon. This victorie wanne to him great renoume, In so muche that afterwarde other princes of Greece resorted to him gladly, among the which, he shewed him selfe alwaie a mainteyner and defender of peace and Iustice, and helped such princes as were suppressed with iniuries, and chastised the vniust deedes of other, and towarde theim, whiche he did helpe, vsed great gentylnesse, leynge vpon theim no greatter bourdeyns, than they were able to sustreine. These were the vertues, for the whiche he obteyned so great renoume, as neuer prynce had done before his time. Furthermore he deliuered the sea about Italy and Spaine from pyrates and robbers, and for a perpetuall memorie therof, cõmaunded two great rockes to be sette vp in the

vtter-

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
vttermoste corners of Spayne and Affrike, whiche at this daie are called the columnes of Hercules.		
¶ Cacus in Spayne flourished.		
¶ The Lapithians and Thessalians contended togyther with famous conflictes. The Thessalians were called Centaures of the Lapithians, because that their horsmen runnynge in the battayle, semed to haue but one bodye, bothe of a horse and man.	2722	1241
¶ Faunus, the yonger, reigned amonge the Aborigines. his mother Nicostrata is thought firste to haue inuented the latine letters.	2733	1240
¶ Euander, with his nauy, came into Italy. 60. yeres before the bulynesse of Troie, where beynge receiued of Faunus, and landes geuen vnto hym, he chose the hylle, that nowe is in the middes of the citee of Rome, whereupon he builded a castell, and named it Palantium.		
¶ Hercules passyng into Asia, ouercame and slewe Laomedon the kyng of Troie, but yet in this victorie he vsed a verie noble and princely moderacion. for he saued the kyngdome, and woulde not destroie it, and deliuered the possession therof to Priamus, as to the true inheritour.	2725	1238
¶ Theseus the tenth kyng of Athenes reigned. xxx. yeres. After the death of Aegeus, he gathered togither all them that dwelled in Attica, and brought them into a citee, and one people, that before dwelled scattred in diuers places. he coyned money, and strake therin an ore. Many other woorthy actes he dyd, and was compaignion with Hercules in all his noble actes and deedes.	2730	1233
¶ Mitreus the. 27. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 27. yeres.	2731	1232

Uesores kynge of Aegipte hauing gathered a great armie sent his defiance against the Scythians with condicion of peace if they woulde obey and submitte them selfes: whiche sente him worde againe, that he woulde not be so redie to come against theim, as they woulde be to meete him. and foorthwith setting on their iourney against Uesores, put him to shamefull flight.

The Scythians in their returne remaynyng. xb. yeres in the subduyng of Asia, were sent for home by theyr wyues, which saide they woulde haue children by their borderers and not suffre the posteritee of the Scythians to decaye by

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		their meanes.
		¶ Hercules retourned from Spayn into Italy, and in the 55. yere before the comyng of Eneas, he slew Cacus, and gaue lawes to the Italyans.
2734	1229	¶ Taunases made Soznus the kyng of Media tributarie. At this place Joznandes began his hystorie of the Getes.
		¶ Of the Gothes the Parthians toke their begynnyng. They dziue the originall of the Amazones vnto this age, of them reade more in the. 10. leafe.
		¶ Lampeto and Marpesia queenes of Amazonia.
2738	1225	¶ Tibertinus, of the house of Uea ruled the Thustanes.
2739	1224	¶ Abimelech, sonne of Gedeon, the. vi. iudge, tyrannously occupied that rome thze yeres. he slew his. 70. brethern, the sonnes of Gedeon, and at the laste was hym selfe myserably slayne of a woman, castynge downe a piece of a mylstone on his head.
		¶ Phestus kyng of Sycionia, reigned. 8. yeres.
2742	1221	¶ Thola, the. vii. iudge, iudged Israel quietely. 23. yeres.
2745	1218	Carthago was builded by Zaco and Carthargo Tyzians.
		¶ Theseus, whan he was fifty yeres of age, rauished Helena. And was cõmitted to prison by Aidoneus, bycause he with Perithous, wold also haue rauyshed his daughter Proserpina.
2747	1216	¶ Adrastus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 4. yeres.
2750	1213	¶ Ammenophos, kyng of Egypt, reigned. 26. yeres. Polyphides in Sicyonia, and Atreus in Argos, reigned.
2752	1211	¶ Hercules ordeined the plates and games of Olympus, wherof came the Olympiades, & the computacion therof.
		¶ Remus reigned among the Celtes.
		¶ And Erythzeus in Spayn.
		¶ The Amazons to be reuenged on Theseus for takinge of Hypolite made warre vpon the Atheniens of whom they were ouercome, because a companie of souldiours that Sagillus kyng of Scythia sent to ayde theim at their moste nede did forsake them.
		¶ About this tyme Telephus, the sonne of Hercules, by Auges the sister of Priamus, reigned ouer the Gothes in Moesia. he warred vpon the Grekes, theyr capytayne Thessandrus he slewe, and vanquished Aiax and Achilles, dryuyng the Grekes out of his borders, but he was wounded

	The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
ded with a darte by Achilles.		
¶ Lycomedes kynge of Scyra reigned.		
¶ Tantanes. the. xxviii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 32. yeres. he subdued the Aethiopes.	2758	1205
¶ Theseus, leauyng Athenes, wandred abrode. After whom reigned Menestheus. 24. yeres. of hym Plutarche maketh mencion in the lyfe of Theseus. But Justine saieth, that Demophoon succeded Theseus, who ayded the Greekes against the Troianes, wherby he obteyned the kyngdome.	2760	1203
¶ Minos, gatherynge his power in Sicilie against Dedalus, was slayne of the daughters of Cotalus.	2764	1199
¶ Latinus, of whom the Latines tooke theyr name, ruled the Aborigines.	2765	1198
¶ Iair the. viii. iudge of Israell, ruled them. 22. yeres. A man in all thynges prosperous, he had. 30. sonnes, who were the princis of. 30. citees, which were called the townes of Iair.		
¶ Paris Alexander rauished Helena, the daughter of Tyndarus. The Egyptians called hir Venus guest, to whom they dedicated a temple at Memphis.	2768	1195
¶ Agamemnon reigned ouer the Micenes. xviii. yeres: he was souerayne capitayne of the Greekes in the warres of Troye.		
¶ Penthiselea queene of Amazones flouryshed, and went to ayde the Troianes, where she was slaine with manie of hir companie.		
¶ Mezentius reigned among the Thuscanes.	2773	1190
¶ The great warres of Troie began for the rauishment of Helena, the wife of Menelaus, whom Paris tooke awaie with him into Phrigia: for whiche acte the princis and citees of Greece were so sore displeased, that by an vniuersall consent, they went vnto Troie, where ten yeres they consumed in moste cruell warres, and at the last wonne the citee, whiche they cleane destroyed, with the kyngdome therof.	2774	1189
¶ Thuoris, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. vii. yeres.	2776	1187
¶ Eurypilus, kynge of Gothes, the sonne of Telephus, for the loue of Cassandra, came to the ayde of the Troyanes, where he was slayne.		

¶ Memnon also and the Amazons brought succours to kyng Priamus.

¶ Mopsus reigned in Cilicia.

2783 | 1180 | ¶ The Egyptians were nowe gouerned by a certayn power called Dynastia Dyapolitana, which continued. 177. yeres.

¶ In the fyrste yere of this Dynastia, Troia was taken as Manetho saieth, Latinus than reigned among the Latines, who corrected the latine tounge, and of his owne name called them Latines. 428. yeres before the buildyng of Rome. In these warres flouriſhed many noble and valiant men, as Priamus, Hector, Paris, Troylus, Agamemnon, Achilles, Ulisses, Aiax, Nestor, Dares, Patroclus, and the vil fauoured Therſites.

¶ Pelasgus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. xx. yeres.

¶ Gargoris, called also Mellicola, by reason he was counnyng in makyng of hony, began to reigne in Spain. Than the royalme of Spayne was gouerned by sundry princis, the space of. 1071. yeres, vntill the empyre of the Carthaginenses, which after. xxxb. yeres, was vnder the dominion of the Romaynes, vntill the later reigne of the Gothes.

2784 | 1179 | ¶ Demophoon the sonne of Theseus, reygned in Athenes. xxviii. yeres.

¶ Aegystus also in Mycoenas was kyng.

2876 | 1177 | ¶ Aeneas, with. xx. shyppes came into Italy to Latinus, and Euander. he vanquyshed Turnus, and wedded his wyfe Lauinia, he also builded Lauinium.

¶ Jepte the nynth iudge, iudged the Israelites. vi. yeres he deliuered them from the Philistines, whom (for the synne of ydolatrie) they serued. xviii. yeres. he by an vnaduised vowe sacrificed his owne doughter.

2789 | 1174 | ¶ Ascanius reigned ouer the Latines xxxviii. yeres. From his sonne Julius, descended the house or family of Julius.

¶ Orestes after the death of Egysthus, ruled the Micenes.

2790 | 1173 | ¶ Tanteus, the. 29. emperor of Assyria, reigned. xl. yeres.

¶ Coleyne vppon the Ryne, and Lysbone in Portugall, were buylded.

¶ Melentius, kyng of Etruscians, in this tyme lyued.

2793 | 1170 | ¶ After Jepte, Abellan the tenth Judge, ruled the Israelites

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.

lites seuen yeres.

¶ Francus, the soonne of Hector, was receyued of the Frenchemen for their lorde. From this place, vnto the tyme of C. Cesar, euery sorte of people of this nacion had their pryuate princis.

¶ The Scythians hauyng bene abrode in warre the space of. viii. yeres in an other voyage, when they came home, were repelled by their seruantes, which in the meane season had maried their wiues: At whiche tyme the Scythians perceiuyng they coulde not ouercome them by dint of swoorde and warre, changed their fight, & went against them with whippes and scourges, at the sight wherof the seruants remembryng their olde condition, were sore abashed and submitted them selues, takyng worthy punyshment for their offence.

¶ Aelon, or Ahialon, the. xi. Judge of Israell, gouerned them ten yeres. 2800 1163

¶ The children of Hector toke agayn Ilium or Troie, expellyng the posteritee of Antenor. 2802 1161

¶ Rhampsinitus, the sonne of Proteus, tooke vpon hym the gouernaunce of Aegypte.

¶ Zeuxippus, kyng of Sycionia, reigned. 32. yeres. 2803 1160

¶ Pyrrhus was slayne by Orestes in the temple of Apollo at Delphos.

¶ Tissamenus the son of Orestes, reigned in Micoenas.

¶ Ascanius, leauyng his kyngdome to his stepmother, builded Alba longa, and vertuously brought vp his brother Syluius Posthumus, the sonne of Aeneas & Lauinia. 2809 1154

¶ Abdon the. xii. iudge, gouerned the Jewes. viii. yeres. 2810 1153

¶ Alba was builded. xxx. yeres after Lauinium. 2814 1149

¶ Oryntas in Athenes reigned. 12. yeres. 2817 1146

¶ Samsō, the. 13. iudge, was the son of Manue of the tribe of Dan. He ruled the Israelites. 20. yeres, & deliuered them from the subiection of the Philistines, vnto whom they paied tribute. 40. yeres. he was a man most strong, whiche with his hand strangled a lyon, and with the cheke bone of an asse slue. 1000. Philistines, puttynge the residue to flyght. Finally by the fraude of Dalila beyng deceiued, he was taken of his ennemies, blinded, and playyng before the princis of Palestine, toke in his armes the

2818 1145

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe	
		pyllers, whereon the buyldyng stoode, he ouerthrue the house, wherin were destroied. iii. M. Philistines.
2824	1139	¶ Amazons burned the temple of Diana in Ephesus.
2827	1136	¶ Syluius Posthumus, the thyrd kynge of the Latines, reigned. xxix. yeres. he was called Syluius, because he was brought vp in the countrey: and Posthumus, because he was borne after the death of his father. of him all the kynges of the Albanes were called Syluii.
		¶ Ocnus ruled the Thuscanes. xlvi. yeres.
2829	1134	¶ Aphidas in Athenes reigned one yere, after whom succeded Timoetes. viii. yeres.
2830	1133	¶ Thineus, the. xxx. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres.
		Here ended the kyngdome of the Sicyonians.
		¶ In the tyme of Syluius Homere the poete flourished, as Cassiodorus witnesseth.
		¶ Hytherto the house of Ericteus reygned in Athenes, which beyng destroied, Melanthus succeded in the kyngdome, and reigned. xxxvii. yeres.
2838	1125	¶ Hely, the high priest, and. xiiii. Iudge of Israell, reigned. xl. yeres, after whom the holy arke was possessed of straungers.
2842	1121	¶ The Boeotians being driuen out of Arma, by the Thessalians, inhabited the lande, which nowe is called Boetia, before named Cadmeia.
		¶ Samuel was aboute this tyme borne.

¶ The begynnyng of Britayn, and the fyrst kyng therof.

ALBEIT THAT this roialme of Englande maie easily contende with any other nacion, for the antiquitee therof, as being continually inhabited with people, from that tyme that all other countreis receyued inhabitauntes: yet by the often ciuill warres, and inuasions of outwarde ennemies, the monumentes and remembrances of the histories passed beyng destroied, it hath caused no littell ambiguitee and darkenesse to the certaine knowlage of the originall begynnyng thereof. Wherfore by this occasion compelled, I wyll brefely ouerrunne the actes and yeres of those kynges, whiche reigned, vnto the tyme

Before Britain known

tyme that this lande was knowen vnto the Romaynes. The hiſtorie of whiche tyme is full of errours, and hath in it no manifeſt apparance of truthe, as beyng written neither of no auncient tyme, nor yet by no credible hyſtorian. For if there had remained any veritable monument of theſe tymes, ſurely the worſhypful Beda and Gildas, our countreis men, yea and Ceſar the conquerour therof, wolde not haue omitted them. Neuer the leſſe I will not diſcent from the cõmon opinion therof, but will alſo followe it as nere as I may, obſeruyng the iuſt computacion of the yeres, and the conferment of hiſtories.

The yere of the worlde.

The yere before Chriſte.

1058 BRVTE, after the vulgar opinion, ſonne of Syluius Poſthumus, in this tyme arriued in this Iſlande, wherin he began the fyrſt to reigne, and named it Britayne, whiche before was called Albion, and therin founded the noble citee of London. whan he had reigned. xxiiii. yeres, he diuided this wholle empire among his three ſonnes, vnto Locrine he gaue the middell part of Britayne, nowe called Englande, with the ſuperiorite of all this Iſle: vnto Cambre he gaue Wales: and to Albanact Scotlande. After whiche partition he deceaſſed. 2855 1148

1057 ENeas Syluius the fourth kynge of Latines reigned xxxi. yeres. 2856 1107

1053 EDerrylus the. xxxi. emperor of Aſſyria reigned. xl. yeres. 2860 1103

EThe kyngdome of the Lacedemons and Corinthians began. Eurypteus, the fyrſt kyng of the Lacedemons, reygned. xlii. yeres. 2863 1100

Athletes likewiſe fyrſt king of Corinth, reigned. 35. yeres.

EOppinus gouerned the Thuſcanes.

1036 ECodrus, kyng of Athenes, reigned. xxi. yeres. 2877 1086

Through olde grudge the Dorienſes proclayned warre againſt the Atheniens, at whiche tyme when they conſulted the oracle for the euent of the warre, anſwere was made that they ſhulde haue the victorie if they kylled not the kynge of Athens, whiche thynge when Codrus harde, for the ſauegard of his countrey, he went in a poore weede with a bundle of twygges on his necke, into the campe of

of his enemies, and with a hooke of purpose harte one of the souldiours wherby he was slayne, and the matter beyng opened and knowen, the warre was ended.

2877 | 1086 | ¶ The arke of god was taken by the Philistines, in whiche warre perished the two sonnes of Hely, with .3000. hebrues, and Hely hym selfe brake his necke. Six monthes was the arke amonge the Philistines, and than sent to the house of Aminadab, where it continued. xx. yeres. | 1036

2878 | 1085 | ¶ Samuel, the. xv. iudge, and highe preest of the Israelites, gouerned them. xi. yeres, accordyng to the hebrues, whiche we do folow. Albe it Iosephus saith, that he reigned. 12. yeres, and with Saul. 17. yea and Eusebius doth affirme, that Samuel and Saul reigned. xl. yeres. | 1035

2879 | 1084 | Locrine, the sonne of Brute, reygned. xx. yeres. he was slayne by his wyfe Guendoleyn, for so much as for the loue of an harlot he had forsaken hir. | 1034

2880 | 1083 | ¶ The Peloponenses warred agaynst the Athenians. | 1033

2887 | 1076 | ¶ Latinus Syluius, the fifte kyng of Latins, reigned, 50. yeres. | 1026

¶ The Iudges or dukes of Israell ware not by heretage or naturall succession: And therfore the soueraine gouernance emong theim was vncertaine, sauyng onely in the roume of the hie preestes. But God added to theim for helpe often tymes certayne wise princis, whiche he chose, now in one place, now in an other. Wherfore the Israelites findyng them selfe greued with his vncertayne gouernance, desired of Samuel their high preest, to haue a kyng to rule them as other countreis had. Samuell wold not doe any thyng vnaduisedly in so great a matter, And therefore asked counsayle of God: Who shewed him selfe to be greately displeased with the vnlefull request of his people, and thretned that they shulde be therfore greuously punyshed. Now be it he graunted their request, and ordeined Saul to be their kyng. Here the power of kynges and gouernaunce of kyngdomes was ordeyned and established by God. Wherfore it is to be marked, that god was not therfore angry, because he disalowed the power and auctoritee of kynges, but because he was displeased with the vnconstant mynd and affection of the people, in

weale,

chaungyng that kynde of gouernaunce in the commune weale, that was by hym ordeyned.

1024 ¶ Saul, the fyrst kyng of the Hebreues, reigned. 2. yeres. 2889 1074
He from an asseherde was brought to the maiestee of a kyng, and whiles he folowed the admonicions of Samuel, he prospered and slue of the Ammonites and Palestines. 60000. But therwith beyng elated, neglectyng the prophete, counsailyng with Phitones, sleyng the prestes, and contemnyng God, he was both of god and man forsaken: wherby he was ouercome with all his house, of the Palestines, and willyngly killyng him selfe, was vnto his enemies a laughyng stocke.

¶ The holy man Dauid by the commaundement of God, was anoynted kyng of Israell, of the prophete Samuel. Whom Saul (after the spirite of god had forsaken him) partely for enuy that Dauid was so highly praysed of the Israelites, and partly fearyng that he woulde defeate him of his kyngdome, vexed with continuall persecution: duryng whiche tyme Dauyd shewed many examples, both of godly pacience and also of loial obedience towarde his prince. In so muche, that whan Saul (by the prouidence of god) fell in his handes: he onely cut a peece of the hem of his garment, in token that if he had listed at that present, he might haue slayne hym. and for that deede, afterward greatly repented, that he had bene so bold, as to cut the hemme of the garment of Saul his soueraygne lorde and kynge, notwithstandynge that he was his most greuous enemy, and euery houre sought his death.

1072 ¶ Dauid the sonne of Jesse, bothe kyng and prophete of almyghty god, after the death of Saul, reigned. vii. yeres ouer the tribe of Juda, and than was admitted kyng of all Israell. He dyd that was good and ryght in the syght of god, and put his trust and confidence in the lorde, god of Israell, so that before nor after hym was not his lyke amonge the kynges of Juda: he cleaued to the lorde, and went not from his steppes, he dyd the cõmandementes that the lorde had geuen to Moises. Wherfore of hym god bare witnesse, that he was a man accordynge to his hert and desire: and to hym renewed his promises of the helth and saluacion that was to be loked for in Christe

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe		Before Britain knowen
		so that for the certaynte therof, Christe of the prophetes is called the sonne of Dauid. And furthermore Dauid hym selfe by the inspiracion of God, in his hymnes and Psalmes, most manifestly prophecieth of the conception, byrth, lyfe, death, resurrection, ascencion, and heauenly kyngdome of our sauiour Christe. Wherfore amonge the prophetes and other holy men, his writynges were had in great estimacion, and of lyke auctorite, as were the writynges of Moyses.	
2895	1068	¶ Isboseth, the son of Saul, was made king ouer Israel.	
		¶ Codrus in the Peloponesian warres, for the welth of his countrey gaue him selfe to the death. After whom the Athenians had no more kynges but magistrates, by whom they were ruled. Of whom Modon, the sonne of Codrus, was fyrst, who gouerned them. rr. yeres.	1830
		¶ Abiathar consecrated high priest of the Iewes.	
2898	1065	¶ Dauid was chosen and anointed kyng ouer all Israel, and reigned. 33. yeres. He expulsed the Iebuseis, & made Hierusalem his citee, he vanquished the Philistines, and brought the arke from the house of Aminadab to Hierusalem.	1015
2899	1064	¶ Irion reigned in Corinth. rrrvii. yeres.	1014
		Guendoleyn the wife of Locryne, gouerned this royalme of Britayn. rb. yeres, durynge the nonage of hir sonne Madan.	
2900	1063	¶ Eupales, the. 32. emperour of Assyria, reygned. 38. yeres.	1013
2901	1062	¶ Dauid committed homicyde and adulterie, for whiche he was greuously punyshed. After this, Salomon was borne vnto hym, he made all his borderers tributaries accordyng to the diuine promission, from Euphratesand the greatte sea, to Aegypt, than beyng in peace, he made the Psalmes.	1012
2905	1058	¶ Argis gouerned the Lacedemons one yere, after whom succeded Archestratus. he reigned. 35. yeres.	1008
2910	1053	¶ Aricius Fesulanus ruled the Thuscanes.	1003
		¶ Miceda, now called Cuma, was builded in Italy.	
		Madan, sonne of Locrine, and Guendoleyn, toke on hym the gouernance of Britayn, which quietly he ruled. In the. xl. yere of his reygne, he finyshed his life, leuyng after him two sonnes, Mepricius & Manlius.	942
		¶ Agastus	

997 ¶Agallus gouerned the Athenians. rrrvi. yeres. 2916 1047
¶Carthage, as many do wryte, was in this time buildyd by Carcedo a Tyrian: other say, it was builded by Dido.
¶Absalon, Amnon, Adonias, with the other children of David: Nathan, Gad, and Asaph prophetes, in this time flourished.

983 ¶David in the. rl. yere of his reygne assigned Salomon to bee kynge, and gaue vnto hym the description of the temple. 2930 1033

983 ¶Salomon, sonne of David and Bethsaba, the thyrde kynge of the Israelites, a man aboue all other most wyse and ryche, reygned. rl. yeres, and at length by women, was seduced to ydolatry. 2931 1032

979 ¶In the fourth yere of his reygne he began to builde the temple of the lorde, and finished it in the leuenth yere. 2934 1029
¶Agyalaus in Corynth reigned. rrrvii. yeres.

976 ¶Alba Syluius, the. vi. kyng of Latins, reigned. 39. yeres. 2937 1026

975 ¶Lasthenes, the. rrriii. emperour of Assyria, reygned rlv. yeres. 2938 1025
¶Labotes in Lacedemonia ruled. rrrvii. yeres.

963 ¶Diseus Thuscus in Italy reigned. lii. yeres. 2950 1013

961 ¶Arrippus gouerned the Athenians. rix. yeres. 2952 1011

959 MEmpricius, the sonne of Madan, reygned here in Britayne. rr, yeres. Betwene hym and his brother Manlius was great strife for the soueraygne dominion: But finally Empricius slue his brother by treason, and after he had continued his reigne in tyranny, and all vnlefull lustes the space of. rr. yeres, he was in huntyng by wyld beastes deuoured. 2954 1009
¶Salomon walled Jerusalem, and builded many cities in Jury.
¶The Thyrians obteyned the soueraygntee of the sea.

953 ¶In the. rri. Dynasti of Egypt, Smendis, called also Sesach reygned therin. rrvi. yeres, vnto hym Jeroboam fled, and there continued vntyll the death of Salomon. 2960 1003
¶Salomon in his later age, deceyued with the loue of straunge women, worshypped their ydols, wherefore the kyngdome of ten tribes was taken from his posteritee, & Adad, kyng of Syria warred vpon him.

942 ¶Roboam, the sonne of Salomon, fourth kynge of Iu- 2971 992

 da,

da, reigned. xvii. yeres. he neglectynge the counsaile of wise men, in realeasyng the greuous burthens of his subiectes, but rather threatnyng more harder, caused tenne tribes to forsake him, and none folowed the hous of Dauid, but only Juda. For Beniamyn was geuen vnto Nathan, the brother of Salomon: but neuertheles thei faithfully ayded Juda as often as they neded.

¶ In this yere also began Hieroboam his dominion ouer Israell, and reigned. 22. yeres. he made Israell to sinne in worshippyng golden calues.

¶ Therisippus, the fourth prynce of Athenes gouerned them. xli. yeres.

2972 | 991 ¶ Oxyminas in Corinth reigned. 35. yeres. | 941

2974 | 989 EBranke, the sonne of Hempricius, reigned amonge the Britons. 60. yeres. he builded the citee of yorke, and the castels of Dunbar and Edenborough. | 939

2975 | 988 ¶ Sesach kynge of Egypt, inuaded Judea, tooke Jerusalem, and spoyled the temple. | 938

2976 | 987 ¶ Egiptus Syluius, the sonne of Alba, the. viii. kynge of Latines, reigned. xxviii. yeres. | 937

¶ Doristas in Lacedemonia reigned. xxix. yeres.

2978 | 985 ¶ Samos builded, and Smyrna enlarged in the maner of a citee. | 935

2983 | 980 ¶ Oxyciades, called also Oxythridias, the. xxviii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. he with sundry incursions inuaded Hyrcania. | 930

¶ Ahinas, hie priest in Judea, Schemaia and Iddo prophetes, and also Khameus and Jadan.

2986 | 977 ¶ The Thracians possessed Bithinia. | 927

¶ Pseusenses, kyng of Egypt reigned. 41. yeres.

2988 | 975 ¶ Abias, the fourth kynge of the Jewes, reigned. 3. yeres. he ouercame Hieroboam in battayle. | 925

2990 | 973 ¶ Asa his sonne succeded him in the kyngdome of the Jewes, and reigned. 41. yeres. he was a iust man, he pulled downe ydolatry, and ten yeres had peace. | 923

2992 | 971 ¶ Nadab, the seconde kynge of the Israelites, reygned not a yere. | 921

¶ Baasa the thyrde kynge of the Israelites, reigned. 24. yeres. A wycked prynce, who distroyed all the house of Hieroboam.

¶ Capis

915	¶ Capis Syluius, the. viii. kyng of Latines, was kynge 28. yeres. he builded Capua in Campayne.	3000	963
	¶ Thascus, the yonger, than rulyng the Aborigines.		
	¶ Aboute this tyme, accordynge to the prophecie of Dely, halfe the yeres of the worlde were fulfylled.		
	¶ Zarah, kynge of Ethiope, with a mighty power, inuadyng Judea, was by Asa ouerthrowen. After wardes Asa confederated hym selfe with Benadad kyng of Syria.		
907	¶ In the. 36. yere after the diuision of the kyngdome of the Jewes, Baasa ascended into Juda, but by the Syrians he was dryuen backe.	3006	957
906	¶ Agesilaus (surnamed the great) the syrte kynge of the Lacedemones, reygned. 44. yeres: of whose excellente wisdome and prowesse remayneth yet many remembraunces.	3007	656
901	¶ Bacis in Corinth was kynge. 35. yeres.	3012	951
900	¶ Phorbas gouerned the Atheniens. 31. yeres.	3013	950
	¶ Ophrateus, the. xxv. Emperour of Assyria, reygned 20. yeres.		
	¶ Jehoram, Azariahu, the sonne of Odad, Hananan, Jehu, prophetes, Jehu was slayne of Ela.		
898	¶ Ela succeded his father ouer the Israelites. In the seconde yere of his reygne he was slayne by Samri his seruaunte.	3015	948
879	¶ Samri destroyed all the lygnage of Baasa, and reigned but seuen yeres.	3016	947
	¶ Amri, the syrt kyng of the Israelytes, reigned. 12. yeres, syre in Thersa, and syre in Samaria, whiche he builded, and ordeyned the see of his kyngdome.		
886	¶ Achab, the. vii. kynge of the Israelites, reygned. 22. yeres, he passed all his auncestours in wyckednesse, and tooke to wyfe Jezabel. In his tyme the prophete Helias flourished.	3027	936
	¶ Nepher Cheres in Aegypt reygned foure yeres.		
885	¶ Capetus Sylutius, the brother of Capis, was kynge ouer the Latines. 13. yeres.	3028	935
	¶ A famin in this tyme began, which endured. iii. yeres.		
882	¶ Josaphat, the. vii. kyng of the Jewes, reigned. 25. yeres. a prynce both iust and vertuous, he ordeyned iudges in euery citee of Juda, and commanded the Leuites to reade	3031	932

		the lawe vnto the people, that they myght therby learne to feare god.	
		¶ Ammenophis, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 9. yeres.	
3033	930	¶ Ophraganeus, the. xxvi. emperour of Assyria, reigned 50. yeres.	880
3034	929	Brute, surnamed Greneshield, as the vulgar history calleth him, reigned here in Brytayne. xii. yeres.	879
		¶ By the commaundement of Helias the prophete, all the priestes and prophetes of Baal were slain.	
3038	925	¶ Amnus in Corinth ruled. 25. yeres.	857
		¶ Joahas was high prieste of the Iewes.	
		¶ Jehu, Obadia, Micha, Jehiel, and Eleazar prophetes, flourished.	
3040	923	¶ Ochozy, in Aegypt reigned. 6. yeres.	873
3041	922	¶ Tiberinus Siluius, the. x. kynge of the Latines, reigned. 9. yeres. Of him the riuer of Tiber was named, whiche before was called Albula, because he was drowned therin.	872
3042	921	¶ Agelas in Corinth reigned. 30. yeres.	871
		¶ Mecades gouerned the Atheniens. 30. yeres.	
3043	920	¶ Achab ouercame Benedab, kynge of Syria twyse, In the second conflicte he slue of the Syriens. 100000.	870
3046	917	Leyl, the sonne of Brute succeded his father in this royalme of Britayne, He builded the citee of Caerleil, and reigned. 25. yeres.	867
		¶ Spinaces, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 9. yeres.	
3048	915	¶ Achab, in the last battayle agaynst Benedab, was slain. After whom succeded his sonne Ochozias, an ydolater, who reigned two yeres.	865
3050	913	¶ Jozam, the. ix. kynge of the Israelites, brother to Ochozias, reigned. xii. yeres. He was slayne by his seruant, that succeded hym.	863
		¶ Agrippa Siluius, the. xi. kynge of the Latines, reigned. 40. yeres.	
		¶ In this tyme the prophete Helisseus, and Homere the poete flourished.	
3051	912	¶ Archelaus, the. viii. kyng of Lacedemonia, ruled theim 60. yeres continually.	862
		¶ The myghtie armie of Moab and Ammon, whiche rose agaynst Josaphat, god brought to nought.	

Helias

¶ Helias, the mighty prophete, after many myracles by him doone, at length in a fyre chariot, was rapt into Paradise.

860 ¶ Iehoram by his father Iosaphat, was assigned to bee kyng ouer Iuda, he reygned. 8. yeres, and after he was stablished in his kyngdome, slew all his brethern, and made the people to synne. 3053 910

851 ¶ Persusennes, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 35. yeres. 3055 908

853 ¶ Ochozias, called also Ihazias, the ninth kyng of Iuda reigned one yere: who also for his ydolatry was slayne. 3060 903

¶ Iotada was high priest amonge the Iewes, who liued 130. yeres.

852 ¶ Iehu, the. x. kynge of Israelites, reygned. 28. yeres, he beyng of Heliseus anoynted kynge, destroyed cleane the house of Achab, slew Iozam, brake the necke of Iezabel, kylled the priest of Baall, and bourned the temple of ydolles. 3061 902

¶ Athalia, widowe of Iehoram, after the death of hir sonne Ochozias, clene extermined all the lignage of Salomon, sauyng Ioas, a ponge babe, who by Iotada, the hygh priest, was saued, and whan she had tirannously reigned. 7. yeres, was by the commaundement of the high priest slayn.

848 ¶ Felinus gouerned the Thuschans. 33. yeres. 3065 898

846 ¶ Ioas, the. xi. kyng of the Iewes, and fyrst of the house of Nathan, reigned. 40. yeres. In the seuenth yere of his age he was proclaymed and anoynted kynge, and Athalia was slayn. As long as he folowed the good admonicions of Iotada, he prospered: but after fallynge in to ydolatry and other wickednes, he slue Zachartas the prophete betwene the temple and the aulter, for which deede, god punished him by the Syrians, and after was slayne in his bed by his owne seruantes. 3067 896

842 ¶ Hud Hurdibras, or Rathudibras, sonne of Leyl, began to reigne in Britayne. he buylded the citees of Canterbury, and Winchester, and the towne of Shaftesbury, whan he had reigned. 29. yeres, he deceassed. 3071 892

841 ¶ Eudemus in Corinth reigned. 25. yeres. 3072 891

840 ¶ Dioginetus, the. viii. prince of Athenes, gouerned thenr viii. yeres. 3073 990

Ascra-

3082 | 881 | Caſcrazapes, the. xxvii. emperour of Aſſyria, reigned 41. yeres. | 831

3085 | 878 | Hazahel, kynge of Syria, brought his army agaynſt Iſraell, and waſted all the countrey ouer Iordan. | 823

Bonanis ruled the Thuſcanes. 28. yeres.

Ioas repayred the temple.

3089 | 874 | Iehoiachas, the ſonne of Iehu the. xi. kyng of the Iſraelites reigned. xvii. yeres. | 824

3090 | 873 | Aremulus Syluius, the. xii. kyng of Latines, reigned xix yeres. He ordeyned the garriſon of the Albanes vpon thoſe mountaines, where Rome is now, and for his wickednes, was ſlayne with lightnyng. | 823

Licurgus, the lawe maker of the Lacedemones, in this time flouriſhed. He was a man ſo moderate and iuſt, that when he might haue reigned after his brother Poludecta, wold not take it vpon hym, but gouerned the royalme to the vſe of his yong Nephue Cariolaus, to whom, beyng of age he reſtored the kyngdome, and in the meane time garniſhed the citee with moſt honeſt lawes.

I thinke it good here briefely to reherſe the Lacedemonian forme of gouernance by Licurgus ordeyned. He ſtabliſhed the people in the obedience of their magiſtrates, & the migiſtrates to the adminiſtracion of Juſtice. Kinges he apointed to haue power onely in warre, the other magiſtrates in decidyng matters of iudgement, the Senate to mainteine the lawes, the people to chooſe counſailours and other officers as they wolde. He toke away the vſe of golde & ſiluer as the mattier of all miſchiefe, commanding them to bye thynges by exchange. Lãdes, he equally diuided amõge all the citicens: He willed them all poore & riche to ſit at meate & meale together, that none might priuely vſe exceſſe of fare. Yonge men he commaunded to vſe but one garmẽt all the yere therough, nor one to go more richly appatayled then other. Children were brought vp hardly in the countrey, in labour and exercíſe, hauing nothing vnder them when they did ſleepe, nor came not to the citee till they were men. Maydens were maried without dowrie. Chiefe honour was geuen, not to the richeſt & greateſt of power, but to the moſt reuerent in age. &c. So long as Lacedemon kept this order, it was the princeſſe and ladie

		The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
	die of Greece, after they brake it, they soone began to decaie.		
	¶ The seruātes among the Tyrians slue al their maisters, except one Strato, who at length was made their kynge.		
	¶ Sensoris, kynge of Aegypt, beganne to reygne in the twentie Dynastie.		
820	¶ After the deathe of Joiada, the highe priest, kynge Joas fallyng into ydolatrie, commanded the prophet Zachary, the son of Joiada, to be stoned to death.	3093	870
816	¶ Aristemedes in Corinth reigned. 35. yeres.	3097	866
813	Bladud, the sonne of Lud, ruled Britayn. 20. yeres. He (as our late hystories wytnesse) builded the citee of Bathe, and made therein the hotte bathes, and also by the vayn trust of the arte of Nychromancy, wherein he was very studious, toke vpon him to fly in the aer, where he fel downe and brake his necke.	3100	863
812	¶ Pheredus, prince of Athenes, ruled theim. 19. yeres.	3101	862
	¶ Azahel kynge of Iurie, spoiled Judea.		
808	¶ Joas, of Israelites the. xi. kyng, reigned. 16. yeres.	3105	858
807	¶ The other Joas, king of the Jewes, was of his owne seruantes slayn in his bed. After whom succeded Amasia, the. xii. kyng of the Jewes, who reigned. 29. yeres.	3106	857
804	¶ Auentinus Syluius the. xiii. kyng of Latines, reigned 37. yeres. He by his buriall in the hill, which nowe is part of the citee of Rome, gaue the name vnto it for euer.	3109	854
	¶ Heliseus the prophette aboute this tyme deceassed, who beyng dead rayled a dead man.		
	¶ Amos and Amazia prophetes flourished.		
802	¶ Osorthon, kyng of Aegypte, reigned. xv. yeres.	3111	852
	¶ Thelechus also in Lacedemonia reigned. xl. yeres.		
	¶ Amasia vanquyshed the Amalechites, Idumeis, and Sabaonites, in the bataile sleyng. 10000. of them, and also takynge as many, whereby beynge elated, he adored straunge goddes, and at length prouokyng Joas kyng of Israel to the warres, was of him taken.		
	Tharsus, and Anchiale, citees of Cilicia, were builded in one date.		
	¶ Hesiodus, a poete, and priest of the Muses, flourished in Helicon.		

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe		Before Britain known
		Lire succeded his father Bladud, and reigned .xl. yeres. He builded Leicester, and lefte after him three daughters, of the whiche the yongeste, for hir wisdome, was chosen to be gouernour.	794
3119	844		
3120	843	Ariphron ruled the Atheniens. xx. yeres.	793
		Joas toke Amazias kyng of Juda, and beate downe the walles of Jerusalem. In his place was Ozias his sonn constituted kyng by the people, who reygned. xl. yeres in the lyfe of his father, and. xli. yeres after. he presumyng contrary to the ordynaunce of god to ministre sacrifices in the temple, was therefore stricken with lepre.	
		Hieroboam the. ii. and. xii. kyng of the Israelites, reigned. xli. yeres.	
3123	840	Tonos concoleros, called also Sarnadapalus, the. 38. and laste emperour of Assyria, reigned. xv. yeres, bynge cōtinually to sitte in company of strumpettes and harlot⁊ in womans apparell spinnyng purple, with toiyng and collyng more corruptly & effeminately then any woman.	790
		Jonas the prophete about this tyme was cast out of the whales bealy.	
3126	837	Tachelotis gouerned Aegypt. xiii. yeres.	787
3129	834	Hieroboam ouerthrue the Syrians, and recouered the citees, whiche they had taken.	784
3132	831	Egemnon in Corinth reigned. xbi. yeres.	781
		Phulbelochus, captain of the Babylonicall warres, and Arbaces, president of Media, disdeignyng to be subiect vnder hym, who had rather be a woman than a man, conspired together for the diuision of the empyre, and by force of armes drouc Sardanapalus to that poynte, that he bourned hym selfe with all his delicacies, (whiche he estemed more than all his empire) in a great fyre, onely in that, she wynge hym selfe to be a man. Whereby the monarchy was deuided, Phulbelochus reignynge in Babylon, and Arbaces in Media.	
		The diuision of the empire of Assyria.	
3138	825	Arbaces began the empire among the Medes, where he reigned. 28. yeres.	775
		Phulbelochus also reigned in Babylon. 48. yeres. He made Manahen, kyng of Israel tributarie.	
3139	824	Petubastis, was kyng of Aegypt. xxb. yeres.	774

Tes=

Before Britain knowen		The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe
773	Tespieus, prince of Athenes, gouerned them. xxvii. yeres. Marsius reygned among the Thuscanes. xviii. yeres.	3140	823
770	Procas Syluius the. xiiii. kynge of Latines, reigned xxiii. yeres.	3143	820
767	Alexander ruled the Corinthians. xv. yeres.	3146	817
765	Ozias, in the beginnyng of his reygne beyng iust, subdued the Philistians, Arabies, and Ammonites, made them tributaries, and repayred the citee of Hierusalem. Finally by great abundance of welth and prosperitee, fallyng in to pryde, and willyng also to minister sacrifice vpon the golden altare, was striken with lepry, and by the priestes driuen also out of the holy place.	3148	815
764	That tyme, in Judea chanced a great erthquake, wherby the mountayn Eroge was clouen in sunder.	3149	814
762	Caranus, other wise Gramaus fyrst king of Macedon, reigned. 28. yeres. This Caranus with a multitude of Grekes, beinge commaunded by the Oracle of Apollo, to seke his habitacion in Macedonie, folowing a flocke of gotes, in a great tempest to the citee Edilla, before the inhabytantes were ware of it, and then remembrynge that he was commanded by the oracle to seke his kingdome by leadyng of gotes, there beganne the first fundament of the kingdome of Macedonie: He called the citee in remembraunce of this Aegea & the people Aegeades. for Aegos in greke is a gote.	3151	812
	Alcanes in Lacedemon ruled. 37. yeres.		
755	Cordeilla, the yongest daughter of Leir, ruled Brytayne fyue yeres. She by the rebellion of hir two nephues, Morgan & Cunedagius, was taken and cast in prison: where for sorowe she kylled hir selfe.	3158	805
752	Zacharia the. xii. kynge of Israelites, reigned syx monethes, and was slayne by Sallum. who also continued not a moneth but was by Manahen besieged, & destroyed. Manahen the. xiiii. kyng of Israelites, reigned. 10. yeres, who tyrannously possessed the kyngdome, and gaue vnto Phulbelochus great treasure to breake by his warres.	3161	802
	Etalus gouerned the Thuschanes. 30. yeres.		
751	Cunedagius and Morgan iointly succeded Cordeilla, but they continued not longe togither, but there began strife for the souerain dominion, in whiche	3162	201

Morgan was slayne in a countie of wales called nowe Glaumorgan. After whiche victorie Cunedagius gloryously ruled the hole yle. xxviii. yeres.

3164 | 799 | ¶ Osorthon was kyng of Egypt. ix. yeres, the Egyptians called him Hercules. | 749

¶ Azarias hygh priest.

3166 | 797 | ¶ Solarmus the seconde emperoure of Media reygned xxv. yeres. Metasthenes erreth muche, in that he writeth Mandanes to be second kyng. | 747

3167 | 796 | ¶ Agamnestor ruled the Athenians. xx. yeres. | 746

¶ Procas kyng of Latins dyng, bequethed vnto Amulius his realme, and to Numitor his treasure.

3169 | 794 | ¶ Amulius Siluius the .xv. kynge of Latines, reigned xliii. yeres. | 744

3173 | 790 | ¶ Phacea, the fyrst sonne of Manaheu, and .xv. kyng of the Israelites, reigned two yeres, and was traiterously slayn by Phacea. | 740

¶ Plammus reigned in Aegypt. xo. yeres.

¶ Pheleteus was the leauenth kyng of Corinth, he reigned. xii. yeres.

3175 | 788 | ¶ Phacea sonne of Ramalia. xvi. kyng of Israel, reygned xo. yeres. | 738

¶ Numitor, the elder sonne of kyng Procas, beynge expelled from his kyngdome by his brother Amulius, lyued on his owne lande. his doughter, because she shulde haue no chyld, was made a vyrgin Vestale: Notwithstanding in the seuenth yere of hir vncles reigne, she brought forth two children, Remus and Romulus, at one byrth, wherfor accordyng to the lawe, she was buried quick: but the yong babes, beyng caste foorth by the bankes of Tyber, were founde by Faustulus the kynges shepeherde, who broughte theim to his wyfe Acca Laurentia, whiche for hir rapacitee was called of hir neighbours, a wolfe. The children when they ware towarde men, gatherynge a bande of shepeheardes and theeues, slewe Amulius at Alba, and restored theyr graundfather Numitor to his kyngdome.

3176 | 787 | ¶ Iotham, the. xiiii. king of the Iewes reigned. xvi. yeres, a prince vertuous and inuincible. he subdued the Ammonites, and builded the sumptuous gate of the temple. | 737

Canus,

¶ Cœnus, kyng of Macedon, reigned. xii. yeres.

734 ¶ Bochoris reigned in Aegypt. 44. yeres, & gaue vnto them lawes: in this tyme a lambe spake in Aegypte. 3179 784

733 ¶ The Amazones and Cymmerians made many sodeyne incursions into Asia, where they longe tyme made great waste and slaughter. 3183 780

¶ Naum and Micheus prophecied among the hebrues. 3185 778

728 ¶ Antomenes, the last kyng of Corinth, reigned one yere, after whom thei had no more kynges, but yerely magystrates were chosen.

727 ¶ The kingdom of the Lydians in this time began, where Ardisus first reigned. 36. yeres. 3186 777

¶ Phulassar the second kyng of Babylon reigned. 15. yeres, he was called also Teglatphulassar. he wasted and toke all the region Galatides.

726 ¶ Here begynneth the supputacion of the Olympiades, the moste sure kalender of the Grekes. For the games were celebrated and kepte at the mount Olympus euery fyfte yere, in the calendes of Maie, so that euery Olympiade conteyned foure yeres. 3187 776

¶ Aeschylus gouerned the Atheniens. xviii. yeres.

725 ¶ Here fayled the kyngdome of the Lacedemones. 3188 775

722 ¶ Tyrimas in Macedonia reigned. xxviii. yeres. 3191 772

721 ¶ Achas, the. xv. kyng of Juda, reigned. xvi. yeres, a wycked prince, who wylfully made hym selfe subiecte to the kynge of Babylon. 3192 771

¶ Celius in Thuscain reigned. xxi. yeres.

¶ Phacea and Rasim, kyng of Surie, besieged Achas the kyng of Juda.

718 ¶ Osea deceitfully slewe Phacea, and was the last king that reigned ouer Israel. xix. yeres. 3195 768

¶ Hytherto Manetho continued his chronicle.

717 ¶ Medidus, the kyng of Media, reigned. xl. yeres. 3196 767

716 Ruallo succeded Cunedagius, a prince peacible and fortunate, he reigned. 46. yeres. In his tyme (as our chronicles say) it rayned bloud, wherof ensued great mortalitee of people. 3197 766

¶ Uria, high priest, Oseas, Esaias, Amos, Micheas, and Abdad prophetes flourished.

¶ Salmanaser the thirde kynge of Babylon, reygned. 17. 3201 762

yeres, he tooke Oſea kynge of Iſraell and deſtroyed theyr kyngdome, leadynge them captiue in to Aſſyria, by the vengeance of god, who ſuffered long their wickednes.

¶In Lacedemonia Ephoꝛus was conſtituted their fyꝛſte magiſtrate.

3204 | 759 ¶Oſea rebelled, denyng to paie tribute to the Aſſyrians. 709

3205 | 758 ¶Oſea of Iſrael deſired aide of Sua kynge of Aegypt agaynſt the Aſſyrians. 708

3208 | 755 ¶Ezechias, the. xvi. kyng of Iuda reygned. 29. yeres, a pꝛince iuſte, vertuouſe, and religious: who cleanſed his countrey from ydolatry, and bꝛake the bꝛaſen ſerpente, he bꝛought agayn the true honourynge of god, and reſtoꝛed to the pꝛieſtes their tenthes. 705

3210 | 753 ¶Alcamenon gouerned the Athenienſ two yeres. 703

3211 | 752 ¶In the yere. 1554. after the vniuerſall floude, and after Comerus the firſt kyng of Italy. 1414. After the diſtruction of Troy. 432. And after Brute arriued in England 356. Rome was builded in Italy by Remus & Romulus. 702

¶Romulus, the fyꝛſte kynge of Romaines, the ſonne of Rhea Ilia, the virgine veſtale, reigned. 38. yeres. In the xviii. yere of his age, he began to make a littell citee on the mount Palantine, afterwardes he buylded a temple, and made therof a ſainctuary, foꝛ the tuition of all tranſgreſſours: he oꝛdeyned lawes, and ſpecially, that no Romayne ſhould exerciſe any handy crafte: but onely geue them ſelues to marciall feates and huſbandꝛy. Women adulterours, oꝛ dꝛunken, to be punyſhed by death. he inſtituted their ſacrifices. he vanquyſhed in battayle Acron kyng of the Cecinenſes, conſecrating his armour vnto Iupiter: he ouerthꝛew the Antemnates, tryumphed ouer the Sabines, receiued Tatius theyꝛ kyng into the felowſhip of his kyngdome, toke the Fidenes, ouercame the Camerines, conſtituted the hundꝛed Senatoꝛs, oꝛdeyned the Centurions, and appointed the twelue ſeruantes. Finally in the mariſhe Capꝛea, ſtriken with lightnyng, he was neuer after ſene, wheꝛfoꝛe they ſuppoſed he was taken vp to the goddis. 692 691

¶This Romayn citee fyꝛſt takynge hir oꝛiginall from a traitour to his countrey, afterwarde founded with murder, miſchiefe and violence, hath in the maintenance ther- 690

of,

of, spilt muche more blond, than it hath spente morter in the buildyng, and more men hath it distroyed, than there be stones in the walles, and hath bene to the whole world a continuall veracion tyll this tyme, wherein hir power is well abated, and is nowe of all people, for hir abhominacion and wickednesse, hated and abhorred.

701 ¶The Atheniens altered the fourme of theyr commune weale, chosing a magistrate, whose power shulde endure x. yeres, in whiche Carops fyrst gouerned them. 3212 751

¶Rome, not able to conteyne in hir, two lordes, was the cause that Romulus slue his brother Remus.

¶At that tyme also was Numa Pompilius borne.

700 ¶In the nynth yere of the rebellion of Osea, was Samaria taken, and the ten tribes led awaie captiue by Salman Assar. 3213 750

Thales Milesius, one of the seuen wise men, flourysshed in naturall philosophy among the Grecians.

695 ¶Sennacherib the fourth kyng of Babylon, reygned fiue yeres, he besieged Ezechias in Hierusalem, whose army the angel of god distroied, to the number of. 185. thousand, and consumed their bodies in to duste, that the ayre shoulde not by them be infected. The kyng fledde with a fewe to Ninive, where after. xb. daies, he was slayne in the temple of his owne sonnes. 3218 745

The Lacedemones for rauishyng of their maidēs in a cōmon sactifice, kept warre. x. yeres against the Messenias, and swore they would not retourne before they had destroyed the citee of the Messenians, whose capitayne Aristomenes, hauyng an heary herte, slue alone. 300. Lacedemones.

692 ¶In this tyme Sibilla Erithrea liued, who propheried most plainly of Christ. 3221 742

691 ¶Ezechias, in his extreme sickenesse was healed by god, his lyfe was prolonged by. xb. yeres. The sunne, to the wunder of all the worlde, returned his course backeward by tenne degrees. 3222 741

Pesimedes magistrate of Athenes gouerned them. x. yeres.

¶Mydas reigned in Phrigia, and Aliactes in Lydia. xiiii. yeres.

690 ¶Assaradon, the. v. kyng of Babylon, reigned. v. yeres. 3223 740

Narus,

The Lacedemonians longe continuyng at the ſiege of Meſſana were ſent foꝛ hom by their wyues, leſt the citee ſhuld decay foꝛ lacke of iſſue: Wherfoꝛe they ſent home ſuch yong men as came to warre after the ſolemne taking of the othe not to returne, and gaue theim licence to haue free company with all their wiues. The childꝛen whiche were ſo gotten, called Parthnii, when they came to age, went to ſeke their foꝛtune, and expellyng the Tarentines in Italy out of their citee dwelled there euer after.

¶ Narus, Syꝛacuſa, Cathinio in Sicily, and Rauenna in Italy were builded.

¶ The citee Meſſana was taken by the Lacedemones, & and they bꝛought in ſeruitude and bondage vnder Lacedemon.

3227. 736. ¶ Merodach the firſt kyng of Babylon, reygned. lii. yeres, ſurnamed Baladad. he ſent vnto Ezechias ambaſſadoꝛs to ſygnyfie to hym how glad and how ioyfull he was, foꝛ that he had recouered againe his health. 688

¶ Sabachon, an Aethiope, reigned in Aegypt. 22. yeres. he ouercame Bochoꝛus, that was their kyng.

3229 734 ¶ Perdica, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 51. yeres. He ſhewed vnto his ſonne Archeus the place where he woulde be buried and ſaide that ſo longe as his poſteritee vſed that place of buriall the kingdome ſhould neuer goe from his line and ſtocke, by which ſuperſticion they thought that Alexanders ſtocke periſſhed becauſe he was not buried there. 684

¶ Hyꝛomancie, oꝛ diuinacion by waters was bꝛoughte into Italy by the Perſians.

3231 732 ¶ Tarpeia, in rewarde of hir treaſone, beynge oppꝛeſſed with ſhieldes of the Sabines, gaue the name vnto the hill Tarpeius, on whiche the cappitole was builded. 682

3232 731 ¶ Elidicus gouerned the Atheniens. x. yeres. 681

3236 727 ¶ Cardiceas, called alſo Anticarmin, the. iiii. kyng of the Medes reigned. xiii. yeres. 677

¶ Meles was kyng of Lydia. xii. yeres.

3237 726 ¶ Manaſſes, the. xvii. kyng of Juda, reigned. 55. yeres, a wicked pꝛince, who raiſed vp ydolles, defiled the temple, ſacrificed his childꝛen to the goddis, fylled Hieruſalem with the bloud of innocentes, diſpiſed the admonicions of 676

of prophetes, and put to death the moste holie prophet Esias, cutting him in the middle with a saw, wherfore god beynge displeased, reysed vp the kyng of Babylon, who with a mightie power inuaded Jury, toke the kynge by a trayne, and brought him captiue to Babylon, Than in his captiuitee, acknowlagynge god, he confessed his sinnes, and toke repentance, through whiche findyng grace, he was restored to his kyngdome, where he abolyshed all ydolatry, restored the true honorynge of god, commanded that it shulde be obserued, and iustly passed all the residue of his lyfe in the feare of god. He also repaired the walles of the holy citee, and ordeined garrisons in all his citees.

671 Gurgustius succeded Riuallo in this royalme of Britaine, and reigned. 38. yeres. 3242 721

Hippomenes gouerned the Athenians. 10. yeres.

The Carenses obteined the soueraintee of the sea.

669 The warres that were kept betwene the Lacedemones and Argiues began in Tyria. 3244 719

665 Candaules reigned in Lidia. xvii. yeres, who through the fonde loue that he had to his wyfe, for hir excedynge fayrenesse, not contented in his mynde therwith, but that he must also disclose the secretes of matrimony, as though silence shoulde haue bene a preiudice to hir beautie, shewed hir naked to his frende Gyges. by whiche dede his frende beyng enticed of his wife to adulterie, became his mortall enemie, and his wife also alienated hir loue from hym to Gyges. And therfore afterwarde he was slayne by the same Gyges, who reigned after hym. 3248 715

Romulus beyng in the marishe Lapzea, was neuer after founde.

664 After whose death the senatours chose ten iudges, who reigned a whole yere. 3249 714

663 Deiocles the. v. kyng of Media, reigned. 54. yeres. 3250 713

Numa Pompilius, the son of Pomponius the leuenth kyng of Romanes reigned. 42. yeres, A man endued both with wit and vertue, he kept no war, he ruled the people in peace, he apointed both lawes and customes, ordeyned the sacrifices and priestes, erected many chapels and temples, elected Martius high bishop, created the religion

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe		Before Britain knowen
		of the Feciales and Salios, consecrated the virgines vestals, deuided the yere into monethes, and to the ten monethes added January and February. Fynally in the 43. yere of his reigne he died.	
3251	712	¶ Tarachus, an Aethiope, reigned in Aegypt. 20. yeres.	662
3252	711	¶ Leochrates ruled the Atheniens. x. yeres.	661
		¶ Joel, Naum, prophetes among the Jewes.	
3258	705	¶ A pestilent disease inuaded Italy, for which cause Numa instituted the priestes Salios.	655
		¶ In this tyme, as many wryte, Homere the prynce of greke poetes feigned his warkes: he both amended and encreased the greke letters, and fyrst set foorthe the rules of grammer.	
3262	701	¶ Ablander gouerned the Atheniens. 10. yeres.	651
3265	698	¶ Gyges king of Lydia, reigned. 36. yeres, he, by the commandment of the queene, slew Candaules, because he had shewed hir naked to Gyges, and so obteyned bothe his wyfe and his realme.	648
		¶ Midas reignynge in Phrigia, with drynkyng bulles bloud was poysoned.	
3269	694	¶ Two yeres was the royalme of Egypt without a kyng.	644
3270	693	¶ Claucus Chius fyrst inuented souderyng of mettalles.	643
3271	692	¶ The Scottes feignyng their originall out of Spayne, wryte, that one Simon Brech, a Spaniarde, was elected to their kyng, whiles they inhabited Ireland, before they knewe yet Scotlande. And that by hym and his successours they were guyded by the space of. 113. yeres, ere thei arriued in Albion. This Symon brought with hym oute of Spayne, the marble chayre, in whiche the kynges of Scottes were wont to be crowned. This chayre by Edwarde the fyrste, was taken from them, and broughte to Westmynster.	642
3271	692	¶ Nerres an Ethiope reigned in Aegypt. vii. yeres.	642
3272	691	¶ Erixias gouerned the Athenians. x. yeres.	641
3279	684	Sillus, brother to Burgustius reigned in Brytayne xlix. yeres.	634
		¶ Benmerodach, the seuenth kyng of Babylon, reygned. xxi. yeres.	
		¶ Croton, Locrya, Chalcedon, Phaselis, Sybaris, Locris, and Tarentum cities, in this season were builded.	
		¶ Arche-	

618

633 Archeus, otherwise called Argeus, was kynge of Macedon. xxviii. yeres, with great loue of his subiectes. 3280 683.

631 Here the Athenians altered agayne the state of their citee, for abolyshyng the power of princes, they yerely elected nine of the nobilitee to gouerne theim. 3282 681

630 Stephinatis was king of Egypt. vii. yeres. After whom succeded Michepsos, a prynce singular in astronomy, who reigned. viii. yeres. 3283 680

621 Ammon the. xviii. kyng of Juda, reigned. iii. yeres, A wicked prynce, wherfore he perished by the sworde of his owne seruaunkes. 3292 671

Tullus Hostilius the thyrde kynge of Romanes, reygned. xxii. yeres. He fyrst of the Romans vsed pourple, and axes or maces to bee borne before hym. Who supposyng the citee to ware feeble and weake with ease and ydelnesse, prepared warre, ouercame the Albanes, vanquished the Fetentes and Fidenates, beate downe Alba to the grounde: of the Romans and Albanes were one people made. In the meane while the Sabines gathered an army, betwene whom a cruell conflicte was made at the wood Malicusa, the array of the Sabines was broken, Tullus triumphed, enlarged the citee, addynge therunto the mount Coelius. In Rome that tyme it rayned stones, and was vexed with the pestilence. The kynge taken also with sycknesse, gaue him selfe to the institucion of sacrifices. But fynally he with his hole house beyng stryken with lyghtenyng, perysshed, whan he had with great glory of warres reigned. 32. yeres.

The barefoot ceremonies were fyrst made in Lacedemon.

618 Josias the. xix. kyng of Juda reigned. 31. yeres. A vertuous and iust prynce, for in his very chyldehod he began to seke the god of his father Dauid. He purged his lande from all ydolles, ymages, and woodes, burned the bones of the prestes of Baal, and clensed all wyckednesse out of the citees of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, and euen vnto Nephtalim: he repayred the temple, that the holy thynges might be couered. The booke of the lawe of Moyses whiche had bene lost a longe tyme, was founde agayne, whiche he red vnto the people. Finally vpon to muche presumpcion he made warre vpon the kynge of Egypt, in 3295 668

whiche he was wounded, and died therof. 617
¶ Leostratus was cappytayne of the Atheniens.
3296 667 ¶ Sybilla Herophila in Samos was greatly estemed.
3298 665 ¶ Psammeticus was kyng of Egypt. 44. yeres. He re- 615
ceiued into amitee the Jones and Cares, whiche agaynste their willes arriued in Egypt, grauntyng them a place to inhabite, he increased his hoste with outwarde retinues. he subdued all Egypt, and. xxix. yeres besieged Azotus, whiche at length he toke.
¶ Archilochus, Simonides, and Aristorenus, the musician, in this tyme greatly were estemed.
3300 663 ¶ Nabuchodonosor, the fyrst and. vii. kynge of Babylon 613
reigned. xxix. yeres.
¶ Metius Suffetius, capitayn of the Albanes, for breakyng his league, was with horses drawen in pieces.
3301 662 ¶ Ardis kyng of Lydia reygned. xxvii. yeres. 612
¶ In this tyme Zaleucus the moste seuere lawyer of the Locrenses flourished, who commaunded the eyes of his onely sonne, whiche was condemned for adulterie, to bee put out, leste that the generall lawe should be frustrate in him. At length by the prayer of the people gaynsayyng it, he in suche wise moderated his sentence, that he cõmaunded one of his owne eyes, and an other of his sonnes to be put out, that the law might be fulfilled.
3303 660 ¶ Phaortes the. vi. kyng of Media, reigned. xxii. yeres. 610
¶ Cypselus playd the tyrant in Corynth. xxvii. yeres.
3307 656 ¶ Alba distroyed, and Byzance, called nowe Constanti- 606
nople, was builded by Pausanias, kyng of Spartanes.
¶ Alcmeon, Leschon, & Lesbius were had in great renome.
¶ Hystrus in Ponto, Chantus, and Stagera in Asia were builded.
3311 652 ¶ Phalaris, tyrranne of Agrigentine flourished, vnder 602
whome the cunnynge artificer Perillus suffered in his owne inuention.
3318 645 ¶ Philippus the. vi. kyng of Macedon, reigned. 38. yeres. 595
¶ Tullus kept fiue yeres warre with the Latines.
About this tyme the citee Messana, oppressed of the Lacedemonians with greuous bondage, rebelled. The Lacedemonians were willed by the Oracle of Apollo to take a capitayne of the Atheniens, which in disdayne sent them Tirdæus

Tirdæus the poete, who in three great battailes, was ouerthrowen by the Messenians, but at the fourth tyme he with certayne verses that he made and recited, so inflamed the Lacedemonians that in a great battaile thei ouerthrue and conquered the Messenians.

¶ Lamsacus, Abdera, Selinis, and Peristenes, noble cities, in this tyme were builded.

590 ¶ Grece in this season first enterprised to vse the oracles of Apollo at Dodoneus. 3323 640

¶ Damasia ruled the Atheniens.

589 ¶ Ancus martius fourth kyng of Romanes reygned. 24. yeres. He was nephieu to Numa by his daughter. He kept warres with the Latines, toke Politorium the second tyme, beat it downe to the grounde, brought the people to Rome, encreased the citee, addynge therunto the mount Auentine, and Janiculum, he made the bridge Sublicius vpon Tiber, and builded the citee Hostia, the hauen of port of Rome. In this same tyme L. Tarquinius Prisc⁹ cus came to Rome with his wife Tanaquil. 3324 639

588 ¶ Phaortes, in a conflict made agaynst the Assyrians, perissshed. After whom succeded Cyarares, the. vii. kynge of Media. 40. yeres.

¶ Psammitichus, the kyng of Aegypt, ioynyng with the Syrians in battayle, obteyned the victory. 3325 638

¶ Helchias high preest, Hieremias, Sophonias, Baruch, and Olda prophetes flourysshed among the Iewes.

¶ Iosias prouokyng the kyng of Aegypt to battayle, was therin wounded, and died. Of whose death Hieremy the prophet made his lamentacions.

587 ¶ Joachas, the. xx. kyng of Iewes, reigned three monethes, and was taken and brought captiue into Egypt. In whose place his brother Joachim was constitute the. xxi. kyng of Iewes, and was kyng ouer them. xi. yeres. An insolent prince, who not regardyng the prophecies of Hieremie, but burnyng the bokes therof, was finally slayne, and left vnburied, as a beast. 3326 637

586 Iago, called also Lago, gouerned this royalme of Brytayne. xxb. yeres. 3327 636

¶ Missena fell from the Lacedemons.

584 ¶ Nabuchodonosor the great, the. ix. kyng of Babylon, 3329 634

called of the Iewes Nabucadnazer, reigned. xliiii. yeres. He subdued the Syrians, Egyptians, Lybians, Hiberians, and brought the Iewes into captiuitee. Fynally he rebellyng as it were agaynst almighty God, by the company of beastes, with whom (by the stroke of God) he was compelled to liue, was made humble, and acknowlaged the godhead, to whom he gaue prayse and glory, as all whose waies be iudgementes, and workes rightuous, who also can humble the proude, and geue and take kingdomes as pleaseth him.

¶ The Scithians entred as farre as Palestine, possessed all Asia, and molested Egypt with warres.

¶ Joachim burned the boke of Hieremies prophecie. After whiche dede Nabuchodonosor made him tributary.

3336 | 627 ¶ Hierusalem was taken, the kyng slayne, and cast out of the citee vnburied, accordyng to the prophecy of Hieremy. 577

3337 | 626 ¶ Joachin, called also Iechonias, the. xrii. kynge of Iewes, reigned thre monethes and .x. dates. he yelded him selfe willyngly vnto Nabuchodonosor, by the counsayle of Hieremie: who sent him to Babylon, with all the noble men, and ornamentes and iewels: among whom also was the prophet Ezechiel. 576

¶ In his stede Nabuchodonosor constituted Mathanias the fourth sonne of Josias, whom he caused to sweare by the name of the Lorde, that faithfully he shulde serue the Chaldeis, in token wherof, he named him Sedechias, the xrrii. and last king of the Iewes, who was kyng. xi. yeres. he fynally for his arrogancy and vntruth both to god and man, was taken, blynded, imprysonned, and myserably finyshed his lyfe.

3338 | 625 ¶ Periander, the tyran of Corinth, in this tyme lyued. 575

¶ Sadyates was kyng of Lydia. xb. yeres.

¶ Perusina, Mantua, and Dyrachium builded.

3339 | 624 ¶ The game of Chesse about this season was deuised by wyse men, to mitigate the myndes or hertes of tyrans. 574

¶ Susanna, the moste chaste matron of the Hebrues, by two false priestes was accused of adultery, but by the policy of yong Daniel she was purged and the priestes committed to the fier.

3342 | 621 ¶ Nechac, called also Necheplos, kyng of Egypte, reygned 571

562 560

ned. vi. yeres.

¶ Abacuk and Ezechiel beganne to prophesie amonge the Hebrues.

¶ Dracs gaue to the Athenians such cruell lawes that all offences were punysshed by death: wherefore he was sayd to haue written his lawes with bludde.

569 ¶ Sedechias brake his amitee with the kynge of Babylon, and entered in league with the Aegyptians. For whiche cause Nabuchodonosor retourned and besieged Hierusalem, whiche he continued one yere, syr monethes and fiue daies. After whiche the holy citee with the most sacred temple, miserably with pestilence, famine, swoord, and fyre was destroyed. The kynge hym selfe, with all his nobilitee taken, his children slayne before his face, his eyes pulled out, and sent in captiuitee to Babylon. Thus was the whole nacion of Iewes without respecte of age or kynd eyther slayn, or brought in to Babylons bondage, for theyr obstinacy agaynst god and his prophetes, and for the synne and preuaricacion of their kynges, priestes, and all the people, the yere after the vniuersall floudde. 1690. after the arriuall of Brute. 492. after the begynnynge of the kyngdome of the Iewes. 458. after the buyldynge of the temple. 414. and after the buildyng of Rome. 137. | 3344 | 619

566 ¶ Tarquinius Priscus, the. v. kyng of Romans, reigned 37. yeres. he doubled the numbre of Senatours, buylded the circuite, wherin the plaies and pastymes were kepte, ouercame the Sabines, encreased the bandes of horsmen, subdued the olde Latines, fyrste entred Rome with tryumph, made the walles, and synkes to conuey the fylthe of the citee, and began the capitol. Fynally he was slayne by the sonnes of Ancus Martius, whom he succeded. | 3347 | 616

¶ Panetius fyrst tyrannised Sicilie.

565 ¶ Anetius fyrst tyrannised Sicilie. | 3348 | 615

562 KInimacus succeded Iago in this royalme of Britayn, wherin he reigned. 54. yeres. | 3351 | 612

¶ Entiochida capitayn of the Athenians.

¶ Stesichorus an excellent poete, in this tyme flourisshed.

560 ¶ Aliactes reigned in Lydia. 49. yeres. | 3353 | 610

¶ Arion, the excellent harper, by a Dolphin (as it is writen) was borne through the sea.

Daniel,

Daniel, the moſt notable prophet, flouriſhed in Babilon. he in his youthe by his wyſedome deliuered the innocent Suſanna from death, expounded the dreames of Nabuchodonoſer, and fynally caſt into a denne among hungry lyons, was by the power of God preſerued from harme. Afterwarde he prophecied bothe of the comyng of Chriſte and alſo of the empires of Babylon, Media, Perſia, Grecia, and the Romanes.

¶ Nabuchodonoſer erected a golden ſtatue or ydoll, whyche he commaunded to be adored, by whiche occaſion the holy men Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael tryumphed in the fyer. After this he ſawe the viſion of the fallyng tree, wherby he was warned of his falle. For ſhortely after he was tourned into a beaſtly fury, liuyng in the woodes as a beaſt ſeuen yeres. Finally he was reſtored agayn to his helth and kyngdome.

3356 | 607 | ¶ Euros kyng of Macedon, reigned. xxvi. yeres. 557

¶ Pittacus Miteleneus, one of the ſeuen wyſe menne of Grece, in this tyme excelled bothe in learnyng and marciall feates.

3360 | 603 | ¶ Vaphres, was kyng of Egypt. xxx. yeres. 553

The Illyrians warred agaynſte the Macedonians and in a great battaile ouerthrew them, at which tyme the Macedonians ſent for the kyng into the field, whiche was a very chylde, at whoſe ſight they tooke ſo great courage, that ſhortly after they ouercame their enemies.

3361 | 602 | ¶ Cyarares ouercame the Scithians, and recouered Aſia. 552

¶ Sappho a poeteſſe and prophoteſſe, in this ſeaſon was greatly renoumed.

3364 | 599 | ¶ Adrican, kynge of Perſians, yelded hym ſelfe and his to Aprius, who brought his army into Cirenetica, where by theim, at Iſara his army was ouerthrowen, put to flight, and ſlayne, except a fewe, who by flyght ſaued theim ſelues. 549

3365 | 598 | ¶ Aſtyages the. viii. and laſt kynge of Medes, reygned 38. yeres. This Aſtiages dreamynge that he ſawe a vyne ſpryng out of the woombe of his onely daughter Mandanes, aſked the ſoothſaiers what it ſhulde meane: and when they aunſwered that hir ſonne commynge to age, ſhould put his graundfather from the kyngdome of Aſia, he, 548 535

Before Britain known

he, to auoyde that, did not onely geue hir in mariage to Cambyzes a Persian of lowe byrth, but when she was readdie to be deliuered of hir fyrste chylde, caused hir to be sent for, and takynge the chylde (that was after called Cyrus) gaue it to Harpagus, one of his trustie seruauntes to be kylled: who, fearynge for displeasure of the mother so to dooe, gaue it to the kynges sheaparde, to bee sette out to aduentures: The childe beeyng layde in the wooddde (a meruaylous thynge to here) was fedde by a bitche geuyng it sucke. Which thynge the sheapperde after perceiuyng, beynge also moued with pitee, brought it home, and by the incitement of his wyfe, that was moued with the beautee and pleasantnesse of the childe, layed his owne chylde in the steede of that, and brought vp the kynges nephew as his owne: whiche proued as you may after reade.

¶ Marsiles, a citee and fayre hauen of Fraunce, in this tyme was buylded vpon the Lumbarde sea.

544 ¶ Solon, (who for his wisedom is called one of the seuen wyse men of Grece) gaue lawes to the Atheniens, emong the which this is one: that euery man yerely shuld shew to the magistrates, his substance and kynde of occupacon, wherby he honestly lyued, And that such childzen as were not by theyr parentes instructed in some honest facultee, shulde not bee bound in tyme of nede to fynd them necessaries. He ordeined also sharpe punishment for sclanderers, and them whiche spake yll of deade men, and abolished the cruel and blouddie lawes of Draco, whiche were tempered with no equitee, but commaunded all transgressours egally lyke to be punyshed with death.

540 ¶ Amilinus Euilmerodach the tenth kyng of Babylon, reigned. 31. yeres. he in the beginnyng of his reigne toke out of pryson Joachin kynge of Jewes & honoured hym aboue all the prynces of Babylon, and his sonne Asir Jechonias was also deliuered, who begat Salathiel, the father of Zorobabel.

548 ¶ The Eclips of the sunne, whiche Thales did pronostique, chanced nowe.

535 ¶ Cyrus, among the shepardes childzen in their plaies,

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
3369	594
3373	590
3378	585

was called their kyng. Who in his plaie vsyng him selfe as a kynge in dede, in correctyng and beating theim with whippes: was complayned vpon, vnto Astiages by the parentes of the other children. The kynge examinynge the mattier, by the countenaunce of the chylde, his readinesse of witte, and other taulke, perceiued him to be his nephewe, that he hadde geuen to Harpagus to bee kylled.

¶ Astyages, to be reuenged on Harpagus, for the sauing of Cyrus, gaue him his owne soonne to eate.

¶ The Hetruscians adorned Tarquinius with a golden crowne, a scepter, an yuory seate, and a purple vesture.

3379 584 ¶ The fiue yeres warre betweene the Sabines and Romaines began. 534

¶ Astiages warred against the Lydians.

3381 582 ¶ Astybarus, with his sonne Apanda, reigned in Media xr. yeres, as Metasthenes writeth. 532

¶ The plaies of Apollo called Isthmia and Pythia, were in this tyme fyrst kepte.

3382 581 ¶ Alcetes was kyng of Macedon. xvir. yeres. 531

3383 580 ¶ The Scottes, as their chronicles shewe, in this tyme began to inhabit Scotlande, where they liued long tyme vnder sundry capitaynes as they called theim, vntill the tyme of Fergus, sonne of Ferquard, kynge of Irelande, who ayded the Scottes agaynst the Pichtes, and was the firste kyng of Scottes, as they saie. 530

¶ The Sabines yelded them to the Romaines.

¶ Annaximander a renoumed philosopher and physicion, in this tyme florished. He taught the course of the celestiall bodies, and firste made the horoscopie or ascendent, and also described the circuite of the lande and sea.

¶ Archestratides was kyng of Athenes.

3386 577 ¶ Seruius Tullius the sixte kynge of Romaines, reigned 44. yeres. He ouercame the Veientes and Hetruscians, subdued the Sabines, added the three hilles Quirinalis, Viminalis and Esquilinus to the citee, he dydde caste a dyche about the walles, and fyrst of all ordeined the valuacion and noumbryng of the people, which yet to all the world was vnknowen. Vnder who Rome beyng brought to a valuacion, had, 84. thousand heades of citizens. Fi- 527

nally

The yere of the worlde. The yere before Christ.

before Britain known

nally he was slaine by L. Tarquinius the proude, who (Seruius yet lyuyng) affected the kyngdome, by the enticement of his wife Tulla, the daughter of Seruius.

¶ Claudia a virgin vestale, accused of incest, for hir purgacion, went to the shalowes of Tiber, where fastening hir gyrdle to a ship there stickyng, spake these woordes: If I be a vyrgin, folow me. Incontinent she drewe the shyp out of the shalowes to Rome.

323 ¶ Inamasis kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 42. yeres. 3390 373

Warre betwene the Megarenses and Atheniens for the Ile Salamine.

¶ The plaies exercised naked, were kept at Athenes.

¶ Aesopus, a Phrigian, by fortune bonde, but in wyt free and excellent, in this time florished by feignyng his pleasaunt fables.

Harpagus to be reuenged on Astiages his cruelte, by a seruaunt of his conueighed letters into Persia to Cyrus, pryuely sowed in an hares bealy. In which letters he opened to Cyrus, how his graundfather would haue had him kylled beyng a child, how by his benefyte he was preserued, and exhorted him to prepare an armie, to inuade Astiages: saiynge that he would cause the Medians to turne vnto him.

511 ¶ Croesus, the last kyng of Lydia, reigned. xiiii. yeres. In the begynnyng of his reigne fortune fauoured him, wherby he gathered excedynge richesse, by whiche he was so elated, that he enterprised warres agaynst Cyrus kynge of Persia, by whom he was taken, and set vpon a great pile of wood to be burned. Than Croesus, remembrynge the woordes of Solon, who had tolde him before, That no man could be counted blessed or in all partes happy, before the last daie of his life, with a great exclamacio cried out, Solon, Solon, Solon. Whiche woordes Cyrus hearyng, caused of hym to be demaunded, what he was, whom he called vpon: then Croesus declared the whole circumstance of the matter. whiche thyng Cyrus perceiuyng, acknowlaged hym selfe to be also a man, and sore repented, that he went about to burne him, who was equal to him in honour and richesse, and hastily commanded him to be deliuered from the fier: whom alwaies af-

527

ter he had in great honour, and vsed muche his counsaile. Herodotus at this Croesus began to write his historie.

Cyrus, by the counsayle of Harpagus, brought his army agaynst Astyages into Media, and ouercame him in battayle. In which battaile this was notable: that Astiages when his men gaue backe, toke a parte of his armie & letting it behynd, badde theim kill such as fledde, euen as thei were enemies: whereby they fought so sore against the persians that thei beganne to flee. Thē, the mothers & wyues of the Persians comming against them, first desired their husbandes and childrē to returne into battaile, and when they would not, thei helde vp theyr clothes and asked whether they wolde flee into their mothers wōbes. wher with the Persians were so much abashed that they returned into battaile, & vanquished & slew their enemies.

Here the histories do somwhat vary, for Metasthenes writeth, that Cyrus and Darius together vanquished Apanda, whom I suppose to be Astyages, and that they reigned also together. But I wil folowe the certain computacion and agrement of most histories.

Here endeth the empyre of Media, and beginneth the empire of Persia.

3440 560 Cyrus, the first emperour of Persia reigned 30. yeres. he ouercame the Medes, & Chaldeis, & reunited the monarchy, bringinge it into Persia, wan the strong citee of Babilon, subdued all Asia, toke Cresus kyng of Lydia prisoner, deliuered the Iewes frō the captiuitee of Babylō. Finally by the ouermuch desyre of dominion, warryng in Scithia, was by Thomyris, queene therof (whose soonne and army he had ouerthrowen) slayne, and with him. 200000. Persians, whose head she caused to be cut of, and put into a vessell of blond as a meete tombe for it, with these wordes: Satisfie thy selfe with blond, which thou hast alwaie thyrsted: He excelled all men in his tyme in goodly personage, wysedome, prowesse, and specially in memorie, which was so excellent, 510

that

that he knew all the men in his army, and called theim by theyr sundry names, whan they came to him. he also glorified in the gardeynes and orchardes, whiche with his owne handes he made, and the comely order of the trees that he had planted.

Cirus after he had ouercome the Persians, with great moderation, shewed himselfe rather a nephew then an enemie to Astiages, takyng only from him the chiefe empire, and makyng him gouernour ouer the greate people of Hyrcania because he would not returne into Media.

Cirus made Sybaris his great friend, ruler of Persia, and gaue him his sister in mariage.

¶ Chilon and Anarimines philosophiers in this tyme flourished.

509 Gorbodug succeded his father Kynimacus in this royalme of Britayne, as our Chronicles wryte, lviii. yeres. 3404 559

The Tributarie citees of Media rebelled & were cause of great warres to Cyrus.

¶ Regassar, the. xi. kynge of Babilon reigned. iii. yeres.

507 ¶ Seruius kept warres with the Hetruscians. 20. yeres, after which they yelded. 3406 557

Pisistratus after that he had with crafte ouercome the Megarenses: with lyke crafte vsurped tirannie ouer his countrey of Athens. For cuttynge and disfiguryng his owne body, he wente abroade amonge the people, and saied that for theyr sake he was so cruelly handled of the noble men. And when the people had assigned to him a bande of men for his defence, he with the same toke their chiefe Castle and reigned as tiranne. 34. yeres.

506 ¶ Labas Ardach, the. 12. kynge of Babilon, reygned. 6. yeres. 3407 556

¶ Atis, the sonne of Cresus, in huntyng by chaunce was slayne with a darte, not withstandyng the great prouision and carefulnesse of his father, which before time dreamed, that his sonne should perishe with yron.

¶ Xenophanes Colophonius, a philosophier, in this time lyued.

502 ¶ Amintas, kyng of Macedon, reygned. 50. yeres. 3411 552

¶ Cresus raised warre agaynst Cirus, and ayded the Babilonians

bylonians agaynst him.

3413 | 550 | ¶ Balthasar last kyng of Babylon, reigned. v. yeres. A prince geuen to voluptee, who abusyng the holy vessels of the Jewes in his vicious bankettes, was for that cause slayne by Cyrus and Darius in the takyng of Babylon. 500

After this the hole monarchi was reduced to the Persiãs

¶ Daniell sawe the misterye of the foure empyres of the Chaldeis, Persians, Grekes, and Romaynes.

3415 | 548 | ¶ Cresus a kyng of Lydia was taken by Cyrus in battail 498
towarde whome Cyrus shewed great gentilnes graunting him both his life & a noble liuyng in the citee Barce.

3417 | 546 | ¶ Cyrus and Darius, accordynge to the prophecy of Daniel, toke Babylon, and slewe kyng Balthasar. 496

¶ Daniel, by the enuy of the princes, was caste into a den of lions, where, by the power of god, he remained vnhurt

¶ The same time, perceiuyng the ende of the captiuitee to drawe nere, he praied god in fastynge, sacke clothe, and ashes, to witsafe to bryng his people to their land, whose praier was herde.

3418 | 545 | ¶ Barachias, called also Zorobabel, nepheu to Joachim 495
and Jesus the high priest, with. 45370. Jewes where deliuered free from Babilon by Cyrus, and retourned into theyr owne lande: where they repayred agayne their citee, cast the foundacion of the temple, renewed theyr lawes, and sacrifices, all be it they were sometyme letted by theyr borderers.

The Lydians rebellyng agaynst Cyrus wer brought in subiection and commaunded to haue the vse of Tauerns, brothel houses, & other light and wanton exercises: wher by the people that was before stronge & hardy, became licentious, sensuall, effeminate and weake.

3421 | 542 | ¶ Pisistratus the seconde time reigned in Athenes. 492

3424 | 539 | ¶ Policrates, the fortunate tyran of Samos, ouercame 489
the Lesbians, and entred in league with Amasis, at the laste by a traine he was hanged by Oretes.

¶ Malachias, Aggeus, and Zacharias prophetes lyued.

3430 | 533 | ¶ L. Tarquinius the proude, the. vii. kyng of Romains, reigned. 25. yeres. he fyrst brought into the citee the vse of 483
bondes, whippes, staues, dongeons, prisons, fetters, chaines, banishementes, and other punishementes, he ouercame

came the Volscians, and Sabians, he subdued Suessa, and Pometia, he made peace with the Thuscanes, and builded a temple to Iupiter in the capitoll. Fynally, besiegyng Ardea, he lost his kyngdome. For whan his eldest sonne Sex. Tarquinius, had rauished the noble and chaste matrone Lucrece, wife of Collatine, and she complaynyng this iniurie to her husbonde, father, and other friendes, in all their sightes with a knife had finished hir life: Than Brutus and Collatinus, takynge therof occasion, moued the people to a more libertee, and so expelled Tarquine from his kyngedom, he forsaken also of his armie, came vnto Rome, where the gates were closed agaynst him.

481 Cyrus entryng into Scythia left his campe ful of wine and other vitayles, and made as thoughe he had fledde. Which thyng the quene perceiuyng, sent hir sone a yong man, to pursue him with the third part of hir armie: who comyng to the campe, and suffryng his souldiours to ouercharge thē selues with wine & delicious meate, was slain by Cyrus, sodenly returnyng vpon theim. But the quene both toke that beauie chaunse with a valiant stomacke, and shortly after with like policie feinyng her self to flee, brought Cyrus into such a straight that bothe he and his armie of. 20000. men were vtterly slaine and not one left a lieue. 3432 538

480 ¶ Cambyses his sonne, the. xi. emperour of Persia, reygned. 7. yeres. & v. monethes. He added to his monarchy Aegypt, ouercomyng Psammenitus the kyng therof, he subdued the Aethiopians. He was a prince cruell and ebrious, he slue his brother, and sister. Amonge other his cruel deedes, as it was seuere, so was it rightuous, for he causeld a false iudge to be flayn quicke, whose skyn he hanged ouer the iudgement seat, to be had alwaies in remembrance of those that possessed that place. He prohibited the Iewes from buildynge theyr citee, pulled downe the temples of the Aegyptians goddis, where with a tempest in the sandes he was destroied, receiuyng for his wickednes condigne punishment. 3433 530

¶ The Samians builded Cydonia in Candy.

479 ¶ Psammenitus, the last kynge of Aegypt, reygned one yere 3434 529

yere, and was slayn by Cambyses: after whome the roialme of Aegipt was brought vnder the monarchy of the Persians.

The ende of the Aegiptians kyngdome.

¶Pythagoras, the famous philosopher, in this time florished: whose schole was not occupied in naturals and astronomy, as other, but in arithmetike, geometry, and musike, whiche he reduced first into sciences, and albeit that in his time none was comparable to him in wisdom yet would he not be called a wise man, but a philosopher, that is, a louer of wisdome. his doctrine was diuine and commodius, the whiche he teachynge to other, inioyned them to keepe silence fiue yeres, and here him diligently, ere they demaunded of him any question. He neuer wold do sacrifice with any bloud. He would eate nothyng that had life. Finally he continued his life in wonderfull abstinency and continency to his immortall name.

Cambyses commaunded a certaine magicion that he trusted, to kil his brother Smerdes lest he should take his kingdome from him. But in the meane season, he, thrustyng him selfe into the legge by chaunse died therof. The magician neuer the lesse killed Smerdes, & falsely made his owne brother kyng, that was in fauour very like vnto Smerdes.

3440. 525 ¶Smerdes, the magician, the. iii. emperour of Persia, reigned. vii. monethes. He beyng spied by his eares that were cut of, not to be the right Smerdes, by the pieres of Persia, with his brother, was slayn. After whose death they consulted for the gouernance of the empire. Where Darius, the sonne of Hytaspis, through the admonicion of his friende Zorobabel, made a vowe vnto almightie god, that he woulde repayre his temple, if he might be kynge, neither was his hope frustrat, for by neyghynge of his horse, vpon whiche token, the princes had agreed, and by sodeyne lightnynge therewith, he was saluted kynge. 473

¶Oretes, the president of Sardis, hanged Polycrates the tyran of Samos.

Diocles sonne of Pisistratus for rauishyng of a mayde was slayne by hir brother: and when Diocles brother

Hippias

Hippias to reuenge his death had caused the maydens brother to be racked that he might tell the other conspiratours: he named all the tyrannes nigheſt frendes (which by commaundement beyng put to death) the tyrannne asked whether there were any more, and the ponge man answered none but onely thy selfe whome I woulde wysshe next to be hanged. Wherby it was perceiued how abundantly he had reuenged his Sisters chastitee, by whose notable stomacke all the Atheniens beynge put in remembrance of their libertee expelled their tyran Hippias, who fledde to kynge Darius of Persia, whome he caused to warre vppon the Grecians.

¶ Hypragus and Hyppias exercised their tyrannie in Athenes.

Smerdes to gette the peoples fauour and confirme his kyngedome gotten by fraude, graunted a releace of tribute and warfare for. iii. yeres.

472 ¶ Darius, the sonne of Hytaspis, the. iiii. emperour of Persia, reigned. xxvi. yeres. He by the neighyng of his horse, as it were a certain oracle, was declared kynge. Esdras and Nehemias call him Artaxerres. He gaue licence agayne to the Iewes to builde their temple, he cõstituted. xx. prouinces, and through the persuasion of his wife Atossa, enterprised to warre vpon Grecia. 3441 523

Darius maried the daughter of kyng Cyrus.

Democedes, a notable phisicion, in this tyme flourished, who beynge captiue to Darius, healed him of his foote, beyng wrenched. whiche before coulde not bee remedied by all his phisicions.

Orestes, by his owne gard, through the meanes of Bargeus, and commaundement of Darius, was slayne.

471 ¶ Aggeus beganne to prophecie among the Iewes, who rebuked them, for that they were slacke in the worke of the lorde. 3442 521

¶ Zacharias also prophecied the same time among thē.

¶ Armonius and Aristogiton slue Hipparchus the tyran, and Lena an harlot, their concubine, whā with greeuous tormentes she was forced to bewray them, she bit in sunder hir tungue, and spit it foorth.

¶ Cleomenes, the kyng of Sparta lyued.

Meandrius by craft obteined Samos, expulsing Syloso. | 467
¶ The temple of the Iewes was finished, & with greate ioye dedicated to the lorde, wherin they offered theyr sacrifices, and celebrated theyr Phase, in gratulacion that god had tourned the herte of Darius to them.

3449 514 ¶ Babylon rebelled against Darius, and after long siege by the counsayle and helpe of Zopyrus, he recouered it. 464
For Zopyrus cuttynge and disfigurynge his face wente vnto Babilon, & there complaynyng of Darius, who he saied did vse that crueltie towarde them, he came in great estimation among them: so that he beyng made their capitaine against Darius yelded the whole armie and citee into his handes. wherfore Darius was wont to say, he had lieker haue one Zopirus then a great numbre of suche citees as Babilon.
That time by his capitaine Otanes, he restored Syloson to his royalme.
¶ Megapizus, sonne of Zopyrus, president of Aegypte, kepte warres agaynst the Atheniens.

3451 512 Darius, for the reuengement of Cyrus, & because kinge Lanthinus woulde not geue his daughter in mariage, made a viage against the Scithians, he subdued the Getes, the Thracians yelded them selues, but the Scithians put him to shamefull flyght, and losse of. 90000. men. 462
¶ Aboute this time chaunced the historie of Judith, as Philo writeth. But some suppose that it was done before the monarchie of the Persians. for whan the empire was in their handes, neither the Medes ne Assyrians had any kyng of their owne. Therfore this will I leaue vnto the iudgement of the readers. This most chaste matrone Judith stroke of the head of Holophernes, the moste terrible capitayne of the Assyrians, and delyuered hir countrey from greuous affliction. 45 45

3453 510 ¶ Megapizus was constituted generall capitayn of Darius armie in Europa, he toke Perinthus, subdued all Thracia, vanquished the Peones, and sent ambassadours to Amintas kynge of Macedonia, to submitte him selfe, whiche ambassadours for their incontinencie and drunkennesse, were by Alexander the kynges sonne slayne. 460
At this time when Tarquinius Collatinus, lyng at the siege

siege of the citee Ardea, supped with the kinges sonnes & kinsmen, there roase amonge them talke of their wiues. When euery man praised his owne, nay, saieth Collatinus, to his coosens: this matter nedeth not many words. We may in an howre or two easely trie ẏ my Lucrece far passeth al your wifes. With ẏ worde the yong gentilmen toke their horses and wt al spede in ẏ night gallop to Rome beyng. x. miles of. Al the other ladies & noble women they found daunsyng & banketting after their old maner: but when thei cam to Collatiũ where Lucrece was, although it were late in the night, thei founde hir sittyng in ẏ mides of hir house amonge hir maidens buselie occupied in spinning & carding. Wherfore the chief praise was geuen to hir: & while the yong princes & noble men were there interteined, Sextus Tarquinius the kinges sonne conceiued a wicked luste to rauisshe Lucrece his coosens wife. But hiding at this time his purpose, he returned with his company to the campe: & after two or three daies, returning in ẏ night to Collatinus place, by force & threatnyng fulfilled his naughtie purpose. Whiche thyng the moste chaste matrone takyng heauely, the next day sent for hir father and husbande, and after she had pitefully declared the violence of the kynges sonne, & most earnestly desired them to reuenge ẏ vilanie: with a knife for the purpose prepared, she kylled hir selfe. This wicked acte of Tarquine was cause that immediately kynges were expelled out of Rome and the maner of their gouernance changed to Consulles early choasen.

459 ¶ Tarquinius Superbus, the last king of Romans, with all his family, were expulsed the citee, for the rauisshment of Lucrece. 244. yere after the buildyng of Rome. 3454 509

458 ¶ The kynges being thus driuen out of the citee, the state of the commune weale was changed, for the soueraygne dominion was in the gouernance of the Senate, among whome there were yerely chosen two Consules, whose auctho[r]itee in that office continued but one yere. 3455 508

¶ L. Iunius Brutus, & L. Tarquinius Collatinus were created the first consules of Rome. Brutus for the feruent loue to his countrey, commaunded his owne sonnes & nephues to be beheded, for that they had conspired to bryng

in Tarquine again. After in a battail fought against Tarquine he was slayne. Collatinus was deposed from his consulship, in whose place P. Valerius was substituted.

¶ The Atheniens likewise elected yerely magistrates.

¶ Flagrus capitayn of the Atheniens.

3457 | 506. ¶ Tarquinius, with the ayde of Porsenna, kyng of Hetruscians, besieged Rome, and had taken it, had not the valiaunte Horatius Cocles resisted theim on the bridge Sublitius, whiles it was hewen in sunder behinde him, wherby a great number of their ennemies wer drowned and he leapyng into the water, armed as he was, swam to his company. 456

¶ The same time Mutius Scevola, a senatour of Rome wēt into the campe of Porsenna, to haue slayne him, therby to haue deliuered the citee from that greuous siege, but he stroke an other in stede of the kyng, wherfore whā he was taken and brought before the kyng, and thretned, that he should for that dede be put to death, he loked aside and saw a great fire, wherinto he put his arme, and ther helde it still, till it was bourned of. whiche sterne dede, and the wordes, that he saied, how that thre hundred in Rome had swore as well as he, to slee the kynge, caused Porsena, to make peace with the Romains, and so brake vp his army, and went his way,

¶ The same time Cloelia a virgin, beynge in hostage with Porsenna, deceiued hir kepers, and swam ouer Tiber to Rome, where she excited the people to defend their citee, and for that cause was honoured with an image set vp for hir remembrance.

3458 | 505 ¶ Otanes successour to Megabizus, capitain of Darius, toke Byzance, with diuers other citees. 455

3459 | 504 ¶ Aceslorides, capitaine of the Atheniens. 454

3460 | 503 ¶ The Romanes and Sabines fought together, in which battail the Romanes were victours, there were slaine of the Sabines. 13000. and were taken. 4200. 453

3461 | 502 ¶ Alexander, the .x. kynge of Macedon, reigned. 43. yeres. This Alexander was of notable vertue, for in his fathers life time, when ỹ Persian embassadours, at a gorgeous banket wher with they were receiued, did behaue thē selues vnhonestly toward the Macedonians wifes & daugh- 452

daughters: This Alexander beyng then presente caused the wome to be conueighed out of their companie vnder pretence that they shoulde be more galantly arayed and trimmed: and in their stede sent in kayre young men in womans apparaile, whiche, when the persians beganne lewdly to daley, slewe them all with weapons that they had vnder their apparaile: So greuously this noble yong prince toke the vilanie that was offered by the Persians vnto his countrey women. Notwithstandyng this act, Bubaris a noble man of Persia maried Amyntas daughter, and by that meanes Alexander all his lyfe tyme had peace with the Persians.

Kinge Darius subdued Asia and Macedonia.

¶ P. Valerius Publicola, the contemner of ryches, after he had bene fower tymes consull, died so poore, that he was buried by the common expenses of the citee.

¶ The same yere a conflict was fought betwene the Romanes and Arruncians, wherin the Romans as victours triumphed.

¶ The Jones and Athenians tooke Serdis and burnt it.

450 ¶ In the ninthe yere after the expulsion of the kynges, a newe dignitee was created in Rome, called the Dictatorshyp, which was of more power then either the consulshyp or maister of the horsemen. for thei all were obedyent to the Dictatour, and he was not chosen but in daungerous warres, ne continued longer in that office than sixe monethes. 3463 508

¶ The Persias ouercame the Jones, and toke Miletum.

449 ¶ Mardonius, receiuing of Darius a mightie nauie, subdued the Thasios, and brought the macedons in subiection. Nere vnto Athenes, by tempest of the sea, he suffred a great wrecke, wherin there perished. 20000. men. He brought, to his no litell damage and hurte, Egypte vnder his power. 3464 499

¶ A conspiracie in Rome to bring in Tarquine, but by the industrie of the consull Sernius, thei were apprehended and put to deathe. A. Postumius the Dictator fought with the Latines, where he ouercame and triumphed.

3467 | 496 | Ferrex, with his brother Porrex, ruled this lande of Britayn. v. yeres, but it was not long ere thei fell at ciuile discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in whiche Ferrex was slaine. And Porrex afterwardes by his mother was kylled in his bedde. Thus cruelly was the bloude and house of Brute destroyed, whan that this realme by the space of. 616. yeres had been gouerned by that lygnage. | 446

¶ The feastes Saturnales were institute in Rome.

3469 | 494 | ¶ Tarquine dyed at Cume. In Rome were constituted xxvi. tribes. | 444

3470 | 493 | ¶ The common people rose vp against the Senatours for defence of their libertee, but by the wysedome of Memmius Agrippa, thei were pacified, and had graunted vnto theim the tribuneship, that is protectours of the communaltee. | 443

3471 | 492 | ¶ The Atheniens, by their capitayn Callimachus, with the counsaile of Milciades, at Maratho ouerthrew the army of the Persians, in whiche battayle there fell of the Persians. 200000. Darius made this warre vpon Greece by the excityng of Hippias that fledde before into Persia and in this battayle was slayne. At this tyme when the Persians fled, a Bractian named Lyn-gyrus, staied one of their shippes with his right hand, and when that was cut of he staied it with his lefte hande, and that being also striken of, held it with his teethe, therin declaryng a meruaylous stomacke. | 442

¶ The Volses were vanquished, and peace made. | 441

3472 | 491 | ¶ After the death of the two brethern Ferrex and Porrex, this royalme was rent in pieces with ciuil warres, for lacke of one soueraygne gouernour, whiche continued the space of. 51. yeres, vntyl that the noble Dunwallo reduced the same into one monarchy.

¶ Gelon, tyran of Sicily, reigned.

¶ Darius receyuynge knowelage of the ouerthrowe of his army at Maratho, prepared warre in three yere agaynst the Grecians.

¶ A great famine and pestilence in Rome.

3473 | 490 | ¶ Marcus Coriolanus, by the protectours of the communaltee was exiled, the Volscians receiued him for theyr capi- | 440

capitayn, they proclayned warre agaynst the Romains, they tooke many cytees of the Latines, & besieged Rome. Finally at the humble prayers of his mother, and wyfe, he reised vp his siege, for whiche cause, the kynge of the Volscians slue hym.

438 ¶ The Aegyptians rebelled agaynst the Persians. 3475 488
¶ Darius in the preparacion of his warres died.

Artobazanes the eldest sonne of Darius had controuersie for succession in the kingdome with his brother Xerxes: which made claime therto because he was first borne after his father was kynge and had a quene to his mother: at which time the two bretherne vsed so great moderacion, that in the middes of their contencion thei did neither auoyde others companie but quietly talked together: the matter was ended by the iudgement of their vncle Artaphernes, who preferred Xerxes.

436 ¶ Xerxes the fifte emperour of Persia reigned. 20. yeres. 3477 486
He succeded his father, in the will to serue and honoure god, and dyd all thynges folowyng hym, that perteyned to religion, and vsed the Jewes liberally. He exceded all his predecessours in ryches, and raysed vp all his power agaynst the Grecians. He also subdued the Aegyptians, constituted his brother president ouer them.
¶ Hamilcar, capitaine of the Carthaginenses.
¶ Leostratus of the Atheniens.

435 ¶ The lawe Agraria in Rome was made. 3478 485

431 Demaratus king of Lacedemon that was in banishment in Persia, hering of the great prouision that Xerxes made, moued with loue of his countrey, sent worde therof written in tables of woodde, and couered ouer with smoth ware: which tables being brought to Lacedemon, and all the wyse men consulting what they shuld meane: the syster of the king Leonidas badde them rase away the ware and loke what was written vnderneth: whereby the mattier was perceiued, and thei warned of the warre that was prepared against theim. 3482 481

¶ Xerres, with an army of 1000000. men, and a nauy of 1208. shippes, made his expedicion into Greece. At his settyng foorth, vpon the coste Sapiades, in a calme date by a sodeyne tyrry. 400. of his shippes were lost, he made a

brydge

3483 | 480 | bridge ouer the streictes of Helespontus with his shippes, wherupon his army passed ouer. | 430

¶ The battayle fought at the streightes of Thermopyle, where Leonides, capitayne of the Lacedemones, with. 600. men put to flight the great army of Xerres, and there with very wonderfull fyghtyng, dyed in defence of their countrey.

Xerres sent. 4000. men to spoile the temple of Apollo in Delphos, whiche were all destroyed with hayle, thunder and lyghtnyng.

The Atheniens, beyng admonyshed by an oracle, agaynst Xerres his commynge, forsoke their citee, conueighed their aged men, wyues, children, and chiefe substaunce into certayne Ilandes salfe from daungier: and the residue went to battaile against Xerres.

Xerres burned the citees Thespias, Plateas and Athens, whiche were all voyde of people.

Discorde rose amonge the Grecians, so that they purposed all to departe whome: At whiche tyme Themistocles of Athens vnder pretence of friendshyp by a seruante, sente worde therof to Xerres: who gredily settynge vpon theim, thinkynge at ones to conquere all Grece was put to shamefull flight.

¶ That daie, that the Grecians ouerthrew the Persians at Salamine, Gelon and Theron vaynquyshed Amilcar in Sicilie.

3484 | 479 | ¶ Amilco succeded his father Amylcar in Carthage. | 429

¶ Fabius fought a sore battayle with the Hetrusians, in whiche he was victour: he wolde not triumph, because of the great numbre that was slaine.

3485 | 478 | ¶ The familie of Fabius, at their owne charge, for the publike weale, warred against the Veientes, in whiche thei were all slayne, except one. who by his prowesse and wisedome reuiued that name agayne. | 428

3488 | 475 | ¶ Mardonius toke Athenes, & receiued of Xerres. 300000. men, and caused the kyng to retourne into his royalme. Thei fought at Plateas, where thei were put to flight, & Mardonius with great dangier scaped. | 425

¶ The same daie vppon the sea Lenthichides ouercame theim also. Ionia forsoke the Persians.

Dan-

The yere of the worlde. The yere before Christ.

Paulanias of Lacedemon affectyng a kingdome by the benelyte of Xerres, traiterously stered hym vp ones again to inuade Greece, agreyng with him to betray the armie of Greece into his handes, whiche treason beynge spyed out by Aristides of Athens, Paulanias was condemned to dye.

422 ¶Xerres a freshe prepared warre agaynst the Grecians, 3491 472
Cimon, the sonne of Miltiades, cappytayne of the Athenians ouercame him bothe on lande and sea, and compelled hym to flee awaie in a littell fisher bote, where before scarse the lande and sea were able to receiue his power. In this poynct beynge a notable example of varietee in mens affayres. For these warres thus vnfortunately atcheued, he beganne to bee contemned of his people, and at the last was murdered by Artabanus his president.

¶A sedition in Rome for the lawe of distribution of landes to the commons.

421 ¶Themistocles distroying and dryuyng awaye the Barbariens, reedified and walled Athenes. At the last for all 3492 471
his benifites, by his vnnaturall countrey men, he was banyshed, and of force dryuen to go vnto Xerres his vtter ennemy, who receiued him honourably, and wolde haue sent hym with an army agaynst the Atheniens: but he, chosyng rather to dye, than to be vnfaithfull to Xerres, or els to destroy his countrey, poisoned him selfe.

¶Sedition and pestilence in the citee of Rome. Urbinia, a virgin vestale, for loosynge hir chastitee, was buried quicke.

¶Aristides of Athenes, for his wisedome, iustice, & temperaunce was right noble and famous. He not withstandyng that the Atheniēs had exiled him without any cause but onely for that he was counted to excell in iustice, yet at his departyng he praid to god, that what so euer they desired, it might come to good effect and conclusion. And when he was called agayne from banishmente, he never remembred any olde displeasure: in so muche that he alwaie honoured Themistocles, with whom he had perpetuall contencion in the weale publyke. Of his temperance this was a great token, that notwithstandynge, he had been in the greatest dignitee and offices in the common

weale of Athenes, yet died he poore, that he lefte not sufficiente to burie him worshipfully. And his daughters wer maried at the cõmon charge of the citee. And to his son Lycimacus was giuẽ by the people one hũdred Minæ, whiche is of our money. 239. poundes. xi.s. viii.pence.

3494 | 469 | ¶ Unto this tyme Herodotus wrote his historie. | 419

¶ Amilco, capitaine of Cartage, about this tyme, after many victories bothe on lande and sea, lost all his army by pestilence in Sicily.

3496 | 467 | Artabanus, in hope to obteine the empyre of Persia slewe Xerres: and then, perswading Artaxerres, that his elder brother Darius, to haue the kyngedome the soner, had slayne his father: moued him to bee reuenged on his fathers death: who, with Artabanus, slewe Darius beinge a slepe. Then, the traytour, perceyuyng ther was no more but Artaxerres betweene him & the crown, entendynge also to kyll him, opened his counsayle to Baccabassus whiche bewrayed him. Artaxerres vnder pretence of a muster, gatherynge men together sodeynly slue Artabanus and his seuen sonnes that were part takers of his treason. | 417

3497 | 466 | ¶ Artaxerres the seuenth emperour of Persia, surnamed long hande, reigned. xl. yeres. his dominion was from the furthest parte of Inde, vnto Aethiope, ouer an. 127. prouinces. He embraced peace, and therefore was beloued of his subiectes. | 416

3499 | 464 | ¶ Artaxerres made a great feast vnto his lordes, he put awaie from him the queene Vaschi, because she refused to come to him, and caused many maidens to be brought before him: amonge whom in place of Vaschi, he chose Hester. | 414

¶ Sicily was gouerned by the people.

¶ Quintius builded in Rome the brothelhouses. The Romaynes mustered, in which there were found. 124214. heades of citesins.

3501 | 462 | ¶ A pestilence in Rome, wherin the consulles died. The Volscians besieged Rome. | 412

3502 | 461 | ¶ The Romaines triumphed ouer the Volscians with their allies. In this battayle the name of Volscians was almoste destroied. For there fell of them in discomfiture | 411

1470. taken prisoners with. xiii. ingignes. 1250.

410 ¶ Esdras, by the licence of Artaxerxes, came from Babylon to Hierusalem with. 1775. Jewes, to repayre the lawe and citee of God, and to teache the people. For he gathered and brought in order the bokes of holye scripture, before scatered and destroyed, and inuented the hebrue charectes, whiche be vsed at this date. 3503 460

¶ This yere also Hester began to reigne as queene.

409 ¶ Perdicas, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 28. yeres.

¶ The seruantes in Rome rebelled, they toke the capitoll by their capitain Herdonius, and slue Valerius the cõsul. 3504 459

408 ¶ The consulles triumphed ouer the Volsctans, the citee mustered, in whiche there were. 132419. citezens. 3505 458

407 ¶ Quintius Cincinatus was chosen Dictatour from the plough, who wyppyng away the duste and sweate from his face, entred the citee, and receiued that high auctorite: in whiche by his prowesse and wisedome, he not only deliuered the citee from the assault of theyr ennemies, but also vanquyshed theim. After whiche victorie he surrendred his office and dignitee, and repayred agayne to his husbandry, whiche he diligenly applied. 3506 457.

406 ¶ Sedicion. The ten Tribunes or protectours of the cõminaltee were created.

405 ¶ Aman perswaded Artaxerxes to cõmaunde all the Jewes to be slayne, bycause Mardocheus wolde not doe reuerence vnto him. The kyng graunted, and the commandement was sent foorth, and whan it shoulde be executed. In the meane while Hester declared his kynred, and deliuered the whole nation from that mischiefe. Aman was hanged vppon the galowes, whiche he had prepared for Mardocheus, and the other was exalted into the kynges fauour, who (as Philo witnesseth) liued. 198. yeres. 3507 456

¶ Empedocles and Parmenides philosophirrs of Athenes in this tyme flourished. The fyrst in musyke was notable, the other sequestryng him selfe from all company, on the mountayne Caucasus, deuised the science of logike.

3508 455

¶ Cratinus, ¶ Plato, comedie writers, and Aristarchus maker of tragedies, liued.

¶ A dissencion in Rome for the lawe Agraria.

403 ¶ Nesmias obteined licence of the kyng and queene Hester,

3510 453

ster, to kynyshe Hierusalem. At this date begynneth the computacion of the 70. wekes of Daniel, euery weke conteynyng seuen yere, whiche kynysheth at the death of Tiberius: after whom Gaius caused his ymage to be set in the temple, vnder the name of great Jupiter.

¶ Neemias, with the helpe of Eliasib, high preest, sonne of Joachim and Nesa Mosolla, sonne of Zorobabel, with other princes of the people, in. 52. dayes kynysshed theyr worke. And for feare of the inuasions of theyr ennemies, thei helde their weapons in one hand, and wrought with the other. The walles beyng builded, Neemias cõmanded the people to assemble, and rectited vnto them the law and celebrated the feast of that moneth. he gouerned the people. 12. yeres, and after retourned vnto the kynge, as he promised. Not long after he repaired agayne into Jurie, where he wrate the boke of his owne gestes, and quietly kynysshed his lyfe.

¶ The Romaines had hytherto no certayne lawe to preserue common cõcorde and peace in their publike weale, wherby controuersies and dissencions rose amõgest them. For which cause they elected ten men, whom thei sent into Greece, to wryte out the lawes of Solon, and to lerne the customes also of other great citees, beynge moreouer the counsail of the wise philosophiers. The ten tables wer drawen out, whiche were hanged openly in the courte of Rome. This is þ originall of the Romayn lawes, which thei borowed of the Grecias, called now the law ciuile.

3511 | 452 ¶ Famine and pestilence inuaded the citee, the Consulle Quintilius dyed, in whose place was substituted Sp. Furius. | 401 | 394

3512 | 451 ¶ The ambassadours retourned from Greece with Solons lawes. | 401 | 39

3513 | 450 ¶ The people of Rome altered the state of theyr common weale, for in place of the Consulles, thei created ten men, who had power geuen theim to stablysshe lawes. | 400

¶ The lawe of the ten tables was confirmed in Rome.

¶ Anaragoras, a notable philosophier, mayster of Pericles, in this time liued.

¶ Sophocles, a poete of Athenes, and wryter of tragedies, flourished.

¶Pericles, the valiant capitain of the Atheniens, in this tyme was renoumed for his wisdom and prowes. In all his time he nothing encreased his reuenues, but alwaies enriched the commune weale. Finally beyng sicke vnto death, the noble men of the citee comyng to comfort him, talked among them selues, how by his marcial prowes, he was victour in nyne great battayles. Whiche wordes Pericles hearyng, saied vnto them. That he muche marualled, that they extolled so much that thyng, wherof the more part was in fortune, and had happened to other as well as to him: and that whiche was most to be praised, they spake nothyng of it. For neuer man (saied he) in this citee, by myne occasion, had cause to mourne. This Pericles, (when the Lacedemonians spoilyng the countrey about Athens, of purpose left Pericles landes vntouched) to avoyde all suspicion tolde the people before hande that they would so doo, and gaue his landes vp vnto the citee, that he might not be thought to haue conspired priuely with their enemies.

398 ¶Appius Claudius, with his felowes, by force obteined the saueraine dominion. To the first .x. tables, two more were added. 3515 448

¶The .x. men were deposed for their tyranny and lasciuiousnes, specially for the death of Sicius, and rauishment of the daughter of Virginius, whom hir father, to kepe hir vndefiled, with his owne handes slue.

¶The Consules were created again, and Appius cast in prison, and after exiled.

394 ¶Pericles capitaine of the Atheniens made truse with the Lacedemones for .xv. yeres. 3519 444

Hitherto writeth Dionysius Halicarnasseus.

391 Mulmutius Dunwallo the sonne of Cloten, duke of Cornewal, reduced this royalme into one monarchy, beyng before, by ciuil warres and dissencion, lacerated and brought into diuers dominions. He was the firste that was crowned kynge, and constituted good lawes, which long after were called Mulmutius lawes, he gaue priuileges vnto temples and ploughes, and began to make the foure notable waies in Britayn. In London, called than Trenouant, he builded a greate temple, 3522 441

whiche some suppose to bee S. Paules, some Blackwell hall. Finally whan he hadde brought this royalme to welth and quietnes, reignyng herein. 40. yeres, he died honourably, leauyng after him two valiaunt and noble sonnes, Belinus and Brennus.

¶ The office of Censores instituted in Rome.

3525 438 ¶ A famin in Rome, by whiche many for lacke were forced to throwe them selfe into Tiber. An erthquake chanced also. The Fidenates rebelled agaynst the Romaines. 388

3527 436 ¶ Tolumnius, kyng of Uetientes, commaunded the Romaine ambassadours to be slayne. 386

3528 435 ¶ The Romanes in reuengyng the death of their ambassadours, warred agaynst the Fidenates and Uetientes, Tolumnius was slaine, and the Romanes triumphed. 385

3530 433 ¶ Judas, the sonne of Eliasib, was constitute high priest of the Jewes. 383

¶ About this time the Atheniens confederated them selfes with the Corcyrens. The Corinthians kept greuous sea warre with the Corcyrens, in whiche, bothe parties glozied to be victours.

The warres of Peloponesus.

¶ Aboute this time there were warres of Peloponesus, For the citees of Grece, after they had expulsed the Persians, beyng of greater strength and power, waxed proud and insolent, and therby fell at discorde and variance amonge them selfes, and for light and small causes vexed eche other with cruell deadly and continuall warres: in so muche that by them Grece was vtterly destroyed, and lastly lost their libertee, and were brought in seruage vnder kyng Phillip of Macedon: and for their honest and commendable lawes and fourme of gouernance, which they had vsed before time, succeded a dissolute order of all thinges, and great corruption of maners. The first occasion of this warre began betwene Corcyra and Corinthe, with whom the other citees tooke part, so that all Grecia was diuided. And the chiefe leaders of one parte were the Atheniens, and of the other the Lacedemoniens. These warres (as Xenophon witnesseth) continued .xxviii. yeres, with great varietee and change of Fortune. For sometimes the Atheniens, by the manhode and policie of their

capitaines

capitaines had the vpper hand, sometime the Lacedemones. But in the ende, the Atheniens were vainquished, theyr countrey destroied, and the walles of the citee beaten to the grounde, and they put vnder the seruage of .30. tyrannes.

¶ An Eclipse of the Sunne.

381 ¶ Archelaus, the kyng of Macedone, reigned .24. yeres. 3532 431
¶ Archidamas kyng of Lacedemon.
¶ The Atheniens in battayle on horsebacke ouerthrewe the Peloponenses in Phrigia.
¶ Cleopompus, capitain of the Atheniens, toke Thronio vanquished the Locreans, droue the Aeginetes out of their countrey, to whome the Lacedemones gaue landes to inhabite vpon.

380 ¶ A sore pestilence toke the Atheniens. The Lacedemones ambassadours, taken by Sadocus, where slayn of the Atheniens. 3533 430

379 ¶ Sitalces, kynge of Thrace, warred vpon Perdiccas, and wasted the countrey of Macedone, but by the counsayle of Setheus, to whome Perdiceas had promised his suster Stratenices in mariage: Sitalces retourned agayne into his countrey. 3534 429
¶ The Lacedemoniens besieged Platea in Grece, whiche was confederate with the Athenians.
¶ Lesbus forsoke the friendshyp of the Atheniens.
¶ The Chalcidenses ouerthrue and slue the Atheniens.
The Atheniens by theyr capitain Phormio ouercame the Corinthians.

378 ¶ Pachetes, capitain of the Atheniens, tooke again Mytilene and Lesbus. Platea was taken by the Lacedemones, and beaten downe. And Athenes shaken with diuers erthequakes. likewyse the Iles Euboea and Atulanta. 3535 428
A greuous sedition and rufflyng in Corcira, where many of the noble men were slayne, and diuers of the commons fearyng to come into the handes of their aduersaries, murdered them selues in the temples.
¶ The Syracusane warres with the Leontines in Sicilie beganne.

377 ¶ Agis kyng of Lacedemons. Demosthenes inuaded the Aetolians, he was vanquished and put to flight. 3536 427

Demosthes

¶ Demoſthenes vanquiſſhed and ſlewe the Peloponenſes, and Ambꝛacians nie to Argos.

¶ The Atheniens tooke Pylus, and put the Lacedemonians to great hurte and damage.

3538 425 ¶ Xerxes, the ſeconde, and eight emperour of Perſia, reigned two monethes. 375

¶ Sogdianus the ninth emperour of Perſia reigned. viii monethes.

¶ A great dꝛought in Rome.

¶ The Atheniens tooke Scandia, and Cythera, ſpoyled and bourned Thyrea.

¶ An eclipſe of the ſunne, and an erthquake in certayne places of Grece.

3539 424 ¶ Darius, ſurnamed Nothus, the tenth emperour of Perſia, reigned. xix. yeres. he did muche domage to the Atheniens, foꝛ the olde rancour betwene them. 374

¶ Bꝛaſidas, the Lacedemonian capitain, got Amphipolis, toke Tozona, receiued by dedicion diuers citees of the part of the Atheniens, and beſieged Lecythus.

¶ The Boeotians vanquiſſhed the Atheniens at Delos, and tooke it.

3540 423 Truce taken betwene the Atheniens and Lacedemons. 373

¶ The Veientes ouerthꝛue the Romains, foꝛ which cauſe Mamercus Aemilius was elected Dictatour, who vaynquiſhed the Veientes and Fidenates.

¶ Cleon, the capitaine of Atheniens recouered Sicionia and Tozona, which had geuen vp to the Lacedemonians. At Amphipolis Bꝛaſidas vainquiſhed & ſlew Cleon, himſelfe beyng alſo wounded to death, after whome ſucceded Clearidas.

¶ The Lacedemoniens made truce with the Atheniens foꝛ. 50. yeres, and builded Heraclea, but this truce ſhoꝛtlie after was bꝛoke.

¶ The Atheniens, by the meanes of Alcibiades, entred in league with the Argiues, and other, foꝛ. 100. yeres.

The citicens of Rhegium in Sicilie beinge at variance betwene them ſelfe, The one parte ſente foꝛ ayde to Himera, which comyng to Rhegium did not only kille the partee that they were called agaynſt, but alſo with moſt ſhamfull crueltee murderyng all them that they came to

ayde

ayde, possessed the citee and gooddes them selfe.
The Catanenses also in Sicilie beyng oversett by the Syracusans desired helpe of the Athenians: whiche sent thither Lachetes & Lariades two Capitaines with an armie of men: but then the Syracusans made peace with Catanenses.

370 ¶ Vulturnum was taken by the Samnites, whiche by theyr capitaine Capy was after named Capua. 3543 420

368 ¶ The Lacedemones, by their capitain Agis, overthrue and vanquished the Argiues, with whome also they made league. 3545 418

366 ¶ A commotion of seruantes in Rome, who conspired to destroy the citee with fier. 3547 416

¶ The Athenians tooke Melos by dedicion, and killed all the youth, bringyng the residue to bondage.

Because the Syracusans kepte not their league, the Catanenses, ones againe with humble petition desyred ayde of the Athenians, whiche after longe consultacion by the counsayle of Alcibiades, sente into Sicilie Nicias, Lamachus, and Alcibiades with an armie of men.

¶ And the saied Alcibiades was incontinente sente for home, and should for certaine offences, haue been banished. But he, hauyng knowlage thereof, fledde to the Lacedemons, whome he styred to warre vpon his owne countrey, and by his auctoritee withdrue many citees of Asia from the obedience of the Athenians. Afterwarde he was called from banishement, and atcheued many great victories in the quarel of his countrey men, as shall after be touched.

65 ¶ Warres of Sicile were renewed.

64 ¶ The Syracusanes wer besieged, and vanquished of the Athenians. The Lacedemones sent them succours with their capitain Gylippus. 3548 415 3549 414

63 ¶ Egipt left the Persians, and chose Amartheus to their kynge, who reigned. vi. yeres. 3550 413

¶ The Thracians tooke Mycalessum, and put all the peoples to the swoorde, without respect of age. Who lyke wyse by the Thebans were all slayn.

Gylippus at the firste encountryng with Nicias and Lamachus was overthrowen in two battels, in the third

he killed Lamachus, put his enemies to flight, and diliuered the Syracuſans whiche were beſieged.

The Lacedemons ſente a nauie of ſhippes to ſuccour Gylippus the capitaine in Sicilie, likewyſe did the Atheniens with two new capitaynes Demoſthenes and Eurymedon.

¶Socrates, the famous Philoſopher, at this tyme flouriſhed in Athenes, he fyrſte inuented moꝛall philoſophie, and ſo diligently enſued it, that he was counted the moſt wyſe and vertuous man than liuyng. But at the laſt, he beyng enuied of them, whiche than did beare chiefe rule in Athenes, was accuſed of Anytus Meliſſus the poete, and Lycon the oꝛatour, that he ſpake againſt their godes, and coꝛrupted theyꝛ childꝛen with peruerſe doctrine. At whiche time he ſo contemned deathe, that he would ſuffer no man to ſpeake foꝛ him: and therfoꝛe (as the facion was) whan he ſhould dꝛinke poyſon, with a ioyous countenance, he ſaied to Anitus: I bꝛyng the good lucke, and incontinent died. But ſoone after the Atheniens repented theyꝛ raſhenelle, and were ſo ſoꝛie foꝛ his deathe that of his acculers, ſome they ſlewe, and ſome they banyſhed, and did ſette vp openly the ymage of Socrates, made of copper, foꝛ a perpetuall memoꝛie of his benefittes and wiſedome.

All the citees of Peloponeſus with full conſent did ſend ayde into Sicilie againſt the Atheniens, ſo that the Grecians warre was not ended by their truce, but tranſferred into Sicilie, with the moꝛtall hatred of the Atheniens.

The Atheniens were ouercome in Sicilie bothe by ſea & by lande, wherfoꝛe Demoſthenes ſlew his ſelfe. Nicias was taken, and Eurimedon ſlaine of his enemies.

3551 412 ¶The Lacedemons made amitee with Darius. 362

¶Hytherto writeth Thucydides.

3552 411 ¶The Medes foꝛſoke Darius, and were agayn ſubdued. 361

¶Aboute Abydus the Athenienſes triumphed vppon the Lacedemons and Syracuſanes.

Alcibiades, perceiuynge that the Lacedemonians, to whom he fled, enuiyng his gloꝛy, did endeuour by pꝛiuie meanes to kyll him: fled to Tyſſaphernes kyng Darius 358

capitain

Before Britain known

captain, whose minde he alienated from the Lacedemons and made him more fauourable to the Athenians: and gathering a companie of men did many notable thynges agaynst the Lacedemonians for his countrey men, so that the Lacedemonians were sore vexed. And desiryng peace could not obteyne it.

¶ Alcibiades, at Calcedon obteined a great victorie, he tooke Byzance by treason, ouercam the Lacedemons, vāquished Pharnabazus, and in his absence was elected capitain of Athenes, whither he retourned with greate triumphe. he was a man of goodly personage, actiue, eloquent, and of witte quicke and excellent: and yet there withall lacked not diuers vices, as dissolute lyuynge in lecherie and riot, deceite and vnconstancie, whiche caused men to meruayle, that in one man might be suche diuers natures. Finally by the meanes of Lysāder, he was exiled, who beynge in Phrigia, the house wherin he lay, purposely was set on fire, which he escaped, and halfe naked, valiantly defended him selfe agaynst his enemies, amonge whome he was slaine, and his head brought to Pharnabazus capitayne of the Persians.

¶ Posthumius Aigillensis, the Romayn capitayn, after his victory ouer the Eques and Voles, for his arrogancie, was slayne of the souldiours.

360 ¶ The temple of Pallas at Athenes was burned. 3553 410

359 ¶ Lysander, the Lacedemonian capitain, ouerthrew Antiochus, the Athenien, and tooke Delphinion and Eiona. 3554 409

¶ The Carthaginenses, with their capitain Anniball, inuaded Sicilie by sea.

Kynge Darius in the stede of Tissaphernes made Cyrus his sonne gouernour of Lidia and Jonia, who fauored and ayded the Lacedemonians against the Athenians. And Alcibiades in Asia was ouercome with greate losse of the Athenians power, wherfore he was agayne banished.

Conon that succeded Alcibiades beynge ouercome for feare of his countreymen fled to Cypres.

¶ A famine and pestilence in Rome.

358 ¶ After the Athenians had expulsed their capitayn Alcibiades, the seconde time, they were ouerthrowen and slaine 3555 408

by Lysander the Lacedemonian capitayne, nere to the citee Aegus, which by force of armes tooke also Cerdrias and Lampsacus, and after gyrt the citee of Athenes with a stronge siege: at which time many of them perissshed with hunger and famine, and yet were they so stubburne in their sentence, that they not only refused all condicions of peace, but also publisshed, that who so euer exhorted them to take peace, should be slayne. But in fine, after. v. monethes, they were constreigned with hunger, to yelde them selfe: at whiche tyme the Corinthes and Thebans would haue had their citee vtterly destroied, but the Lacedemons would not vse suche extreme crueltee towarde that citee, whiche was alway counted one of the eies of Grece, and by whom they had receiued so great benefites in expulsyng the Medes and Perses. Therfore it was decreed, that onely their walles and towers should be casse to the erthe, and to them prescribed a certain forme of gouernance: accordyng to the whiche they should liue.

3556 | 407 | ¶ Nepherites, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. vi. yeres. | 357 | 35

¶ Orestes in Macedon reigned. 3. yeres.

3557 | 406 | ¶ Thyrtie men were elected of the Atheniens to gouerne theyr common weale, whiche oppressed the citizens with great tyrannie, at the beginnyng they chose. 3000. men of armes for theyr garde, wheras there were scant so many lefte in the citee, for they fledde as banysshed men into all partes of Grece: vntyll the Lacedemonians of greate crueltie forbadde that any citee of Grece should receyue the banisshed men of Athens. To this pitefull case was the florysshyng citee of Athens brought whiche before was the chiefe power of Grece. | 356 | 35

¶ Lysander by dedicion tooke Samos.

¶ Dionyse the elder by tyranny possessed Sicilie.

¶ The Carthaginenses vanquisshed Gella and Camerina.

¶ In Rome the Questores were elected of the common people. | 352

3558 | 405 | Artarerres the. xi. emperour of Persia, surnamed Memnon, reigned. xl. yeres. vnto Cyrus his brother by inheritance fell Ionia and Lydia, ouer whiche Tissaphernes was president. For whiche cause, and beyng desirous of | 355

domini-

dominion, primily he wrought treason agaynst the kyng his brother: which beyng knowē vnto Artaxerxes, caused him to be taken. whom he cast in prison with golden fetters. But at length by the praiers of his mother beynge deliuered, he made open warre, gettyng on his parte the Lacedemons: and so fyghtynge in battayle, Artaxerxes was wounded, but Cyrus was there slayne.

Amonge the banished men of Athens was one Thrasibulus of noble courage: who conspyryng with diuers other toke a castle by Athens, and after fightyng manfully agaynst the thirtie tyrannes, caused theim to departe to Eleusina. At this tyme Thrasibulus had great ayde of Lysias an oratour banyshed out of Syracusa, who petyng to see Athens the mother of learnyng to be oppressed by Tyrannes, of his owne charges armed. 500. souldiours.

¶ The popular gouernaunce of Athenes was agayne restored.

354 ¶ Archelaus, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 4. yeres. 3559 404

¶ Thimbron the Lacedemon receiued certayn citees of Asia vnder his rule and gouernaunce.

353 The Lacedemonians, the greatter power they had, the more thei desyred: wherfore, not content with the dominion of Greece, and the richesse of the Atheniens, thei affected the empyre of Asia. To this purpose thei chose their cappytayne Dercillides, who, seyng that he had agaynst two cappytaynes of Persia, that is, Pharnabasus and Tyssaphernes, conspired with Tyssaphernes in amitee and after toke Larissa, Amarion, and Colonas, receiued the Rebrinos by submission, restored the Stepsees to libertee, subdued Gergitha, possessed Acaruea, and walled the.xi. citees of Isthmus. 3560 403

¶ Wages was fyrst graunted to the Romain souldiours of the common cast.

352 ¶ Agis with fier and swoorde walked the prouince of Elia, and restored the Greeke citees vnto theyr libertee. After his deathe, Agesilaus was constituted kyng of Lacedemonia. 3561 402

Pharnabasus the Persian cappytayne, complayned to Artaxerxes, that Tissaphernes conspired with the Lacede-

monians, and ſuffered them to ſpoyle Aſia: whereat the kyng beyng moued, ſent foꝛ him home, and in his place apoynted Conon the Athenien, which remained as banyſhed in Cyprꝛes. by the manhode of this Conon the Lacedemonians were ſoꝛe vexed.

3562 401 ¶This Ageſilaus was of excellente vertue euen from his childehode, as in trouthe, Juſtice, temperaunce, noble courage, liberalites and continence. Wherfoꝛe he was ſo muche honoured, and pꝛoſpered ſo well, that he ſubdued to the Lacedemones innumerable citees and countreys in Aſia and Grece. whan one demaunded a thing of him, whiche was vniuſte, ſaiyng that he had pꝛomyſed it: He aunſwered: Jf it were iuſte, J pꝛomiſed it, but if it were vniuſte, J ſpake, but J pꝛomiſed it not: he neuer ſpake with any woman, ſauyng his wyfe, but eyther in the tẽple, oꝛ afoꝛe al men, thinking thoſe two places to be void of ſuſpicion. Whan he was demaunded, why he late no moꝛe richely than a pꝛyuate perſone, he anſwered: That a pꝛince ought to excell other men, not in delicacie, but in temperance and moderate liuyng. Truely the lyfe of this man was wonderfull, and woꝛthy to be an example to other pꝛinces, as it appereth in Plutarke, whiche wꝛyteth it at large. 351

The Lacedemonians deſyꝛed ayde of the kyng of Aegipt: who ſent them his capitayn Hercymon with a hundꝛed ſhippes and. 600. buſſhelles of coꝛne.

Belinus and Brennus, ſonnes of Mulmutius, deuided this whole Jſle of Brytayns, betweene theim: vnto Beline, as elder, was appoynted Englande, Wales, and Coꝛnewall: vnto the other the noꝛth part beyonde Humber. but Brennus, a young man, deſyꝛous of glory and dominion, thynkyng him ſelfe equall with his bꝛother in marciall pꝛowes, was not therwith contente. Wherfoꝛe he raiſed warre againſt Beline: but in concluſion, by the meanes of their mother, they were accoꝛded, and Brennus geuen wholy to the ſtudie of warres, leauing his countrey to the gouernance of his bꝛother, went into France among the Galles: where in the pꝛouince of Lyons, foꝛ his excellent qualitees, he was greatly eſteemed of Siguinus kyng of that countrey, whoſe daugh-

ter

ter he maried, and of the Galles was made souerayne capptayne, whan they made theyr erpedicion to Rome: of whiche I shall hereafter more largely declare. Beline, in the meane tyme both in ciuils iustice and also religion, as at that time was vsed, encreased his realme, constituting thre Archeflamins, whose seas wer at London, Yorke, and Carleon, he fynyshed the foure great waies begun by his father, subdued & made tributarie vnto him Denmarke: In London he made the hauen, whiche at this date reteineth the name of him, called Belines gate: and as maister Leiland wryteth (whose labour and industrie, in most diligent serchyng out the antiquitees of this realme, is greatly to be commended) builded the tower of London: he maried his doughter Cambra vnto a prynce of Almain called Antenor, of whom those people were called Cymbri, and Sycambri. Fynally after he had reigned, with his brother, and alone. 26. yeres, he dyed, and after the pagan maner, with great pompe was burned.

¶ Pausanias was kyng of Macedon one yere.

350 Conon, which, with the power of the Persians had alwaies respecte to helpe his countrey Athens, inuaded the dominion of the Lacedemons, besieged their citees, and as a horrible tempest ouerthroweth all thynges before him. He ouercame Lysander the Lacedemonian capitayne in a battayle on the sea. 3563 400

¶ The warres betweene the Lacedemones and Thebanes beganne, the Thebanes were ayded of the Atheniens.

349 ¶ Amyntas reygned in Macedone. vi. yeres. 3564 399

Otys, kyng of Paphlagonia, toke parte with Agesilaus.

¶ Eripidas ouerthrue and put to flyght Pharnabasus.

¶ Lysander ledde his army into Phocea, where in a skirmythe at the gate of a citee he was slayne: The Thebans erected a token of that notable victorie gotten vpon the Lacedemonians.

¶ Pausanias, the other kyng of Lacedemonia, for all the victories that he had atcheued for his countrey, was condemned to die, for whiche cause he fled into Tegea, where he finyshed his lyfe with sickenesse.

The Thebanes turned their power to besiege the citee of

of Lacedemon thinkyng they might easily obteyne it, seyng well nere all their confederates had forsaken theim. The Atheniens going against theim at Coronea were put to flight, wherefore in al haste thei sent for Agesilaus out of Asia.

¶ The Lacedemons were vainquyshed by the parte takers of the Athenienses, Agesilaus beyng called out of Asia to succour his countrey, vanquished the Thessalians, ouer thewe the Thebanes, wasted the lande of Argiues, tooke Pyreum, and in ayde of the Acheis, with fyre and swoorde destroyed the lande of the Acarnanes. For which cause the Acarnanes made peace with the Acheians, and entred in amitee with the Lacedemons.

3568 | 395 ¶ Joannes, sonne of Judas, and brother of Jesu, was high priest of the Jewes. | 345 | 343 | 341

Conon herynge of Agesilaus victorie, returned out of Asia, spoyled the countrey of Lacedemon, and wrought much scath. The Atheniens likewyse with their freends make great prouision. | 339

¶ The two bretherne Phileni, for the dilatyng of the dominion of Carthage, suffered theim selues to bee buryed quicke of the Cyrenenses.

In this tyme many citees in Greece fell vnto the parte of Pharnabasus, who with Conon, prepared a nauie, dyd great domage to the hauen towne of Laconia: Conon repayred Pyreum, and the great walles of Athenes. In the feldes of Meandrus Strutas the Persian slue Thimbrus and Thelandrus, put to flight and destroied the Lacedemons. Teleutias toke Philocrates with twelue shippes. Thrasibulus subdued all Lesbus, whom the Aspendians by night kylled. Iphicrates, in the streictes of Abydos, metyng with the Lacedemons, obteyned a great victorie, in whiche Anaribios was slayne. | 338

Here is to be marked the varietee and fortune in the Lacedemons, and the chaunce of the Atheniens which had their citee repayred with the spoile of the Lacedemonians by whom it was destroyed, like as it was, after the Persians warre, newe builded with the richesse and praie that they gotte of the Persians. And agayne, as they had before, the Persians their ennemies, and the Lacedemonians

nians their great friendes, so had they nowe the Persians their freendes, and the Lacedemonians extreme ennemies.

¶ Dionise tyranne of Sicilie, about this tyme ouercame the Locrenses, and shortly after he him selfe was vanquished by the Crotoniens.

Damon and Pythias, an exaumple of moste sure and rare frendshyp, in this tyme lyued.

343 ¶ Argeus was kyng of Macedone one yere, after whom succeded Amyntas, who reigned. xix. yeres. 3570 392

¶ The citee Veie, after ten yeres siege, was taken by Furius Camillus the Romain capitayn, for whiche victory he triumphed.

341 ¶ The Falisciens yelded to the Romans beyng prouoked with the great faith and Justice of their capitaine Camillus, whiche restored agayne to them the childzen of their noble men, when they were geuen into his handes by the treason of theyr instructour or schole maister. 3572 391

339 ¶ Psammites, kynge of Aegypte, reigned one yere, after whom reigned Nepherites. 4. monethes. 3574 389

¶ The Atheniens besieged Aeginetas by lande and sea, and obteyned the souerayntee of the sea.

¶ Nectanebus reigned in Aegypte. 18. yeres. 3575 388

338 ¶ Achaia by an horrible earthquake was so shaken, that. ii. citees, Hebra and Helice, sanke, and were cleane deuoured of the earth.

¶ Epaminondas, a Thebane borne, in sundry qualitees bothe of the bodie and mynde was renoumed. In all kindes of musyke he was perfectly instructed, and daunced therwith excedingly well. There was no vertue, that in hym was lackyng. he oftentymes refused great summes of money and riche presentes sent to hym by princes, although he were poore, saiyng: If the thyng were honest, whiche he were requyred to do, he woulde do it, because it was good without any rewarde: if it were yll and not honest, all the goodes of the worlde shulde not make him to do it: If it were profytable vnto his countrey, he was bounden and redy to do it freely: if it were other wyse, no ryches mought counteruayle the loue that he bare to his comuns weale. In battaile he ouercam the Lacedemones,

and in one date had the victory of all Grece. Finally, in a cõflict at Mantinea, betwene the Thebanes and Lacedemones, he was woũded vnto death with a long spere, the head remainyng stil in his body: yet retained he lyfe, vntill his host had the victori, & than saied: I haue liued long enough, for I dye vnuainquished. He was so poore, that he was buried at the charges of the citee. with his death the power of the Thebanes decaied, which neither before his time, nor after his death, did ani thing worthy memory, but were notably ouercome and conquered.

¶ Teleucias in the hauen of Athenes, toke many of their shyppes and men.

¶ M. Furius Camillus, after many benefytes by hym done to the citee, was by them moste vnkyndly exiled.

3576 387 BRennus, the moste valiant capitayne of the Galles, sonne of Mulmutius, and brother to Beline, in this yere, with the frenche men inuaded Rome. he first builded and repayred beyonde the mountayns, Millane, Pauy, Bergomum, Comum, Brixia, Verona, Tridentum, Vincentia, with diuers other citees, vanquished the Clusines, ouerthrue the great army of the Romains, toke and burned Rome, slue the Senatours in theyr seates, besieged the capitall, and had taken it, had it not beene valyantly defended by Manlius, who was wakened, with his companye, by the noyse of geese, and yet by fampyne were sore constreigned, wherefore thei vsed this policy: thei cast out pieces of bread in stede of stones, at theyr enmies: by whiche meanes the frenchmen, supposing them to be well vitayled, and consyderyng the munition of the place, receiued of the Romains. 1000. li. weight of gold, & brake vp their siege. But Furius Camillus reuoked from his exile, and made dictator: proclaimed, that not with golde, but with yron he wolde delyuer his countrey, and with the blond of the Galles, quenche the fyre of the citee, and therfore bad them prepare to battaile, in whiche the frenchemen, myndyng more the gold than the fight: were by Camillus soone vanquyshed, and the citee again repayred in lesse then a yere. But of the death of Brennus, there is no certainte, whether he was there slayne, or retourned home. for some of our chronicles write, that

Beline

The yere of the worlde. The yere before Christ.

Beline was in that viage, but be that as it was, I will leaue it to the iudgement of the readers. he toke Rome the 721. yere after the arriuall of Brute in Britain.

¶ Artaxerres made peace in Greece, commaunded them to leaue the warres, who so wolde do otherwyse, to take him for his enmy, and restored the cities to their libertee.

336 ¶ The warres in Olynthius began, in which Teleutias was slaine, the Olynthians triumphed. 3577 386

¶ The Thebanes warred with the Lacedemones with sundry fortune. In Leuctris the Lacedemons were vanquyshed, and Cleombrotus theyr cappytayn slayne. The Thebanes erected Tropheum, that is, a token of victory.

¶ The Galles desiered amitee with Dionisius.

¶ Rome was reedified.

335 ¶ The townes of the Hetruscians destroied, the Capitole builded with square stones, a sedicion for the landes of the Pometians. 3578 385

¶ The Carthaginenses, with their capitayne Hanno, inuaded Sicily.

334 ¶ Thebanes with fier and sworde inuaded the landes of Epidaures. 3579 384

¶ Dionysius sent succours to the Lacedemones, who ouercame the Sicyonians, and toke Geras: whiche done, they returned home.

¶ Archidamus, a Lacedemonian capitaine, ouercame the Arcadians and Argiues, and toke Cronum.

The Arcadians to reuenge that iniurie, beynge ayded with the Thebanes, ouercame Archidamus and slew many of the lacedemonians: Shortly after whyle the Lacedemonias wer occupied in other warres, the Thebanes hauing to their capitain Epaminõdas, entẽded to take their citee, but ẏ aged mẽ of Lacedemõ hering of their coming mãfully kept them backe, vntil Agesilaus cam to ẏ rescue who fought with ẏ Thebanes a sore battail at Mantinea, wher Epaminõdas was slain, but the Thebanes had the victorie.

333 ¶ Camillus toke Satricum, and vanquyshed the Hetruscians & Volscians. and rescued agayn Sutrium & Nepete 3580 383

The Atheniens made a league with the Arcadians.

The Aetiaus ouerrame the Arcadians, and gotte theyr mountain citees.

¶ Dionisius, the elder, by the deceites of his subiectes, was slayne.

3581 | 382 ¶ Manlius moued sedicion in Rome agaynst Camillus: and other nobles, for which cause he was cõdemned, and cast headlong from the rocke Tarpeius. 332

¶ Dionisius the yonger, tiran of Sicily, began to reigne.

3583 | 380 ¶ To this place Xenophon writeth of the actes of the Grecians. 330

3586 | 377 ¶ Mausolus, kyng of Caria reigned, whose wyfe Artemisia builded for him a wonderfulle sepulchre, whyche was taken for one of the goodly woorkes of the worlde, of whiche all goodly monumentes of dead men were called Mausolea. 327

¶ The Athenians in this tyme were princes of Grecia.

¶ Isocrates, the famous oratour, in this tyme flourisshed, out of whose schole proceded the moste excellent oratours of Greece.

¶ Xenophon, a philosophier of Athenes, disciple to Socrates, and folower of Plato, in this tyme was renoumed. he was an excellent capitayne. For he brought an armie oute of the extreme partes of Babylon, home to their countrey in saluegarde: and for his delectable style in wrytyng, he was named the muse of Athens. he made moste excellent warkes of marciall feates, of huntynge, and keppyng of horses. he liued. 89. yeres.

¶ Plato, the prince of philosophiers, in wysedom, knowlage, vertue, and eloquence farre excedyng all other Gentiles, was borne in Athenes. Lyinge in his cradle, bees were founden to brynge honye into his mouthe, without hurtyng the chylde: whiche the diuinours dyd interprete, that from him shoulde flowe eloquence moste swete and delectable. he fyrst lerned letters with Dion the grãmarian, and exercised his youth in wrastlyng and feates of actiuitee. his name was fyrst Aristocles, and after for the byg and brode stature of his body, he was surnamed Plato. vntill he was. xx. yere olde, he gaue him selfe to make amorous verses: whiche after he came to here Socrates, he bourned, and than moste attentiuely he folowed Socrates as longe as he lyued. And after that, he dyd not onely here the famous philosophiers and Geometricians

in Grecia, but also went into Italy, affrike, and Egypte to learne the misticall sciences. he sayled thyrte into Sicilie, where escapyng the daungier of death, he was solde as a bondman. he deuided philosophie into three partes, that is, morall, naturall, and racionall. And by Athenes chose a place called Academia, wherin he taught, wherof his disciples were called Academici, and nowe all places, where learnyng is exercised, be called Academiæ. Furthermore he is called Diuinus Plato, for his excellent doctrine, whiche conteyneth many thinges (as sainct Augustine saieth) that doeth accorde with holy scripture: in so muche as therin is perceiued the fyrst part of Genesis, vnto Spiritus domini ferebatur super aquas, and the gospel of S. Iohn, vnto, Et tenebræ eum non comprehenderunt, with the mysterie of thre persons in diuinitee therin expressed. he died, as he was writyng, beyng of the age of lxxi. yeres.

Euridice wife of Amyntas kynge of Macedonie endeuoured to haue slayne hir husbande: but the mattier was opened by his daughter, and Euridice pardoned at the intreatie of their children.

¶ Iudas, the high priest, slue his brother Iesu in the temple at Hierusalem.

325 Gurguintus, sonne of Beline, succeded his father, and reigned in this roialme. xix. yeres. he subdued Denmarke, compelling them to continue their tribute, and in his returne home, met with a fleete of Spaniardes, which were seekynge for habitacions, because theyr countrey was to populous, and not able to susteyne them, to whom the kyng granted the isle of Irelande, to inhabite in, and to holde the same of him as theyr soueraigne lorde. But the Scottes write, that the Spaniardes arriued before this time in Irelande, whiche I haue before declared. 3588 375

324 ¶ Amintas kyng of Macedon, vanquished by the Illyrians was forced to pay theyr charges, and to lay Philip in hostage, who beyng sent to Thebes, & committed to the custodie of Epaminondas, was by him instructed in all maner disciplines. 3589 374

¶ The Romans fought prosperously with the Volscians

and Latines, the Intiates submitted the to the Romans. | 323
3590 | 373 ¶ Alexander was kynge of Macedon one yere, whiche was by his vnnaturall mother Euridice.

¶ The citee of Rome was .v. yeres without magistrates, by meanes of a great discord & variance that was meued for promulgation of certain lawes: in the which was desired first, that one of the consulles should be chosen among the commons: nexte, that dettes should be diminished: thirdely, that none of the nobles should possesse ouer a certayne stinte of landes. Whiche lawes the noblemen would not in any wise suffre to take effect. And therfore the tribunes, Licinius and Sextus, whiche deuised those lawes, letted and forbad any other magistrates to be chosen, the space of .5. yeres, and than were they constreigned by externall warre for that time, to breake vp their contencion, which shortly after they renewed.

3591 | 372 ¶ Ptolomeus Alorites craftily depriued Alexander bothe of his royalme and lyfe, and reigned. 4. yeres. | 322

3593 | 370 ¶ Magorus, capitaine to Artarerres, violated the temple of Hierusalem, reuengyng the death of Jesu. | 320

3594 | 369 ¶ Theo reigned in Aegipte two yeres. | 319

3595 | 368 ¶ Perdica slewe Ptolomeus, and reigned in Macedone viii. yeres. This Perdica was also slaine by his mother Euridice, whiche before had killed Alexander his brother. | 318

¶ Agesilaus, kyng of Lacedemonia, in his returne out of Aegipt, by a sodain tempest beyng driuen vpon the coost of Libya, died, whan he was. 84. yeres of age.

¶ Aristotle, the renoumed philosophier, sonne of Nichomachus the phisicion, borne in Stagera in Grece, consumed his youthe riottously: afterwarde he was scholar to the noble Plato. xx. yeres continually. he excelled all men in sharpnesse of witte and knowlage in diuers sciences. Wherfore kynge Philyp of Macedony sent his sonne Alexander to him to be taught, saynge: that he thanked god, that he had a sonne borne in his time. This man began a sect, the folowers whereof were called Peripatetici, and taught after the death of Plato. xviii. yeres. he was banished out of Athenes, because it was supposed, that he deemed not well of their goddes. It is written,

that

that he dyed by this occasion: As he wente by the sea side, he perceiued fisshermen sittyng and doyng of somewhat: and whan he asked what they did, they tolde him a ryddle, whiche whan by longe studie, he couldе not assoyle, for shame and sorow he died.

¶ The Romaines instituted agayne their magistrates.

315 ¶ Artaxerres Ochus the .xii. emperour of Persia, reigned xxvi. yeres. he was a blouddy prince, who, beside other tyrannies that he exercised, murdred his owne brethern. He reduced the Aegyptians vnder the monarchie of the Persians, and at length was slaine of one of his officers. 3598 365

314 ¶ The Galles brake into Italy agayn, and by Camillus they were vanquished. 3599 364

313 ¶ Consules were agayne created in Rome, one of the nobilitee, the other of the cominaltee. In this yere also the nobilitee tooke vpon them the offices of Pretor and Edilis, for graunting to the commons the other consulshyp. 3600 363

312 ¶ Iaddus, the sonne of Ioannes, and brother of Manasses, was high priest of the Iewes. 3601 362

¶ A pestilence in Rome. Camillus the second Romulus and father to his vnkynde citee, finished his laste day.

311 ¶ Perdicas fought with the Illyrians, he was taken and brought to extreme miserie. 3602 361

¶ Artaxerres of Persie, fought vnfortunately agaynste the Egyptians, and loste many of his men.

310 ¶ Philippus, father to greate Alexander, obteyned the kyngdome of Macedon, Pausanias and Argeus making also title to it. 3603 360

This Philip was of witte excellent, of nature subtill, craftie and gilefull, more redie to promise then to performe: thynkyng all meanes honest by the which he might gayne. He would shew him selfe pleasant, and when he list counterfaite displeasure: he measured friendshyp by profitte and not by faithfull dealyng: to sette hatred betwene friendes, and to seeke fauour at bothe parties, was his common practise: In talke eloquent, but cloked and deceitfull: more desirous of riches, then diligent to kepe theim: and although he atchiued many greate enterprises, and conquered diuers countreys, yet in all his doeynges appered more vntrueth and craftie dealynge,

then

then stoute and valiante manhoode. He hadde mixed with these thynges no small vertues, as pacience, moderation of victorie, much mercie. &c. Whiche caused him to be the more esteemed. They had great confidence in him because, the oracle had saied that one of Amyntas sonnes Macedon should be most flourishynge.

Phillippe, by crafte ouercame the Atheniens, and sente whome their captaines without ransome. After he warred vpon the Illirians & slue many thousandes of them. He tooke Larissa, and inuaded Thessalie, which suspected nothyng lesse then warre. After which thynges atchiued he maried Olympias sister in law of Arisba kyng of Molessa, which Arisba was after by Philippus depriued of his kyngdome, and so died in banishment.

¶ Callimedes capitaine of Atheniens.

3604 | 359 | ¶ In Rome, by an erthquake in the market place the erth opened, which made an horrible gulfe or pit, out of whiche issued such a vapour, that it infected al the citee with pestilence. The diuinours declared, that this hole coulde not be closed, till some noble man woulde caste him selfe into it. 309

¶ Than Marcus Curtius, a worthy knight of Rome, for the saluegarde of the people, armed at all pieces, ridynge on a great courser, richely trapped, lepte into the gulfe, and incontinente the earthe closed. The place was after called Curtius lake.

¶ Whan L. Manlius was accused of Pompeius the Tribune, for banishyng of his owne naturall sonne T. Manlius, without gilte or trespasse, and was therefore likely to be condemned: the yonge man him selfe, whose banishmement was obiected agaynst his father, founde meanes to come in to the chambre of the Tribune, and with his swerde drawne, forced him to sweare, that he would not continue in the accusacion of his father. Wherby he deliuered him out of daunger.

¶ In Grece, the warre, called Social, beganne amonge 308
3605 | 358 | the citees.

Phillippe besiegeyng the citee Methona had one of his eyes striken out, and towarde the same citee he vsed much gentilnesse.

In

¶ In the frenche warres T. Manlius vanquisshed and ouerthrue a frenche man of excedyng greatnes, and toke from him a chaine of golde: for whiche he and all his lignage were surnamed Torquati.

307 ¶ Dion obteined Syracusas, and ouercame Dionysius. 3606 357
¶ The Romaines fought with the Tiburtines and Baules, in whiche they triumphed double.

306 Guinthelinus, after the deathe of his father, was crowned kyng of Britayn. A prince sober and quiet who had to wife a noble woman named Marcia, of excellent learnyng and knowlage, She deuised certain lawes, which long time among the Britons were greatly estemed, and named Marcians lawes. Finally, whan this vertuous prince had reigned. 26. yeres, he died. 3607 356
¶ The Phenices and Cyprians forsoke the empyre of the Persians.
¶ Dion ouercame the Dionysians, whiche possessed Syracusa, and deliuered his countrey: he was elected their capitaine.

305 ¶ Archidamus, kyng of Sparta.
¶ Philomelus, capitaine of the Phocenses, got the temple of Delphos. 3608 355
¶ The Tarquiniens vanquished Fabius vnadui sedly fightyng, and sacrificed. 307. Romaines.

304 ¶ Spartacus kyng of Bolphorus. 3609 354
¶ In Sicily Dion was slayne by his hired souldiours. Calippus, who was the causer of it, tooke on him the administracion of the yle.
¶ Philip besieged and destroied the citee Methenes.
¶ The Locrenses, metyng in battaile with Philomelus, were ouercome, taken, and slain. Upon this began a sedicion through all Grece.

303 ¶ Artemisia queene of Caria. 3610 353
¶ Hipparinus, son of Dion, expulsyng Calippus, recouered his fathers royalme.
¶ The warres of the Argiues and Lacedemones.
¶ Philip being aided with a bande of Thessalians, ouercame the Phocenses, subdued Lycophrones, and hanged Onomarchus.

302 ¶ Fabius vanquisshed the Tarquiniens and Falisciens. 3611 352

¶ Phaylus, capitain of the Phocenſes, recouering a new power, went into Beotia, where fightyng he was again ouerthꝛowen and put to flight.

¶ The warres of the Lacedemons and Megapolitanes, in whiche the Lacedemons obteined the victoꝛie by their capitayne Archidamus.

¶ Contencion in Rome foꝛ the election of conſuls, in whiche the ſenatours obteined.

3612 | 351 ¶ Artaxerres with great induſtry recouered Egipt, Phenicia, and Cypers. he toke Sydona by treaſon, and cauſed Tennes the kyng, who betraied the citee, to be ſlaine. 301

¶ Arymbas kyng of Moloſſa.

¶ The Romains fought pꝛoſperouſly with the Tiburtines and Tarquiniēſes, but to cruelly thei raged on them: foꝛ ſcourgyng. 348. of the chiefeſt, thei alſo tyꝛannouſly put them to death.

3613 | 350 ¶ Pꝛotagoꝛas, kynge of Salamine, ſubmitted him to the Perſians. 300

¶ Artaxerres ſubdued Aegypte, and dꝛoue Nectanebus into Aethiope.

3614 | 349 ¶ Mentoꝛ, the pꝛeſident of the ſea coſte of Aſia, by craſte and foꝛce gotte all the citees and regions theraboutes vnder the dominion of Artaxerxes. 299

¶ Spartacus, kyng of Pontus, died, in whoſe place his bꝛother Pariſades was choſen, who reigned. 38. yeres.

¶ Philip inuaded the Chalcidenſes, by aſſault tooke the caſtell Bera, compelled certaine townes to be vnder his obeyſance, and expelled Pytholaus out of Theſſaly.

3615 | 348 ¶ Peace giuen to the Tarquiniēſes & other foꝛ. xl. yeres. 298

3616 | 347 ¶ The temple of Apollo at Delphos, with them that fled thither, were all burned. 297

¶ Popilius triumphed ouer the Galles. the pꝛiſtinat poſſeſſion of the conſulſhips was reſtoꝛed to the fathers.

3617 | 346 ¶ The Phocenſes ſubmitted them to Philip, foꝛ his beneficence, of all Grece he was called emperour. 296

¶ The warres of Fraunce renued. M. Valerius, by the helpe of a cꝛow, did vainquiſſhe and kil a mighty frenche man. Foꝛ whiche cauſe he and his poſteritee were called Cꝛoꝛuini.

3618 | 345 ¶ Timoleon, a Cꝛoꝛinthean ſailed into Sicily, he arriued 295

at

at Tauromenium, and got Syracusa.

A pestilence in Rome, the Carthaginenses made league with the Romaines.

294 ¶ Philip with fire and swoorde wasted Illyria, deliuered Thessaly from tyrannes, with his beneficence wan the citees of Grecia, with whome they entred into amitee. 3619 344

293 Dionisius yelded him to Timoleon, he forsaketh Sicily, sayleth into Corinthe, and miserably led a priuat life. Timoleon restored the Syracusanes to their libertee. 3620 343

Cersopleptus kyng of Thracia.

Curinus warred vpon the Volcians, vainquished them, and in his triumphe solde. 4000. of them in Rome.

292 Alexander, brother of Olympias, reigned in Molosso. 3621 342

A temple builded in Rome to Juno Moneta.

291 In Rome it rained stones, & the day appered as night. 3622 341

About this time the Scenicall plaies & comedies were instituted in Rome, to appeise the wrathe of the goddes.

290 Nagoas poysoned Artaxerxes, and murdred all the kynges children, except Arses. 3623 340

Philip, leauyng the siege of Byzance and Perintheus, made a league with the Athenies, & other citees of Grece.

The Carthaginenses encresing their power with a new armie, sailed into Sicilie, where by Timoleon they were ouercome.

The Romaines triumphed in a batail fought with the Samnites by the manhode of P. Decius the tribune.

The Carthaginenses came to Rome to congratulate their victorie.

289 Arses son of Ochus the. xiii. emperour of Persia, reygned. 4. yeres, beyng but yet a childe: but whan he wared greatter, Nagoas, fearyng that he would take vengeance on him for the death of his father, slue him also with all the kynges bloud. Here ended the house of Cyrus. 3624 339

Out of Grece came new inhabitantes to inhabit Sicily, whome Timoleon gentilly receiued, and gaue lawes vnto the Syracusanes.

In Rome a conspiracie of souldiours beganne, the citesens were reconciled, the lawe of armes instituted, and the legions of souldiours ordeined, euery of whiche conteined. 6000. footemen, and 732. horsemen.

3625 | 338 | ¶Philip vanquisshed at Cheronea the Boeotians and Athenienses, suche as were taken, moued with the wordes of Demades the oratour, he deliuered freely, and entred in amitee with the Atheniens. 288

¶The same houre in Italy a battayle was foughte betweene the Lucanes and Tarentines, in whiche Archidamus, kyng of Lacedemon, fightyng for the Tarentines was slayne.

3626 | 337 | ¶Mithridates kyng of Ponthus, reigned .xxv. yeres. 287

¶Philip by all the citees was called emperour of Grece agaynst the Persians.

¶Timoleon very aged paied his debt to nature.

¶The warres of the Romayns agaynste the Latines, in the whiche Manlius Torquatus, and P. Decius wer consuls, Manlius caused his owne sonne, a valiaunt younge man to be beheaded, because he brake his arraye to fight with his enemie, who had chalenged him. Decius auowed him selfe to deathe for the Romayne army, by whose meanes they obteyned the victorie. For the oracle had geuen answere, that on the one parte the capitayne shoulde be slayne, on the other the whole hoste.

3627 | 336 | ¶Bagoas murdered Arses with all the kynges bloudde, and procured Darius to be kyng. 286

¶Pausanias slue kyng Philip in the Theater.

¶The Latines submitted them to Aemilius.

3628 | 335 | ¶Alexander, surnamed the great, son of Philip kynge of Macedony, reigned .12. yeres. In his youth he was instructed by Aristotell in learnyng, and accordyng to his desires had lyke fortune. for beyng but .20. yeres of age, he vndertoke the enterprise to conquere all the worlde, with an armie prepared by his father Philip, whyche was of .32000. footemen, and .4500. horsemen, hauyng no capitayn vnder the age of .60. yeres, that not in theyr legges but in theyr armes they should put the hope of victorye: and so with moste valiant courage did set vpon the whole worlde, and had alwayes victory of his ennemies. In his first yere he was saluted emperour of Grece, but beyng contemned of the Thebanes, he vanquisshed them, and takyng theyr citee by force, he destroyed it, and solde the people. 285

¶Darius

¶ Darius the, xiiii. and last emperour of Persia, reigned 6. yeres. He was fyrst made prince of Armeny by Ochus, for his singular knowlage in warfare, and for the same cause was elected kyng by them that slue Arses. But after beyng with pryde and vaynglory elated, was by the great Alexander ouercome, and loste with his lyfe the monarchy of the Persians.

¶ The Romaynes subdued Latium, and triumphed.

284 ¶ Alexander with his army passed ouer into Asia, at Granicus, he ouercame the Persians, tooke Sardis, Miletum, and Halicarnassus, subduynge all the landes vnto Phrigia, and obteyned al the regions as farre as Cilicia. 3629 334

¶ Minutia, a virgin Vestal, for incest was buried quicke.

283 ¶ Manasses, brother of Jaddus, the priest of the Iewes, contrarye to the lawe, builded a temple vpon the mounte Garisin. 3630 333

¶ Agathocles, the tyran of Sicily, with a nauy sailed in to Affrica, whiche he sore wasted.

¶ Magoas, the murderer, with the poyson, whiche he prepared for to slea Darius, perished him selfe, and so was worthily punished for his mischiefe.

¶ Memnon, capitayn to Darius got Chion, and Antissa, with other citees.

¶ Darius, with a mightie armi, met Alexander at Issus in Cilicia, where he was ouercome, and put to flight. his mother, wyfe, and two daughters were taken, whom Alexander honourably and with great humanitee entreated. In this battail there fel of the Persians. 20000. foote men, and of horsemen. 1500.

282 ¶ Alexander came to Hierusalem, he was receiued of the high priest Jaddus, by whose admonicion he dyd sacrifice. He after wardes besieged Tyrus, and tooke it, and also Gaza. 3631 332

¶ Agis kyng of Lacedemon.

281 ¶ Alexander, without ani great labour, obteined Aegipt, & builded the citee Alexandria. In the temple of Hammō by the priestes he was called god and sonne of god. From thens he returned into Syria: where, passyng his armye ouer the riuer Tygris, he fought agayn with Darius, in whiche he obteyned a bloudie victorie. 3632 331

Cecilius,

Cecilius, the son of Guentheline and Mercia, reigned. 7. yeres. of him there remaineth nothyng notable, But that (as the Scottes write) in the fyrste yere of his reigne, a people of Almain, called Pichtes, arriued here in Brytayn, and possessed those partes, whiche nowe be the Marches of bothe royalmes Englande and Scotlande. 280

Alexander toke Babylon and Susa, spoyled and burnt Persepolis the regall citee of Persia. Bessus, presydent of Bactria wounded his lorde Darius to deathe, whome Alexander apprehendyng, for his vnfaithfulnesse, caused to be tyed to two trees, the toppes being bowed & brought togither, and so louſed, wherby he was torne in pieces.

Here endeth the monarchy or empyre of the Persians, in the yere after the arriual of Brute. 778. Whan it had continued among them. 231. yeres. And thus was the empire brought out of Asia into Europe among the Grekes, vntill the tyme that the Romaines reduced it vnto theim.

Alexander subdued Hyrcania, and fell into the riot of the Persians, with drunkennes and fury, wherby he slue diuers of his frendes. He toke Cedrosios and Euergetas, and subdued Arachosia.

Alexander, kyng of Epirus, ouercame the Samnites and Lucanes in Italy. A muster in Rome and new citezens ordeyned.

The Thracians by theyr capitain Memnon fell frome Alexander, againſte whome wente Antipater, who ouercame theim, and setteled the mattiers & state of Thracia.

In the meane time also the Lacedemones with an hoſt foughte for their libertee, but thei were vainquiſhed by Antipater, and theyr kyng Agis slayn.

3634 | 329 In Rome. 170. women were apprehended and condemned, bycause they had prepared poyſon to destroye theyr neighbours. which were constreigned to drinke that thei had prepared for the destruction of others. 279

3635 | 328 Alexander obteined Paropamiſſa, he buſlded an other Alexandria vppon the mountayne Caucasus. Mophis a kyng of India, dyd submit hym selfe to Alexander. 278 273

The Lucanes yelded theim to the Romaines.

3636 | 327 Alexander warred in India, fought with Porus kyng therof, 277

Before Britain known

therof, who came with. 60. princes and. 400. Elephantes with toures: and yet was he taken by Alexander and restored agayne to his royalme. Alexander builded Nicea and Bucephala in memory of his good horse, and toke by assaulte Agalassis.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

276 ¶ Arimbas kyng of Epirus. 3637 326

¶ The warres in Greece began, wherin Leoschenes the Athenien was capitayn.

¶ Alexander subdued the Cosseans.

275 ¶ Zopyrion, by the commaundement of Alexander, warred in Scithia, where he, with. 30000. was slaine. 3638 325

274 ¶ Thalestris queene of Amazons, for the desyre to haue yssue by Alexander, came. 35. daies iourney to hym, and after retourned, beyng conceyued with childe. 3639 324

¶ Whan Alexander, in. xii. yeres, bothe to the great perill of his, and destruction of many nacyons, had gotten an empyre scarse sufficient, for being vnuanquished of the east, in his mynd also had vanquished the west: through whiche beyng blowen vp with pryde, he caused him selfe to be named and honoured for kyng of al landes, and lord of the whole worlde, and sente forth his nauy into the east occean, to searche, if there were any other worlde to conquere. But in his retourne homeward, beyng in his moste glory at the citee of Babylon, abydyng for the ambassadours of all nacyons, was there poysoned by his owne men: whom for his outragious crueltee and drunkennesse thei began to detesse. And thus Alexander with an inuincible courage, ended his lyfe, and by Ptholomeus was buried in his citee Alexandria: where the space of seuen foote of grounde helde hym, to whom before the whole worlde was to littell.

¶ The Lucanes and Apulians cam into the societee of the people of Rome.

A lawe stablysshed in Rome, that no man for debte shoulde were yrons.

273 KImarus succeded Cecilius, and reigned three yeres in Britayne. 3640 323

After the death of Alexander, as the empyre was soone gotten, so lykewyse was it quickly deuided among his capitains: euen as a praie ouerthrowen by the great

Lyon,

Lyon, is gredily deuoured by the yong whelpes, and thei also fell togither by the eares, in partyng of it. Antipater for his part had Macedony and Greece: Ptholomeus, Egypte, Aphrica, and part of Arabye: Laomedon Syria: Philotas with his sonne, Cilicia, and Illyria. Agropatos the greatter Media: Antigonus Phrigia: Learchus Litia and Pamphilia: Lassander Caria: Menander Lydia: Lysimachus Thracia and Pontus: Eumenes obteined Cappadocia and Paphlagonia: These princes for the soueraine dominion warred one on the other, til thei wer almost destroyed.

¶ Ptholomeus, sonne of Lagus, was kyng of Egypt. xl. yeres. he was kyrste by the horsemen, and after with the common assent chosen kyng.

¶ Philyp, called Arideus, brother to Alexander, reygned vii. yeres in Macedony.

¶ Warre indicted to the Vestines, whō Junius Brutus vanquyshed. The Samnites warre, wherein there were 20000. slayne, and the Romaynes triumphed.

¶ Eumenes slue Neoptelemus.

3641 | 322 ¶ Perdicas brought an army into Egypt against Ptholome. 272

¶ The warres betweene the Athenians and Aeolians beganne.

3642 | 321 ¶ Onias, soonne of Jaddus, was high priest amonge the Jewes. 271

Elanius, called also Danius, was kynge of Britaine nyne yeres.

3643 | 320 ¶ Claudius Pōtius, captain of the Samnites, ouer thrue and vanquyshed the Romains, to their great shame. 270

3644 | 319 ¶ Papyrius Cursor ouercam the Ferentanes, beat down the Samnites, tooke Lucerias with. 7000. Samnites, whom he brought in bondage. 269

3645 | 318 ¶ The kyngdome of Asia began, where Antigonus reigned first. xviii. yeres. who caused Eumenes, taken and betraied by Alexanders souldiours, to be caste in prison. 268

3646 | 317 ¶ Olympias, mother of Alexander, caused Euridices, and Arideus the kyng to be slayne. 267

¶ All Syria in this tyme was much vexed by Ptholome, who toke Hierusalem also by fraude on the Sabbot daie, and

The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
3647	316

before Britain known 266 and led away captiue a great numbre of Iewes.

Cassander obteyned the roialme of Macedony, and reigned.xix.yeres. he commanded the queene Olympias to be put to death, who with a stoute mynde, not fearynge death, offered hir head to the hangman, and in the veraie pange of deathe mynded hir honestee: for with hir handes she kept downe hir clothes, that no parte of hir bodie shoulde be seene.

¶Peace was made through al Apulia, and the Romains gaue lawes vnto theyr alies.

265 ¶Glautias kyng of Illyria, brought vp Pyrrhus. xii. yeres, and than restored him to his fathers kyngdome. 3648 315

¶The warres of the Samnites were renued, and they put to flyght, in reuengement wherof, they besieged Potitia and Plitia, citees confederate with Rome.

264 ¶Satricula was taken, and Aurelius, maister of the Romayn horsemen slayne. 3649 314

263 ¶Cassander assygned landes to the Abderites in the extreme partes of Macedony. 3650 313

261 MOrindus, a cruell prince, beganne to reigne in Britayne, he (as our chronicles saie) foughte with a king, who cam out of Germany, and arriued here, and slue him with al his power. Moreouer, as they write, out of the Ilyshe seas came foorth a wonderfull monster, whiche destroyed muche people, wherof the kyng hering woulde of his valiaunt courage nedes fighte with it: by whome he was cleane deuoured, When he had reigned viii. yeres. 3652 311

¶Here beginneth the kyngdome of Syria, where Seleucus Nicanor first reigned. 32. yeres.

¶Pestilence inuaded Rome. Nola with other citees, was taken.

¶In this place the Scottes began theyr Chronicles at Fergus, son of Ferquhard, kynge of Irelande: who (as thei write) came with a great power out of Irelande to theyr ayde, in the dissencion betwene them and the Pichtes: where, by his wysedome and prowes, he so behaued him selfe, that he agreed those people, and obteined suche fauour, that thei elected hym to be theyr king. he reigned among them. 25. yeres, and finally, in passyng the seas

betwene Irelande and Scotlande, he was drowned.

¶ These histories of the Scottes (as they set them forthe) be full of errours, and agree with no other historiens. for they say, that Fergus slue Coil kyng of Britayne, whan there was no suche of that name, nor many yeres after: as it may in this boke plainly appere. But I wyll take the yeres of the reignes of theyr kynges, as they write them, which were from this time, vnto the comynge of Cesar. 260. yeres. for which cause I haue here, for the better agreement of the history, and computacion of the yeres, begun to write of them.

3653 | 310 ¶ Lysimachia in Thracia builded. | 260

3654 | 309 ¶ Cassander caused Arsines, the wife of great Alexander, with hir sonne Hercules to be put to death. | 259

¶ Ptholome inuaded Cyprus.

¶ In Rome the tribunes of the souldiours, that shoulde gouerne the Legions, were ordeined, with the two admirals of theyr naute.

3655 | 308 Ptholome and Cassander, confederates with Lysimachus and Seleucus, warred against Antigonus, whose son Demetrius fought with them, and was ouercome by Ptholome. | 258

Fabius Rutilanus vanquished the Hetruscians, and gaue them peace for. 30. yeres. The Romaynes triumphed bothe of the Samnites and Hetruscians.

3656 | 307 Demetrius Phalareus obteined of Ptholome, that the Atheniens might be restored to their popular gouernance | 257

3657 | 306 Antigonus, and al the other princes, named them selues kynges. | 256

Demetrius, the sonne of Antigonus deliuered Greece from tyranny, and ouercame and put to flight Ptholome in a battaile on the sea.

Fabius made proconsul, ouercame and brought in subiection the Samnites, and solde. 4000. of their complices.

3658 | 305 The Romaines triumphed agayn ouer the Samnites, they renued their league with the Carthaginenses. | 255

3659 | 304 Seleucus builded diuers citees in Syria. | 254

3660 | 303 Orbomannus, eldest sonne of Mozindus, reigned xxi. yeres. A prince iust and religious, he renued the temples of his goddes, and gouerned his people in peace

peace and wealthe,

¶ Symon soonne of Onias, surnamed the iust, was high priest of the Jewes.

¶ The auncient league was geuen to the Samnites. the xxxi. townes of the Equians were taken, the Marrucines, with other, confederated theim with the Romaines.

252 In a certayne caue in Umbria. 2000. armed men were destroyed with smoke and fyre. 3661 302

251 ¶ Seleucus obteyned Babylon, and builded Antioche, Ptholome, Cassander, Lysimachus, and Seleuchus ouercame and slue in battayle Antigonus, kyng of Asia. 3662 301

Cleominus, a Lacedemon, with a nauy of Grekes, arriued on the costes of Italy.

250 Demetrius, sonne of Antigonus, succeded in the kyngdome of Asia, and reigned. xvii. yeres. 3663 300

About this tyme the Romaynes began to vse barbours: for before thei neuer shaued their beardes.

¶ The lawes Valeria and Portia wer made, and the bishops and diuinours were consecrated.

248 A great famine in Athenes. 3665 298

247 Antipater and Alexander, soonnes of Cassander, reigned in Macedone. iiii. yeres. But Justine wryteth, that Philyp succeded Alexander. 3666 297

246 The Samnites, beyng dryuen backe by Decius, entred into Hetruria, where they tooke Ferentinum, and other townes, but by the consuls thei were slayne and taken. 3667 295

245 Fabius Rutilanus triumphed vppon the Hetruscians and Gaules. P. Decius auowed him selfe to dye for the Romains. There were slaine of the Hetruscians and Galles. 24000. and of the Samnites by Volumnius. 16300. 3668 295

244 Attilius Regulus subdued the Sabines, Posthumus the Hetruscians: peace was geuen to the Volscians and other for. xl. yeres. 3669 294

243 Demetrius, king of Asia, obteined the royalme of Macedon, whiche. 6. yeres he kept. Antipater, sonne of Cassander, slue his mother. Demetrius by fraud put to death Alexander, and Philip: whereby he possessed the royalme of Macedon. 3670 293

The Samnites and Hetruscians, were vanquyshed by the Romaines.

3671 | 292 | Archigallo, brother to Gorbamānus, was crowned kyng of Brytain, he was in condicīōs vnlike to his brother, for he deposed the noble men, & exalted the vnnoble: he extorted from men, their goodes to enryche his treasurie, for whiche cause, by the estates of the royalme he was deprīued of his roial dignites, whan he had reigned. 5. yeres. 242

¶ Nagid, called also Nage, succeded his father in the prīncipalitee of the Iewes. 10. yeres.

¶ The Boeotians forsoke Demetrius, whom he subdued and toke Thebes.

¶ A pestilence, for which cause the image of Aesculapius was brought from Epidaurus to Rome.

¶ Fabius ouercome of the Samnites, was rescued by his father, he triumphed ouer theim, and put theyr capitayn Pontius to deathe.

3673 | 290 | ¶ Pyrrhus vainquished Pantauchus. 240

¶ This Pyrrhus kyng of Epyre was a valiāt and fierce warriour, sterne of countenance and terrible to beholde, and semed to bee framed of nature to marciall prowesse. By a doutfull aunswere of Apollo he was enduced to ayde the Tarentines against the Romaines, whome he ouerthrue in. ii. great battailes: but with such losse of his owne capitaines, frendes, and souldiours, that he saied, if we ouercome the Romaines ones againe, we shall bee vtterly vndone. Wherfore meruailynge at the manhode and vertue of the Romains, he saied with a lowde voyce to his frendes: Oh, howe easy were it for me to subdue the whole world, either to my selfe by the aide of Romain souldiours: or to the Romaines, if I were their kyng?

¶ Samnium was cleane destroied by the Romanes, and the warres, whiche endured. 49. yeres, betweene theim was finished, and all Italy pacifyed and subdued vnto the Romaines.

3675 | 288 | ¶ Ptolomeus, Seleucus, Lysimachus and Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, warred againste Demetrius, whom they ouercame & Pyrrhus possessed the royalme of Macedony. 238

¶ The citee Lysimachia, with an earthquake, was ouerthrowen.

Eldoures

237 Eldurus, the thyrde sonne of Morindus, and brother to Archigallo, was elected kyng of Britayne: A vertuous and gentill prince, who gouerned his people iustly. Whan he had reigned. v. yeres, as he was in huntyng in a forest, by chaunce he mette with his brother Archigallo, whom moste louyngly he imbraced, and founde the meanes to reconcile him to his lordes, and than resigned to him his roiall dignitee. 3676 287

The Macedones receiued Pyrrhus for theyr kynge, vii. monethes.

Lysimachus by fraude kylled Antipater, his sonne in lawe, and possessed the kyngdom of Macedon. vii. yeres.

236 Demetrius in Cilicia vanquished Seleucus. 3677 286

235 Ferithias, brother to Fergus, was chosen kynge of Scottes, duryng the nonage of his brotherns childerne, who by Ferlegus his neuew, for the desire to reigne, was slaine, whan he had reigned. xv. yeres. and Ferlegus, for that act fled Scotlande. 3678 285

234 Demetrius submitted him to Seleucus. 3679 284

233 Ptholomeus Philadelphus, kynge of Egypt, reigned xxviii. yeres. A prince aboue all other geuen to study and learnynge. he made a librarie in Alexandria, whiche he furnished with innumerable bokes of al sciences, among whiche as chiefe was the volume of Moyses lawe. For the kyng, heryng that the diuine law was in Hierusalem beyng very desirous to haue it translated, fyrst discharged out of bondage, all the Iewes in his realme, who were aboue. 100000. Than sent he Demetrius and Aristeus to Eleazar the high priest with great giftes to the temple of god, desiryng that the lawe might be sente with learned men to translate it into Greeke. Incontinente Eleazar sent. 72. interpretours, who commonly be called Septuaginta interpretes. These the kyng honourably receiued, and sent them to Demetrius, clerke of his librarie in Alexandrie, who prouided a place for them, where they assembled daily to interprete the holy scripture: and in. 72. daies finished it. Which beyng done, the kyng with great giftes demissed them home. 3680 283

The Lucanes, Brutians, Samnites, and Hetrusclans beyng confederate with the Galles, made a viage to war-

des Rome: But by Dolobella they were dryuen backe.

¶ The Galles slue the Romayne Ambassadours, Cecilius the Pretour, and. 13000. souldiours.

3681 282 ARchigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people quietely and iustelye. x. yeres, and than changed his life with death. 232

¶ Aggal Elly receiued the pryncipalitee of the Iewes, & gouerned theim. 8. yeres.

3682 281 ¶ The Tarentines spoyled the Romaine nauy, and wold not receiue the ambassadours of Rome. 231

3683 280 ¶ Ptolomeus Ceraunus reigned one yere in Macedon, and was vainquished by the Galles. 230

¶ Lysimachus beyng ouercome in battaile of Seleucus, died. Seuen monethes after, Seleucus, by the falsehode of Ptolome, loste his lyfe.

¶ The warres of the Grekes against the Aetolians.

¶ Warre indicted to the Tarentines, thei set to Pyrrhus for ayde, he cometh, and with the helpe of his Elephantes, ouercometh Leuinus the consul. Pyrrhus wondring at the continency of Fabritius, in refusyng his ryche giftes, whiche he sent to him, dydde sende Cynea to Rome for peace. blind Appius Claudius perswaded them to the contrarye.

3684 279 ¶ Antiochus Soter the seconde kyng of Asia and Syria, reigned. xix. yeres. 229

¶ About these daies bloude was sene to spryng out of a well, and milke to fall from the cloudes.

¶ Meleagrus was kyng of Macedone. 2. monethes. After whom Antipater reigned. 45. daies.

¶ Sostenes reigned in Macedone. ii. yeres. he ouercame the Galles in Macedon.

¶ Pyrrhus was vanquyshed by the consules: by slight he saued him selfe, and returned to Tarentum.

3685 278 ¶ The Sicilians after the death of Agathocles, because thei were continually vexed with the warres of the Carthaginenses, sent for Pyrrhus, and gaue to him the dominion of the holle yle. 228

¶ An other Brennus, capitaine of the Galles, which inuaded Grece, after many spoyles there doen, robbed the temple of Apollo at Delphos: and to excuse his sacri-

lege

lege, saied: that the goddes neded nothyng, but they beyng ryche, ought to parte theyr gooddes to poore men. But he beyng ouerthrowen by the power of god, for pein killed him selfe. his armie beyng destitute of a capitayne with lightning, haile, hunger, and pestilence was vexed, and for desperacion killed their wiues and children, and so were scatered through Asia and Grece. But at last thei gathered againe togither, and aidynge Nicomedes, the kyng of Bithinia, whan they had gotten the victorie, deuided the countrey with him, whiche was after called Gallogrecia.

227 ¶Antigonus Gonates reigned in Macedon. xxxvi. yeres. 3686 277
he ouercame the Galles.

225 ¶Polybius the historiographer flourished. 3688 278
¶Hiero kyng of Sicily reygned.
¶Pyrrhus expulsyng Antigonus possessed Macedony.
¶The Tarentines called Pyrrhus out of Sicily to helpe them, whome Curius the Consull vanquished. he triumphed, at which time in Rome .v. elephantes wer fyrst sene.
Pyrrhus left Italy and Sicilie.

224 ¶Mallot Nahum, prince of the Iewes, succeded his father, and reigned. vii. yeres. 3689 274
The Peloponeses by treason were deliuered to Antigon⁹.
¶The warres of Pyrrhus agaynst the Lacedemones.
After many greuous battayles by him fought in Grece, at the assault of Argos, with a stone caste downe of a woman, he was slaine.

223 ¶Alexander, the sonne of Pyrrhus, was kyng of the Epyrotes. 3690 273
¶The Tarentines hearyng of the death of Pyrrhus, solicited the Carthaginenses to take theyr part, whome the Romaines ouercame and vainquished.

222 ELidurus, afore named, after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pietee and iustice, by the generall consent of the Britons, was agayn chosen kyng. But he reigned not passyng two yere, but er that his yonger brethren, Vigenius and Peredurus, rayled war againste him, and toke him prisoner, where he remained (as they write) in the toure of London, durynge theyr reigne. 3691 272

221 ¶Eleazar the high priest of the Iewes, 3692 271

¶Alex-

		¶ Alexander, kynge of Epyrus, gotte the realme of Macedone.	
3692	271	¶ Genutius the consul toke Rhegium, and sent the eight legion, whiche had forsaken the Romaines in the warres of Pyrrhus, to Rome: who by the commaundement of the people were whipped, and after put to death.	221
3693	270	Vigenius and Peredurus, after the takyng of their brother, reigned togither. vii. yeres. Vigenius than died, and Peredurus reigned after alone. 2. yeres.	220
		¶ Demetrius, son of Antigonus, recouered the royalme of Macedon, and depryued Alexander of his kyngedome, who fled to the Arcadians.	
		¶ Maynus, yongest son of Fergus, after the death of his vncle was kynge of Scottes, he deuised many superstitious ceremonies to be vsed in his pagan law, and whan he had reigned. 29. yeres, he died.	
3694	269	¶ The Alexandrines sent by Ptolome to Rome, obteyned the amitee which they desired.	219
		¶ In this yere, the Romaines first coigned siluer. The Picentes fyrst moued warre.	
3695	268	¶ The Picentes were ouercome, the Romaines triumphed ouer them, they builded Arminium in France, and Beneuentum in Italy.	218
3696	267	¶ Amos Seyrach, prince of the Jewes, gouerned theym xiiii. yeres.	217
		Warre indicted to the Salentines, Brunduse taken, and monstruous prodigies sene. In Rome they mustered there were founde. 271224. heades.	
3699	264	¶ The firste warres betwene the Romayns and Carthaginenses began in Sicily, in the which Ap. Claudius triumphed vpon Hiero and the Affricans.	214
3701	262	Peace beyng made with Hiero and the Syracusans, he gaue vnto the Romains. CC. talentes of syluer, and the Affricanes were vanquisshed in Sicilie.	212
3702	261	Elidure, the thyrde time was made kyng of Britayn, who continued his later reigne honourably and iustly: but beyng sore brused with age and troubles, he finisshed his life, whan he had now lastely reygned. iiii. yeres.	211
	260	¶ Antiochus, surnamed Theos, the thyrde kyng of Syria reigned	210

reigned. xb. yeres.

Hanno, duke of Carthage, in a battayle vppon the sea was vanquished by Duillius the consull: Cornelius his felowe was taken by the Carthaginenses.

209 L. Cornelius Scipio wasted the Isles Corsica and Sardinia. Hanno duke of Carthage was slayne. 3704 259

208 Gorbonian reigned in Britayne. x. yeres.

Attilius Calatinus, goyng to Camerina, fel into the hoste of the Poenians or Carthaginenses, and by the helpe of Calphurnius was rescued. Anniball the elder beyng vanquished by the Romains, of his owne men was hanged. 3705 258

207 Xantippus kyng of Lacedemonia. 3706 257

The Parthians refused the dominion of the Syrians.

M. Attilius Regulus with his companion vanquished the Carthaginenses on the sea, & warred in Affrica, wher they were victours. Regulus killed a serpent of wonderfull greatnesse. by Xantippus, the Lacedemon, he was ouercome and taken prisoner.

Arsaces inuaded the roialme of Parthia, suppressing Andragorus the president therof. Of him all the kynges of Parthia were called Arsaces.

Theodotus the president of Bactria, commanded him selfe to be called kyng.

205 Vpon the sea the Carthaginenses were agayne ouercome by the Romanes, and they also by the coste of Sicily with tempest were destroied. 3708 255

204 Mathathias Siloa, receiued the principalitee of the Iewes, and gouerned them. x. yeres. 3709 254

The consules destroied the sea costes of Affrica, and returnyng victors into Sicily, about Palinurus they suffered shipwrecke.

201 Metellus in Sicily ouerthrewe Asdrubal, and brought 120. elephantes with great pompe to Rome. 3712 251

200 Manasses was made high priest of the Iewes. 3713 250

Regulus beyng fiue yeres kepte in prison was sent by the Cathaginenses to Rome on his fidelitee, to obteyne peace, whiche if he could not, to returne agayne, and yeld him self prisoner. But he dissuaded the senate frō makyng peace or exchangyng prisoners, and so retourned to Carthage,

thage, to prison, where with most valiant minde he vanquished fortune.

¶ The consuls besieged Lilybeus: by Annibal the sonne of Amilcar, they were vanquished, and lost most parte of theyr army.

3714 | 243 | ¶ At the hauen Drepanus the Romaines fought vnluckylie. | 199

3715 | 248 | MOrgan was crowned kynge of Britain, who guided the royalme peacibly. xiiii. yeres. | 198

The naute of Carthage waſted sore the sea partes of Italy.

3718 | 245 | ¶ Seleucus Gallinicius the fourthe kyng of Syria, reigned. xx. yeres. He put to death his stepmother Beronice, with hir yonge childe. For which crueltee many of his citees forsoke him, and receiued Ptolome. | 195

¶ Ptolomeus Euergetes the thirde kynge of Aegypte, reigned. 26. yeres. He subdued Gallinicius, and obteyned Syria, Iudea, Cilicia, and other countreis.

3720 | 243 | ¶ Iosephus Arses, prince of the Iewes, reigned. 60. yeres he was constituted also gouernor of the tribes of Samaria. | 193

¶ Gallinicius suffered shipwrecke, and was again restored to his royalme.

¶ In this time continuall warre was betwene the Romaines and Poenians.

3721 | 242 | ¶ Luctatius ouercame and vanquished the Carthaginenses at the Iles Aegates. In a short time after the whole naute of Carthage, betwene Sicily and Sardinia, was almost distroied with tempest. wherby Amilcar desired peace, which was graunted. Here endeth the first warres of Carthage. | 192

3722 | 241 | ¶ Donuidilla, the sonne of Maynus, was made kyng of the Scottes, who reigned. xxviii. yeres. he gaue al his studie and desire to huntyng, in so much that therof he made lawes, and continued all his life in peace. | 191

¶ Demetrius, the. xxxv. kynge of Macedon, reygned. x. yeres.

¶ By the exundacion of Tiber, and fyre, Rome was sore waſted.

3723 | 240 | ¶ Onias, the son of iust Simon in this time flouriſshed. | 190

¶ Ar-

Before Britain known		The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christe.
	¶ Arsaces builded Dara.		
188	¶ The Romayns warred with the Phalisciens, and slue 15000. of theym. they fought also prosperously with the Galles.	3725	238
187	Eumenes, king of Bithynia, in this time inuaded Asia. The warres in Liguftia, now called Lumbardy, where the Romains triumphed, and passed ouer the greate ryuer of Poo.	3726	237
185	The Sardiniens rebelled by the meanes of Carthage but by the Romains they were subdued, peace was renued with the Poenians, and in all other places, the temple of Janus was shut, whiche was not closed before, sens the time of Numa.	3728	235
184	Eucrianus, brother to Morgan, succeded in the royalme of Britayne. whan he had tyrannously reigned vii. yeres, he was deposed.	3729	234
183	Amilcar, with an armie was sent into Spayne, where he dilated the empire of Carthage.	3730	233
181	¶ Antigonus, the. 36. kyng of Macedon reigned. xii. yeres ¶ Teuca quene of Illyria slue the Romain ambassadors.	3732	231
179	¶ Armenes kyng of Cappadocia. ¶ Teuca queene of Illyria flourished.	3734	229
178	¶ The warres of Illyria, the consules toke many citees, and subdued bothe the roialme and the queene.	3735	228
177	Iual was chosen kynge of Britaine for his iustice and temperaunce, whiche he gouerned. xx. yeres peacibly.	3736	227
175	Seleucus Ceraunus, the. v. kyng of Syria, reigned iii. yeres, and was slain by the capitaines of Ptholome. ¶ The Romaynes made a league with Amilcar. The warres of Fraunce began. The bishops contaminated the citee with sacrifices: they buried quicke in the ore market a frenche man and frenche woman, with a Greke woman.	3738	225
174	¶ Mithridates Arsaces kyng of Parthia. At the fyrst encountre betwene the Romains and Galles, the Romaines were shamefully put backe: than C. Attilius comyng to the rescue, was there slayne: but yet the Galles were ouercome.	3739	224
172	¶ Antiochus the greate the. vi. kyng of Syria, reigned 36. yeres.	3741	222

3742 | 221

The Romans, at the riuer Adua, vanquished the Galles
Prusias of Bithinia. } kynge.
Acheus of Taurus. } kynge.
Cauarus of Fraunce. } kynge.
Attalus of Asia. } kynge. 171

Marcellus subdued the Galles that inhabited Lombardy, and toke Millan by force. the frenchmen put themselfes and theyrs vnder the power of the people of Rome.

3743 | 220

Demetrius kynge of Illyria, and Ariarates kynge of Cappadocia reigned. 170

Antigonus vanquished Cleomenes, and spoyled him of his royalme, obteined Sparta, toke Tegeta, and was receiued of the Argiues.

The Istrians were subdued by the Romaines.

3744 | 219

Ptolomeus Philopater the. 4. kyng of Aegypt, reigned. xvii. yeres. he slue his parentes and his brother, and so inuaded theyr royalme. 169

¶ Philip. 37. king of Macedon gouerned them. 42. yeres.

The warres social betwen the Acheans and Aetolians.

¶ Annibal, the sonne of Amilcar, was ordeined capitain of Carthage, likeas he was of noble and valiaunt courage, so was he wyse, gilefull, and of wonderfull policie, wherby he wrought much scath to the Romans, agaynst whom he conceiued suche enmitee & wrathe in his youth, that beyng a childe of. viii. yeres of age, he swore to his father, that his life shoulde fayle him, before he woulde leaue the hatred that he had conceiued in his hert toward them. Wherfore in his childehode, beynge demaunded, whan the warres of Carthage and Rome should haue an ende, steryng the douste of the ground with his foote, answered: They shall then be finysshed. whan one of the partes is brought into this fourme.

3745 | 218

The begynnyng of Annibal his warres, he toke Saguntum, the people of whiche citee were so faithfull to the Romans, that after great famine by them susteyned, rather than they would yelde them to Annibal, bourned them selues, their wiues, children, and gooddes. 168

¶ Aemilius toke Dimalis, a citee of Illyria: the residue submitted them to the Romains: Demetrius fledde into Macedonie.

¶ Philip

¶ Philip ouercame the Illyrians, and droue them out of Macedonie.
¶ The Rhodians moued warre agaynst the Byzantians.
¶ Theodotus by treason deliuered Ptolemaida and Tyrus to Antigonus.

167 ¶ The warres of Syria, betwene Antiochus and Ptolomeus, in whiche Antiochus was vanquyshed. — 3746 — 217
¶ Annibal subdued the Galles as far as Pyreus, he ouercame them at the ryuer Rhodanus: at Ticinus he ouerthrue the Romaines, and at Trebeia vainquished Sempronius with his army. he fyrste perced the mountaynes making his wai with fire and vineger, where he brought ouer his army into Italy, beynge of. 80000. footemen 10000. horsemen, and, rr. Elephantes.

166 ¶ The warre in Candy betwene the Gnottans & Litians. — 3747 — 216
¶ Corn. Scipio subdued a great part of Spain. A battail at the lake Trasymenus, where Flamminius the consule was slain, and the Romaynes put to flight.

165 ¶ Anniball obteined the noble victory at Cannas, where Aemylius the consul was slayne, with two Questors. 21. Tribunes. 90. Senators. 300. of the nobilitie. 45000. foote men, and. 2700. horsemen, and came within three myles of Rome. — 3748 — 215
¶ Mithridates warred vpon the Sinopenses.

164 ¶ Antiochus indicted warre to Acheus. — 3749 — 214
¶ Philip kyng of Macedony tooke Thebes, and entred in league with Anniball.
¶ Posthumius by the deceit of the Frenchymen was slain.
¶ Marcellus ouercame Annibal, and the Scipions vanquished Asdrubal in spaine.
¶ Fabius Maximus was created Dictator of Rome.
¶ This man in his youth exercised bothe eloquence and prowesse, and therfore after became as well in armes as counsaile a capitaine most excellent, and subduyng many countreis to the Romaines, triumphed fyue times. At this time beyng made Dictatour agaynst Anniball, he so tempered prudence with manhode, that by detractyng of batail, and trainyng Anniball from place to place, and at sudry aduantages skyrmyshynge with him: he minished his puissance, and preserued the publike weale of his cou-

trey. In so much that Annibal (whan he had ouerthrowē Minutius the consull, and was constreigned by Fabius, whiche came to the rescue, to retyre with losse of his men) said: Dyd not I tell you, that this clowde wold at the last bryng vs a storme? Callyng Fabius a clowde, because he houered vpon the hylles.

3750 213 ¶ Nathak, brother of Dorwidilla, was made kynge of Scottes, who for his tyrranny, in the seconde yere of his reigne, was slayne by his owne lordes. 163

¶ The Poenians were ouerthrowen by Fabius at Beneuentum.

3751 212 ¶ Pleuratus kynge of Thracia, Scerdiletus kyng of Illyria. 162

¶ Hytherto wryteth Polybius.

¶ Syphar kynge of Numidia, entred in amitee with the Romaines.

3752 211 ¶ Reuthar, son of Dorwidilla, a yonge childe, contrary to the lawes of Scotland was made kyng: for whiche cause Scotlande was vered with ciuill warres, in a maner to the desolacion therof, and the Britons entred and subdued it, whiche they kepte (as the Scottes wryte). xii. yeres vnder theyr subiection, theyr kyng Reuthar beynge expelled out of his royalme, and liuyng in Irelande: but afterward by entreatee, vpon certayn condicions, he was agayne restored to his kingedome, and reigned in all .26. yeres. 161

¶ Anniball tooke Tarentum, and the Scipions were slayne in Spain.

3753 210 ¶ The Romaines were in suche feare, by the compynge of Anniball towardes Rome, that they determyned to haue forsaken the citee, and to flee into Greece. But by the prowes and wisedome of the yong Scipio, they were persuaded to the defence of theyr countrey, who (whan all other feared to be capitaynes, in so daungerous warres) tooke vpon hym to delyuer Italy from the power of Anniball, beyng but. 22. yeres of age, for whiche cause he was first sent into Spayne with an army. 160

¶ This Scipio was of wonderfull towardnesse euen frō his childehode. for beynge but. xvii. yeres olde, in a greate battayle by Pauia in Lumbardy, he rescued his father, whan

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

whan he was enuyronned with ennemies, and in daunger to be slayne. After he had prosperously kynysshed the warres, that he had taken in hand, he was so greatly renoumed, that men came out of all countreys onely to see and honour hym. And as he was famous in marciall prowesse, so was he excellently well learned, and fauoured learned men excedyngly: in so much as he refused to here the ambassadoures of Carthage, makynge entreatee for peace, vntill thei had brought to him Terence the latine poet: in whom he after so greatly delyted, that it is said, he holpe hym to make his comedies.

159 ¶Attalus of Asia, Pleuratus of Thracia, Scerdiletus of Illyria were kynges. 3754 209

¶The Aetolians confederated theim selues with the Romayns, and indicted warre to Philyp.

¶Scipio toke newe Carthage in Spayne, and sent Mago prisoner to Rome.

158 ¶Fulnius the consull recouered Tarentum. Scipio ouercame and vanquysshed Hasdrubal. 3755 208

157 RImo gouerned this royalme of Britayne. xvi. yeres. 3756 207
Philyp, kyng of Macedon, fought prosperously agaynst the Aetolians.

Here vnto Lacinius Anniball ouerthrue the Romains, in whiche conflict Marcellus the consull was slayne.
Valerius walked Aphrica, and vanquysshed the Carthaginenses on the sea.

156 In Spayne Hanno was taken, and the Carthaginenses that were with him, slayne. 3757 206
P. Sulpitius Proconsull of Grece.
Hostilius put Anniball to flyght. At Sena Hasdrubal, with his army was ouerthrowen and vanquisshed by the cōsuls, whose head Nero caused to be cast into the campe of Annibal.

155 Spayne was subdued to the Romaines. 3758 205
154 The warre betwene Syphar and Masinissa began, in 3759 204
whiche Syphar droue Masinissa out of his royalme.

153 Scipio vanquisshed the Poenians, and Sempronius 3760 203
ouercame Anniball.

152 Ptolomeus Epiphanes, the. v. kyng of Egypt, reigned 3761 202
24. yeres. he passed not the age of foure yeres, whan his father

father dyed. Wherefore he was committed to the gouernance of the Romains, whiche was the occasion of great warres betwene Antiochus and the Romanes.

¶ Scipio destroied the campe of Syphax and Asdrubal. Syphax was taken by Lelius, and broughte to Rome.

Annibal was compelled to retourn to Carthage to the defence therof, the .xvii. yere after he fyrst entred into Italy.

3762 | 201 | ¶ Scipio and Annibal met together in battayl, in which Annibal was put to flight. The Carthaginenses desyred peace, whiche was graunted to theim, but .500. of theyr shippes were drouned in the sight of the citee. | 151

¶ Here endeth the second warres of Carthage.

3763 | 200 | ¶ Peace was giuen to Carthage. Masinilla was also restored to his roialme. Scipio retourned to Rome with great triumph, after whose chariot Terence the comicall poete folowed as prysoner. | 150

3764 | 199 | ¶ The warres of Macedon began because that Philip sent succours to the Carthaginenses. Ser. Sulpitius went into Macedon, where he toke many townes.

The frenche warres arose, in which Furius triumphed. | 149

3765 | 198 | ¶ Bebius Pamphilus, entring into the lãdes of the Millaners, with all his army was enclosed. | 148

3766 | 197 | ¶ Quintius the consul ouerthrue kynge Philip. The Acheians stablished peace with the Romaines.

¶ A rebellion of seruantes in Rome, whiche by Corn. Lẽtulus were subdued and slayn. | 147

3767 | 196 | Antiochus in Coelosyria subdued all the citees belongyng to Ptolomeus. | 146

¶ Nabis, the tyran of Lacedemon, receiuynge the citee of Argynes, fell to the parte of the Romaines.

¶ Quintius in Thessaly put Philip also to flight.

¶ The Lumbardes submitted them to the Romaines: the Millaners were vainquyshed and slayn. Sempronius in Spayne was kylled.

3768 | 195 | ¶ Antiochus repayred the citee Lysimachia. | 145

¶ Peace made betwene Philip and the Romaines. The citees of Grece were restored to theyr libertee.

¶ A sedition of seruantes began in Thuscain: M. Acilius subdued and hanged theim.

3769 | 194 | ¶ Anniball, bycause he wolde not come in the Romaines daunger, | 144

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christ.

daunger, fled vnto Antiochus.

¶ Quintius made warr vpon Nabis prince of Lacedemō.

¶ Cato subdued the Spaniardes, and triumphed.

145 ¶ Antiochus, perceiuynge that he coulde not get the roialme of Aegypte, made his power against Asia, and toke Rhodes and Samos, and than by the prouocation of Anniball, he prepared warre against the Romaines. 3770 193

¶ Peace was geuen to Nabis. And Quintius triumphed thre daies in Rome.

142 Geruntius reigned here in Brytayne. 20. yeres.

¶ Iosephus, the son of Thobias, deliuered the Iewes from the furye of Ptolome. 3771 192

¶ Lorn. Scipio subdued the Lusitanes.

141 ¶ Antiochus gaue vnto Ptolome in mariage his daughter Cleopatra. 3772 191

¶ Philopoemenes, capitaine of the Acheans, ouerthrue the souldiours of Nabis, slue moste parte of the armye, and spoyled the countrey of Lacedemon.

140 ¶ Antiochus was put to flight, and driuen out of Grecia by Attilius Blabrio. 3773 190

¶ Scipio Nasica vanquished the Galles, and triumphed ouer theim.

139 ¶ Anniball in a battail on the sea was vanquished of Eumenes. at Thiatiria Scipio Nasica subdued Antiochus, and granted him peace vpon condition, that his dominion shulde onely extende no further, than the mountaine Taurus. Anniball fled vnto Prusias kynge of Bythinia. 3774 189

138 ¶ Philopoemenes ouercame the Lacedemones, brake down their walles, & abrogated the lawes of Licurgus.

¶ L. Bebius, by the Ligurians was inuironed with all his army and slayne. Scipio triumphed ouer Asia. 3775 188

136 Seleucus, called also Philopater the. vii. king of Syria, reigned. xii. yeres. he by the instigacion of one Simon, that was gouernour of the temple of Hierusalem, sente Heliodorus to haue taken awaie the treasure of the temple: but by the angels of God he was lette, and hardelye escaped. 3777 186

¶ Scipio Africanus, after his manifolde benefytes done for the citee of Rome, was banished to Linternum. Gracchus defended the cause of Scipio, and maryed his youn-

gelte daughter. A date also was appointed to Scipio Asiaticus, to aunswere his accusers.

3778 | 185 | ¶ Reutha, cousin german to Reuther, was made gouernour of Scotland, duryng the nonage of Thereus the son of Reuthar, who ruled quietly the royalme. xvii. yeres, and than resigned the gouernaunce therof to Thereus. 135

¶ The wantonnes or delicacy of the Asians began to take place in the citie of Rome, & cookes to be had in estimacio.

3779 | 184 | ¶ Simon, sonne of Onias high priest of the Iewes. 134

¶ The Romaines at Hippones were ouerthrowen. Calphurnius and Quintius subdued the Spaniardes.

3780 | 183 | ¶ Hircanus, the sonne of Iosephus, was made prince of Iudea, where he ruled. xvi. yeres. He, accordynge to Philo, was the laste prynce of the house of Dauid. For after his decease the Machabeis obteined bothe the principalitee and office of highe priestе. 133

¶ Calphurnius and Quintius consules triumphed ouer the Lusitanes and Celtiberians.

Cato the noble Censor in this tyme flourished, who was verie olde er he learned the latine and greke letters.

3781 | 182 | ¶ Onias, the son of Simon the iust, was made hygh bysshop of the Iewes. 132

¶ Philopoemenus, taken by the Mellenians, drynkyng poyson, finished his lyfe.

¶ T. Quintius was sent to Prusias, to requyre Annibal to be deliuered to the Romaines, but Annibal because he wolde not come in their handes, poysoned hym selfe.

¶ Scipio Africanus died at Linternū, vpō whose tombe was written: O ingrate countrey, whiche hast not so muche as my bones

3782 | 181 | ¶ A sedicion dyd ryse among the Iewes for the children of Ioseph. 131

¶ Demetrius, the sonne of Philyp beyng accused by his brother Perseus, was poysoned by Dida presydente of Poeonia.

3783 | 180 | ¶ A pestilence in Rome. Pinarius subdued the Isle Corsica to the Romaines. 130

3784 | 179 | ¶ Fuluius Flaccus ouercame again the Spaniardes. 129

3785 | 178 | Ptolomeus Philometor, the. vi. king of Egypt, reigned xxv. yeres, and fynally dyed by excedynge ioye that he 128

tooke

		The yere of the worlde.	The yere before Christ.
	tooke of a victorie.		
	¶ Gracchus vanquyshed the Celtiberians, and Fulvius triumphed ouer the Ligurians.		
127	¶ Perseus, the .xxvbiii. and last kyng of Macedon, reigned .xi. yeres. he warred agaynst the Romaines, and at the last was taken by Paulus Aemilius the consul, and brought prisoner in a triumph to Rome. His yongest son of necessitee to sustayne his lyfe, was driuen to occupie a smithes craft. So vncertain is the state of fortune.	3786	177
	¶ The Histrians put to flight the Romans, and ouercame M. Licinius, with his men of warre. Manlius the consul subdued theim agayne, and vanquished their drunken kynge.		
126	¶ Sempronius Gracchus ouerthrewe the Ilienses and Balarians in Sardinia.	3787	176
	¶ Iepulo, prynce of the Histrians was taken, and all his countrey submitted them to the Romaines.		
125	¶ Jesus, called also Jason, brother to Onias, was highe priestе of the Jewes.	3788	175
124	¶ Antiochus Epiphanes the .viii. kyng of Syria, reigned .xi. yeres. A prynce geuen to falsehoode and mischiefe.	3789	174
	¶ A schisme amonge the Jewes for the office of the highe priestе.		
123	¶ Atellus reigned here in Britayn .x. yeres.	3790	173
	¶ Claudius ouercame the Celtiberians, and vtterly vanquished them, after whiche tyme they obeyed vnto the empyre.		
122	Popilius the consul receiued to his rule and gouernance the Ligurians.	3791	172
121	¶ The seconde warres of Macedon began.		
	¶ Ariaratres kyng of Thracia, desired amitee with the Romaines, whiche was graunted to him.	3792	171
120	¶ Perseus, kyng of Macedone, ouercame the Romaines at Sycurium. Ap. Claudius sent into Illyria with an army, was beaten backe, and put to flight at Uscana.	3793	170
118	¶ Thereus, the son of Reuther, kynge of Scottes, reigned .xii. yeres. he for his tyrrany and vicious liuynge, by his lordes, was deprined of his kyngdome, and exyled out of his royalme.	3795	168
	¶ Antiochus toke Hierusalem, spoyled the temple, for-		

ced the Jewes to forſake their lawes, & defyled the temple with an ydol. He alſo ouercame Ptolome at Peluſium, and beſieged Alexandria.

Eleazar, a Jew of. 90. yeres of age, was ſlayn, becauſe he wolde not (contrary to his lawes) eate ſwynes fleſhe. At the ſame tyme ſeuen young men, with their mother, were put to terrible death, becauſe they wolde not offend theyr lawe.

Mathathias with his fiue ſonnes, defended the cauſe of the Jewes, and ſlue Apollonius.

Perſeus toke many citees of Illyria, and Martius the conſul proſperouſly entred into Macedon with his army.

3796 167 Mathathias dyed, by an othe he bound his ſonnes to preferre the lawes and wealthe of theyr countreys before theyr lyues. 117

Judas Machabeus gouerned the Jewes. xii. yeres. In ſhort time he deliuered them from theyr ennemies, and reſtored the lawes and ſacrifyces agayn. He obteined the amitee of the Romains, wherby the Jewes preſerued their libertee. Then for the defence of his countrey, with praying and fyghtyng he ſlue. 35000. of his ennemies, with Nicanor the capitayne of Demetrius, whoſe head he did ſet vpon the caſtell of Hieruſalem, his threatning hand he hanged agaynſt the temple, and his blaſphemous tongue he gaue vnto byrdes to be deuoured. Finally, after many battails proſperouſly by him foughte, he was ſlayne by Bacchides a capitayne of Demetrius.

L. Popilius, and L. Decimius ambaſſadours of the Romaines reſtored Aegypte vnto Ptolome, Antiochus at theyr commaundement returned into his royalme.

L. Anicius ſubdued Illyria, and Gentius kyng therof ſubmitted hym to the Romaines.

Aemilius Paulus the Conſulle vainquiſhed Perſeus, & conquered all Macedone. Cn. Octauius arriued at Samothracia, whyther Perſeus was fled, who beyng deſtitute of any ſuccour, yelded him ſelfe.

2797 166 Here endeth the kyngdome of the Macedones. 116

The moſte pompous and royall triumphe of Aemilius was ſhewed in Rome.

3798 165 Judas purified the temple from Idols, and dedicated 115

a tem-

a temple vnto the lorde.

Prusias, king of Bithinia, commended his sonne Nicomedes to the tuicion of the Romaines.

¶ Marcellus subdued the Galles of the mountaines, and Sulpitius the Ligurians.

Antiochus, hearynge of the prosperous successe of the Jewes, in a fury purposed to destroy them all. but god, the beholder of all thynges, strake him with suche an incurable disease, that wourmes issued oute of his bodie, which so putrified the flesshe, that the sauour therof no mã might abide, and so moste myserably died.

113 Cilus succeded Catellus in the royalme of Britain who quietly reigned. xx. yeres. 3800 163

¶ Antiochus Eupator, the. ix. kyng of Siria, reigned. ii. yeres, he besieged, toke, and destroied Bethsura, made peace with Judas, and after brake his promise, and spoyled the temple.

112 Alchimus by Lysias was constituted highe priest of the Jewes. 3801 162

Antiochus slew Philip, whom his father had lefte to be gouernour of his roialme.

111 Demetrius Soter, brother to Antiochus Epiphanes, was the. x. kynge of Siria, and reigned. xi. yeres. he lying in hostage at Rome fled from thens, and slue bothe Antiochus and Lysias. but Alexander the sonne of Eupator fled away. 3802 161

108 Judas metyng in battaile with Betheron, slue him, and ouerthrue all his army. 3805 158

¶ Judas by the people was apointed to the office of high priest, he also entred in league with the Romaines.

106 Josine, brother to Thereus, was made kyng of Scottes, a prince geuen to peace and quiet. he reigned. 24. yeres. 3807 156

¶ Judas committyng battaile with Bachides at Barziton, was slayne.

105 ¶ Jonathas, the. xi. capitayn of the Jewes, brother vnto Judas, gouerned them. xv. yeres. He vanquished Bachides at the riuer Jordan: and fynally was slaine with a. 1000. of his men, at Ptolomais, by the crafte of Tryphõ. 3808 155

104 ¶ Masica vanquished the Dalmatians. 3809 154

103 ¶ Alexander, the sonne of Antiochus, tooke Ptolomais. 3810 153

3812 | 151 | ¶ Alexander entred in amitee with Jonathas. Demetrius, ioinyng batail with Alexander, was slain. | 101

3813 | 150 | ¶ Alexander, called also Balans, the .xi. kynge of Syria, reigned .v. yeres. He maried the daughter of Ptolome kyng of Aegypte. | 100

¶ The warre beganne betwene the Carthaginenses and Masinissa, kyng of Numidia.

Scipio, called after Aphricanus, of his owne good will toke vpon him the warres of Spain: in which he fought prosperously agaynst them.

3814 | 149 | ¶ Cozn. Nasica prohibited the buildynge of the Theater, as a thyng vnprofitable and hurtefull to good maners. | 99

3815 | 148 | ¶ Jonathas vanquished Apollonius, surnamed Titus, toke Azotum, subdued Ascalon, and with greate victorie retourned to Hierusalem. | 98

¶ Ptolomeus, for treason wrought against him, forsoke the alliaunce of Alexander, and gaue his daughter Cleopatra vnto Demetrius.

The thirde warres of Carthage began, in whiche they chose the two Asdruballes capitaines of their fotemen, and Phaneas capitain of theyr horsemen. Cato persuaded the Romayns vtterly to destroy Carthage, consyderyng (as he saied) the Romaines to degenerate littel and litell from the prowes and vertue of theyr auncestours. Wherfore if that mighty citee should persist in that state, knowyng the ignauy, nicitee, and sluggysshenes of the Romaynes, nothyng were more certayne, but that they would agayne contende for the empyre, and oppresse the Romans, subduyng them vnder their power. but Scipio Nasica was of contrary opinion: he would not haue Carthage to be destroied. Fyrst, because it were an vnhoneste thyng, that the Romains should shew so greate tyranny, and so cruelly to slea suche a people. Moreouer, it were vnprofitable: for without that towne, Aphrica coulde not be kept in due obedience, except they would tourne all into a wildernesse. Thyrdly, it was verie necessarie, that the Romaines should haue suche a citee aduersarie vnto them, wherby their people might be incited to prowesse and actiuitee, otherwise it should chance, that they should contende togither in ciuile warres, if they had not abrode

an

97 an ennemy, whome they should feare. but in conclusion Cato obteined, and Piso was sent to besiege Carthage. Phaneas with certain of his men, fell vnto the parte of the Romanes. 3816 147

¶ Masinissa dying, committed his sonne to the custodie of Scipio.

96 ¶ Andriscus, a man of a bace state, whiche counterfaited him selfe to be Philyp, inuaded Macedony, ouertam and put to flight Juuencus the pretor. 3817 146

¶ Scipio besieged Carthage.

¶ The Asians chose Ptolomeus for theyr kynge, but he gaue it vnto Demetrius.

¶ Demetrius, called also Nicanor, the .xii. kynge of Syria, reygned. v. yeres.

95 ¶ Scipio, after the continuall assaulte of syx daies, tooke Carthage, vnto whome Hasdrubal yelded him selfe. And all be it that Scipio permitted fre flight to all, yet in the spoile of the citee was committed greate slaughter. After whan by the commaundement of Scipio, the citee was fyred, the wife of Hasdrubal, with a stoute courage, lept into the fire, finishyng hir life with that deathe, whiche the fyrst quene suffered. The citee burned continually .17. daies, shewyng a miserable spectacle to hir beholders. It is saied, that after Carthage was thus destroied, Scipio wente to beholde the place, where some tyme that fayre and beautifull citee stode: and there seyng the miserable ruine and desolacion therof, with muche wepyng sayed: That he did forsee Rome in time to come, to lie in suche maner, ouerthrowen and distroyed. The destruction of this citee was done. 679. yeres after the buildyng therof. 608. yeres after the buildyng of Rome. and. 963. yeres after the arriuall of Brute here in Britayne. 3818 145

The same yere Corinth, a noble citee of Grece, was destroied with fyre by Mummius the consull.

Metellus, fyrst in the streictes of Thermopyle, and after in Phocea, ouercame the Macedones, brought Andriscus in his subiection, and recouered Macedony.

¶ Mummius toke Corinth, and destroied it with fyre, wherof came the mettalles of Corinth.

¶ In this time three notable triumphes were at Rome.

Scipio

Scipio, triumphed ouer Aphrica, before whose chariot Hasdrubal was led. Metellus ouer Macedonie, before whome wente Andariscus the counterfeite Philip. And Mummius ouer Corinth, before whome was borne the metalles and fayre tables of Corinth.

¶ About this time, thorough the warres and dissentions of the Jues, there arose amonge theym sundry sectes and opinios in their religions, of which there wer three sortes

The first were called Pharisei, that is, segregate or chosen. They vsed certayne constitucions of men, beside the lawe of Moyses, by whiche they were segregate from the residue of the people. They reputed them selfes better than all other, they obserued feigned fastes, praied commonly in the stretes, that they might be sene and called maisters. Their learning was somewhat better than the others. For they taught the immortalitee after this lyfe, and that god would punisshe synne: they beleued also Messias to come to saue suche as beleued, and to iudge suche as sinned.

The second sect were Sadduceis, thei cloked their wickednes vnder a glorious name. For Sadducei is as muche, as iuste or holy. They taught, that there was neither angell, spirite, nor life after death: that god gaue the lawe onely for this, that honestly and quietely we should liue, receiuyng of god here in this life the rewardes of iustice. They interpretated the scriptures according to the iudgement of mans reason: neither any other thyng wold they here, ¶ as concernyng that which pertained to the maner of their liuyng, they were plain Epicures. A wonderfull thing to be heard, that such ethnike opinions should crepe in amonge the peculiar people of god, and that so farre, that openly they were not afraid to teache, and constantlie to affyrme, that after this life, there remayned none other lyfe.

Essei were the thirde, who considerynge bothe the Phariseis and Sadduceis, vnder an honest pretence of name, to folow their lustes and desyres, neither almost to doue any thyng that was worthy for their profession: therfore thought they to declare the seueritee of their life in dedes, and would be called Essei, that is, labourers. Euen as in

our

our time the Anabaptistes condemned bothe the Lutheranes and papistes, and studied to be seene holier than they bothe: so the Essenns despised bothe the other sortes, and for the moste parte ledde an Anabaptisticall lyfe, absteinyng from matrimony, and willyng all thynges to be common among theym, they delited in cleane apparell, and praied before the sunne rysyng.

94 Viriatus, a Lusitane, reised the Spaniardes agaynste the Romayns. he ouerthrue Uctilius, and destroied all his armie. 3819 144

Demetrius entred into amitee with Jonathas.

93 Porrex, a vertuous and gentil prince, reigned in Britaine fyue yeres. 3820 143

Ptolomeus Euergetes, the. vii. kynge of Egypte, reigned. 29. yeres, a man very cruell and wicked, which delited in effusion of bloud. for he slue his sisters sonne in hir armes: and many other abhominable actes he committed, whiche be not conuenient to be written.

Jonathas renewed amitee with the Romaynes and Lacedemones.

Plautius, joynyng battaile with Viriatus, was putte to flyghte.

92 Demetrius was taken by Arsaces kynge of Parthia, and put to death. 3821 142

Mithridates, the. vi. kyng of Parthia, after he had subdued Demetrius, inuaded Babylon, with all the regions betwene the riuers Jdaspes and Jndus.

Claudius the consul at the fyrst conflict was put backe by the Galles, but at the seconde time he obteined the victory, and slue. v. M. of them.

Cl. Unimanus was shamfully beaten and put to flight by the Lusitanes.

91 Antiochus Theos, the. xiii. kynge of Siria, reygned foure yeres. 3822 141

Jonathas betraied by Triphon, was slayne.

90 Simon his brother was made the third capitain of the Jewes, and reigned. viii. yeres. he ouercame Antiochus Griphas, and lastely by the treason of his sonne in lawe was slayne. 3823 140

M. Pompeius subdued the Termestins: but by the Numantis-

mantians he was vanquiſhed and forced to make an vnprofitable peace. Viriatus was ſlain by his owne men.

3825 | 138 | CDirimus, kyng of Britaine, through his dronkennes (as our Chronicles write) reigned but one yere. 88

Triphon, murderyng his prince Antiochus, inuaded the kyngdome of Syria.

3826 | 137 | FIlgen, ſon to Chirimus, reigned. 2. yere in Britaine. 87

Triphon, called alſo Diodotus, the. 14. kyng of Syria, reigned. iii. yeres.

CSimon confyrmed his league with the Romaines.

3827 | 136 | CMancinus beynge ouerthrowen of the Numantines, and driuen oute of his campe, was forced to conclude a peace greatly to his diſhonour. 86

3828 | 135 | ELdred, reigned in Britayne one yere. 85

Antiochus Sedetes the. xb. kyng of Syria, reigned ix. yeres. He was inuited bothe to the mariage and kyngedome by Cleopatra, and after by the healpe of Simon, he ſlue Triphon.

CIn Rome a childe was borne with foure feete, foure handes, foure eies, as many eares, and hauyng both natures. In the lande of Bonony corne grue out of trees.

3829 | 134 | ANdrogius likewiſe reigned one yere in Britain. 84

CIn Sicily a rebellion of. 70000. ſeruauntes began, which moued a cruell ſedition.

3830 | 133 | VRianus the ſonne of Androgius ſucceded his father in the roialme of Britain, and reigned. iii. yeres. he wholely gaue him ſelfe to the deſires of the fleſhe. 83

CNumantia, a noble citee of Spayne, by the aſſaulte of Scipio was deſtroyed. This citee by the ſpace of. 14. yeres, with. 4000. of theyr owne ſouldiours, not onely withſtode. 40000. Romaines, but alſo vainquiſhed them often times. For whiche cauſe Scipio the younger, who deſtroied Carthage, was ſente thither. He enclosed the citee about with a great trenche. whan the Numantines by longe ſiege were ſore famiſhed, they determined to finiſhe their miſery with death: than with a ſodaine eruption they brake forth vpon their enemies: And (if Scipio had not ben there preſent) the Romaines had fled away, ſo egerly they aſſayled them: but by the great multitude of the Romaines, they were driuen backe, and many of them

them slayne: than the residue in good order retired into the town, and closed their gates, where, with the sworde, poyson, and fier, they consumed them selfes, their goodes, and their citee, leuyng neither man nor goodes for a spoil to the Romaines.

82 ¶ Finnane the son of Josine, was made kyng of Scottes, a iust and vertuous prince (as they write) whiche gouerned them. 30. yeres. 3831 132

The sect or religion of the prieستes Druides, in this time was instituted in the isle of Man.

¶ Simon, walkyng through the citees of Judea, wente to Hiericho with his two sonnes Judas and Mathathias, where by Ptolome, his son in lawe, they were traiterously slayne.

¶ Hitherto extendeth the boke of Machabeis.

¶ Hircanus, called also Joannes, son of Simon, and. 4. capitayne of the Jues, gouerned them. 26. yeres.

¶ Antiochus, in the feast of tabernacles besieged Hierusalem, by gentelnes he subdued the Jewes and graunted them to liue accordyng to their fathers lawes.

¶ Not longe after that Carthage and Numantia were thus destroyed, the Romains fel at dissention. For Gracchus, protectour of the comminaltee (beynge displeased with the nobilitee, because they noted him to bee an authour of the Numantine league made by Mancinus,) to wyn the fauour of the people, decreed to diuide certayne landes amonge them. For whiche cause the Senat was incensed to anger, and the people to pride. Wherevpon a date of session was appointed, wherat the commons beyng also gathered, by the senat they were driuen awaye, and Gracchus with. 200. slayne.

81 ¶ Attalus, kynge of Asia, by his testament bequethed his royalme to the people of Rome. 3832 131

80 ELiud, kyng of Britaine, reigned. 6. yeres. 3833 130

¶ Aristonicus, the son of Attalus, inuaded Asia, and slue Licinius Crassus, with all his army.

79 ¶ Nicomedes of Bithinia, Mithridates of Pontus, Ariarates of Cappadocie, Pylemenes of Paphlagonie kynges, aided the Romaines a gainst Aristonicus. 3834 129

¶ Mar. Perpenna consull sent against Aristonicus, ouercame

came and tooke him.

¶ Metellus made a law in Rome, that all men ſhould be forced to be maried.

3835 128 ¶ Scipio Aphꝛicanus the pōger, who deſtroied Carthage and Numantia, beyng accuſed of his ennemies, made anſwere therto, and in the moꝛnyng after was founde dead in his bedde ſtrangled, as ſom affirmed by his wife Sempꝛonia, who was of the houſe of Gracchus. 78

3836 127 Hircanus did firſt among the Iewes nouriſh ſtrangers.

¶ Antiochus encoūtryng with Arſaces kynge of Parthia in battaile, was ſlayne. 77

3837 126 ¶ Demetrius the.xvi. kyng of Syꝛia, bꝛother vnto Antiochus, reigned.iiii.yeres. 76

3838 125 ¶ Dedancius kyng of Bꝛitayne reigned here.v. yeres. 75

3839 124 ¶ In Aphꝛike there ſwarmed ſuch huge multitudes of locuſtes, that they deuoured not onely al the fruites, herbes, and rootes, but alſo did gnawe euen the bitter barkes, which after with a ſodeyne wynde beyng dꝛiuen togither on heapes, were long toſſed in the ayꝛe, fell at the laſte into the Aphꝛican ſea, and by violence of the water were caſt here and there on lande, wheꝛvpon inſued ſuch infection of the ayꝛe, and peſtilent ſauour, that it cauſed great murrain of beaſtes and byꝛdes: the putꝛifaction of whoſe carcaſes did alſo the moꝛe augment the foꝛeſated plague: thꝛough whiche there died in Numidie. 80000. men, and aboute the partes of Carthage and Utica died alſo aboue.ii.hundꝛed thouſande. 74

L. Opimius fyꝛſt of all other, by warre ſubdued the Ligurians on the further ſyde of the mountayns.

3841 122 ¶ Alexander Zebenna, the.xvii. kyng of Syꝛia, vanquiſſhed Demetrius, and reigned.ii.yeres. 72

¶ The Romaines repaiꝛed agayne Carthage, and ſtoꝛed it with new inhabitantes.

¶ Seleucus, bꝛother to Demetrius, was put to death, because he, without the conſent of his mother, tooke vpon him the cꝛowne.

3843 120 ¶ Detonus reigned in Bꝛitayne.ii. yeres. 70

¶ Antiochus Gꝛyphus the.18.kyng of Syꝛia, reigned.x. yeres. betwene him and Antiochus Cyꝛicenus was continuall warre foꝛ the ꝛoialme of Syꝛia.

¶ L. Gracc-

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Chriſte.

¶L. Gracchus, and Ful. Flaccus, for ſtiering a new ſedicion in the citee, were ſlain, with diuers of theyr faction.
¶M. Fabius the conſul went forthe againſte Bituitus, a pryince of the Galles, who with. 180000. warriours inuaded the dominions of the Romaines, and ſeyng the ſmall noumbre of theim, ſaied in deryſion: that the Romaines were not meate enough for his dogges. but at the fyrſte conflycte he turned his backe, and loſt in that iourney all his men: who by the ſwoorde, and in the water of Rhodanus, peryſhed.
¶The hyll Aetna bourned more than it was wonte, in ſo muche that it fyred the towne Latina: to the reparacion wherof the Romaines forgaue them. x. yeres tribute.
68 ¶Burgineus reigned. 3. yeres in Britayne.
67 ¶M. Martius the conſul inuaded the Galles, that dwel vnder the mountaynes, who perceiuing them ſelues, not able to matche with the Romaines: fyrſte ſlue theyr wyfes and childerne: and after bourned theim ſelues, that none of theim ſhulde be vnder the Romaines ſubiection.
Micipſa, kyng of Numidia died, who lefte Adherball and Hyempſall his ſons to ſuccede, and Jugurth, whom he had adopted.
65 MErianus was kyng of Britayne. ii. yeres. 3845 118
64 ¶Ptolomeus called alſo Phyſcon and Soter, the viii. kyng of Egypt, reigned. xvii. yere. he was by his mother Cleopatra erpelled out of his royalme, and after retourned agayne. 3846 117
63 BLadunus gouerned Britayn. ii. yores. 3848 115
¶Cleopatra, drinkyng the poyſon, whiche ſhe prepared for Antiochus Gryphus, finiſhed hir lyfe. 3849 114
¶Cato in Thracia fought vnfortunately agaynſte the Scordiſcians. 3850 113
¶A muſter in Rome, in which there was found. 394336. heades of citeſens.
62 ¶The Cimbrians, a people, whiche inhabited that part that nowe is called Denmarke, came with the Germans to poſſeſſe Italy and Fraunce, beynge in noumbre aboue 300000. Agaynſt whom Papyrius Carbo was ſente, who by them was ſoone ouerthrowen and ſlayne. 3851 112
The two bretherne of Metellus in one daie triumphed

the one from Thracia, the other from Sardinia.

3852 | 111 | ¶ Apenus reigned kyng of Britayn. iii. yeres.

¶ Jugurth, nere vnto Cirtha, dyd putte adherball vnto flight, slue hym, and toke Cirtha by dedicion. 61

¶ Liuius Drusus vanquished and subdued the Scordisci-ans, a nacion rysen of the Galles.

3853 | 110 | ¶ Antiochus Cyzicenus the. xix. kyng of Syria, reigned xiiii. yeres. in battail he ouercame his brother Gryphus, and droue hym out of his royalme. 60

¶ The warres of Jugurth began, whiche Salust verate eloquently hath set foorth. With cattal, money and gyftes he corrupted the consul, and many of the Romaines, for whiche, whan he departed from Rome, he saied: O salable citee, whiche soone wold be lost, if thou mightest finde a chapman.

3854 | 109 | ¶ Aulus, the brother of Albinus the consull, made peace with Jugurth to the great dishonour of the Romaines. 59

3855 | 108 | Minus ruled Britaine. ii. yeres. 58

¶ Hircanus vtterly subuerted Samaria.

¶ Syllanus fought vnluckily with the Cimbrias.

¶ Metellus ouercame Jugurth, and tooke many citees and townes in Numidia.

3857 | 106 | Silius reigned in Britaine. ii. yeres. 56

¶ Hircanus died, after whom his sonne Aristobulus succeded: who not content with the dignites of his fa-ther, toke vpon hym a crowne, and was the fyrste kynge of the Jewes, after the captiuitee of Babylon. He incon-tinent imprisoned his mother and bretherne, and slue An-tiochus his brother. his mother with hunger perysshed in prison. After this, the tyran, his bowels beynge borne in his body, and vomityng bloude out of his mouthe, died, when he had reigned but one yere.

L. Cassius with his army in Sauoy was ouerthrowen and slayn by the Tygurynes.

¶ Marius vanquyshed Jugurth. Bochus king of Mau-ritanie. Bochus deliuered Jugurth prisoner vnto the Ro-maines.

3858 | 105 | ¶ Janneus, called also Alexander, brother vnto Aristo-bulus, reigned. 27. yeres: verate cruelly he put to death his own brother, and slue of his people in the space of syx 55

yeres.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

yeres. 50000. and destroyed many of his townes. Finally by ouermuch ease he fell into a quartane feuer, of whiche he dyed: leauyng after hym two sonnes.

The warres continued against the Cimbrians, Germanes, Tygurines, and Ambrones.

Aurelius Scaurus was taken by the Cimbrians, and put to death by Bolus theyr kyng.

54 Bledgabredus was. 20. yeres kynge of Britayne. He delited muche in musyke, and gaue him selfe to the studye therof. 3859 | 104

Marius triumphed, hauynge Jugurth with his children led before his chariote.

Seruilius Cepio, and. C. Manlius, with. 80000. Romaines were destroied by the Cimbrians, who were so cruell, that they hanged vp all suche as were taken, and drowned the cattall in Rhodanus, the golde, syluer, apparel, and armour beyng broken in pieces, they hurled awaie. So that neither the vanquyshers had any prayse, nor the vainquished any mercye.

53 Marius was chosen capitaine against the Cimbrians, for whiche he continued in the consulshyp. 3860 | 103

52 Durstus, king of Scottes, reigned. ix. yeres. A tyrannous and vnfaithfull prince, through whiche dealyng his people rebelled and slue him. 3861 | 102

51 Marius, in two battayles at the water Sertie, vanquished the Teutones and Ambrones, sleyng aboue. 200000. of theim, whose wyues with no lesse valiauntnesse than the men, defended theim selues, and that with so greatte fury, that they dyd casse their children in the faces of the Romaines: and after beyng taken, because thei might not bee in the temples of Venus and Ceres, they hanged theim selues. 3862 | 101

50 The residue of the Cimbrians, with the Teutones, passed the Alpes, and wasted Italy: against whom Marius and Catulus fought agayne, and subdued theym. In recompence of Marius nobleneste, he was the sixte tyme made consull. 3863 | 100

49 Metellus was sent in exile to Rhodes. Marius beheaded diuers of the nobilitee in Rome. 3864 | 99

48 Metellus, by the consente of all the people was reuoked 3865 | 98

ked from eryle.

3866 | 97 | ¶ Ptolomeus, called also Alexander, the.ix. kynge of Egypt, reigned. x. yeres. his brother Physcon beyng expelled out of his royalme. | 47

3867 | 96 | ¶ Philippus, the last kyng of Syria, reygned. ii. yeres. After his reigne the kyngdome of the Syrians felle into the handes of the Romaines. | 46

3869 | 94 | Archemalus was kyng of Brytayn two yeres. | 44

3870 | 93 | ¶ Ewyn the firste, Durstus brother sonne, was chosen kyng of Scottes. he buylded the castell of Donstafage, and in a battayle made on the parte of the Pictes agaynst the Brytons, he was put to flighte. he was the fyrst that cauled his subiectes to be swozne, and ruled theim. xix. yeres. | 43

3871 | 92 | Idolus reigned kyng of Britayne foure yeres. | 42

¶ In this time diuers prodigies wer seen, as globes of fyre burstyng out of the ayre wyth great noyse. Among the Aretines also at a feast, bloude distilled oute of breade, as out of a wounde. It hayled continually stones seuen dayes. In the partes of Samnia, out of a great rift of the earth, issued flames of fyre, whiche seemed to touche the heauens. Than also all kyndes of tame beastes left theyr stables and pastures, and with impiteous roryng and cryynge fledde vnto the woodes and mountaines: yea and dogges, whiche can not liue without the company of man, wandred about houling, after the maner of wolues. Not longe after these wonderfull tokens thus seene, folowed the ciuile warres betweene Marius and Sylla: in whiche perished 150000. citesens. 2600. of knightes. 90. senatours, and. 15. consulles.

3872 | 91 | ¶ Drusus raised the people of Italy agaynst the Romaines, promisyng them the citee: but he was slayne in the meane tyme. | 41

3873 | 90 | ¶ The socialle warres of Italy began, in whiche the Picentes, Vestines, Marsians, Pelignians, Marrucines, Samnites and Lucanes, who many yeres had ben vnder the Romaines, fell from them. | 40

¶ Q. Seruilius was slayn in Asculo, and Seruilius Galba beyng taken by the Lucanes, escaped by the helpe of a womian.

Nola

Before Britain known 39

¶ Nola was taken by the Samnites, Postumius the Pretor, with Rutilius the cõsul, wer both slayn in batail.
¶ Marius ouerthrue the Marsians. Jul. Cesar vanquisshed the Samnites, and Cecilius ouercam the Salutians.

38 ROdianus was kyng of Brytayn. ii. yeres.
¶ Nicomedes and Ariobarzanes were restored to theyr roialmes of Bythinia and Cappadocia.
¶ Pompeius Strabo brought in subiection the Picentes, Vestines, and Marcians. Sylla ouercame the Samnites and subdued the Hirpines. Cato vanquyshed the Marsians, and in winnyng their campe was slayne.

37 Arethas after Antiochus, was king of the lower Syria.
¶ Ptolomeus Sother the tenthe king of Egypte, reigned viii. yeres.
¶ Ariobarzanes, and Nicomedes, wer driuen out of their roialmes by Mithridates kyng of Pontus.
¶ The sociall warres of Italy, beynge scarcely pacifyed, incontinent there began two warres more daungerouse and cruell: For whan Sylla was elected capitayn of the warre agaynste Mithridates, who inuaded Asia and Achaia: Marius was greuously displeased, that Sylla, a younge man, should be preferred before hym. Wherfore he brought to passe, by the helpe of the Tribunes, that Sylla should be called home agayn, and he to be chosen capitayn of that warre. As soone as Sylla had knowlage therof, he came with his army before the citee, and there slue the ambassadour of Marius, and incontinent after brake into the towne, where fightyng against Marius and Sulpitius, he put Marius to flight, and slue Sulpitius, and so appoyntynge Cn. Octauius, and Lorn. Cinna to be consuls, he departed to Asia.

36 REdargius reigned kyng of Britayne. iii. yeres.
¶ Sylla vanquyshed Archelaus, tooke Athens, and put Mithridates with his army to flight.
¶ Mithridates inuaded Asia, and by an open proclamation commaunded, all the Romaines that were in Asia in one date to be slayne, whiche were aboue the noumbre of lxxx. M.
¶ Cinna beyng expelled out of the citee by Octauius, ioyned hym self with Marius, thei entred the citee, slue Octauius

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christ.
3874 | 89
3875 | 88
3876 | 87.
3877 | 86.

tanius and many other, outlawed diuers of the citizens, and destroyed the house of Sylla, whose frendes that remayned, fled into Greece to hym.

3878 | 85 | ¶ Marius, beyng the seuenth tyme made consull, died in the fyrst moneth of his consulshyp: whose sonne, called also Marius, continued the ciuill warres. | 35

3879 | 84 | ¶ Warre was prepared agaynst Sylla, he made a league with Mithridates, and committed all his affayres there to Lucullus. | 34

3880 | 83 | Amulius reigned in Britayne. ii. yeres.

¶ Sylla by the senate was called home. and Cinna was slayne of his owne army. | 33

At this place Suetonius began his history of the Cesars.

3881 | 82 | ¶ Sylla entred Italy, ouercame Norbanus, Scipio yelded him selfe, and Pompeius toke the part of Sylla. | 32

3882 | 81 | Pentsellus was made kyng of Britaine, who gouerned it. iii. yeres. | 31

Sylla fought many battailes against Marius, & at the last slue him.

¶ Pompeius, whan he had slayn Carbo, recouered Sicily, subdued Aphrike, and destroyed Domitius and Hiarbas kyng of Mauritane, he triumphed beynge but of the age of. 24. yeres.

3883 | 80 | ¶ The Gothes with their kynge Sithalcus, walked the landes of the Germaines. | 30

¶ Sylla was made continual dictatour, who as soone as he entred the citee, contrary to his promise, caused. 3000. men to be slayne. he proscribed or put out of his protection, many citezens, and exercised great tyranny: to whō M. Catulus saied, With whom shall we liue, if in warre we kyll the armed, and in peace the vnarmed.

3884 | 79 | ¶ Ptolomeus Dionisius the. xi. kyng of Aegypte, reigned. 30. yeres. | 29

3885 | 78 | Pyrrhus, ruled britayne. ii. yeres.

¶ Alexandra, called also Salina, wedowe of Alexander Janneus, gouerned the Jewes. 9. yeres. She had by hir husbonde two sonnes, Hyrcanus the eldeste, whom she made high prieste, and Aristobulus, who after hir death contended for the dominion of the Jewes. | 28

¶ The Pharasels, vnder this Alexandra, gouerned the

commuus

commune weale of the Iewes, as the bysshops and prie-
stes do nowe.

¶ Sylla gaue vp and forsoke all offices, and lyued a pry-
uat life. he wrate his commentaries, and dedicated them
to Lucullus.

27 ¶ Sertorius, a noble and valiant man of Rome, beynge 3886 77
of the faction of Marius, fled from Sylla into Spayne:
where he was receiued of the Lusitanes, and made their
capitayn, he made greuous warre against the Romanes.

¶ Sylla died, and was buried in the fielde of Mars.

¶ Lepidus, the consull, woulde haue moued a newe sedi-
tion, but Catulus his felowe prohibited him.

26 Capor̃us was kynge of Britaine. ii. yeres. 3887 76

Seruilius subdued Cilicia, and brought the Isau-
res in subiection.

¶ Metellus was sent into Spayne agaynste Sertorius,
where fortune was variable betwene theim. Perpenna
ioyned him selfe with Sertorius.

25 ¶ Pompeius was sent into Spayne to ayde Metellus a- 3888 75
gainste Sertorius, where fortune was contrary to him.

24 Dinellus, the sonne of Capor̃us, a iust and vertuous 3889 74
prince, gouerned this roialme of Britayn. 4. yeres.

¶ Gillus, bastarde son of Ewin, after the death of
his father, toke vpon him the gouernaunce of Scotland:
but he continued not longe. for through his falshood and
crueltee he was dryuen out of his roialme, and at the last,
whan he had not reigned fully three yeres, he was slaine
in Irelande.

¶ C. Scribonius ouercame the Dardanoies, and entred
as far as the riuer Danubie.

23 ¶ Nicomedes, kyng of Bythinia, bequethed his royalme 3890 73
vnto the Romaines, whiche Mithridates inuaded, and
ouercame Cotta the Romaine capitayne at Chalcedonia.

¶ Lucullus ouercame and putte to flighte Mithridates,
bothe on lande and sea.

22 Tigranes, kyng of Armenia, toke Ptolomais in Aegypt. 3891 72

¶ Mithridates entred in league with Sertorius.

¶ Certayn sworde players, whiche taught in Capua, wēt
from their schole, and gathered a great numbre of com-
panions, who with murder, rauyshmentes, rapines, and

bournynges fylled all Italy.

3892 | 71 | ¶ Ewin, the. ii. Nephew to kyng Finnane, was chosen kyng of Scottes: he reigned. 17. yeres, and than resigned his regal power vnto Edeir the thyrd Nepheu of Dursius. 21

¶ The warres of Macedone began, in whiche M. Lucullus triumphed.

¶ Lentulus and Bellius consules were sente againste the swoorde players and fugitiues, of whom they were ouerthrowen. Wherefore that warre was committed to the charge of Crassus, who quickely vanquyshed theim.

Sertorius was traytorously slain in Spain by Perpēna.

3893 | 70 | Helius, the sonne of Dinellus, reigned not fulle one yere kynge of Brytayne. Of this prince the Isle of Ely toke the name. 20

¶ Crassus vainquyshed the swoorde players. Pompeius ouerthrue Perpenna, and broughte the Spanyardes in subiection.

3894 | 69 | Lud, the sonne of Hely, succeded his father and reigned. xi. yeres in Britayne. As sone as he was made kyng, he reformed the state of his common weale, for he amended his lawes, and toke away all vsages that were naught. Moreouer he repaired the citee of London, than called Troynouant, with fayre buildynges and walles, and builded on the west parte thereof, a stronge gate, whiche vnto this time retayneth the name of hym, and is called Ludgate. Finally he dyed, leauyng after hym two sonnes, Androgeus, and Theomantius, who beyng not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiuelane obteyned the crowne. Our chroniclers write, that London toke the name of this Lud. 19

¶ Hircanus the. 8. kyng of the Iewes, reigned one yere. betweene him and his brother Aristobulus began ciuyle warres.

M. Lucullus subdued Macedony, & L. Lucullus Armeny.

3895 | 68 | ¶ Aristobulus the. 9. kyng of Iewes, reigned. 6. yeres. He ouercame his brother Hircanus at Hiericho, where an agrement was made, that Aristobulus shoulde reigne as kynge, and the other to leade a priuate life. 19

¶ Lucullus vanquyshed Tigranes, and put him to flight, Zacharas kynge of Bolphorus, one of the sonnes of Mithridates,

thridates, was receiued in amitee with Lucullus.

¶ Cn. Pompeius in. 40. daies scoured the Mediterrane seas from pyrates.

17 ¶ The warres of Candy began, which Ilande, Metellus in thre yeres subdued. 3896 67

Libya, by the bequest of Appie kyng therof, came to the handes of the Romaines.

16 ¶ Cn. Pompeius was assigned generall capitain against Mithridates. 3897 66

15 ¶ Hircanus, by the counsaile of Antipater, fled vnto Aretha kyng of Araby, and than denounced warre agaynste Aristobulus. 3898 65

13 ¶ Pompeius, by his capitaine Afranius, ouerthrewe the Arabians. 3900 63

12 ¶ Hircanus was again kyng of the Iewes, and reigned xviii. yeres. 3901 62

¶ Pompeius vanquished Aristobulus, toke Hierusalem, spoyled the temple, entred into the holy sainctuary, made the Iewes tributarie, and gaue the office of highe prieste vnto Hircanus.

¶ Scaurus, presidente of the lower Syria, made peace with Aretha kyng of Arabia.

¶ Pompeius receiued Tigranes kynge of Armeny vnder his subiection, and in battaile ouercame the Iberians and Albanes.

¶ Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, made warre vpon his father, and besieged him in a castel: who beyng destitute of all helpe, not fyndyng any mercy in his son, fyrste poysoned his wife, concubines and daughters, and than him selfe. Thus ended Mithridates his life, a prince of great wysedome and meruaylous industrie, whiche perfectly coulde speake. xxii. languages. he lined. 72. yeres, reigned xl. and kept war. xxv. yeres continually against the Romaines, hauyng alwaies in his company philosophers, and cunnyng men.

19 ¶ Marcus Tullius Cicero, was consule of Rome, with C. Antonius, whose diuine eloquence, abundant lernyng sharpnesse of witte, dexteritee in actes, and moste ardent loue towarde the common weale of his countrey, cannot be sufficiently expressed by no mortall mannes tongue or

penne. His auncestours were named Ciceriones, because that Tullius Appius a noble kyng of Volsces, and one of that progenie, had on his nose a marke like a chiche, whiche is a kynde of pulse called Cicer. He so profited in the eloquence of Greke and latine, that not onely his companions were in a meruaylous admiracion of him, but also Apollonius, the moste excellent orateur at that tyme, in hearyng him, was greatly abasshed, and keppynge silence a long space, saied at the laste: Truely, Cicero I prayse thee, and meruayle at thee, but I lament greatly the fortune of Grece, whan I consyder, that not onely noblenes in dedes of armes and marciall affayres, is taken from vs by the valiantnesse and puissance of the Romains, but also that the great praise and glory of learnynge, whiche was only left vnto vs, is now by the translated to Rome. Which saiyng was founden afterwarde very true. For loke what subtilitee is in Logike, what commoditee and secrete knowlage in Philosophie morall and naturall: he knew and declared the same in latine in moste perfecte eloquence. And (which is to be wondred at) not withstandyng, that he beynge a very yonge man came to practise in Rome, and had studied abundauntly the ciuile lawes, and was meruailously occupied in greate and weightie causes, and after that he was senatour, was continually (as it semed) moste busy about the weale publike: yet he that doeth reade his warkes (although we haue not the thyrde parte of them, whiche he wrate) shal thynke, that he neuer did any other thynge but reade greate auctours, and write bokes. And yet did he exploite by his wysdome and diligence many great enterprises, for the commoditee and safegarde of his countrey, as well in warre as in peace. For the whiche the Senate and people gaue to him fyrste before any other, the name of Father of his countrey.

Catiline enterprised his conspiracie, whiche by the great wisedome and diligence of Cicero was suppressed, and Catiline slaine in battayle by Antonius. who lyst to reade this historie at length, let him resort to a booke intituled the conspiracy of Catiline, translated into English by Thomas Paynell, where it is aboundauntly and eloquently

quently set foorth.

11 ¶Pompeie, after he had subdued Armenia, Cappadocia Paphlagonia, Media, Cholcis, Iberia, Albania, Syria, Cilicia, Mesopotamia, Judea, and Arabia, triumphed, whan he had twise before triumphed for wynnynge of Spaine and Affrike. At this time he brought into the common treasure of golde, and siluer, in money and plate xx. thousande talentes, which (if they were common talentes) amounted to. xx. hundred thousande poundes, if they were the great talentes. 27. hundred, and. 26. thousand. 641. poundes. 13. s. 4. d. besydes that was geuen to the souldiours, which had serued in his warres, whereof may be gathered, the wounderfull rychesse of the Romaines.

8 ¶Cassiuelan, the son of Heli, as our vulgar historiographers write, after the death of his brother Lud, was made gouernour of Britayne: which he ruled xix. yeres. In the. 8. yere of his reigne Julius Cesar, who warred long time in Fraunce, made the firste viage of any stranger into this royalm, & after subdued it: wher vnto this time it remained vnknowen to the Romaynes. 3905 58

¶France was appoynted to Cesar for his prouince: whither he was sent with. x. legions, there to remaine for fiue yeres. he in nine yeres reduced into the fourme of a prouince all that parte, which is included within the mountaines Pyrenes, Alpes, and Gebenna, and the riuers of Rine and Rhone, and the occean sea. he warred also vpon the Germaines on the other syde of Rine, and ouercame the Britaines. In all his warres fortune was but thrise contrary to him. for in Britaine by force of tempest his nauy was destroied, in France a legion was vanquished at Gergonia, and in the coostes of Germany his ambassadours were slayne.

7 ¶Ptolomeus, kyng of Aegipt, driuen out of his royalme came to Rome. 3906 57

¶Cato beyng compelled, tooke Cypers for his prouince, and subdued it.

¶Clodius, protectour of the comminaltee, appoynted a day to Cicero to be exiled.

6 ¶Alexander, the son of Aristobulus, escaped from the Romaines 3907 56

maines, and inuaded Iurie: but by Gabinius he was vainquiſhed and taken.

¶ Cicero, in the .16. moneth of his exile, by the conſent of all the people was called home with great honour.

3908 | 55

¶ Gabinius, by the perſuaſion of Antonius, reſtoꝛed Ptolome to his royalme. 5

3909 | 54

¶ Edeir, after the death of Ewin, tooke on him the gouernaunce of Scotlande, and ruled it .38. yeres. In the time of his reigne Britayne was ſubdued to the Romaines, and Scotland alſo troubled with ſundꝛy ſedicions. 4

¶ M. Craſſus, in his viage towarde Parthia, entred Ieruſalem, and ſpoiled the temple of all the treaſure, whiche Pompeius lefte vntouched. And than paſſyng the riuer Euphꝛates, fightyng with the Parthians, was ſlain, with all his army.

3910 | 53

¶ A fier chaunced in Rome, by whiche .14. ſtretes were bourned. 3

3911 | 52

¶ Clodius was ſlayne by Milo, who moued a ſedicion in Rome. 2

☞ The pꝛeface of Thomas Lanquet to the ſeconde part of the hiſtoꝛies of Englande.

I Haue hitherto bꝛiefly ronne ouer the liues of .72. kynges, whiche reigned here in Bꝛitain, from the arriuall of Bꝛute vnto the comynge of Ceſar: the hiſtoꝛie wheꝛof (as I ſaied befoꝛe) is very vncertayne and obſcure. Yet neuer the leſſe I haue not varied fꝛome the vulgar opinion theꝛof, but haue bꝛought the ſame into a moꝛe certayne oꝛder, conferryng them with the other hiſtoꝛies and geſtes of the woꝛlde, wheꝛby they haue a better apparance of truth. But now, that I am come to this time, in which the Bꝛitons beganne to be knowen to the Romaines, and other nations of the woꝛlde, hauing alſo the helpe of credible hiſtoꝛiens, whiche befoꝛe I lacked, I ſhall the moꝛe veritably and in better oꝛder ſet fooꝛthe our hiſtoꝛies. And foꝛ the better declaracion of this chꝛonicle, you ſhall vnderſtande, that the numbꝛes ſet in the inner ſyde of the page, ſignifie the yeres of the reignes of the kinges of Bꝛitain, wheꝛby may be perceiued in what

yere

yere of the reigne of a kynge, any notable thynge in the
worlde was done. As for the hystorie of Cesar I haue ga-
thered it out of his commentaries, and out of the worshyp
full Beda, whome I thynke more credible than our new
hystoriens.

7 Whan C. Julius Cesar had warred seuen yeres in 3911 52
Fraunce and Germany, comming vnto that part,
where Calais and Bolayne nowe stande, he deter-
mined to make warre into Britayne: which vntill that
time remayned vnfrequented and vnknowen of the Ro-
maines. His quarell was, because that in the warres of
France, he perceyued the Frenchemen to haue much suc-
cour and ayde from thense. Wherefore preparyng.lxxx.
shippes, he sailed into Britain. Where at the fyrst, beyng
wered with an harde and sharpe bataile, and after with
sodeyn tempest his nauy almoste destroied, he retourned
8 agayn into Fraunce, there to winter his men. The nexte 3912 51
spryng, his naule beyng newe rigged and encreased, he
passed the seas agayne with a greatter army: but whiles
he went towarde his ennemies on lande, his shippes ly-
ing at ankor, were again by tempest almost lost. for ey-
ther they were driuen on the sandes, where they stack fast
or els beyng driuen one vpon an other were destroied: so
that.xl. perished, the other with muche labour were sa-
ued. Upon lande also his horsemen at the fyrst encounter
were vanquished, and Labienus the Tribune slayne. At
the seconde conflict, not without greate daunger of his
men, he put the Britons to flight, and pursued them to
the riuer Thamis: on the further side wherof Cassiuelan
with a great multitude of people was keepyng the ban-
kes, but they not hable to resiste the violence and force of
the Romains, hid them selues in wooddes, & with sodein
erupcions oftentimes inuaded them. But in the meane
time their strongest citee Troinouant submitted it selfe to
Cesar, deliueryng vnto him hostages: whiche exãple also
the other citees followed. Wherby Cassiuelan, after ma-
ny losses, was constreigned to giue pledges, and to agree
that Britaine should be tributary to the people of Rome.
Than Cesar, lyke a conquerour, with greate noumbre of
prisoners, sailed into Fraunce. Thus ended the warres,

whiche he made in Britaine, whereby he rather opened a way for his successours to come to the same, than that he deliuered to them the dominion therof. This conqueste was made. 2255. yeres after the vniuersall floude. 1057. after the arriuall of Brute. 702. after the buildynge of Rome, in the seconde yere of the. 182. Olympiade, the. 1115 yere before the conquest made by William of Normandy and. 1595. yeres before this present yere of our lorde. 1544.

¶ Cassius, presydente of Syria, droue the Parthyans from thens.

3918 49 ¶ Cleopatra, quene of Egypte, reigned. xvii. yeres. She was the laste of the house of Lagus, and by the Alexandrines was chosen quene, all be it she had a yonger brother, whom Pompeius, receiued into his tuicion, and by him was driuen out of hir royalme: yet Cesar restored hir againe to hir royalme, and vsed hir company familiarly. And after Cesars death, Antonius wedded hir, who warred agaynst Augustus: of whom he was ouerthrowē for sorowe wherof, she closed hir selfe in a tombe, beynge on lyue, and hauyng two adders suckyng on hir breastes, so died. She was a woman excelling in pleasauntnesse, quickenesse of witte, and sumptuous riotte, in so muche that at one banket (contendyng with Antonius in excesse of fare) she drank a perle resolued in vineger, which was estemed at, 100. Sestertium, which after Budei amounteth to the valne of. 250000. crounes, of our money to fifty thousand poundes. 10

¶ The ciuile warres betwene Pompeius and Cesar began, in whiche. CCC. M. men perished. Cesar in his absence required the seconde time to be consull. Marcellus the consull withstode it, and the senat also decreed, that Cesar should not enter the citee, without he dimissed his armie. For whiche cause Cesar beyng displeased, came from Rauenna, passing ouer Rubicon, to Ariminium. In the meane while Pompeius, with the consulles, fled to Dyrrachium in Grece, and Cesar entred Rome, spoyled the tresoury, and besieged Marsiles.

¶ Aristobulus, beyng deliuered by Cesar, went into Iudea, where he was poysoned, and Alexander his son put to death by Scipio.

¶ Cesar

Annal'res gū Brit. tann. 13

¶ Cesar in Lozrinto, by submission receiued the army of Domitius, and suffered him to goe freely away. In Spayne he vanquished Petreius and Afranius, he returned to Marsiles, and tooke the towne. From thens he went to Dyrrachium, where he was ouercome and putte to flight by Pompeius and .24000. of his men slayne. In Thessaly they met in the fieldes Pharsalia, where a cruell and doubtfull battail was foughte: but at lengthe Pompei was put to flight, and loste .15000. of his souldiours.

The yere of the worlde. 3916

The yere before Christe. 47

13 ¶ Pompeius, flyyng to Alexandria in Aegypt, was slain by the tutours of the ponge Ptolome, and his heade sente vnto Cesar. Who seyng it, wepte. Thus ended the noble Pompei his life, who for his sundry and incomparable victories, was surnamed the great, he was indued with many noble and princely vertues, both of body and minde he had so good a grace in his visage, that from his childehode he meeued the people of Rome most entierly to fauour him, and also for his singular benevolence, continence of liuyng, martiall experience, pleasantnes of speache, fidelitee of maners, and easines in speakyng to, was mervailously estemed. he neuer required any thyng with out shamefastnes, or graunted any thing but with a glad countinaunce. In his visage appered alway bothe nobilitee and gentlenesse, so that, when he was in his flourishyng youthe, there shined in him maners bothe princely and reuerent. Whan he was sent into Sicilie by Sylla, perceiuynge that the souldiours, which were vnder his guidyng, scatered and robbed the countreis as he wente, he commaunded euery one of theyr swordes to be signed with the seale of his ryng, that they should doe no wronge to any man by the way, wherin he declared him selfe to be not onely a valiant, but also a iuste and rightuous capitaine.

3917

¶ Cesar entred Alexandria, and beynge prouoked to battail, he vainquished them, and sette on fyre the naule of the Aegyptians, the flame whereof inuaded the libzarie of Philadelphus, wherin were burned. 400000. bookes. The kyng rebellyng agayne, was slaine with all his armie, and Cleopatra his syster restored to the royalme.

Than went he into Pontus against Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, whom at the first enconter he ouerthrue.

3918 | 45 ¶ C. Julius Cesar, of whom the Romaine princes were called Cesares, was the first amonge the Romaines that toke on him the name of emperour, and reigned not fully thre yeres, he brought the Monarchy of the worlde vnder the Romaines. In this yere he warred against the Pompeians in Aphrike and vanquished theym at Tapsus, where he toke theyr campe, and. 60. elephantes. 14

¶ Cato, for griefe and sorowe of hearte that he had, that his countrey shoulo by Cesar be brought in seruage and thraldome, slue him selfe in Utica. Juba, the kynge of Mauritanie, hyred one to rid him of his lyfe. Petreius and Scipio killed them selues. And Cesar commaunded the Nephieus of the greatte Pompei and his daughter Pompeia, to be put to death.

3919 | 44 ¶ Cesar entred Rome with foure triumphes, & was created the fourth time consull, and continuall dictatour, takyng on him to be monarche of the whole impire, whiche thynges brought to passe, he prepared to make warre agaynst the sonnes of Pompei in Spayne, wher fortune was diuers betwene them. And in the last battaile, whiche was at Munda, a towne in Spayne, they fought so sore and harde togyther, and suche slaughter was made, that the olde and assured souldiours of Cesar were not ashamed to geue backe: wherby Cesar dispairyng to win that fielde, wold haue killed him selfe, lest after the renoume of so many conquestes and victories, he shuld haue fallen in the power of those yonge men, whose father he had vanquished. But finally, succouryng his men, the army of the Pompeis was put to flight, the one of the brethern beyng slayne, the other fleyng awaye. After which battaile, Cesar finyshed those ciuile warres, whiche duryng the space of. v. yeres, troubled the whole worlde. 15

Antipater by Cesar was cõstituted procuratour of Judea

¶ Cesar retourned to Rome, he reformed the state of the common weale, amended the calender, reducyng the order of the yere to the course of the sonne, founde out the cause of the leape yere, and in his honour and memorie, the people attributed to him the moneth Quintilis, whi-

che after his name was called Julius. But he continued not passyng .v. monethes in reste, for waryng insolent agaynst the Senatours, and takynge theyr lybertee from theim, there conspyred against him to the numbre of .160. senators and gentilmen, among whom brutus and Cassius were chiefe. Whiche in the Ides of Marche, whan Cesar came into the senate house, with xxiii. woundes he was slayn among the senatours. Thus Cesar lost al that, whiche with the bloud of .lx. M. citezens, and. 1192000. his ennemies, he had gotten. And as he had filled all the worlde with ciuile bloud: like wyse nowe he filled the senate with his owne bloud. After this sort Cesar fynyshed his lyfe, a man in feates of warre excellynge all other. he wrote no man swifter, and red no man faster. at one time he could endite foure letters at ones. he was furthermore of suche clemencie, that those whome he had subdued by warre, with his great gentilnesse, wonne them to be his verate freendes.

¶ About this tyme there were sene in the element, three sonnes in one cercle. And in the suburbes of Rome an ore spake vnto his plowman: that in vayne he droue hym, for shortly not all onely corne, but also men shuld fayle.

¶ Dolobella was substituted in the place of Cesar. his souldiours at Smyrna killed Trebonius, one of the murtherers of Cesar.

¶ Antipater reedified the walles of Hierusalem. he ordeined Herode president of Galilee.

THeomantius, the sonne of Lud, and neuew to Cassiuelan, succeded in the rotalme of Britain, and reigned quietly .xviii. yeres. 3921 42

¶ C. Cesar Octauianus Augustus, the seconde emperour of Rome, reigned in all. lvi. yeres, that is to saie, twelue with Antonius and Lepidus, and. xliiii. alone. As soone as he hearde of the death of his vncle Julius, he hasted from Apollonia to Rome, to possesse his inheritaunce, and to reuenge the death of Cesar. here the ciuile wars were agayn renued. for the Senate fauoured the kyllers of Cesar, but Antonius wold haue suppressed theim with ciuil warre. for whiche cause he was iudged by the senate to bee an ennemie to Rome, and the consules, Hyrcius and

Pansa, with Octauianus, were sente agaynst him: by whom he was vanquished, but the consules were slayne. Than Antonius fled vnto Lepidus, maister of the horse men, by whose meanes he was reconciled to Octauianus and they thre ioyntly toke vpon them the gouernaunce of the publike weale.

Malichus poysoned Antipater, president of Judea.

3922 41 ¶A great numbre of the nobilitee in Rome were out lawed by these thre men: among whom also M. Cicero, the eloquent oratour was one, who, for so muche as he had driuen Antonius out of Rome, and by his sharpe oracions caused him to be proclaimed enemie to the weale publike, made the saied Antonie so muche his fo, that in the treatie of peace betwene him and Octauius, he demaunded Cicero, to do with him at his pleasure: whiche was graunted of the vnkynde Octauius, whome Cicero had brought vp, and caused to be made the chiefe gouernor of the Romaines. Wherfore Antonius sente one Herennius (whom Cicero had saued from death by his eloquence) to slea him, who pursued him as he fledde out of the citee: which thyng Cicero perceyuyng, abode his comyng, lying in a horse litter for weaknes, and prepared his throte to Herennius, who strake of his head, and his right hand and brought them to Antonie: who caused theym to bee sette ouer the place of ciuile iudgementes in Rome.

Cesar and Antonius, committyng the charge of the citee to Lepidus, went with their power agaynst Brutus and Cassius: who had taken Laodicea, poursued Dolobella to deathe, vexed the Tharsenses, tooke and spoyled Rhodes, but in Philippo, by Cesar and Antonius, they were vanquished, and slue them selues. After whiche battayle they deuided the empire betwene them, Cesar takyng for his parte Spayne, Fraunce, and Italy, and Antonius al the orient.

3923 40 ¶Pacorus, king of Parthia, indicted warre agaynst the Iues: Antigonus, by his ayd, was constituted king, and toke Phaselus and Hircanus. Phaselus sought his owne death, with knockyng his head agaynst the stones, his handes beyng not at libertes: and Hircanus eares were cut of by Antigonus.

L. Anto-

L. Antonius, brother to M. Antonius, moued a newe sedicion in Italy against Cesar, but at Perusia he was vanquisshed, and by the entreatee of the senat, was reconciled to him.

¶ Cleopatra poysoned hir brother, caused hir sister Arsinoes to be slayn in the temple at Ephesus, and than went to Antonius in Cilicia, whom she folowed.

4 ¶ Antigonus the .xi. kyng of Jewes, reigned. 3. yeres. he was the last of the Jewes, that was kyng ouer them. 3924 39

¶ In this yere Herode, by the senate of Rome, was also appointed to be kyng of the Jewes.

5 ¶ Ventidius vanquished the Parthians, and droue them out of Syria: he slue Orodes the kynges son the same day that he before had slaine Crassus. 3925 38

6 ¶ Ser. Pompeius, the son of great Pompei, reised warre in Sicily, Cesar and Antonius went agaynste hym: but finally a peace was made betwene them. 3926 37

7 ¶ Herodes the . xii. kyng of Jewes, and fyrst of any strãger, reigned. 37 . yeres. he besiged Hierusalem, and tooke it by the helpe of Sosius president of Syria. Antigonus was taken and sent vnto Antonius, who put him to deth Ananelus was constituted highe prieste by Herode, and streight depriued. 3927 36

8 ¶ Hircanus beyng deliuered out of prison, cam to Hierusalem to Herode. 3928 35

9 ¶ Herode slue Aristobulus the high prieste, and restored Ananelus agayne to that office. 3929 34

10 Pompeius brake the peace made with Cesar: he was driuen out of Sicily, and fleyng towardes Asia, was slayn. 3930 33

¶ Hitherto extendeth the historie of Appianus of the ciuil warres of Rome.

11 ¶ Antonius by treason toke Arrabanes kyng of Armeny, whom he bound in syluer chaines, to make hym to confesse, where his treasure late: whiche whan he had got, was therwith elated: and moued warre against Octauianus, and put away his wife Octauia, the sister of Octauian, and maried Cleopatra, the quene of Aegypte. 3931 32

¶ Octauianus Cesar subdued the Japides, Dalmacians, and Hungarians.

12 ¶ About this tyme, on the further syde of Tiber: in a com- 3932 31

mon

mon tauerne, there sprang forth a fountaine of oyle out of the grounde, whiche for the space of a daie ran abundantly abrode.

3933 | 30 | The warres betwene Cesar and Antony began, in whiche Antony was ouercome and put to flight. 13

3934 | 29 | ¶ They mette again at Pharus vppon the sea, where betwene theim was fought a cruell and doubtfull battaile, till Cleopatra, with .lx. shippes fled, after whom folowed Antony: wherby his men were discomfite, and he for sorowe, thrust him selfe through with a swoord, and halfe aliue was brought to the tombe, whiche Cleopatra made for hir selfe. Cleopatra, perceiuyng that she was kept for the triumphe of Cesar, escaped frome hir keepers to the tombe, where Antony laie, and there arayed in gorgious apparail, settynge to hir breastes twoo adders, dyed in that maner. 14

¶ Cesar in the remembraunce of his victorie, buylded the citee Nicopolis at Actium.

An erthquake in Jury, wherby. rrr. M. people perished.

¶ Herode tooke parte with Cesar, and discomfyted the Arabikes.

¶ Jesus, the son of Sabetes, was high priest of the Jues.

¶ Here ended the kyngdoms of the Egyptcians, whiche after this tyme, was gouerned by a presydente of the Romaynes.

3935 | 28 | ¶ Cesar returned from the orient, and entred Rome with thre triumphes, and in token of peace, shut vp the temple of Janus, whiche in. 200. yeres before was neuer shutte. In his honour, by the consente of the senate and people, the name of Augustus was geuen to him, and the moneth Sertilis, in the remembrance of his byrth and victoryes was called August. 15

3936 | 27 | ¶ Herode put to deathe his wife Mariamnes, and other his nere frendes. 16

¶ Cozn. Gallus presydent of Egypt.

¶ Cesar opened the temple of Janus, and made warre against the Cantabrians and Asturians, two mischeuous people of Spayne, whom he banquyshed. Thither came vnto hym the ambassadours of India and Scithia, desyryng the amitee of the Romaines.

M. Cral-

18 ¶ M. Crassus subdued the Thracians, and Lorn. Gallus, presydent of Aegypte, killed hym selfe: in whose rome succeded Sempronius. 3938 25

20 ¶ All Spayne by Cesar was subdued, and the temple of Janus shut, but it was opened agayne through the commocions of the Germaines and other nacions. 3940 23

¶ Herode deposed Jesu the highe priestе, and constituted Simon, whose daughter he maried.

21 In this tyme Grece by Tiberius & Drusus was subdued. 3941 22

¶ Drusus, the son in lawe of Augustus, brought in subiection the Germaines, with other people bordryng about them. Lossus in Affrike ouercam the Musolanes, and Getulanes, and Piso subdued the Vindelicos.

¶ Peace was made with the Parthians, who restored to the Romaines theyr baners taken from Crassus and Antonius.

¶ Cesar added to the domynion of Herode, Samaria, 01 Gaza, and diuers other regions.

¶ Vergil and Horace, moste famous poetes, in this tyme flourished.

23 ¶ Cesar sailed into Syria, he graunted to Herode the prouince Iuramitides, and wrate him amonge the noumbre of his frendes. 3943 20

1 CYmbelinus, the soonne of Theomantius, reigned kyng of Britayn. xxvb. yeres. Of hym there is no notable thyng written, but that in his reigne our sauiour Jesu Christe, the veraie lyght of the worlde was borne of the virgin Mary. 3944 19

¶ Herode pulled cleane downe the temple, builded by Zorobabell and Esra, after the captiuitee of Babylon, and with moste sumptuous buyldyng, reedified an other, accordyng to the figure of Salomons.

3 ¶ Ewyn, the thyrde sonne of Edeir, succeded his father in the roialme of Scotland, & reigned. 7. yeres. A prince geuen all to vice & lechery, for beyng not content (as they write) with an 100. concubines, with whom he myghte fulfil his lust, but he made lawes, that it should be laufull for his subiectes, to haue as many wyues as they mighte kepe, that the wyues of his commons should be commune to the nobles: and that the lorde shoulde haue the maiden 3946 17

heade of all virgines dwellyng in his loꝛdeſhyppe: which laſt lawe endured vntil the time of Malcolm Cammoꝛre, and from thens vntill this tyme they pay a fine foꝛ the redemption of their maydenhead. Whan he hadde thus continued. 7. yeres, in exerciſyng his tyꝛanny and filthy luſt, he fel in hatered of his loꝛdes, and by them was depoſed and ſlayne in pꝛyſon.

3948 | 15 | ¶ The moſt bleſſed and pure virgin ſainct Mary, mother of our ſaluiour Jeſu chꝛiſte, was boꝛne of the holye matrone ſaincte Anna. 5

3951 | 12 | ¶ Herode finyſhed the temple, & the people with great ioy dyd celebꝛate a feaſte. 8

3952 | 11 | ¶ Herode gaue wyues vnto his ſonnes, foꝛ he maried Ariſtobulus and Beronices, the daughter of his ſiſter Salome, and Alexander to Glafira, the daughter of Archelaus kyng of Cappadocia. 9

3953 | 10 | ¶ Metellane, nepheu to Edeir, was choſen kyng of Scottes, a vertuous and quiete pꝛince, who peacibly reigned 39. yeres. 10

¶ M. Agrippa ſubdued Boſphoꝛus, in whiche expedicton Herod was.

3954 | 9 | ¶ A domeſticall ſedition began in the houſe of Herode. foꝛ Salome his ſyſter accuſed Ariſtobulus and Alexander of Paricide, foꝛ whiche cauſe theyꝛ father caſt theim in pꝛiſone. 11

¶ Aboute this tyme Herode pꝛeſumed to open the tombe of Dauid, truſtyng to haue there ſome great treaſure: but whan he had founde a pꝛecious veſſell, and wolde haue entred further, a fier yſſued out of the darke, and deſtroyed two of his men, wherby he was let from his purpoſe.

3956 | 7 | Warre betwene Herode and the Arabians, in whiche Herode was victour. 13

3959 | 4 | ¶ Herode cauſed his ſonnes, Ariſtobulus and Alexander, to be hanged. 16

¶ There flouriſhed at this time in Rome manye learned men as Virgil, Hoꝛace, Ouyde, Saluſt, Liuius, Hoꝛtenſius, Antenodoꝛus, with many other.

3961 | 2 | ¶ Ceſar the thirde tyme cloſed the temple of Janus: vniuerſall peace was throughout the whole woꝛld, he ſtabliſhed his publike weale with good lawes. 18

Cyꝛenius,

The yere of the worlde. | The yere before Christe.

3962 | 1

¶ Cyrenius, president of Syria, did first describe and numbre the people in Judea.

¶ The preface of Tho. Lanquet to the thirde parte of his chronicle.

IN my former bookes I haue declared those things (accordyng to my power) which haue chaunced during the time that the lawes of Nature and Moyses were in theyr force, takynge my begynnyng from the creacion of the first man Adam. And continuing the same through the thicke mistes and darkenes of the olde worldes, I am now at length come vnto the byrthe of the new man, our saluiour Iesu Christ, where I purpose with the Legales, ceremonies, shadowes, and errours of the ancient time to fynishe those partes: and now with the bright beames of that euerlastyng sun, whose risyng hath lightned all the worlde, to begyn this my last boke.

¶ Whan Cesar Augustus, by the wyll of god had stablyshed most sure peace through the worlde, our redemer Iesu Christe, verate god and man, vpon whom peace wayted, was borne in the .xlii. yere of the reigne of Augustus, after the vniuersall floude. 2305. yeres, from the byrth of Abraham. 2012. yeres. After the departure of the Israelites oute of Aegypte. 1509. yeres. From the Arriuall of Brute in Englande. 1107. yeres. After the buyldynge of the temple by Salomon. 1029. yeres: from the buildynge of Rome. 752. yeres. After the captiuitee of Babylon 614. yeres, and in the laste yere of the. 194. Olympiade. But here is to be noted, that the fyrste yere of oure Lorde hath but. 7. daies, after some computacion, for he was borne the. 25. of Decembre, and the fyrste of Ianuer folowyng, began the second yere.

3962 1

IESVS OF NAZARETH KYNG of Iewes, and onely heade of Christianes, with the father & the holy ghost, one eternall god, and almightee lorde of all thynges, begotten by his father god in euerlastingnesse, and in the fulnesse of tyme takyng flesshe of the pure virgin Mary, by the worke of the holy ghost, and beyng verate god and man, accordynge to the holy oracles of the prophetes, to redeme with his bloude the straiyng shepe and lost grote, was born in Bethlehem a citee of Iuda: where incontinent, by the glorification of the angelles, the agnicion of the sheperdes, the veneracion of the wyse men, the prophecy of the holy Simeon, and the admiracion of the doctours, he was had in honoure. And than from the. 12. yere of his lyfe, in age, wysedome, and fauour, bothe with god and man, encreased: he was in the. 15. yere of Tiberius reigne baptised in Iordane by John, to the eraumple of his, and so executed all thynges, subduyng his flesshe with fastynge, the diuel with prayer, and the worlde with humilitee. At whiche tyme the weekes of Daniell beeyng fulfilled, he taughte euery where moste constantly euen to the crosse, partly with his mightie woorde, and partly with his effectuall woorkes, the kyngedome of god, that is, the true knowlage of god the father, and his exceedyng charitee towardes mankynde, with the sure confydence in him, the son of god: declaring also the waie of health, and the mutuall loue with the rewardes of the faithfal, & punishmentes of the vnfaithful. Than for the confirmacion of his doctrine and faith, euen with a litteli becke, he commaunded calmenesse to the elementes, helthe to all diseases, lyfe vnto the deade, obedience vnto the quicke, detection vnto thoughtes, abolicion vnto sinnes, and flight vnto the diuell. For all this, after all the passions and labours of mans myserie, whiche he suffered (synne onely excepte) whereby he witnessed him selfe to be a verate man, and after the innumerable documentes and beneficiall deedes (passyng mans power) openly shewed vnto his vnkynd people the Iewes, by whiche he declared him selfe to be true god, as it was before

19

wrytten

writen in the prophetes: he was by the elders of the Jewes, and people (his disciple Judas Scarioth betraynge him) taken, accused, endited, scorned, scourged, crouned with thornes, crucified betwene theeues, and euen than, all thynges fulfilled, with the quakyng of the erthe, and darkenesse of the sunne, he died. After whiche beyng buried, he loused hell, and the thirde day folowynge, lyke a conquerour of synne, death, and hell, he rose agayn, from whiche time beyng .xl. daies conuersant with his, in the xxxiii. yere of his lyfe, with glorious triumphe he ascended to the heauens vnto his father, from whens he came. Where beyng the only mediatour, intercessour, and aduocate of his, sittyng on the right hande of god his father, shall in the ende of the worlde, be iudge ouer al the liuyng and the deade, rendryng to euery man, accordyng to his deseruynge, to the faithfull certaynly lyfe, but to the vnfaithfull euerlastyng death. Than good and euill segregated, with the whole worlde purged and pacified, our lorde Jesu Christe, the onely and very almighty emperour of the worlde, as he hath from the beginnynge, so dothe he nowe, and for euer shall reigne, to whome euery knee of celestiall, terrestriall, and infernall creatures shal bow, and euery tongue shall confesse, that Jesus Christe is the lorde, to the glory of god the father: to whome bee all glory worlde without ende. Amen.

20 ¶ Eusebius Cesarensis began his ecclesiasticall history at this place. Christ in the eight daie of his natiuitee was circumcised, on the .xiii. worshipped of the wise men. The seconde of Februarye he was presented in the temple, and the night folowyng, Joseph beyng warned by an angel, fledde with Jesu and his mother into Aegypte, from the dangier of Herode: who couetyng to destroy Christ, commanded al the children within Bethlem and the borders, beyng vnder the age of two yeres, to be slayne. whiche slaughter done, he woulde haue killed him selfe, but beyng let by his seruaunt, he died within fiue daies, whan he had reygned .37. yeres. 3963 2

21 ¶ Archelaus the .13. kynge of Jewes, reigned .ix. yeres, and fynally was banished into Fraunce. In the first yere of his reigne a sedicion was moued agaynst him, in whi- 3964 3

che.3000. were put to death.

3966 | 5 | ¶ An other sedicion began, fyrst by Judas Galileus, and after by Simon the seruant of Herode, who takyng vpon him a crowne, was vainquished and slayne by Gratus. The last was rayſed by Athonges a shepeherd: For whiche there were hanged by Varus. 2000. men. | 23

3969 | 8 | ¶ A great famine inuaded Rome, so that Augustus expelled all straungers out of the citee, and a great number of seruantes. The cause Orosius doeth ascribe, that Cesar praised his nephieu Caius, in despisynge to worshyp the god of heauen, whan he was thereto warned by the prieſtes at Hierusalē, at what tyme he passed into Syria. | 26

3970 | 9 | Tiberius in. 3. yere subdued al Illyria, which lieth with in Italy, Norycum, Thrace, Macedony, the riuer of Donow, and the Adriaticall sea. This warre nerte vnto the warres of Carthage, was moste greuous. | 27

3972 | 11 | ¶ Quintilianus Varus, with three legions, was slain by the Germains, whose ouerthrow was as greuous to the Romans, as was the viage of the Cimbrians into Italy. ¶ Archelaus toke to wyfe Glafira, his brother Alexanders wydow, contrary to the lawe. And after thorough his insolency, he was by Augustus banished to Vienna in Fraunce. | 29

3973 | 12 | ¶ Here ended the kyngdome of the Jewes, and Jury after this time was redacted into the forme of a prouince, and ioyned to Syria. | 30

¶ Judas Gaulonites, associatynge to him Sadducus a Pharisei, and the chiefe of the sect of the Esseans, moued a sedicion for payyng of tribute: wherupon ensued much theft, slaughter, and burnyng of the temple.

¶ Tiberius, with an army passed the Ryne, to warre vpon the Germaynes.

3974 | 13 | ¶ Jesu Christ our lorde, beyng but. xii. yeres of age, and three monethes, was founde at the feaste of Easter, disputyng with the doctours in the temple: and was brought home by his parentes to Nazareth. what other thyng he dyd vnto the. xxx. yere of his lyfe, the Euangelistes make no mencion. | 31

¶ Augustus and Tiberius, mustering the people of Rome found. 9370000. men.

¶ Ger-

¶ Germany beynge subdued, Tiberius triumphed ouer the Illyrians.

32

33 ¶ Augustus Cesar finished his lyfe at Nola, and was buried at Rome in the field Martius, whose death the senat so lamented, that they saied: that they woulde either he had not ben borne, or els being borne, that he had not died Tiberius priuily caused Agrippa to be slayn. 3975 14 3976 15

34 ¶ Claudius Tiberius Nero Cesar, the. iii. emperour of Rome, son bothe by mariage and adoption to Augustus, reigned. 23. yeres. he was metely politike and fortunat in warre, well learned, and endued with muche eloquence: but with a very mischeuous, cruell, couetous and disceitfull wit, feignyng to do that thyng which he would not, and not to do that, whiche he would. In sodeine answers he was better, than in those whiche he studied for. At the fyrst he feygned, that vnwillyngly he tooke vpon him the greuous and troublous charge of the empyre. And where as certaine of his counsayl moued him to leauy exactions of the people, he answered: that it was the office of a good shepeherde to shere his shepe, and not to pill theim. It is written, that he put to deathe a smith, who had inuented to make glasse flexible, layynge to his charge, that if he should lyue and teache other, that golde and siluer should nothyng be esteemed. He suppressed the Getulians, and craftily circumuented Maroboduus the king of the Sueuians. he poysoned also Drusus and Germanicus the sonnes of his brother Drusus. 3977 16

¶ The Printer.

¶ Hitherto the saied ponge man Thomas Lanquet continued this historie called the Epitome of Cronicles, & was than attached with a greuous sycknesse, wherof he died, whan he was of age. xxiiii. yeres: on whose soule god haue mercy. and the same folowed and finished, by Thomas Couper, who after instãt request to him made, was at length content, to take vpon him the peine, for he well considered, what labour and trauail it was, accordynge to the fyrste inuencion, to searche and reade ouer so many and dyuers historyes and cronicles, to accomplisshe the saied purpose.

¶ An

An Epistle to the Reader.

From the begynnynge of the worlde, to this time of the byrth of our sauiour Christe, the studious younge man Thomas Lanquet, not without greate labour and diligence, brought hys Chronicle. Whose enterprise, and the honest affection, that he therin declared towarde his countrey, I thynke woorthy memorie. For yf he might haue gon through as he begon, and wel brought forwarde the same: vndoubtedly it woulde greatly haue delighted them, that take pleasure to reade the notable and famous thynges done longe before our tyme. For he hath briefly set foorthe the gestes and actes of forayne and straunge countreies, and therwith ioigned the historie of this realme of England, after the opinion of moste writers, euen from the fyrst arriuyng of Brutus, in suche wyse, that a diligent reader maye gather, the variable state and condicion of all countreis and nacions at al tymes. But death (whiche spareth no man, ne can bee eschewed) brake his course, and (as it were) tripped hym in the middes of his race, that he coulde not atteyne to the marke, wherat he ranne. Wherfore, lest they that desyre the profitable knowlage of histories, should be destituted of so great a commoditee: and lest the fruites of so diligent a labour should lie hidde, and tourne to the profite of no man: At the instance of certaine of my nighest friendes, whose requestes (the matter so standing) I could not well denie: I haue taken vpon me to finish this cronicle, although in dede, I greatly dispayred, that I should be able to accomplyshe the same. But when I considered, fyrst, though it were an harde matter, yet might it be ouercomen with labour: than, howe profitable the exercise should be for me, to reade and peruse so many good auctours, as were necessary for the performaunce of the same: Thirdly, howe honeste a labour it was, so to employ the vacant tyme that I had from other necessary busynesses, I shoke from me vnprofitable bashefulnesse, and haue enterprised, not onely to finyshe this warke, but also (after the ouersight and correction of other men) haue

suffred

suffered the same to be published. Wherfore you (gentill reader) shall take well in worthe this my boldnesse, and perswade your selfe (as the trouth is) that I was meued to this exercise, rather of good will, to profitte my naturall countrey, and to do pleasure to other men, than for any fame or aduauncement, that I hoped might come to me therby. And if I se, ye take it wel in gree, vndoughtedly you shall encourage me hereafter, to goe in hande, with some exercise, that shall perchance tourne to more profitte, and pleasure, of them whiche be desirous of honest knowlage. Vale.

FTER the deathe of Octauius Augustus, the seconde Cesar, that thynges happened in Rome, that sometyme doeth in al common weales, at the decesse of great princes and rulers, that is sedicion, vnquietnesse, and trouble. For the souldiours beyng as than in Pänonie, rayled a greate sedicion, and in their rage beatte and murdered diuers of their tribunes & other officers, which commocion after muche peines was lattely quieted by Drusus the son of Tiberius. In lyke maner, and for lyke causes, was greate trouble and vnquietnesse in the hoste that lay in Germanie. At whiche time, whan Germanicus their capitaine, exhorted them to quietnes, the souldiours obstinately refused the empire of Tiberius, and profered to make him their emperour, but Germanicus wolde rather haue slaine him selfe, with his owne weapen, than by suche vnlauful meanes to obteyne the imperiall authoritee. And moreouer, the commons of the citee of Rome, and diuers of the nobles also, hauyng in their hertes (as it were) a naturall hatred towarde the Monarchy, or highe power of Cesars: diuised and imagined with them selfes, diuerslly, how to extinguisshe the imperial authoritee, & bring the citee to hir pristinate forme and gouernaunce of consulles. which thing thei more ernestly desyred, for so muche as they had as yet, freshe in memorie, the swetenes of their ancient liberteis, and the fame of many noble men, whiche by Julius and Augu-

stus, had bene outlawed and put to death. And also, because they feared the proude and cruell nature of Tyberius, who was named to succede Augustus in the empire. But all this not withstandynge, Tyberius, with suche crafte and dissimulacion handled the matter, that he not onely obteined the imperiall auctoritee, but also seemed to take it vpon him against his will.

¶ There was at this time no notable warre, sauyng that the Romaines made fyerce warre vpon the Germaines, rather to reuenge the infamie, that M. Varus had receiued at their handes, than to enlarge theyr empire, which at this time had spreade it selfe well ner ouer al the world.

¶ In Judea Herode and Philip, builded and repayred certaine citees and townes in the honour of Cesar, which made them rulers. Herode, whiche was also called Antipas, walled the citee called Sephoris, and named it Anthocradorida, and in lyke maner the citee Betharanta, whiche he called Julia.

¶ Philip builded Paniada aboute the well of Jordaine, and named it Cesaria. He erected also Bethsayda nie to the ryuer Genazar, & gaue it to name Julia Omonima.

¶ Germanicus Cesar, the Romaine capitaine, nye to the wod Cesia, vanquished and slue the Germaines, called Marsi.

¶ Juba, a man of excellent learnyng, kyng of the Moores, Abagarus of Mesopotamia, and Bardasanes of Babylon.

3978 17 Guiderius, the fyrst sonne of Cymbalyne, began his reigne ouer the Britons, & reigned about. 28. yeres. 1

This man was valiant, hardy, welthy, and trusted much in his strēgth. And for he thought the Romains had theyr tribute wrongfully, he therfore of greate courage, denied to pay tribute, for whiche cause Claudius, the. v. emperor, cam into Britain with a great power to claime agayne the paiment therof, as shall after be shewed.

¶ Valerius Gratus was president of Judea, he fyrst began to sel the roome and office of the highe priest, whiche example other, beyng after in his auctoritee folowed.

¶ Busines began amonge the Parthians, through the death of theyr kyng Phraates, whiche was murdered of his

his baſtard ſon by the conſaill of his owne cõcubine Thermuſa, to the entent that hir ſon might ſuccede in the kyng dome. But the Parthians depoſed the baſtarde, and obteined of the Romains, Monones the legitimate ſonne of Phraates, and made him theyr kyng, whom ſhortly after vnconſtantly they agayne depoſed.

Germanicus, nie to the riuer Biſurgis, ouercame and put to flight the Germains called Cheruſci.

The riuer Tiberis ouerflowed the citee of Rome, wher of great ruine and decay of buildyng, and mortalitee of people enſued.

A lawe was publiſhed, wherby all inchaunters, ſouthſaiers, and they whiche had knowlage in mathematicall and magicall ſciences, were baniſhed out of Italy. And alſo that the Romaines at their table, ſhoulde not be ſerued with ſo riche and ſumptuous plate.

Cecinna an vnder capitaine of the Romans, ouerthrue the Germans, with their two capitayns Armenius and Inquiomerus.

A great commocion was lyke to haue been in Italie, thorough the inſolent boldneſſe of one Clement, the ſeruant of Agrippa (whiche Agrippa was priuily putte to death by Tyberius.) For this ſeruaunt a good ſpace after his maiſters death, came abrode, and named hym ſelfe Agrippa, to whome bothe in age & perſon he was not much vnlyke, by which meanes he gathered to him great companies, & came towarde Rome: but ſhortly after his companies were diſparkled, and he taken and put to deathe by Tyberius.

2 Germanicus Ceſar triumphed for his greate victories in Germany. In the which he ſemed to bryng agayn the glorie and renoume, that M. Varus loſt before: for ſo muche as he brought in his triumph the ſame inſignes, and ſtãderdes, which wer taken in the diſcomfiture of Varus. 3979 18

Tyberius for enuy condemned Archelaus kyng of Cappadocia, and made his kyngdome a prouince.

In Aſia. xii. citees wer ouerthrowē with an erthquake

Valerius made Iſmaell, the ſonne of Jabus, hie prieſt in Judea, and depoſed Amianus.

3 Rebellion and warre began in Affrike, by one Tackari- 3980 19

Aa ii nas,

nas, whiche was banquished and chased by Furius Camillus proconsull of Affrike, but not so, that he ceassed to rebelle.

¶ Piso was made president of Surry.

3981 20 ¶ Germanicus beyng enuied of Tyberius the emperour, for the prosperous succeasse of his warres in Germanie, was remoued from that prouince, and sent into Armenia where he ordeyned Zenon king of Armenians, and made peace with Artabanus and the Partheans. And shortely after, through the counsaill of Tyberius, he was poysoned by Piso and his wife Placine, whose death brought great sorowe and heauines to the hole citee, for so muche as they loued him entierly for his sweete and gentill behauiour. In so muche that often times whan he came to Rome, he was in great danger to bee smothered with the thrange of people, that preced aboute, only to behold him. 4

¶ A law published, that no woman, whose grandfather, father, or husband had bene a gentleman of Rome, should openly gaine by the filthy misusynge of hir body. whiche thing was before time permitted, so that the woman did professe & acknowlage the matter before the officers called Ediles.

¶ Eleazarus, sonne of Anna, was made byshoppe of Hierusalem.

3982 21 ¶ Piso, after his returne from Asia, beyng appeched of certaine Romaines, for poysonyng of Germanicus, fearyng to be condemned, murdered him selfe. 5

¶ Tackarinas, renewyng war in Affrike, was ouerthrowen the seconde time by Decius the Romaine capitaine.

Fonteius Capito, proconsull of Asia.

¶ Simon the son of Camithus, was ordeined high priest in Judea by Valerius. Lu. Apronius pretour of Affrike.

3983 22 ¶ Certaine citees rebelled in Fraunce by the intisemente of Sacrouir, and Florus. Florus, lest he should be taken of the souldiours of his aduersaries, slue him selfe. 6

¶ Joseph called also Caiphas succeded Simon in the byshopryke of Rome.

¶ There reigned so great flattery in Rome, that Tyberius goyng out of the senat, vsed to say, O men, ready to seruitude and bondage.

¶ By

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

7 ¶By the occasion of many sainctuaries was muche sedicion in the citees of Grece. For so muche as theues, dettours, bondmen, and all suspecte and misrulye persons, gathred thither as to a sure defence and garison. For whiche cause the senat of Rome ordeined fewer sainctuaries, and a meane to be set in the libertees of theim, which remained, that the largenesse of their priuileges mighte not thens forth be cause of so great businesse. 3984 | 23

¶Artabanus kyng of Parthia.

¶Tacfarinas, was ones agayne discomfyted by Junius Blesus proconsull of Affrike.

8 ¶Selanus, whom Tiberius had aduaunced to hie dignitee in the citee of Rome, by auoutrie corrupted Junia, the wyfe of Drusus, Tiberius sonne, and caused hir to poyson hir husbande: hopyng by that meanes at lengthe to obteyne the imperiall auctoritee, to whiche the said Drusus was nerte and rightfull heyre. But this Selanus, beyng cast out of the emperours fauour, for sorow therof slewe him selfe. 3985 | 24

¶Stage players were banished out of Italy.

9 ¶Tacfarinas, kyng of Numidie, which often times had rebelled in Affrike, was vtterly subdued and slayne by Dolobella. 3986 | 25

¶M. Vibius Serenus was appeched of treson in Rome, by his owne sonne, and for the same banyshed.

11 ¶Pilate, beyng ordeyned president of Judea, at his fyrst entre to flatter Tyberius, caused the images of Cesar to be brought into the temple of Hierusalem, whereby rose a greate sedicion. For so muche as the Jewes beyng therwith grenously offended, offred them selfe rather to the death, than they wold suffre any images in theyr temple. 3988 | 27

¶Pilate in like maner vsed the treasure, called Corbona, contrary to the custome and lawe of the Jewes, and bycause diuers of the Jewes shewed them selfes greued therwith, he beat and slewe a great numbre of theim.

¶Corillus kyng of Gothes.

Mundus, a yong gentilman of Rome, rauished the chast matrone named Paulina. whom, for so much as he could not corrupte by none other meanes: he brought his vngracious purpose to passe by the false trecherie & vntruthe of

the priestes of Isis, whiche feigned, that they were monished by an oracle, that Anubius, the god of Aegypte, wolde haue the company of the fated Paulina. To whom the chast woman gaue light credence, bicause it was than counted a great renoume, to haue to do with the goddes. And by this meane was paulina, in the night season, abused by Mundus, in the temple of Isis, vnder the name of Anubius, whiche thyng beyng after disclosed by Mundus him selfe, the priestes were put to deathe, the temple beaten downe to the grounde, the image of Isis throwen into Tyberis, and the yonge man banished.

¶ Poppeus Sabinus, subdued the Thracians.

¶ In Rome. 50. thousande men were hurte and slayne with the fall of a theatour, as they were beholdynge the games of the swoorde players. For which misfortune Atilius, whiche set forthe those playes, was banyshed.

3990 | 29 ¶ There were in the citee of Rome. 4. Jewes, which had 13
conuerted to theyr religion, a noble woman named Fulua: and hir entised to geue purple, and other ryche treasure, to the temple of Hierusalem: whiche they vsed onely to the maintenance of their owne pleasure, wherof when the senat had knowlage, thei sharpely punished the doers: and for that cause expelled all the other Jewes oute of Rome.

¶ Certaine of the Germaines, called Frisii, rebelled by meane of a great fowage or exaction that was of them leuied, for paiment wherof, they were fyrst constreigned to sel theyr cattell, than theyr goodes, and landes, and lastly theyr wyfe and childerne. In this rebellion they putte the Romains to the worse, wherby the name of the Frisians was famous in Germanie.

¶ Tyberius Cesar ware so negligente, that he permitted the prouinces of Spayne and Surye to be without legates and gouernours, and suffered Armenia to bee possessed of the Parthiens, and Mesia to bee inuaded of the Danes and Sarmacians, and France of the Germaines: by meane wherof, the power of the empire somewhat decayed.

3991 | 30 ¶ The holy man John the Baptist, being sent of god as a 14
messanger or tydynges brynger of our helth and saluacion,

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſte

on, begā to prepare the wai againſt the coming of Chriſt.

¶ Our ſauiour and redeemer Jeſus Chriſte, after he was baptiſed of John, began to preache and ſpreade abrode the kyngdome of god.

¶ Caratak, kyng of Scottes, reigned. xxi. yeres, a prynce more valiaunt than fortunate, and gaue his holle mynde and courage, to defende his realme and ſubiectes frome the ſeruage of the Romaines, with whom he kept longe warre, and ayded the north Brytaynes.

15 ¶ Tiberius Ceſar, vnto this tyme diſſimulyng his cruell and naughtie nature, declared him ſelfe openlye to the worlde, fallyng to pleaſure and fylthy lyuyng: in ſo muche that he vſed to banket two holle daies and a nyght to gither: wherfore of his owne ſouldiours, for Claudius Tyberius Nero, he was called Caldius Biberius Nero. 3092 31

16 ¶ Sainct John, becauſe he iuſtly rebuked Herode for keepyng of his brothers wyfe, was caſt in priſon, and after beheaded, at the caſtell named Macherunta. 2993 32

17 ¶ Our ſauiour Chriſt, whan he had finiſhed the legacie of god the father, & opened the doctrine of eternall lyfe, to his vnkynde people the Jewes, offered him ſelfe wyllyngly to the moſte cruell death for our redemption, paiynge the raunſome of that bondage, to the whiche we were thrall, and in daungier. At whiche tyme of his paſſion was a great erthquake, and at ſyx a clocke of the daie, ſo terrible a clypſe of the ſunne, contrary to all naturall courſe, that for great darkenes it ſeemed to bee very night. The thirde day folowyng he roſe agayn from deth to lyfe, cōquering ones three mightie aduerſaries, to whoſe tyranny wee were ſubiecte, that is deathe, ſynne, and Satan. On the xl. daie, declaryng him ſelfe to be a mightee and puiſant conquerour, he aſcended to the right hande of the father, where he remaineth as the only and perpetual defendour and mediatour of his people, from whens, accordynge to his bleſſed promyſe, the .50. daie he ſent his heuenly ſpirit, and quaylyng in this poynt the promulgacion of his law in the mount of Oreb, for euen as the children of Iſraell 50. daies after their delyuerye from the captiuitee of Aegypt, and bondage of kyng Pharo, receiued the law writ ten with the finger of god: ſo in lyke maner his bleſſed a-

poſtles,

postles, the verale childzen of god, the fifty date after our delyueraunce from the spirituall Egypt and seruage of Pharo the diuell, receiued his heauenly spirite, the true comfortour, whiche shulde leade theim into all truth, and write the eternall lawe of god in theyr hertes.

¶ The Jewes began to persecute the apostles, and martyred Stephen, stonyng hym to death.

3995 | 34 | ¶ Saincte Paule the elect vessell of god beyng called by a vision, was made of an open aduersarie and cruell persecutour of the churche of Christe, the most faithfull apostle and true doctour of the gentiles. Emonge whome he taught the worde of god with so great frute, and encreased so largely the Christian fayth, that he was after worthely named the chiefe of the Apostles. 18

¶ Symon Magus, which had seduced the people of Samaria, with magicall artes and wichcrafte, was by Philip conuict of his errour, and baptized.

¶ Candaces also the Eunuke of the quene of Moorens was conuerted to the faythe of Christe, and baptized of Philippe.

¶ Pilate, after the death of Christ (as witnesseth Tertulian) wrate to Tyberius the emperour of the death, vertue, and miracles of Christ. who, after that he had published the same in the senate, wold haue had Christe to bee ascribed and numbred among the goddes of the Romans: but the senatours would not consente therto in any wyse, because that Pilate wrote to the emperour of that matter, and not to theim. But Tyberius continued in his sentence, and defended on payne of death, that no man shuld persecute the Christian people.

¶ James, called the brother of Christe, was ordeined bysshop of Hierusalem.

¶ Tyberius the emperour, because he woulde not be disquieted with the businesses of the comon weale, but only lye at rest and idlenes, departed frome Rome to the Isle of Capres, where he gaue him selfe only to riot & plesure.

¶ Saincte Paule went to preache the gospell in Arabia, and after retourned to Damascus.

3996 | 35 | ¶ The byrde, called Fenix, about this tyme came in to Aegypte. 19

Philo,

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

¶ Philo, a Jewe of Alexandria, a man verie eloquente and well learned, was famous. He wrote agaynst Appiane, and defended the Jues both grauely and wisely: he wrote also dyuers thynges in praise of Christian religion. wherfore of Hierome he is numbred amonge the ecclesiasticall writers.

20 ¶ Areta, king of Arabia, made fierce warre vpon Herode, because that after he had maried his daughter, and liued with hir certain yeres, he lastly forsoke hir, & kept Herodiades the wife of his naturall brother being than liuing. 3997 | 36

¶ Sinnaces and Abdus, vnknowyng to Artabanus, king of Parthia, came in ambassade to Rome, desiryng to haue Phrahates to their kyng. Phrahates shortly after sickened & dyed in Surrei, and than was Mithridates of Iberia ordeyned in his place, wherof ensued deadly warre, betwene the Parthyans, Armenians, and Hiberians.

21 ¶ Paule retourned to Hierusalem. 3998 | 37

22 ¶ Agrippa, a Jue beyng accused for speakyng of certaine wordes against Tyberius, was ledde to prison. at whiche tyme it was his fortune to meete with a southsater, whiche tolde hym before of his deliuerance, and wonderful prosperitee, to the whiche he was after aduaunced by Caligula and Claudius. 3999 | 38

¶ Pilate was commanded by Vitellius, prouost of Surrei, to go vnto Rome: there to aunswere to certayne complayntes, which should be layed to his charge by the Jewes, for whiche accusacions he was after deposed, and banished to Lions in France, where (as Eusebius sayeth) he slue him selfe.

¶ Marsellius was made president of Judea.

¶ L. Vitellius president of Surrei.

¶ Tyberius, after longe sickenes, the. xvii. daie of the kalendes of Aprile, paide his dette to nature.

23 ¶ Caius Caligula, the son of Germanicus and. 4. Cesar, was admitted to the empire with so great reioysyng of the hole citee, that within lesse then thre monethes there were. 150000. sacrifices offered in thankes geuyng to the goddes, that he beyng of the stocke of Germanicus, happened to be their emperour. This man at the fyrst beginning, was of maners ryght pleasant and commendable: 4000 | 39

But after he became ſo deteſtable in pryde, incontinency, and beaſtly cruelte, that he ſemed rather a monſter of a man, and filthy example of all vyce, than a prynce or gouernour of a publyke weale. He vſed to ſytte in the temple amonge the goddes, ſumptuouſlye arayed in purple and golde, offryng hym ſelfe to be worſhipped of the people. he defloured thre of his owne ſyſters, and toke other mens wyues violently from theim. Often tymes he bewayled the condicion and ſtate of his age, that it was not made famous with any notable or gret calamites of the common weale. for certayne diſpleaſure that he conceiued to warde the Romaines, he wyſhed earneſtly, that all the people of Rome hadde but one necke, that he for his pleaſure mighte deſtroie ſuche a multitude. Throughe this greatte mutacion of maners in Caligula, happened this prouerbe to ryſe: There was neuer a better prynce at the beginnyng, nor a worſe Tyran at the endyng.

¶ Caligula deliuered Agrippa oute of priſon, and in the ſtede of his fetters and irons, gaue to hym a crowne, and a chayne of golde of the ſame weighte as his irons were, and made him kyng ouer that parte of Judea that Philip gouerned before tyme. And not longe after added therto, the dominion of Herode, and condemned Herode to perpetuall banyſhment, where he dyed myſerably.

¶ In Judea Vitellius depoſed Caiphas oute of the highe prieſtes roume, and ordeined an nother in his place called Jonathan, the ſon of Anna.

4001 40 ¶ Caligula commaunded diuine honours to bee geuen to hym, and temples to bee erected in his name. Alſo that his Images ſhulde bee ſette vp in all temples within the empire. whiche cauſed greate diſcencion in Alexandria a citee of Aegypte: for ſo muche as the Jewes there beynge would not conſent in any wyſe to the worſhipping of the Images of Ceſar. 24

4002 41 ¶ Caligula, retournyng out of Germanie, where he had atchiued nothyng worthye memorie, cauſed his army to be ſette in good ordre vpon the ſea bankes, and his ſpryngalles and other abylementes and engines of warre to be diſpoſed againſt the Occian ſea, as though he would conquere the ſea: and than commanded his ſouldiours to gather 25

ther Muscle shelles, saynge, that they were the spoyle of the sea, whiche for his conquest and victorie was due to the temple of Jupiter.

¶ Petronius, the president of Surrei, was commaunded by Caligula to enforce and compelle the Jewes to suffre his images in theyr temple of Hierusalem, whiche thyng the Jewes verie ernestly withstode, and desired Petronius, that he would put theim all to present death, rather then they shulde lyue to see theyr lawes broken.

¶ Great persecucion of the Jues in Babylon, and also in a citee of Grece named Seleucia, the causes wherof, Josephus writeth abundantly in his last boke of the antiquitees of the Jues.

26 ¶ The nynthe date of the Kalendes of Febzuary, Caligula was slain by Chereas the tribune & other gentilmen of Rome, after whose death was founde in his closette two little bokes, one called a swozde an other the dagger. In theim bothe were intitled the names of those senatours, and noble men of Rome, whiche he purposed to putte to deathe. There was founde also a cosser, wherein were dyuers kyndes of poyson, with the whiche he entended to destroye a wonderfull multitude of people. 4003 42

¶ About this tyme, Aegyptus was kynge of the Aethiopes, Suirtingus of the Sarones, Lodzike of the Pictes.

27 ¶ Claudius vncle to Caligula, was made emperour by the foolishe rashenesse of the souldiours, contrary to the wyll of the Senate, and reigned. 13. yeres. He was in his youth so sore bruised with peinfull sicknes, that bothe his body and witte was dulled, and therby made vnmete to all assayres, as well politike as martiall. In so muche that his mother Antonia, perceiuyng his vntowardnesse, said, that he was a monster or vnperfite worke of nature. And if she did note any mā of extreme folishnes, she wold say, that he was more foole than hir sonne Claudius. Of nature he was angry, fearefull, suspicious, and sumwhat inclined to crueltee, in eatyng and drinking very vntemperate, more giuen to dice plaie thanne was comely: of the whiche (as some wryte) he made a boke. He was also verie forgetfull, in so muche that whan he had geuen sentence of condemnacion vppon certayne persons, and com- 4004 43

maunded theim to be put to deathe, the nexte daie folowyng he wolde aſke for the ſame men, to plaie with him at dice: and becauſe they came not in ſeaſon, called theim ſluggardes. at his fyrſt entre he wanne the fauour of the people, but after he fel into ſo great contempt, that a Grecian ſaied to him openly, καὶ σὺ γέρον εἶ καὶ μορός, that is, thou arte an aged man, and a foole: he was poyſoned of his wyfe Agrippina, to the entent hir ſon Nero might ſuccede in the empyre.

¶ Scribonianus, capitain of the Romaines in Delmitia, rebelled, and named hym ſelfe emperour. At which time the hoſt which fauoured Scribonianus, could not by any meanes ſpreade the baners, nor remoue the ſtanderdes out of theyr places: with whiche miracle the ſouldiours beyng meued, ſlew Scribonianus.

¶ Betus the ſonne of Simon, biſhop of Hieruſalem.

¶ Claudius the emperoure, confyrmed the kyngdome of Agrippa, & added therto the hole dominion of Judea and Samaria, as Herode his graundfather had before hym, by whiche occaſion Judea was agayne holy ſubiect to one kynge.

4005 44 ¶ James, the brother of John, was put to death by this Agrippa, whiche had alſo to name Herode. 8

¶ Claudius the emperour led an armie into Britaine, to claime again the tribute, that was denyed by kyng Guyderius, whiche he recouered without greatte warre or bloudeſhede, as ſaie the latine cronicles: but the engliſhe hiſtories affyrmen, that he had geuen to him ſtronge battail: In the which a Romaine capitayne named Hamo, changed his ſhelde and armur, and put on him the armur of a Britõ, and ſo mengled with the Britons entred there as the kyng was, and ſlue hym. at whiche time Aruiragus, the kynges brother, ſeyng the ſodeyne myſchaue, armed hym with the cogniſaunce of the kynge, and ſo for kyng continued the fyghte, with ſuche manhode, that the Romaines at that tyme were put to the worſe.

4006 45 Aruiragus, the yongeſte ſoonne of Cymbelyne, and brother of Guyderius, was ordeined kinge of Britain. Claudius the emperour after diuers happes of battail, toke kyng Aruiragus to his grace: and for ſo 1

muche

much as he perceiued him to be a valiant prince, in token of frendshyp (as the englishe chronicles testifie) gaue to him his daughter in mariage named Genilla.

¶ Claudius returnynge from Britayne subdued to the empire the Ilandes called Orcades.

¶ Marsus succeded Petronius in the prouince of Surry, who for enuy of Agrippa, deposed Mathias, and made Eleoneus hie priest in his roome.

2 ¶ Agrippa, who was also called Herode, as he was celebratyng a solemne feast in honour of Cesar, for the pleasantnesse of his speche, was named of the cōmon people, a god. And for so muche as he dyd not refuse the name of god, and diuine honours geuen to him, he was immediately striken with the wormy sicknesse, whereof he died miserably within the space of .v. daies, paynge woorthy punishment for depriuyng god of his honour, and persecutyng Christe in his apostles. 4007 49

¶ A gret dearth and famine in Iudea, which was greatly holpen by the liberalitee of the queene of the Adiabens. Saincte Paule also gathered amonge the gentiles, whiche were conuerted to the faithe, for the relieke of the christians beyng in Hierusalem.

¶ The Britons (because theyr kyng Aruiragus) as saieth the Scottishe historie) had repudiated his wife Uoada, to marie the Romayne lady Genilla, hauyng ayde of hir brother Caratake kynge of Scottes, rebelled as well against him as againste the Romaines, and were brought in subiection by Uespacian the Romaine capitaine.

3 ¶ Herode, brother to the forenamed Agrippa, kynge of Chalcis, obteined of Claudius the ordinance of the temple and hie priestes of Hierusalem. 4008 47

¶ Ioseph, son of Canus, was made hie priest by Herode.

4 ¶ Warre beganne in Parthia, betwene Artabanus their king, and Gotarzis his brother, duryng which warre Artabanus was chased out of his kyngdome, and restored agayne by Izaites kyng of the Adiabens. 4009 48

¶ Mithridates kyng of Armenie,

¶ Certaine frenche men, named Hedui, wer admitted to beare office and dignitee in the citee of Rome.

5 ¶ Messalina, the wife of Claudius the emperour, a wo- 4010 49

man of so notable incontinencie, that she would contende with the comon harlottes in filthi plesure, was enamoured vpon a fayre yonge gentleman in Rome, called Silius, and for to obtein more cõmodiously hir vnlawful lust, she caused his wife Syllana to be diuorsed, and shortely after, not withstandynge she was wyfe to the emperour Claudius than liuyng, she was openly maried to the said gentleman Silius, and vsed him as hir husbande. for whiche cause, after great complainte made to the emperoure by the nobles, she was putte to death. At whiche time, excepte the officers had hastened hir execution, the emperour Claudius, throughe his forgetfulnes, woulde haue grauyted hir pardon.

¶ Caius Cassius president of Surrey.

¶ Mehardates kyng of the Asserians. Arbarus kynge of the Arrabies.

4011 50 ¶ About this time Theodas and Judas of Galilei were famous, which seduced the people, saiyng, that thei were great prophetes sent of god. 6

¶ In like maner Simon Magus was of so gret estimacion in Rome, that Images were erected to him as to a god: But he was confunded by certaine of the Apostles, whiche at that time by the prouidence of god wer present in Rome. 8

¶ Herode kyng of Chalcis ended his life, whose kingdom Claudius gaue to the yonger Agrippa, son of Herode Agrippa, whom we spake of a littell before.

¶ The Parthians, beyng wery of the cruell dominion of Gotarzis, which had by force and tyrranny aduanced him selfe to that kyngdome, desyred of the Romaines to haue Mahardates, the sonne of Vonones to be theyr king. who not long after was ouercome in battaile of the saied Gotarzis, & with great reproche driuen out of his kingdome.

¶ Vologeses, emperour of the Parthes.

¶ Claudius, after the deathe of his wyfe Messalina, maried Agrippina, throughe whome beganne muche busyneste and trouble in Rome, for she endeuored to marie hir sonne Nero to Octauia, daughter of Claudius, and sought dyuers occasions to caste Britannicus the emperours sonne out of fauour, to the entente that Nero hyr 9

sonne

son might succede in the empire: which thyng she brought to passe.

¶ The great and wise philosophier Seneca flourished.

7 Cumanus was made prouost of Judea. In his time was a sedicion betwene the Jewes and the Romaines in Hierusalem, so that. 20. thousand Jues were murdered onely by preasse and thrusting at gates and narow streightes as they fledde from the Romaine souldiours. 4012 51

¶ The people of Britayne, called Sylures, whiche vnder the leadyng of the kyng Caratacus, hadde made sharpe warre vpon the Romaines, the space of. xi. yeres, wer vãquished by P. Ostorius, and Caratacus, with his wyfe, & childzen sent to Rome as prisoners: where, for his manly courage and noblenes, he was gentilly intertained of the emperour.

¶ Claudius tooke by adopcion Domitius Nero the sonne of Agrippina to be his heire.

¶ The people called Catti, inuading and spoyling the vpper Germany, were driuen backe by L. Pomponius.

¶ Claudius expelled the Jewes out of Rome.

8 ¶ T. Vinidius Quadratus, president of Surie. 4013 52

¶ Rhadamistus, son of Pharasmanis, kyng of Siberians inuaded Armenie, and expelled his vncle Mithridates from his kyngdome. Whome Artabanus at that tyme kyng of Parthians, by force of armes chased out of the countrey of Armenie, and aduaunced his brother Tyrida tes to that kyngedome.

¶ After the decease of Caratake: his ponger brother Corbreid was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and reigned. 18. yeres. He was of fierce and valiant courage, and beyng cõfederate with the Pictes, made often tymes war against the Romaines in Britaine.

¶ So great dearth in Roune, that thei were not prouided of vitailes necessarie for the citee for longer space than fiue daies.

9 ¶ A sedicion betweene the Jewes and Samaritanes, in the whiche that one spoyled and robbed that other with great crueltee, vntill the prouoste of Surrey punished and put to death the auctours of that commocion. 4014 53

¶ The Pictes rebelled against the Romaines in Britain and

and made warre vpon their lieutenant Ostorius.

¶ The Cilicians began to make warre to their bozderers they wer quieted by the helpe of Curtius a Roman, whiche was sente with ayde out of Surie.

4015 | 54 | ¶ Claudius, the emperour, by the excitynge of his wyfe Agrippina, vsed muche crueltee in Rome. 9

¶ Nero maried Octauia the daughter of Claudius his father in lawe.

¶ Claudius toke from the yonger Agrippa the kingdome of Chalcis, and gaue to him a greatter dominion, that is the rule of Bethania, Troconites, and Gaulonites, with a part of Galilee.

¶ Felix, presidente of Judea, by vnlaufull meanes tooke to his wife Dꝛusilla, the sister of Agrippa, whiche before was maried to Aziazus kyng of Amasius.

¶ A certaine Aegyptian, naming him selfe to be a prophet, desturbed the people about Hierusalem, and excited theim against the Romaines, but his companie was scattered, and many of theim taken and slaine by Felix the Pꝛesident of Judea.

4016 | 55 | ¶ S. Paule was taken and impꝛisoned by the Jewes at Hierusalem. 10

¶ Polemon kyng of Licia.

¶ Agrippina, whan she had poysoned Claudius hir husbande, kepte his deathe secrete, vntill that hir son Nero was confirmed in the empire by the souldiours, and than caused it to be published. 12

4017 | 56 | ¶ Nero the son of Domitius, beyng adopted to be emperoure by Claudius, whiche maried his mother, reigned 14. yeres. This man all thoughe he were bꝛought vp by the reuerent and wise Seneca, yet by the ineuitable coꝛruption of his nature became hoꝛrible in all kynde of misliuyng, and so detestable in dissolute wantonnes pꝛodigalitee, monstruous lecheries, beastly crueltee, & couetousnes, that he seemed to be boꝛne to the destruction of the hole woꝛlde · he was so greately delited in syngynge and playyng with the harpe, in swoꝛd playyng and dꝛiuyng of cartes oꝛ wagons, that he did not only these exercises pꝛiuately without al mesure, but also, wearing the garmentes of minstrels, swoꝛde players, and other vile personages, 11 13 14

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

ges, wandred ouer al Italy and Grece, to seke and haunt comon games, where he might trie maisteries & shew his cunnyng in those seates: and at his retourne triumphed in the citee of Rome, and sent into all countreis letters of comandement, to make supplications & reioysynges for his victories. In vncleane lust of the bodie he so furiously raged, that he abstreined not from mother, syster, ne any degre of affinitee and kinred, he toke in open mariage a boy of excellent fauour, named Sporus, and vsed hym as his wyfe, he abandoned him selfe to filthy imbrasynges of his owne seruantes. and in riotous spending of his treasure he exceded, for he vsed to fisshe with golden nettes, whiche should be drawen with cordes of purple: he neuer wore one garment twise: he caused to be putte to death his mother, his brother in lawe, his .ii. wyues, and his instructour Seneca, hauyng therto no iust cause nor honest pretence. he commaunded the citee of Rome to be set on fyre, and him selfe in the meane season with al semblaunt of ioy sitting in an high toure to beholde the same, plaied vpon the harpe, and sange the destruction of Troy. The other examples of this mans crueltee and naughtie lyfe can not be numbred.

¶ Ananus was ordeined the first priest in Alexandria, after saincte Marke the Euangelist.

¶ Portius Festus president of Judea.

12 ¶ S. Paulus, which before time was cast in prison, was sent to Rome, because he appeled to Cesar. 4018 57.

¶ Nero committed the rule and dominion of the lesse Armenie to Aristobulus, the sonne of Herode, whiche before was kynge of Chalces.

¶ There were in the time of Nero many famous learned men, as Probus an excellent grammarian, Statius Surculus, whiche taught rhetorike in Fraunce, Lucane a famous poete, and other.

13 ¶ James, for his sincere life, surnamed the iust, was martyred by Ananus the hie bishop, and other priestes of Hierusalem. 4019 58

¶ S. Marke suffered his martirdome at Alexandria: after whom Anianus was made their bishop.

14 ¶ Albinus succeded Festus in the prouince of Judea, who 4020 59

exercised great tyzanny towarde the Iewes.

¶ The commocion, which in the first yere of Nero began betwene the Parthians and the Romayns, foz the possession of Armenie, at this time encreased, wherin Cozbulo, pzoconsull of Surry, by foze of armes chased Tyzidates out of Armenie, and burned their chiefe citee called Artarata.

¶ Nero the emperour after this time gaue him self openly to suche naughty and wanton liuing, that in the night season he wolde haunt bzothell houses, and other suspecte places, and often times bzeake vp mens howses, doozes, and either robbe & beate them, oz els rauishe theyz wiues.

4021 60 ¶ Nero, after that he had committed incest with his own mother, commaunded her to be put to death. 16

4022 61 ¶ In the countrey of Asia, the citees Hieropolis, Calope, and Laodicea were ouerthzowen with an earthquake. 17

4023 92 ¶ Paulinus Suetonius, which kept the garrisons of the Romayns in Bzytayne, went with a company of souldiours to subdue the Ile of Man: in whiche meane season the Bzitones, vnder the leading of the quene Boada, whiche had in hir armie. 5000. ladies, rebelled and slewe of the Romaines (whiche were lefte behynde to the numbze of. 70. thousande. but Paulinus at his returne subdued againe the Bzitons, and slue of them in one batayle aboute. 80. thousande. Boada, that she might not come a liue in to the handes of hir aduersaries slue hir selfe. 18

¶ After the death of Iames, Simeon son of Cleopas was ozdeyned byshop of Hierusalem.

4024 63 ¶ Nero fozsoke his wife Octauia, and caused hir to be beheaded, and than maried Poppea, a woman of notable incontinencie. 19

¶ The kyng of Parthians renued war againe in Armenie, and with great repzoche vainquished Petus the Romaine capitaine, and slue many of his souldiours.

4025 64 ¶ Cozbulo, at his returne into Armenie, concluded atonement betwene the Romayns and Parthians, on the condicion that their kyng wolde go to Rome, and be confyzmed of the emperour in the kyngdome of Armenia. 20

Cestius Flozus was made Pzesident of Iudea after Albinus, by occasion of whose tyzanny and couetousnesse,

the

		The yere of the woꝛlde	The yere of Chꝛist.
	the Jewes fyꝛste rebelled openly agaynst the Romayne empire.		
11	¶ Rome was set on fire by cõmaundement of Nero, and continued burnyng the space of. vi. daies. ¶ Nero to avoyde the infamie therof, laied the fault vpõ the Chꝛistian men: and vnder that pꝛetence, he fyꝛste began moste cruelly to peꝛsecute the pꝛofessours of Chꝛistes religion.	4026	65
12	¶ By the beastly cruelte of Nero many noble men wer put to moste shamefull deathe, amonge the whiche were Seneca and Lucane men of excellent learnyng. ¶ Licinius Musinus pꝛesident of Surye. ¶ Campaine was wel nere destroied with wonderful tẽpest of wynde, by the which, coꝛne, fruite, and trees were greately hurte: at the same tyme raged a wonderfull pestilence in Rome. ¶ A blasynge sterre of meruelous greatnes, appered and continued the space of. vi. monethes.	4027	66
13	The famous rebellion of the Jewes agaynst the Romaines began in this yere: wherby ensued the laste destruction of the citee of Hieꝛusalem. ¶ There was meruaylous sedicion and trouble not onely in Judea, but also in the cities of Aegypte, Scithia, Surry, and all other places, where as the Iewes were, in the which the fꝛowarde people suffered vnspeakable miseries, euery citee well nere was fylled with deade men, and flowed with bloud.	4028	67
14	¶ Vespatian, a noble capitain of the Romains, was sent by Nero to quiete and subdue the Jewes, whiche rebelled in al partes agaynst the empyꝛe. ¶ Vespatian went fiꝛst against the part of Judea, called Galilee, where after he had conquered and subdued certaine citees, he toke pꝛisoner a noble man of the Jewes, called Josephus, who was gentely enteꝛteigned of the Romains, beꝛause he pꝛopheried, that Vespatian theyꝛ capitaine shoulde be emperour and loꝛde of the woꝛlde. This was that Josephus, whose weꝛkes remayne at these daies. ¶ Peter, by the tiranny of Nero, was cꝛucified at Rome. ¶ Paul also, after he had constantly pꝛeached the woꝛde	4029	68

of god. 34. yeres, was put to death.

¶ Euodius was made byshop of Antioche nexte after S. Peter.

4030 69 Vinder and Galba, detestyng the cruell tyꝛannye and filthy lyfe of Nero, rose agaynst him with a greate company of Spaniardes and frenchemen. 24

¶ Nero was pꝛoclaimed by the Senate to be an ennemie of the weale publike, and iudged to be dꝛawen thꝛoughe the citee, and whipped to deathe: Wherfoꝛe he fearynge to come into the handes of his ennemies, fled vnto a manour of his seruauntes in the contrey, where at the last he was foꝛced to slee him selfe.

¶ Greate trouble folowed the death of Nero in the hole empire: foꝛ so much as. iii. pꝛynces contended foꝛ the imperiall aucthoꝛitee, thꝛee ciuile battailles were foughten almost in one yere. besyde that, there was great vnquietnesse in all other pꝛouinces of the empire.

4031 70 ¶ Galba, a senatour, descendyng of a noble and auncient familie, was elected emperour by the frenchmen and spaniardes. His pꝛiuate life was excellent and famous: but after he obteyned the imperiall auctoꝛitee, his couetousenesse alienated the hertes of men from him. wherfoꝛe the seuenth monthe of his reigne he was slayne in the middes of the citee by the souldiours of Otho: who immediately did succede him in the empire. Not longe after Vitellius was named emperour of the souldiours, beyng as than in Germanie. This Vitellius was a very extreme and cruell tyꝛanne, and therwithall a foule glutton, and so immoderatly geuen to excessiue fedynge, that he was serued at one meale with. ii. thousande kynde of fisshes, and. bii. thousande foowles. This Vitellius sente an armie into Italie agaynste Otho: with the whiche Otho fought. iiii. battails. thꝛise he put theym to the woꝛse: the fourth tyme, beryng that his souldiours were discomfyted, foꝛ soꝛow therof he slew him selfe at Bꝛixium, when he had reigned. iii. monthes, 25

¶ In this passe time Vespacian was saluted emperour in the easte partes, of Lycinius pꝛesident of Surie, and the hoste lyng in Iudea. Wherfoꝛe he sent an armie into Italy, of the whiche the souldiours of Vitellius were discomfited,

fited, nere to Cremona: shortely after, Vitellius was taken, and drawen throughe the citee, and so tourmented to death, and the deade carkas cast into Tyber.

¶ The palace in rome named Capitolium was burnt by the souldiours of Vitellius.

¶ Linus the fyrste byshoppe of Rome after Peter.

¶ Cremona, a famous towne in Italy, was spoyled and destroyed with fyre by the souldiours of Antonius.

¶ Sydo and Italicus kynges of Suevia.

26 ¶ Vespacian, leuynge his son Tytus with the greatter parte of his armye in Judea, retourned to Rome to establishe the empire. This man came but of a base stocke and family, but in valiant prowes and knightely courage he was to be compared euen with the best. for his wysdome and honestee he was hyghely commended, he neuer bare grudge ne malyce towarde any man, weere he neuer so great an enemy. For the onely vyce of auarice he was euill spoken of among his subiectes. it is saied, that he aduaunced them to high offices, whiche were most notable in couetousnesse, that whan they had gathered great treasures, he might for some pretensed cause depose them, and haue theyr goodes. But he vsed that treasure well which he obteined by suche harde and vnlaufull meanes. For he fauoured good letters meruayllously, and gaue greate salaries and stipendes to learned men. 4032 71

¶ Euax, the philosophier, prince of Arabies, Polemius of India, Pacorus of the Medes, Dirthacus of the Aethiopes, Beor of the Aegyptians.

¶ Corbreid kyng of Scottes died, and lefte after hym. iii. yonge sonnes, called Galdus, Tulcan, and Brekus.

27 ¶ Titus, the son of Vespacian, remeued his hoste to the siege of Hierusalem: before whose commynge, the citee was deuided by discencion into three partes: wherof the one kepte the temple, of whiche sorte Eleazarus was capitaine: an other companie helde the nether part of the citee, and amonge theym one Johannes was chiefe ruler: The thirde faction had the vpper parte of the citee, ouer them ruled Symon the son of Giora, by which diuision & often skyrmishes, that wer betwene them, much of their vitail and purueiance was destroyed. In so much that 4033 72

shortly after the siege beganne, the citee was in so harde case, that a bushell of corne was solde for a talente: and the poore people forced to eate the leather of their bucklers and olde showes, ore dounge, and that filthines (lying in the comon synkes) that vneth any man coulde beholde without great annoyaunce. A noble woman by vntollerable hunger was constreigned to eate hir owne naturall childe.

¶ At the same tyme Cerealis ouercam Ciuilis and Classicus, which rebelled with the frenchmen and Germans.

¶ The Scottes, because Corbreid Galdus, the eldest son of kyng Corbreid, was not of sufficient age, made Dardānus (the nephew of Metellane) theyr kynge, who for his semely personage was greatly beloued of his people. At the beginning of his empire he vsed the counsaile of his nobles: but after .iii. yeres, he lefte all iustice and honestee, and sidde into moste vncleane vices and cruell tyrannie, and lastly endeuored to haue murdered Galdus with his bretherne. wherefore the Scottes deposed and put hym to death, whan he had reigned. 4. yeres.

4024 | 73 | Marius the son of Aruiragus, an excellent wyse man was ordeyned kynge of Brytayn: In his tyme Lodrike, kynge of the Pictes (whiche were a people of Scithia (accompanied with the Scottes, inuaded Brytayne: and spoyled the countrey with swerde and fyre. agaynste whom Marius, with his knightes, assembled in all haste, and gaue to them sharpe battail: wherin Lodrike, capitayne of the Pictes, was slayne: with a great noumbre of his souldiours: to theim, whiche remayned, Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further parte of Scotlande. And for as much as the Brytains disdeigned to geue their daughters to thē in mariage, thei acqueinted theim with the Irishe men, and maryed theyr daughters, and grewe in processe of tyme to a great people.

¶ The citee and temple of Hierusalem was taken and cōquered by Tytus, and in suche wyse destroyed by the souldiours, that vneth a man woulde haue iudged it ones to haue bene inhabited, whiche thing chaunsed. 1101. yere after the temple was fyrste builded of Salomon: the same daye of the monthe that it was fyrst destroyed by Nabugadna-

gadnazar kyng of Babylon.

¶In the tyme of the ſiege were ſlayne of the Jewes. 1100000, ouer and beſide them whiche Veſpacian ſlewe in ſubduyng the countrey of Galilee. 17. thouſande Tytus ſent into Alexandꝛia, there to be kept in moſt vyle and paynfull bondage. 2000. he bꝛoughte in his triumphe to Rome, of the whiche, parte he gaue to be deuoured of the wylde beaſtes, parte otherwyſe moſt cruelly were ſlaine: at whiche tyme appered the moſt terrible exaumple of the wꝛathe and vengeaunce of god, foꝛ the contempte of his woꝛde and veritee. Foꝛ what herte is ſo ſtonie oꝛ harde, that wyll not tremble foꝛ feare, when it conſidereth, that god tooke ſo ſharpe puniſhement vpon his owne people, whom befoꝛe he loued moſte entierly, and amonge all other nacions of the woꝛld choſe foꝛ his peculiar flocke and vineyarde:

2 ¶Veſpacian, the emperour, and Tytus his ſonne, triumphed foꝛ their victoꝛie and conqueſt in Judea. 4035 74

Lucius Ballus was oꝛdeyned legate oꝛ graund cappytayn into Judea: where he bꝛought in ſubiection certayne of the Jewes, which rebelled in the towne named Macherus. Veſpacian endeuoured with honeſt lawes to reſtoꝛe the citee of Rome to hir pꝛiſtinate fourme, beautee, and pleaſauntneſſe: which was greatly coꝛrupted by the vncleane lyfe of that monſtruous emperour Nero.

3 ¶The temple of Jupiter in the Capital was repaired by Veſpacian. 4036 75

Cefennius Petus, preſident of Surie, diſcomfyted, put to flighte, and toke pꝛyſoner Antiochus, kynge of Comagine, and ſent him to Rome to the emperour.

4 ¶Here endeth the hiſtoꝛies of Joſeph and Egeſippus de bello Judaico. 4037 76

¶Achaia, Lycia, Rhodus, Byzantium, Samus, Thꝛacia, Cilicia, Trachea, Comagine were made pꝛouinces of the empire.

¶Baldus, after the deathe of Dardanus, was oꝛdeyned kynge of Scottes, the moſte valiaunt and noble pꝛynce that euer reigned among them, and endued with many excellent and pꝛyncely qualitees. At the fyꝛſte entree he punyſhed the wycked counſaylours of Dardannus, and after

ter called a parliament of his lordes, wherin many noble actes were deuyſed, and the naughty lawe of kyng Ewyn (by the whiche the wyues of the commons were free to the nobles) was abrogated and foredoone. Of him the Scottes made many goodly remembraunces, in the honour of his noblenes and greate victories, that he atcheued. Aboute this tyme Petulius Cerealis was ſent of the Romaines as lieutenaunt to Britayne, where he diſcomfited Galdus kynge of Scottes, banquiſhed the Pictes and Sylurians, ſubdewed to the Romaynes the countrey of Brigantes, ouerthrewe and chaſed Vodicia, the daughter of the valiaunt woman Voada, and quieted the kentyſhe men and certayne other Britones, which rebelled. After this Petulius, a Romain named Julius Frontinus, was lieutenaunt in Britain, who warred alſo againſt the Scottes and Pictes.

4040 | 79 | ¶ Veſpacian made enquirie of all the noble and valiaunt men amonge the Jewes, whiche were lineally deſcended from Dauid. Wherof enſued a ſore and greuous perſecucion amonge the Jewes. 7

¶ Three cities of Cypres weere ouerthrowen with an earthquake.

¶ A ſore peſtilence at Rome.

4041 | 80 | ¶ Veſpacian dyed of the flixe. 8

4042 | 81 | ¶ Titus, the ſon of Veſpacian, reigned. ii. yeres. He was 9.
excellently well learned, and of ſo pleaſaunt, ſwete, and gentle behauour, that he meruailouſely deſerued the fauour of all men. In ſo muche that he was therfore named comonly, the loue and delyte of mankynde. He neuer diſmiſſed any man from hym, without hope to obteyne his requeſt: ſaiyng, that no man ought to goe ſadde from the ſpeache of a prince. Whan he remembred, that in a hole date he had doen no benefytte to any man, he ſaied to his familiars: frendes, I haue loſte a date: reputing that date loſt, that he had not done ſome benefyte in. beyng admitted high prieſte, he aduanted, that he toke that office vpon hym onely to the entente to kepe his handes cleane frome bloudeſhede: and affyrmed, that him ſelfe woulde rather die, than he woulde ſuffre any man to peryſhe.

4043 | 82 | ¶ The hyll in Campayne, named Veſuuius, raged more 10
vehe-

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

vehemently with fire than it was wonte, and castyng out great flames, dyd much hurt to the countreys lyeng there about.

¶ A great parte of the citee of Rome was destroied with sodein mischaunce of fyre, whiche continued burnyng the space of. iii. daies.

¶ Turpaneus about this tyme was kynge of Danes.

¶ Tytus the emperour, beyng sodeynly taken with an ague, and perceiuyng that death wold nedes ensue, greatly bewayled, that his lyfe shuld be taken from him causelesse, for so muche as he neuer didde any thynge in all his life, wherof he did repente him, sauynge one: but what that thyng was, he shewed not.

¶ Anacletus was made the. ii. bysshoppe of Rome after sayncte Peter.

¶ Domician, by nature brother vnto Tytus, but verale vnlyke in maners, reigned. 15. yeres, when he was fyrste admitted to the empyre, he vsed muche to be in his secrete oratorie alone, and there dyd nothyng but take flies, and pricke them through with a nedle. wherfore whan it was demaunded of ¶ Chrisipus, who was with the emperour, he wittyly answered, Not so muche as a flie. At the begynning this Domician shewed hym selfe to abhorre so muche from murther, that vneth he woulde suffre oxen to be kylled for theyr sacrifice: and beynge ordeined Censor of maners, was verey diligēt in his office, but in the end folowyng the steppes of Nero and Caligula: he became a detestable and cruell tyranne. 4044 | 83

¶ In the tyme of this Domician, a valiaunt capitayne of the Romaines, called Julius Agricola, made warre nine yeres continually vpon certayn of the Brytayns, Scottes and Pictes, and discomfyted them in many gret battails, vntill that Domician enuiyng his successe, remoued him from that prouince. he subdued to the Romaines, Annandale, the Isle of Man, Carrike, Kyle, & Cunigham, with many other regions.

¶ Domician ordeyned, that no men shoulde be gelded or made Eunukes. 4046 | 85

¶ Anianus, bysshop of Alexandria, ended his lyfe: after whom succeded Abilius. 4047 | 86

¶ The emperour Domician outlawed and put to deathe a great numbre of the noble men and auncient senatours of Rome.

4049 | 88 ¶ Quintilian was famous, & taught Rhetorike in Rome, receiuinge his salarie out of the emperours escheker. In his tyme were many other great learned men, as Cornelius Tacitus, the yonger Plinie, Sueton, Valerius Flaccus Patauinus, Juuenall, Marciall. 16

¶ Domician passed the riuer Dounce or Dunaw with an army agaynste Darnopeus kynge of Gothes.

¶ The Gothes vainquyshed and putte to flighte the Romaines, and slue their capitayne Fuscus.

¶ Menãder, a notable heretike, & disciple of Simon Magus, was famous in these dates: teachyng, that no man coulde bee saued, oneless he were baptized in his name, and by his magicall artes wrought wonderfull straunge thynges.

¶ In the same tyme was Cherinthus an other heretike: who taughte, that Christe shoulde come and reigne in the worlde the space of a thousande yeres after the resurrection: and than shuld ascende into heauen with his people, where they shulde liue alwaies in pleasures of Gluttonie and lecherie.

¶ A kynde of heretikes, called Ebionites, affyrmed, that Christe was only man, begotten of man and womã, and not god. they receiued onely the gospell of S. Mathew, and taught, that all partes of the olde lawe oughte to be kepte with the newe.

¶ At the same time sprang the heresie of the Nycolaites, whiche beleued, that euery man myght lefully vse euery woman that he lusted: whiche heresie was immediately condemned. but god graunte that it be not rysen agayne in these our daies.

¶ The holy man Ignatius gouerned the congregacion of Christians at Antioche. 26

¶ About this tyme the power of the Romaynes began to decaie in Brytayne, for theyr capitaine Trebellius lost all the countreys that Agricola had conquered, and by Galdus kyng of the Scottes, with the ayde of the Pictes (as their chroniclers write) was chased out of the boundes of

Scot-

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

Scotlande, and glad to desyre peace of kynge Galdus.

¶ Policarpe ruled the churche at Smyrna, and Papias at Hieropolis.

20 ¶ Domician the emperour, outraging in pryde, gaue cō- 4053 92
maundement, that he wolde be called lorde and god.

21 ¶ Domician triumphed for his victorie ouer the Danes 4054 93
and Germayns.

Clement succeded Anacletus in the bishoprike of Rome, and liued.ix. yeres.

¶ Abia kyng of Arabia, Helge of Norwaie, Ingellus of the Danes.

22 ¶ The emperour perceiuyng to be plentie of wyne, and 4055 94
veray great scarcitee and dearth of corne & other graine, thought, that by ouer muche diligence geuen to the vyneyardes, men dyd neglecte the tyllage of the earthe: and therfore commaunded, that in Italy, no man shulde sette newe vynes, and in other prouynces, that the one halfe of theyr vynes shulde be cut downe to the grounde.

24 ¶ Domician, folowynge the example of Nero, as well in 4057 96
crueltee as other vyces, reised the seconde persecusion agaynste the Christianes: at whiche tyme S. Jhon the Apostle was banished into Pathmos. he put to deathe also the nephues of Juda, called frater domini, as well for that they were of the lynage of Christ, as because thei discended from the house of kyng Dauyd.

25 ¶ Symeon, byshoppe of Hierusalem, after dyuerse other 4058 97
tourmentes, was crucified to death. whom one named Justus dyd succede in that bishoprike.

Domician expelled out of Italie philosophiers, and men hauinge knowlage of the Mathematicall sciences.

Domician, for his crueltee beyng odible to all men, was by a conspyracie murdered in his chambre, his own wife consentynge therto.

¶ Hitherto Suetonius continued his history.

26 ¶ Nerua, an aged and wyse Senatour folowed Domici- 4059 98
an in the empyre, and reigned one yere. ii. monethes and viii. daies. He caused by decree of the Senate, that what so euer was enacted by Domician, shuld be of none effect: and gaue a generall commaundement, that all exiled persons shoulde returne home, wherfore S. John returned

from Pathmos, to the Ephesians: where he wrate his gospell.

¶ Nerua commaunded, that all children, whose parentes were nedie, shulde be founde of the common coste.

4060 | 99 | ¶ Traiane, a Spaniarde borne, after Nerua was admitted to the imperiall auctoritee, and reigned. 19. yeres. 27

This man, if you consider in him, the prosyte of the Romayne empyre, whiche he greatly enlarged, or polityke and ciuile gouernance, vndoubtedly he was a right good and commendable prynce, but toward Christian religion impious and cruell. For he caused the thyrd persecution of the churche. Whan he was by certayne of his counsaile reprehended for ouer muche familiaritee with inferiours, he aunswered, that a ruler ought to be of suche behauiour towarde his subiectes, as he wold haue the prynce to hym if he were priuate. when he ordeyned any pretour, geuing to him the sword, he wold saie in this wyse: vse the sword against my ennemies in iuste causes, and if I my selfe do other wyse than Iustice, vse thy power vpon me also.

¶ Gerdon was ordeyned the thyrde bishop of Alexandria. 29

4062 | 101 | ¶ Zacharias the fourth bishop of Hierusalem.

¶ From the deathe of Symeon, to the reigne of Adrian, we reade of no sure succession of the bishops of Hierusalem. for by the crueltee of the emperours and their subiectes, they were put to deathe well nere as faste as they were ordeyned.

4063 | 102 | ¶ Euaristus the fourth byshop of Rome. viii. yeres. 30

¶ Traiane ouercame the Danes, and made league with their kyng Decebalus. he triumphed for his victorie ouer the Danes and Scithians.

4064 | 103 | ¶ Traiane subdued diuerse nacions to the Romaine empyre, as the Hiberians, Sauromatans, and the people of Arabie and Cholchis. He broughte vnder his possession many citees, as Sileucia, Babylon, Ctesiphon. he made a brydge also ouer the ryuer of Danubie, whiche had. 20. arches of square stone, euery arche. 150 fote in heighte, in breadth. 60. fote. and betwene euery arche. 170. fote, the brydge was in length. 9. hundred paces and one.

¶ Decebalus, kyng of the Danes, brake his leage, & was again vanquished by Traiane, and his kingdome made a pro-

a prouince.

¶ Tobias the. v. bishop of Hierusalem.

32 ¶ Traiane set a naute of shippes in the redde sea, to the entent to inuade the borders of India. 4065 104

In Scotlande, after the death of Galdus, succeded his son Lugtak, an odious and mischeuous tyran, and was as muche hated of the Scottes for his vice, as his father was loued for his vertue. He slewe many of the rich men onely to confiscate their goodes, and committed the gouernaunce of the realme to most vniust and couetous persons, and with their company was most delited. He deflowred his owne auntes, systers, and daughters, and scorned his wyse and graue counsaylours, callyng theim olde dotyng fooles: wherfore in the. iii. yere of his reigne he was slayne of his nobles.

33 ¶ Beniamin, the. vi. bishop of Hierusalem. 4066 105

¶ The sumptuous house that Nero builded in Rome, called the golden house, was sodeinly destroied with fyre.

¶ Fower citees in Asia ouerthrowen with an erthquake as Elea, Myrrina, Pytanae, Cymae, and in like maner two in Grece, and thre in Galatia.

¶ The temple in Rome called Pantheon (which was dedicated to all the goddes) was destroied with fyre.

34 ¶ John the. vii. bishop of Hierusalem. 4067 106

¶ Mogallus, beyng ordeyned kyng of the Scottes after Lugtake, at the beginnyng gaue him selfe to folowe the wisedome and maners of his vncle Galdus, and obteined diuers great victories agaynst Lucius Antonius the Romaine capitayne: but in his age he became odible in all kynde of vices, and chiefely in auarice, lechery, and cruelte. He gaue licence to theues and robbers to take the goodes of their neighbours without punishemente: He fyrste ordeyned the goodes of condemned persons to bee confiscate to the kynges vse, without respecte of wyues, thyldren, or detteurs: for whiche naughtynesse he was slayne of his nobles.

¶ Matheas, the. viii. bishop of Hierusalem.

37 ¶ The blessed Martyr Ignatius, by the commandemente of Traiane, was brought to Rome to be deuoured of wild beastes, at which tyme whan he was led toward Rome 4070 109

by ten men of warre, whom for their cruelte he called lespardes, by the way he confirmed all Christian men in the fayth, as well by prayers as letters, sayinge in this wyse: So that I may fynde Christ and imbrace hym, I wold there shuld come to me fyre, gibbettes, beastes, crasshing of bones, rentyng of al the body, and all the tourmentes of the diuel.

And whan he heard the rorynge of the lions, which shuld deuoure him, he ioyously saied: I am the wheat of Christe, let me be ground with the beastes teeth, that I may be found to be pure and fyne manchet.

4071 | 110 | ¶ Alexander, the .v. bishop of Rome. xi. yeres. | 38

¶ Primus the .iiii. bishop of Alexandria.

¶ Plinie the seconde was famous. He wrate to Traian of the persecucion of the Christians, certifiyng him, that there were many thousandes of them dayly put to death: of the which none dyd any thyng contrary to the Romain lawes, worthy persecucion, sauyng that they vsed to gather together in the mornyng before day, and syng hymnes to a certayn god, whom they worshipped, called christ In all their other ordinaunces, godly and honest. Wherfore the persecucion, by commandement of the emperour, was greatly diminished.

4073 | 112 | ¶ Philippus the .ix. bishop of Hierusalem. | 40

¶ Traiane ordeyned Parthamaspates kyng of Parthia.

4074 | 113 | ¶ Armenia, Assiria, and Mesopotamia, were made prouinces. | 41

4075 | 114 | ¶ Antioche was well nere destroied, and vtterly subuerted with an earthequake: at whiche time the emperoure Traiane beyng in those parties, escaped hardly the danger. | 42

4076 | 115 | ¶ Seneca the .x. bishop of Hierusalem. | 43

¶ The Iewes in the citee of Cyrene (sayinge that their Messias was come) rebelled against the Romains: and slue of them and of the Grecians dwellynge in the citee and countrey nere aboute, well nere .220000. thousande, and beyng not contented with that shamefull murther of men, vsed therin moste beastly cruelte, for they did eate the flesshe of the deade men, and gyrded theim selfes with the bowelles, and anoynted their bodies with the bloud, and couered their heades with the skynnes of the deade car-

carkaſes.

¶ The Jewes of Alexandria and Cipres, beynge meeued with the exaumple hereof, flue in thoſe partes. 240000. hauyng to their capitaine one named Armenio.

44 ¶ L. Quietus, a capitaine of the Romaines, expelled all the Jewes out of Meſopotamia, and ſlue of theim many thouſandes. For whiche cauſe he was of Traiane made preſident of Judea. 4077 116

¶ In Aegypte and Cyrene were ſlaine an vnnumerable multitude of the Jewes, by a Romaine capitaine named Martius Turbo.

45 ¶ The Parthiens depoſed Parthenaſpates, whiche was ordeined theyr kyng by Traiane, and vſed agayne theyr formour libertees. 4078 117

¶ Juſtus the ſeconde, byſhop of Hieruſalem.

46 ¶ The emperoure Traiane gaue place to nature. Some ſaie, he was poyſoned: other affyrme, that he died of the blouddy flixe. 4079 118

47 ¶ Adrian reigned after Traiane in the empire. xxi. yeres. 4080 119
This emperour was of witte ſo prompte and ready, that he ſemed to be prepared for all matters, wherin he communed. In maners he was diuers, ſoleyne of behauour, meruailous in learnyng, and eſpecially in the Mathematicals: alſo in phiſike, muſike, caruing, paintyng, and grauyng very excellent, in deades of armes experte valiant and hardie, a great fauourer of learned men, and toward them bountefull and liberall. he neuer ſawe poore man, whom he did not releeke and helpe oute of his neceſſitee, and accuſtomed to viſitte ſickemen twyſe or thryſe in a day: his nature muche enclined to emulacion and vayne glorie, and wolde ſeme moſte excellent in all thynges. he was more delited with huntyng than was comely for an emperour. In ſo muche that he erected ſepulchers and tomes for his greyhoundes and dogges. At the begynnynge he was ruell ſpoken of, becauſe he put dyuers of the noble men to deathe.

¶ Quadratus and Ariſtides, deuout and wel lerned men wrote certaine bokes to Adrian in defence of Chriſtian religion: by meanes wherof the emperoure was meued to write to Minutius Fundanus, proconſul of Aſia, that no man

man ſhulde perſecute the Chriſtian people.

¶ Adrian repaired the citee of Alexandria, which was before deſtroied and pilled by the commocion of the Iewes.

4081 | 120 | ¶ The emperoure Adrian remitted the tribute to dyuers citees, and forgaue all maner debtes, whether they perteined to him ſelfe, or to the commune treaſure. 48

4082 | 121 | ¶ Xiſtus, the ſixte byſhop of Rome. xii. yeres. 49

¶ Plutarke the philoſopher, Phauorinus, Apuleus, Au. Gellius, Appian, & many other lerned men wer famous.

¶ Adrian, hauyng knowlage, that the Romaines in Britayne were ouerſet by the Scottes and Pictes, went thetherward with a ſtrong army, and without any notable batale (as ſaith the Scottiſhe hiſtorie) made a walle. 80. miles of length, whiche ſome of our cronicles attribute to Seuerus.

4083 | 122 | ¶ Iuſtus the. v. byſhoppe of Alexandria. 50

¶ M. Antonius, for his ſtudiouſnes and grauitee ſurnamed the philoſopher, a man of meruaylous learnyng and excellent wiſedome, was borne at this time. He was geuen to the ſtudie of good letters euen frō his infancie, and by his parentes brought vp therin verey diligently. ſo that he had prepared for him ſcholemaiſters and inſtructours moſt excellent in all ſciences. he was after, by the commaundement of Adrian, adopted to the empire by Antonius Pius.

4085 | 124 | ¶ Adrian the emperour, to the entente he would retaine his empire in quietneſſe, trauailed throughe al prouinces pertaynyng to the Romains, as well in Europe as Aſia: and by the maieſtee of his preſence and greate wiſedome, quieted diuers commocions without warre or bludſhed. 53

¶ Cornelius the. 4. byſhoppe of Antioche.

¶ Leui the. xii. byſhoppe of Hieruſalem.

4086 | 125 | ¶ Adrian repaired Carthage, and gaue it to name Adrianopolis. 51

¶ Eſerem the. xiii. biſhop of Hieruſalem.

4087 | 126 | COilus, the ſonne of Marius, was ordeyned kynge of the Britaynes: he was brought vp euen from his yong age in Italie among the Romayns, and therfore fauoured them greatly, and paied the tribute truely. Some write, that he builded the towne of Colcheſter. 1

¶ Joſeph,

		The yere of the worlde	The yere of Chriſt
	¶ Joſeph, the .xiiii. biſhop of Hieruſalem.		
4	Judas, the .xv. byſhop of Hieruſalem, to this time al the biſhoppes of that citee deſcended of ſome familie of the	4090	129
6	Jewes, and were circumciſed.	4092	131
	Minutius Fundanus proconſull of Aſia.		
	Barchochabas, beyng of great power and eſtimacion amonge the Jewes, vexed with moſte cruell tourmentes as many of the Chriſtians as wolde not denie Chriſt and his religion.		
	Antinous, a childe of wonderful beautie and fauoure, died in Aegypte, while Adrian was there in progreſſe, whom he loued ſo exceedyngely, that he erected temples & ymages in his name, and buylded a towne in thoſe parties, called Antinous: he affyrmed alſo, that he ſawe a ſterre in the fyrmament, whiche ſhould be called Antinous ſterre, accordyng to the name of the chylde.		
8	Teleſphorus the .vii. biſhop of Rome .vii. yeres.	4094	133
9	¶ Eumanes, the .vi. biſhop of Alexandria.	4095	134
	Satan, the inkeſt enmy of all trouth, which leaueth nothyng vndon, wherby he may hinder the religiō of Chriſt whiche at this tyme was greatly augmented and ſpread largely in the worlde: ſowed by his miniſters certayne hereſies in the church, and firſt ſtyred vp Saturninus, whiche in all poyntes taughte as Menander dyd, that Chriſte had not a true body, but a phantaſticall. He denied the reſurrection: and affirmed, that ſeuen angels made the worlde, contrary to the conſcience of god the father.		
	The Jewes rebelled agayne, and ſpoyled the countrey of Paleſtine: Agaynſt whom the emperour ſent Julius Seuerus, who ouerthrew in Judea .50. caſtels, & burnte and deſtroied .980. villages and townes, and ſlewe of the Jewes .50. thouſande: ſo that with famine, ſickeneſſe, ſworde and fyre, Judea was almoſt deſolate.		
10	¶ Adrian erected a ſumptuous librarie in Athenes.		
	¶ Marcus the firſt byſhoppe of Hieruſalem that was a gentile.	4096	135
11	¶ Adrian repaired the citee of Hieruſalem, and named it Aelia Capitolina. He graunted inhabitance therin onely to Chriſtian men, and defended the Jewes to entre in to the citee.	4097	136

4098 | 137 | ¶ Ceionius Commodus was adopted to the empire by Adrian, he was a verie delicate and nice perſon, greately delityng in ſtrange pleaſures, for he made him a bedde of roſe leaues, and a couerlede of the floures of lilies: his ſotemen he cauſed to weare whinges like to Cupido, and gaue them the names of the foure wyndes. he died before he toke fruicion of the empire. 12

4099 | 138 | ¶ The notable heritike Baſilides was famous: who amonge other thynges taught, that Chriſte was not crucified, but Simon Cireneus, whiche was conſtreigned to beare the croſſe, when Chriſte wared faynt. he affyrmed alſo, that it was no offence to forſake Chriſte in time of perſecucion: he denied the reſurrection. Agaynſt whoſe he reſies a learned man, named Agrippa Caſtor, wrote certaine bokes, whiche were after in great price amonge the Chriſtians. 13

4100 | 139 | ¶ Adrian the emperour died with bledyng at the noſe. 14

4101 | 140 | ¶ Antonius Boionius, who for his clemencie and gentle behauoure, was ſurnamed Pius, ſucceded Adrian, and reigned. 22. yeres. This man was of pleaſant nature, gentle in maners, honourable in countinance, quicke of wit, of excellent eloquence, famous in lerning, ſobre, diligent, patiente, curteyſe, liberall, muche geuen to houſbandrie and tyllage of the earthe: and all theſe thynges in meaſure, without boſtyng and vainglorie. he vſed often this princely ſentence of Affricane: I had lieffer ſaue one citizen, than deſtroy. 1000. aduerſaries. he vſed his frendes beyng emperour, as he dyd whan he was a priuate perſo. 15

¶ Higinus the. viii. byſhoppe of Rome.

4102 | 141 | ¶ Carpocrates, the famous heretike, was in theſe daies: whiche denied, that Chriſte was god: and ſaied, that he was not borne of the virginne Mary: but only gotten of the ſede of Joſeph, and that he ſuffered amonge the Iewes, and his ſoule onely aſcended into heauen. He affyrmed alſo, that the worlde was made by angelles, and not by god. He reiected the olde teſtament and denied the generall reſurrection. 16

¶ Valentinian and Cerdon, notable heretikes, came to Rome. Valentinian denied that Chriſt had a naturall bodie, but rather a phantaſticall.

¶ Cerdon

¶ Cerdon taught, that Christe was neuer borne of a woman: and that he had no flesshe, nor suffered any passion,
17 but feigned onely to suffer: He affirmed, that god, which is declared in the lawes and prophets to be god, was not the father of our sauiour Christe: for so muche as he was knowen, the other vnknowen, the one was iust, the other was good. It was his doctrine also, that some creatures were of them selues yll, and that they were not made of that god, that was the chiefe goodnesse, but of an other god of al naughtynesse, whom he called the chiefe or principall mischiefe. He saied also, that the old testament was naught. 4103 142

¶ Iustine the philosophier wrate a boke to the emperour and Senate, in defence of Christian religion.

¶ Cassianus the.ii. bishop of Hierusalem of the Gentils.

19 ¶ About this time was a great famin in Rome.300. houses also were destroyed with fyre. Tyber ouerflowed the citee. In Asia diuers townes were ouerthrowen with earthquakes. A chylde was borne with two heades. A woman at one byrthe was delyuered of.v. children. In Messia.iiii. meke lions offered them selfes to euery man to be taken: at this tyme what so euer misfortune happened in any parte of the worlde, it was holy imputed to Christian religion. 4105 144

¶ Conarus, whiche was the chiefe causer of his fathers deathe was made kynge of Scottes, who dissimuled the vices, wherto he was naturally inclined: but as soone as he was established in the kyngdome, he wasted al the rentes perteining to the crowne in his leude lustes, and gaue landes and riches to most vile and naughtie persones, because they fauoured his corrupt liuyng. He inuented new exactions vpon his people: and therefore was of his nobles cast in prison, and his wicked counsaylours hanged. In his place Argadus guided the realme about.14. yeres.

¶ Herus the.v. byshop of Antioch.

17 ¶ Crescens a philosopher caused Iustine, a great learned man and defendour of Christian religion, to be persecuted, because he rebuked the philosophers. In whiche persecution Iustine with his death glorified Christ, and confirmed his religion. 4113 152

		¶ Policarpe bysshoppe of Smirna came to Rome. Anicletus the.x. bysshop of Rome.xi. yeres.	
4120	159		
4121	160	¶ Atidius Cornelianus ruler of Siria. Julianus the.7. bysshop of Hierusalem.	34 35
4122	161	¶ Antonius Pius the emperour, gaue place to nature.	
4123	162	¶ Marcus Aurelius Antoninus succeded Pius, and reigned.xix.yeres. He made Lucius Verus his kynsman, of equall power with him in the empire. This Lucius was muche geuen to wanton and dissolute lyuynge, and was of nature fierce and cruell: but Marcus was of excellent vertue, wisedome and learnyng, and seemed to be prouyded of god agaynst the troubles and miseries which happened to the common weale in his tyme. For vndoubtedly the state of the empire had ben greatli appaired, ne had ben the great wisedome of this Emperour: which by his forsyght and counsayle gouerned the same and kepte it from much daunger: he made many goodly lawes, which at this day remayne in the pandectes.	36 37
4124	163	¶ Vologesus, kyng of the Parthians sente his defiaunce to the emperour, made war vpon the Romayns, and discomfited Atidius Cornelius president of Surie, agaynste whom Lucius Verus was sent with an army: who whā he came to Antioche and Daphnis in Surie, gaue hym selfe to pleasure and banketynge, and made warres by his capitayns.	38
		¶ Statius Priscus fought prosperously in Armenie, and tooke theyr chiefe towne Artaratae.	
		¶ Iuidius Cassius and Martius the Romayn capitayns, perced the countrey with their host euen to Babylon and Media, subduyng alwaies their aduersaries before them. For whiche prosperous successe, Lucius Verus, though he were not present, was named Parthicus, Armenicus, & Medicus.	
		¶ In this time flourished the famous astronomer Ptolomei, by whose benefite remayn at this day in the worlde, the noble sciences called Mathematicall: the knowlage wherof the Aegyptians had kept among them euen from the tyme of Joseph, to this Ptolomei, whiche is aboute 2000.yeres. For fyrst the greate Alexander, & afterwarde the Romains for that cause had Aegypte alwayes in high esti-ma-

estimacion: and least that goodly knowlages shuld decay, with great costes mainteyned the Aegipcians schole: whiche than at the last perished, whan that countrey became subiect to Macomet and the Sarracens, wherin that cursed people moste of all other thynges declared their rude Barbarikneile, sufferyng that noble schole, which hadde contynued aboue thousandes of yeres, & ben preserued by so many great prynces, in the whiche florished all kindes of honest disciplynes, throughe their vyle ignorance and cruelte vtterly to perysshe.

40 ¶ Seleutia, a noble citee of Assyria was taken, and .500. thousand men therin. 4126 165

¶ A greate dearth and pestilence in Rome, so that they caryed out men that were deade in cartes and wagons.

¶ Marcus the emperour published veray straight lawes concernyng buryenge of the deade menne.

¶ Ethodius, neuewe to Mogallus, was ordeyned kynge of Scottes, and reigned. 33. yeres. This man was greatly delyted with huntyng, and made many lawes therof: he rewarded Argadus for his good administracion of iustice. he quieted the Iles, and beynge accompanyed with Pictes, vanquished Victorine the Romain capitain, and brake downe the wall of Adrian.

41 ¶ The emperour loked for warre of the Britons: against whom he sent Calphurnius Agricola. 4127 166

¶ Iuftidius Victorinus went with an armye agaynst the Catteans, whiche had broken into Germanye and Rhetia, and spoyled those partees.

42 ¶ The two emperours, Marcus and Lucius, triumphed for the victories in Parthia. 4128 167

43 ¶ The emperours of Rome made preparacõ for a ieoperdous warre against the people of Germanie named Marcomanni. 4129 168

44 ¶ A greuous persecucion of the Christian people in Asia and in Fraunce: where a great numbre of theim, whiche truely professed Christe, suffered moste cruell tourmentes and peines. At Lyons in France were manye Christians martired, among the which was Photinus their bishop, whom Ireneus succeded: whose workes remayn at these daies, to the great profyte of Christian religion. 4130 169

¶ Soter the. xi. byſhop of Rome. 8. yeres.

¶ The holy man Policarpus, byſhoppe of Smirna, was bourne.

4131 | 170 | ¶ Aſianus, byſhop of Sardis, wrote a boke to Antonius the emperour in defence of Chriſtian religion. 45

¶ Theophilus the. 6. byſhop of Antioch.

¶ Valens the. 9. byſhop of Hieruſalem.

4132 | 171 | ¶ Whan bothe the emperours came with their puiſſance to the citee Aquileia, the Germains, which were cauſers of the forſaied commocion, repented theym, and deſyred peace: whiche beynge to theim granted, the emperours returned into Italy. By the wate it fortuned Lucius to die. 46

4134 | 173 | ¶ After that Marcus was returned into Italy, not onely Marcomanni, but alſo dyuers other people of Germanie rebelled: againſt whom the emperour ſped him in al haſt. whiche warre he finiſhed, and ſubdued his enemies, with as great wyſedome, fortune, and ſucceſſe as euer dyd any prince that man can remembre. 48

4135 | 174 | ¶ Whan that the emperours ſouldiours were incloſed by his enemies, and in great diſtreſſe of water: by the praier of certayne Chriſtians, which were as than in the hoſte, it rained ſo plentiouſely, that not onely they were reliued with aboundaunce of water, but alſo a great noumbre of theyr aduerſaries ſlayne and deſtroyed with the tempeſt of rayne and lightnyng. 49

¶ Dolicianus the. x. byſhoppe of Hieruſalem, that was a gentle.

4136 | 175 | ¶ Auidius Caſſius, who was ſente to quiete the eaſt parties, traiterouſly named him ſelfe emperour: but not long after he was ſlaine of his owne ſouldiours, and his head brought to the emperour. 50

4137 | 176 | ¶ In this tyme dyuers deuoute and greate learned men, bothe in wrytynge and open diſputacions, defended the Chriſtian veritee againſt the vaine opinions of many heritikes, that were ſpreade in the churche, as Aegeſippus, Dioniſius, byſhoppe of Corinthe, Pynithus of Creete, Theophilus of Antioch, Melito of Sardi, Ireneus of Lyons, Appollinaris of Hieropolis, Modeſtus, Philippus, Maſanus and other. 51

¶ Tatian, an horrible heritike, was famous, whiche before

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

fore tyme was a christian, & disciple of Justine the Martyr: this man taught, that matrimonye was no better than horedome or aduoutry. He forbade also diuers kyndes of meates.

¶ Aboute this time Calphurnus Agricola was sent from Rome into Britayne, where he repayred the walle of Adrian, that was broken down by the Pictes and Scottes, he subdued the welshemen and other Brytons that rebelled, and quieted the Ile of Wight.

52 ¶ Antonine and his sonne Commodus, triumphed for his victorie in Germany. 4138 177

¶ Eleutherius the xii. bishop of Rome. xiii. yeres.

53 ¶ The noble and famous phisician Galene, Saluius Julianus the lawier, Fronto the famous orator, Oppian a poete, were in great estimacion. 4139 178

¶ Montanus, an heretik, taught mariage to be dissolued, and fyrst prescribed lawes of fastyng.

¶ Prisca and Maximilla, women, whom Montanus affyrmed to haue the spyrite of prophecie.

¶ Gratus proconsull of Asia.

1 Lucie, the sonne of Coilus, was ordeyned kynge of Britones, who in all his actes and dedes folowed the steppes of his forefathers, in suche wyse, that he was of all men loued and dread. This Lucie in the eyght yere of his reigne, that was aboute the yere of oure lorde. 187. sente louyng letters to Eleutherius bishop of Rome, desirynge him to sende some deuoute and learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people might be taught the fayth and religion of Christe. wherof Eleutherius beynge verie glad, sent into Brytaine two famous clerkes Faganus and Duntanus, by whose diligence Lucie and his people of Britain were instructed and babtized in the fayth of Christe. 1294. yeres after the arriuall of Brute. 4141 180

¶ The citee of Smirna was ouerthrowen with an earth quake, for the restauracio wherof, the Emperor remitted ten yeres tribute.

¶ Marcus Aurelius Antoninus ended his lyfe.

¶ Antoninus Commodus, the. 18. Emperour, reigned after his father. 13. yeres. This man, although he were of nature mischeuous, wicked, cruell, and euen from his infancy 4142 181

fancy imbrafyng fylthy pleaſure, gluttony, riote with other vices: yet by the counſaile of certayn wyſe men, whiche before aperteyned to his father, at the begynnyng of his reigne his diſſolute life was much reſtreigned, but at length, throughe the importune ſute of flatterers, he ſhut vp his eares againſt all good reaſon and counſayle, and alwaie ſought occaſions to diſpatche out of the waie the moſte wyſe and graue Senatours, whiche were as bydels to his naughtineſſe. He vſed often times to play naked at weapons with the ſworde players, not only in the common ſcholes, but alſo openly in the Theatre: wherby he greatly defaced the imperiall maieſtee.

¶ Commodus triumphed for his victories ouer the Germayns.

Pantenus, a man of great deuocion and learning, was in hyghe eſtimacion at Alexandria, and taughte in open ſchole diuine letters: of whiche occaſion the cuſtome remayned there alwayes, that certaine moſt excellent in al kynde of learnyng, ſhulde be choſen to inſtructe the people in godly knowlage.

4144 183 ¶ Lucilla, the emperours ſiſter, for ſo muche as ſhe was by hir brother depryued of certayne imperiall honours, whiche were geuen to hir by hir father: by mean of adultery, enticed a noble yonge man, named Quadratus, to conſpyre againſt the emperoure: who by the counſaile of the more parte of the ſenate, committed the hole matter to one Quintianus, whiche watchynge his tyme, ſhulde ſlea the emperour. but he by his raſhnes was detected, taken and ſtraightly examined, and vttered the hole conſpyracie. For which cauſe Commodus kendled a greuous hatred towarde the ſenatours. 4

4148 187 ¶ Perennius, whom Commodus had made gouernour of the empyre vnder hym, for ſo muche as by priuie meanes he aſpyred to the imperiall auctoritee, was putte to deathe. 8

¶ In theſe daies was great quietneſſe in the churche, and

4149 188 many noble men of Rome were conuerted to the fayth: among whiche was Appolonius, who readynge openly in the ſenate a boke that he had made in defence of Chriſtian religion, was after beheaded. 9

The

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

The capitol and a librarie were burned with lightnyng.

¶ Maternus, a souldiour, conspired to slea commodus: but he was disclosed by one of the same conturacion, and so prevented. 4151 | 190

¶ Cleander, whom the emperour had aduaunced from a seruaunt to highe dignitee in Rome, vsed greate crueltee and exaction towarde the people, for whiche cause they reised a great commocion. The emperour to satisfie the people, commaunded Cleander to be put to death, and his head to be caryed aboute the citee.

¶ Victor the. 13. byshop of Rome. 11. yeres.

¶ A great dearthe and scarcitee in Rome.

¶ Commodus published, that he would be called Hercules, and the sonne of Jupiter.

¶ The Scottes and Pictes not longe from this time ouer threwe Trebellius the Romayne capitayne in Britayne. The Britons, through the couetousnes of Trebellius, rebelled, and were banquyshed. shortly after Pertinax was sent by Commodus into Britain, and warred against the Scottes: and with gentlenes and wyse counsaile quieted the Brytons.

Commodus, in shoting or castyng the darte, had so stedie a hande, that he woulde hit what so euer he appoynted. wherfore to shewe his cunnyng in these feates, in the open sightes he killed a great multitude of beastes. 4152 | 191

In this time were in the churche many byshoppes of excellent learnyng and Sainctimonie, as, Serapion of Antioch, Demetrius of Alexandria, Theophilus at Cesaria, Bacchilus of Corinthe, and Policrates amonge the Ephesians.

LUcius, kynge of Britayne, deceased: after whose death, for so much as of hym remained no heire, the Brytones betwene them selues fell at great distance and warre, whiche continued to the great disturbance of the realme, about. xb. yeres. 4153 | 192

The temple of peace, with many other sumptuous places in Rome, were destroyed with fyre.

Sterres appered in the date tyme: of the whiche some beyng drawen in lengthe, semed to hange in the ayre.

Commodus the emperour was strangled to deathe, by 4154 | 193

Laetus, Electus, and his owne concubine Martia.

4155 | 194 | ¶ Pertinax was constreigned by the Senate to take on him the gouernaunce of the Empire, who endeuourynge to reduce the common weale to a good ordre, was cruelly slayne of the souldiours, whan he had reigned onely two monthes and .25. daies. 3

¶ Whan Pertinax was slayne, the souldiours published, that they wolde aduaunce him to the imperial auctoritee, whiche wolde moste liberally rewarde them. Of whome Julian, a lawier, bought the empire, promisynge theim great gyftes: for which dede he was abhorred of the holle citee, and not longe after hated also of the souldiours: because he was slacke in fulfyllyng his promises.

¶ This disfauour of the people towarde Julian, was occasion, that Pescennius Niger was named emperour of the souldiours in Surie. But he lingered at Antioch, and made not towarde Rome againste Julian.

¶ Wherfore in the meane tyme Seuerus was pronounced emperour of his souldiours in Illyria.

4156 | 195 | ¶ This man, with all spede possible, went with an army into Italie, & caused Julian to be slayne. Whan he came to Rome, and had the emperiall auctoritee stablished by the Senate, incontinent he augmented his army, & went againste Niger: but fearyng that Albinus, beyng as then of great power in Brytayne, wold in his absence conspire agaynste hym, vnder faire pretence caused hym to be proclaimed partaker of the Empire. 4

4157 | 196 | ¶ At Lizinum, a citee of Asia, Seuerus discomfited Aemilius, the capitayn of Nigers hoste. Agayn, in Bithinia the souldiours of Niger were ouerthrowen, and lastly in Licia Niger him selfe was vanquyshed and slayne. 5

¶ The Moores spoiled Laodicea, and brent Tyrus. 10

¶ Satrahell, the brother of Ethodius, (because his sons were not of sufficient age to guyde the royalme) was ordeined kynge of Scottes, he was of false and subtile wit, and geuen to such crueltee, that for feigned causes he slue all the frendes of Ethodius, to the entent to defraude his heires of the crowne. wherfore he was murdered of his familiers, whan he had reigned. 4. yeres.

4159 | 198 | ¶ Seuerus, after his retourne from Surie, fearyng that 7

Albinus

The yere of the worlde. The yeres of Christe

Albinus (whom before he had made partaker of the empire) woulde endeuour by some priuie meane to defeate him and his posteritee of the imperiall succession, caused hym to be proclaymed his enemie, and went against him with all his power into Fraunce: where he vainquyshed and slue him, and in despite of the senate, sent his heade to Rome.

¶ A greatte controuersie rose in the churche betwene the bishoppes of Asia and Europe, concernynge the feaste of Easter. Victor, beynge than bishop of Rome, by his sentence wolde haue excommunicated al the churches of Asia, because they kept theyr Easter the. 14. date of the fyrst moneth, accordyng to the vse of the Apostles. for which cause he was sharpely rebuked, bothe of Ireneus bishop of Lions, and many other, as not sufficiently consydering the vnitee of the churche.

¶ Seuerus retournyng to Rome, outlawed and putte to deathe many of the senatours and noble men of Spayne, Fraunce, and Italie. 4160 198

¶ Donalde, an humile and gentle prince, was chose king of Scottes, and reigned. 21. yeres. He was the fyrst king that coyned any money of golde or syluer. for the Scottes vsed before interchangyng of Mercimonies, and had no money of theyr owne, but of the Britons, and Romaines, and other externall nations. Aboute the yere of our lorde 203. this Donalde procured certayn wise and lerned men, to instructe him, and his wyfe childrene and subiectes, in the faith of Christ, whiche happened. 533. yeres after the begynnyng of the royalme of Scotlande.

¶ Zepherinus the. 14. bishop of Rome. 20. yeres.

¶ The emperour Seuerus, passyng into the easte partes, spoyled Arabia, made league with the kyng of Armenie, put to flighte Artabanus, kynge of the Partheans, and toke theyr citee Ctesiphon, and vainquyshed also the Adiabens. 4162 202

¶ Abagarus kyng of Persee.

¶ Laetus, proconsull of Aegypte, in his tyme was a greuous persecucion of the Christians in Alexandria: in whiche Leonides, Origenes father was beheaded, and Origene him selfe beynge than but a childe, desyred martyr-

dome with his father.

4166 | 205 | ¶ Aquila, prouoſte of Egypte, vnder whom the perſecution continued.

¶ Narciſſus, byſhop of Hieruſalem, fled into the deſerte for feare of perſecution, in his place was ordeyned Dius.

4169 | 208 | TO this tyme continued the forſayd diſcord amonge the Britones, which thing mened Seuer[us] to make haſt into that countrei, as wel to quiete the realme, as to kepe backe the Pictes & Scottes, which vered theim with warre. He cauſed a wall of turues and great ſtakes to be made of the lengthe of.112.myles (or after ſome) repayred the wall of Adrian. It began at Tyne, and reched to the Scottiſhe ſea. This Seuerus gouerned Brytayne fiue yeres. 1

¶ Germanus ſucceded Dius in the byſhoprike of Hieruſalem, and after him Gordis the.29. biſhop.

4170 | 209 | ¶ Narciſſus came abrode agayne out of the deſerte, and was deſired of the people of Hieruſalem to take agayne the byſhoprike. 2

4171 | 210 | ¶ Tertulian, a great learned man of Carthage, was in this tyme verie excellent in diuine ſcriptures. He wrate many noble warkes in defence of Chriſtendome: But beyng in his myddle age made a prieſte, he was vered with ſundry wronges and diſpleaſures by the enuy of the clergie of Rome: and therfore at the laſt, fell into the hereſie of Montanus, whiche he enterlaced with his bokes that he wrate. 3

4172 | 211 | ¶ Origene, after clement and Pantænus, was admitted to the offices of a doctour or open teacher of diuyne ſcripture and Chriſtian feythe in Alexandria. 4

4173 | 212 | ¶ The Pictes and Scottes with their leader Fulgenius, perced Brytayne, and deſtroyed much of the countrey beyonde Durham: with whom Seuerus mette, neere vnto Yorke, and gaue [illegible]heim battaile: in the ende whereof he was ſlayne, and was buryed at Yorke. the latine cronycles teſtifie, that he dyed of the goute. 5

4174 | 213 | BAſſianus Caracalla ſucceded his father in the Empire, and reigned.vi.yeres. Of nature he was cruel and fierce, verie tolerant of all peynes and labores, and eſpecially in warreſare, wherto he ſeemed to be framed 1

14

framed of nature. Ther was alway moste inkell emnitee betwene him and his brother Geta, whiche theyr father beyng in lyfe, coulde neuer extinguisshe. wherfore this man began his reigne with domestical murther, sleynge his brother, whome his father had made partaker of the Empire.

¶ Alexander, the 30. bisshop of Hierusalem.

¶ Escleptades bysshop of Antioch.

2 ¶ The emperour put to death all theym, whiche were of any acqueyntance or familiaritee with his brother Geta. 4175 214

4 ¶ Bassianus maried his fathers wyfe Julia, beynge entised therto with hir excellent fauour and beautie. He made hot bathes in Rome. 4177 216

5 ¶ At the citee Alexandria he commaunded all the valiant yonge men to be slayne, for displeasure that he had conceiued towarde the citee, for ouer liberall bourdynge and gestyng at him and his father Seuerus. 4178 217

6 Bassianus Caracalla, vnder pretence of mariage, passed the riuer Euphrates, and entred into Parthia: where he was receiued of the kyng & his nobles with great honour as commyng to marie his daughter. But Bassianus sodenly gaue commaundement to his armie, to campasse the Parthians, and slea them all withoute mercie: which thyng they did in such wyse, that the kyng hym self hardly escaped the danger. And so, whom the emperour could not ouercome by manhode, he vainquished by falsehoode and vntrouth. 4179 218

IN Britain was as yet no kyng, but the emperour was accounted as kyng, wherfore (as some write) Carausius, a Briton of lowe byrth, but valiant and hardie in martiall deedes, purchaced of the emperour the keppynge of the costes of Britayne: by meanes wherof he drewe to him many knightes of his countrey, and arreared deadly warre agaynst the Romaines, hauyng the better hope, for that he hard of the death of Bassianus the emperour, which about this time was slaine by one of his seruauntes, betwene Edissa and Carras, citees of Mesopotamia.

¶ But Polidore affirmethe, that this Carausius tooke on him the gouernance of Britaine in the tyme of Diocleſian: and saith, that this lande was in good quietnesse the

space of .76. yeres. With whom the latine histories seme to agree.

4180 | 219 | ¶ Macrinus, and his son Diadumenus, wer named emperours by the souldiours, and reigned one yere and .ii. monethes, he was cruell, couetous, and muche geuen to pleasures. 2

¶ Artabanus, kyng of Parthee, for the great iniurie and reproche doen to him by Bassianus, warred vppon the Romans. Against whom went Macrinus the emperour, and fought prosperously, after whiche batail a peace betwene them was concluded.

¶ Macrinus, for his auarice and tyrannie, was betrated and slaine of his owne people, with his son Diadumen⁹.

4181 | 220 | Varius Heliogabalus was made emperour by the souldiours. This beastly monster lefte no memory but of his glotonie, lecherie, mischeuousnes, and ribaudrie. I wyllyngly lette passe, how filthely he defourmed his proper kynde. He was neuer .ii. daies serued with one kynde of meate, he neuer wore one garmẽt twise, neuer cõpanied twyse with one woman, sauyng his wife. In his lampes he vsed balme, and filled fishpondes with rose water, he wore in his showes most costly precious stones kinely engraued, and vsed no vesture but of golde or sumptuous silke, called Holosericum. some dayes his company was serued at meale with the braines of Ostriges & a strange fowle named Phenocopterie: an other day with the tonges of Popingais and other swete singyng birdes. whan he sutourned in places nie to the sea, he neuer vsed fisshe: in places farre distant from the sea, al his house was serued with most delicate fisshes. At one supper he was serued with .7000. fisshes, and .5000. fowles. Often, whan he remeued in progresse, there folowed him .600. chariottes laden onely with baudes, common harlottes, and ribaudes. He sacrificed with yonge children, and promoted to moste highe dignitee in the comon weale cartars, minstrels, baudes, and moste vncleane personages. In fine, to all honestee and good ordre he was a deadly enemie. whan he was warned of Astronomers, that he shuld die a violent deathe, he prouided ropes of silke to hange him selfe, swordes of golde to kyll him selfe, and stronge

poyson in Iacinctes and emeraudes to poyson him selfe, if he were forced therto. moreouer, he made a high toure, hauyng the floore of bordes couered with golde plate bordered with precious stones, from whiche toure he would throw him selfe downe, whan he was pursued of enemies, but not withstandyng all his prouision, he was slaine of the souldiours, drawen throughe the citee, and caste into Tyber.

¶ Calistus the. 15. bysshoppe of Rome. 5. yeres.

7 ¶ Aurelius Alexander Seuerus, the sonne of Mammæa, reigned. 13. yeres. he was vertuous, wise, gentle, liberall, sincere, and to no man hurtful. by the diligence of his mother, he was euer from his infancie brought vp in studie of good letters, and all maner of honest learnynge, as well marciall as ciuile. he reuerenced learned men greatly, and did nothyng in the common weale without the assistence of wyse and learned counsaylours. It is writen, that he bare suche a stomacke towarde corrupte iudges, that whan he chaunced to mete with any of them, by the commocion of his mynde he wolde cast vp choler, beynge so moued, that he coulde not speake, and was redie with his. ii. fyngers to put out theyr eyes. 4185 224

¶ Philetus bysshop of Antioche.

¶ Alexander dimissed from his courte al superfluous seruantes, saiyng, that he was no good pupill, whiche fedde idle seruantes with the bowels of his comon weale.

¶ Ethodius was ordeyned kynge of Scotland, and reigned. 16. yeres. he was of dull witte, geuen to auarice and gatheryng of ryches, & nothyng mete to gouerne the royalme. Wherfore his nobles toke on them the charge, and so continued all the tyme of his reigne.

1 ALectus, a Duke of Rome, was sente to subdue Carausius, whiche vnlefully usurped regally in Britaine, to which Alectus, fortune was so fauourable that he chased Carausius, and lastely slue hym, whan he had reigned. 8. yeres. 4187 225

¶ Alexander the Emperour forbade, that greate officers shoulde haue substitutes or vicegerentes, and commaunded euery man to doo his owne office diligently.

¶ Artaxarces, the Persian, slue Artabanus kynge of the Parthi- 4188 227

Parthians, and reſtoꝛed that kyngedome to his ſygnoꝛie of Perſee, chalengyng alſo of the Romains all Aſia, and a parte of Europe, as due to his dominion.

4190 229 ¶ Theodoꝛus, called alſo Gregoꝛie, and Anthenodoꝛus diſciples of Oꝛigene, and byſhoppes of Ponte, were famous. 4

¶ Aphꝛicanus, a man excellent in the knowlage of diuine ſcriptures, flouriſhed.

¶ Alectus the Romaine, whiche gouerned the Bꝛitones: after he had ſubdued the lande agayne to the Romaynes, vſed among them muche cruelte and tyꝛannie. Wherefoꝛe they entendyng vtterly to expelle the Romains, meued a noble man, called Aſclepiodatus, to take on him the kyngedome: who gathered a greate power, and made ſharpe warre vpon the Romaynes, and chaſed them from countrey to countrey, vntill at length Alectus kept him at London foꝛ his moſte ſuretee: whither Aſclepiodatus purſued him, and nere to that citee gaue to him batayle, in whiche Alectus was ſlayne, whan he had gouerned Bꝛitaine. 6. yeres.

4193 232 Aſclepiodatus, after Alectus was thus ſlayn, girte the citee of London with a ſtronge ſiege, and therin Liuius Gallus the Romaine capitayne, and ere it were longe, by knightly foꝛce and violence, entred the citee, and ſlue the foꝛenamed Gallus, nere vnto a bꝛooke there at that day rennyng, into whiche bꝛooke he thꝛewe hym, by reaſon wheꝛof it was called Gallus oꝛ Wallus bꝛoke, and at this day the ſtreate, where ſometyme that bꝛoke ranne, is called Walbꝛoke. After whiche victoꝛie Aſclepiodatus gouerned bꝛitaine. 30. yeres. 1

¶ Firmilianus biſhoppe of the citee of Cæſaria in Cappadocia.

¶ Alexander the emperour (as ſayth Lampꝛidoꝛius) ouercame the Perſians. But Herodian affirmeth, that partely thꝛough his owne ſlackneſſe, partly by the greate multitude of the Perſians, he was put to the woꝛſe.

¶ The Romayne capitayne F. Celſus hadde pꝛoſperous ſucceſſe in the warres, in Mauritania, likewyſe Varus Macrinus in Illiria, and Iulius Palmatus in Armenia.

4194 233 ¶ Oꝛigene fledde to Cæſaria, leauyng Heraclas in his 1
roome

roome at Alexandria.

¶Pontianus, the.17. bishoppe of Rome. vi. yeres.

4 ¶About this time the emperour Alexander, by the counsayle of his mother Mammea, sent for Origene to Rome, beyng meued with the fame of his excellent learning and godly lyfe. 4196 235

5 ¶At Mense in Germanie, Alexander with his mother Mammea was slain by Maximinus, whom he of a mulettour had aduanced to high dignitees. 4197 238

¶Demetrius bishop of Alexandria died whan he had ben bishop. 43. yeres. after whom folowed Heraclas.

6 ¶Maximinus was emperour after Alexander, and reigned. 3. yeres. This man in his youth had ben a mulettour in Thracia. After he came to Rome, and there practised feates of armes, wherin for the wonderfull bygnesse and strength of his bodie, whiche he had ioygned with excellent boldnesse of minde, he so profited, that in chiualry he passed all men of his tyme. Wherfore he was set vp of the souldiours agaynste Alexander. After whose death he exercised great tyrrannie toward his frendes. Of hym it is writen, that he did eate euery day. 40. pounde of flesshe, and dranke. v. galones of wyne. 4198 237

¶Maximinus vainquished the Germains: and in his retourne, shewed great cruelte to the Romains.

¶Dionisius, the disciple of Origene, succeded Heraclas in the schole at Alexandria.

¶Maximinus persecuted the Christians.

8 ¶Berillus, bishop of a towne in Arabia, named Bostrena, taught that Christ nether was before his carnal nativitee, nor had any propre diuinitee: but onely the deitee of god the father dwellyng in him: whom Origene confuted and brought agayne to the vnitee of the churche. 4200 239

¶The people of Affrike, not suffeynynge the cruelte of Maximinus, chose Gordian, an aunciente Senatour, to be Emperoure: wherof the people of Rome were verie glad. But Capellianus, prouoste of Mauritania, for displeasure that he bare towarde Gordian, wente agaynste him with a stronge army, and in batayl slue his son, and discomfited his hoste. Wherfore Gordian, fearynge to come into his enemies handes, hanged him selfe.

¶ Antherus bysshop of Rome one monethe, and after him Fabian. 12. yeres.

4201 | 240 | ¶ Maximus, Balbinus, and Gordian a childe, were named emperours of the senate agaynst Maximinus, who not longe after was slayne at Aquileia of his souldiours. 9

¶ Babilas bysshoppe of Antioche.

¶ Athirco, after the slaughter of Ethodius his father, was chosen kynge of Scottes, and reigned. xii. yeres. At the begynnyng he shewed some tokens of honest towardnes: but after he was so inuolued in all vncleane vice and effeminate luste, that he was not ashamed to goe in the sight of the people, playynge vpon a flute, and reioysed more to be a fydler than a prince: finally beynge pursued for rauishyng the daughters of Mathalas, a noble man of Argile, he slue him selfe.

4202 | 241 | ¶ Maximus and Balbinus, for that they were not fauorable to the souldiours, were slaine at Rome: by whiche occasion Gordian the childe reigned alone. This Gordian accustomed to say, that he was a wretched prince, from whom by flattery the truthe of matters is hyd. 10

¶ Sapores kyng of Persians, 31. yeres.

¶ Sabinianus reised a sedicion in Affrike agaynst Gordian, whiche was quieted by the prouost of Mauritania. 11

4203 | 242 | ¶ Gordian toke to wyfe the daughter of a wyse and well learned man, called Misitheus, by whose counsayle also he gouerned the empyre, with the greate fauoure of the senate and people of Rome.

¶ Porphirius, the disciple of Plotine, and deadly enemie of Christian religion, flourished in Rome. Theopompus the philosopher at Cherona, Nicanor the sophister at Athenes, Affricanus also a man of excellent learnyng, whiche wrote to Origene, wer famous.

4204 | 243 | ¶ Gordian went into the East agayn the Persians. In his iourney he vanquisshed his enemies in Thracia. In Surie by the counsayle of Misitheus, he ouercame Sapor kyng of Perse, and by force droue him oute of Surie: He recouered Antioche, and subdued agayne Carras and Nicibis. 12

¶ Misitheus died, in whose place the emperoure made Philip prefecte of the pretorie.

¶ Gordian

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist,

¶ Gozdian was slaine by Philip in the bozders of Perse.

¶ Whan the Senate had knowlage of the death of Gozdian, they named Marcus to be emperour: who died in lesse daies after. In his place they chose Seuerus Hostilianus, which shoꝛtly after in lyke maner, by the negligence of phisicians, in cuttyng of a veine, finished his life.

13 4205 244

14 4206 245

15 ¶ Philip, whiche slewe Gozdian, was made emperour by the souldiours, and reigned. v. peres. He was the fyrst emperour that pꝛofessed Chꝛiste, and was baptized with his wyfe and chyldren. foꝛ enuy wherof he was slayn of his succesSour Decius. 4207 246

¶ Oꝛigene wꝛate certayne epistles to Philip, concerning Chꝛistian religion.

16 ¶ A new heresie began, teachyng that the sowle shoulde die with the body, and bothe rise together at the generall iudgement. 4208 247

¶ This heresy was confuted by Oꝛigene.

¶ At the same time were other heretikes, named Helchesaitæ, whiche denied certaine scriptures, and retected all Paules epistles, which heretikes were in lyke maner confounded by Oꝛigen.

Dionisius bishop of Alexandꝛia.

18 The. 4. yere of the reigne of Philip was the thousandth yere of the citee of Rome, whiche was solempnised with great pꝛeparacion of sightes and plaies. 4210 249

19 Cyppꝛian, bishop of Carthage, a man of passyng deuocion, learnyng, and wisedome, was famous. 4211 250

Philip the emperour was slaine by Decius at Uerone and his sonne at Rome.

20 Decius toke on him the imperiall auctoꝛitee, and reygned. ii. peres, he was valiaunte in armes: but impious toward Chꝛistian religion. As soone as he was admitted foꝛthwith he published a persecucion agaynst the Chꝛistians. 4212 251

After the martyꝛdome of Fabian bishop of Rome, succeded Coꝛnelius, and liued. iii. peres.

In Alexandꝛia Dionisius their bisshoppe was cruelly tourmented, and many other martyꝛed and put to death. All kyndes of peynes were inuented, to constreigne them to foꝛsake theyꝛ religion: by whiche meanes dyuers foꝛ

leare denied Chꝛiste, some before theyꝛ peynes, and some in tyme of their tourmentes: of whiche, many repentyng were after by the counsayl of Cyprian, receyued into the churche. Of this occasion sprange the heresie of Nouacian which taught, that they, whiche had ones forsaken theyꝛ fayth, should not be receiued agayne to penance.

4213 252 ¶ Alexandre, bishop of Hierusalem, was martyred, after whom succeded Mazabanes. 21

¶ In Antioch Babilas was martyred, and Fabian was made bishop after him.

¶ Origene suffered greate persecucions and troubles foꝛ the fayth of Chꝛiste, on whom Satan lefte nothynge vndone, wherby he might hinder Chꝛistian religion.

¶ Nathalake toke on him the kyngdome of Scotland, by foꝛce murther and tyꝛanny, and trustyng to the counsaile of witches and inchauntours, was slain of his owne seruaunt Murrey, whom of al men he vsed most familiarly, whan he had reigned .xi. yeres.

¶ Decius quieted the commocion in Fraunce, and after made warre agaynst the Gothes, in which he was put to flyght, and dꝛowned in a riuer of Thꝛacia, named Abꝛicius, and his sonne slayne in battayle. Suche is the ende of tyꝛannes and murderers.

4214 253 ¶ Uibius Gallus was made emperour of the souldiours and his son Uolusianus named Cæsar. 22

¶ The Scithes spoyled the pꝛouynces of the empire, and slewe. 100000. men within the wals of one citee of Thꝛacia, called Hadꝛianopolis. Gallus bought peace of theym with vnnumerable money, and payed to them tribute, to the great repꝛoche of the Romayn empire.

The Parthians conquered Armenie, expelling the king Tiridates, whose childꝛen yelded them to the Parthians.

The Justice of god reuenged the persecucion of the chꝛistians, sendyng a daungerous pestilence, which so raged thꝛoughout the empire, that vnneth any pꝛouynce, citee, oꝛ house escaped this general plage.

¶ A controuersie rose in the churche, whether heretykes, retournyng to the feyth, should be rebaptised oꝛ no. This question was chiefely in controuersie betwene Cyprian, byshop of Carthage, and coꝛnelius byshop of Rome. Cy-

pꝛian

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

Annire gñi Gal' Annie.

prian affirmed, that they should be rebaptised, and Cornelius the contrary.

¶ Aemilianus, in the prouynce of Mesia by treason affected the empyre: agaynste whom Gallus and his sonne went forth with an army, & in battayle were both slaine.

23 ¶ Aemilianus toke on him the Empyre, who beeyng obscurely borne, reigned more obscurely. For in the thyrde monthe he was slayne. 4215 254

¶ Lucius, the xxi. bishop of Rome. viii. monthes, and after him Stephane. ii. yeres.

¶ Demetrianus bishop of Antioch.

24 ¶ Valerianus, and his son Galienus, were aduaunced to the empyre: This Valerianus (as Trebellius sayeth) was a wyse and valiaunt prince, and a right good Emperour, onely in that, vnfortunate, that he had a naughtye sonne partaker of the Empyre: But Eutropius saithe, that he was vnwyse and vnmete for the gouernãce of the empire. This is notable, that all the noble men, whiche he made cappytains ouer the souldiours in diuerse prouynces, were after in seditious commocions named Emperours of the souldiours, whom they gouerned. 4216 255

26 ¶ Sabellius the heretyke, denyed Christe to bee the son of god, and saied, that he was not the fyrste begotten of all creatures. He denyed also the vnderstandyng of the holy ghoste. 4218 257

¶ Valerianus persecuted the christen people.

27 ¶ Valerianus, makyng warre in Mesopotamia, was vãquished and taken prisoner of Sapores king of Perse, and there led the residue of his life in moste vyle seruage. In so muche that Sapores vsed hym for a stoole to leape on his horse. 4219 258

¶ When Valerian was thus taken, his sonne Galienus reigned alone: who neuer ones profered to reuenge the ignominie of his father. This Galienus, for his crueltee and fylthy lyuyng, riote, and vnhoneste pleasure, was odious vnto al men, and abhorred of al the prouynces of the empire. So that in his tyme were more rebelles, whiche toke on them the names of emperours, than had ben true emperours from the tyme of Julius Cæsar to that day.

28 ¶ In Fraunce the souldiers, in despite of Galienus, chose 4220 259

a noble man to be emperour, called Postumius.

¶ Ingenius was named emperour in Pannonie.

4221 | 260 | ¶ Odenatus, a valiaunt capptayne of the Romains, and chiefe ruler of the countrey of Surie, called Palmirena, takynge on hym the name of an emperour, by force of armes recouered to the Romaynes the citee Nisibis, all Mesopotamia, and entred with his host into Ctesiphon: he ouerthrew Sapores in battaile, and put him to flight. 29

¶ The emperour Galienus vanquished and slew Ingenius, which rebelled in Pannonie, and vsed extreme cruelte towarde the souldiours and other inhabitauntes.

¶ Regilleanus was chosen Emperour in Mesia neere to Pont. This mã, after he had ouercome the Sarmacians, was slayne of the people called Roxolani.

¶ In Illiria, now called Sclauonie, Aureolus obteyned the imperiall dignitee.

4222 | 261 | ¶ Galienus quieted the persecution that was mened agaynst the Chꝛistians. 39

4223 | 262 | At this tyme hapned a great discencion in Bꝛitaine betwene Asclepiodatus their kynge, and one Coil Duke of Coilchester: whereby was arrered a greuous warre, in whiche Asclepiodatus was slayne. 1

¶ Coil toke on him the kingdome of Bꝛitayn, and gouerned the royalme the space of. 27. yeres. of him is no notable thyng in wꝛytyng.

¶ Iemilianus, affectyng the empyꝛe in Aegypt, was taken by Theodotus, whom Galienus sente agaynst hym.

¶ The Almaynes spoyled Fraunce.

¶ Macrinus, beyng chosen emperour in Sclauonie, was slayne of Aureolus, who befoꝛe hadde obteyned the Empire in those partes.

4224 | 263 | ¶ A certayne bishoppe of Aegyppte, called Nepos, taught, that the kyngdome of Chꝛiste shulde be a. 1000. yeres here in earth, where the electe shulde reigne in all voluptee and pleasure. 1 7

¶ Findok, the eldest sonne of Athirco, was made king of Scottes, he kept peace with the Romayns and Bꝛitones, and quieted the rebellion of Donalde, a noble man of the Iles, by whose counsayle, throughe the consente of his owne bꝛother Carance, he was afterwarde slayne, when 3

he

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſte

he had reigned. x. yeres.

¶ Grece, Macedonie, Ponte, and Aſia were vexed and ſpoyled by often inuaſions of the Scithes and Gothes.

¶ Merualous earthquakes in Aſia and Italie. A great darkenes of the ayre continued many dayes together: A great peſtilence alſo reigned in diuers countreys.

4 ¶ Odenatus, hauing proſperous ſucceſſe againſt the Perſians, obteyned the empyre of all the eaſte partes. This Odenatus profyted ſo muche the Empire, that if he had not ruled in the Eaſt, the power of the Romains had gretly decayed, and the empire had ben ſubdued by forreyn ennemies, ſeyng it was deuided into ſo many partes within it ſelfe. 4226 | 265

¶ Galienus proclaimed Odenatus to be partaker of the empire, and callyng him Auguſtus, coyned money in his name.

5 ¶ Odenatus, with his ſon Herode, was ſlayne of Meoneus his coſen germaine, who called him ſelfe emperour. 4227 | 266

¶ Poſthumius was ſlaine in Fraunce by the treaſon of Lollianus, whiche reigned after hym.

6 ¶ Paulus Samoſatenus, an horrible heretyke, taughte, that Chriſte toke his begynnynge of our ladie, and was a man only of our common nature. Which hereſie was cõdemned by a generall counſaile, and Paulus excommunicated. 4228 | 267

¶ Zebenna, wife of Odenatus, a woman of luſtie courage, and of great policie in warre, with hir. ii. yong ſonnes, Herennianus and Timolaus, in deſpite of Galienus (who conſumed his lyfe in lechery and banketynge) toke on hir the gouernaunce of the eaſte, and was called Empreſſe.

7 ¶ Victorinus, which ruled in Fraunce with Poſthumius, ſlue Lollianus, and reteined the dominion of Fraunce alone. But for his horedome and auoutrie he was ſlayne of the people. Than Marcus reigned there only. 3. dayes, and after him Tetricus. 4229 | 268

8 ¶ Tetricus was vainquiſhed of Aureolus emperoure of Sclauonie, whiche ayded Galienus in diuers battailles agaynſt them, whiche rebelled in Fraunce. Not long after, variance happened betweene Galienus and Aureolus 4230 | 269

lus for the imperial auctoritee, so that deadly warre was arreared: in the ende whereof Aureolus slue Galienus and his brother Valerian, nere to Millayne.

4231 | 270 | ¶ Claudius obteyned the empyre of Rome, and was named of the souldiours, chosen and confyrmed of the Senate, and reigned one yere and. 9. monethes, for his valiante prowes, excellent and princely vertues, he deserued greate prayse of the Romaynes. For he restored the empire, whiche by dyuers commocions was greuously shaken in the reigne of Galienus. 9

¶ The emperour Claudius ouercame Aureolus, whiche in the countreye of Pannonie hadde vsurped the empire a longe space. he vainquyshed also the terrible hostes of the Scithes and Gothes. In whiche. 320000. of diuers countreis of the Barbarous people had taken armes agaynste the Romaines, and had also on the sea. 2000. shippes, of whiche armie a wonderfull multitude were taken and slayne by Claudius and his capitaines, bo the on the water and on the lande.

4232 | 271 | ¶ Claudius subdued the Sarmatians and Germaynes. 10

¶ The people of Surie, named Palmireni, warred vpon the Aegyptians: but Claudius recouered Aegypte to the empyre, and shortly therupon finished his lyfe.

¶ Quintilius, a noble yong man, and brother of Claudius, reigned onely. 17. daies, and was slaine of the souldiours at Aquileia.

4233 | 272 | ¶ Aurelianus, for his valiaunt prowes and experines in marciall policie, was made emperour. He of nature was seuere and rigorous, but a diligent and sharpe correctour of dissolute maners. The people sayd, that he was a good physicion, sauinge that he gaue to bitter medicins. This man, beyng sicke, neuer sent for physicion, but cured him selfe with abstinence. he ouercame the Sarmacians, and the people of Germany, called Marcomanni, which spoiled the citee of Millayne. 11

4234 | 273 | ¶ In Thratia and Illiria, the emperour vainquished the Gothes, and slue theyr Duke Cannabam. He conquered Bithinia, and recouered Theana nere to Emessa he ouercame Zebennia, or Zenobia, whiche named hir selfe empresse of the easte, and besiegynge the citee Palmirena, 12

toke

		The yere of the woꝛlde.	The yere of Chriſte
	toke and brought hir pꝛyſoner in triumphe to Rome.		
	Donalde king of Scottes one yere, he was taken in bat taile by Donalde of the Iſles, and ſhoꝛtly after dyed.		
13	¶ Valerius ſubdued a Roman Duke called Firmius, whi che by treaſon affected the empyꝛe in Aegypte.	4235	274
	¶ After the deathe of kynge Donalde great trouble was in Scotlande. foꝛ Donalde of the Iſles toke on hym the crowne, and vſed muche tyꝛannie the ſpace of. 12. yeres. he neuer lought but whan he harde of the diſcoꝛde and ſlaughter of his nobles, and therefoꝛe in the ende foꝛ his crueltee was ſlayne of Craithlint the ſonne of Findoke, with 200. of his naughtie counſailours.		
	¶ Euſebius, bythop of Laodicea was famous.		
	¶ Tetricus, whiche was named emperoure in Fraunce, yelded him and his hoſte to Aurelianus.		
14	¶ The emperour Aurelianus foꝛtified the wals of Rome, and ſo augmented the citee, that it was in compaſſe fiftie miles, he publiſhed a perſecucion againſt the Chriſtians. And ſhoꝛtly after, goyng with an army againſte the Perſians, betwene Heraclea and Byzante, was ſlaine of his ſecretarie Mneſtæus.	4236	275
16	¶ Tacitus was emperour. 6. monethes, and after hym Flozinus his bꝛother. ii. monethes: whiche bothe beynge choſen of the Senate, were ſlayne of the ſouldiours, the one at Ponte, the other at Tarſis.	4238	277
	¶ Uꝛaranes kynge of Perſe.		
17	¶ Pꝛobus the emperour reigned. 6. yeres and. 4. monethes. he is numbꝛed amonge the moſte renoumed pꝛinces. And was famous in marciall affayꝛes as well whan he was pꝛiuate, as after he had obteyned the imperiall auctoꝛitee. he quieted Fraunce, ſubdued the Germaynes, and ſlue of theym. 400000.	4239	278
18	¶ Manes, auctour of the ſecte of Maniches, was in theſe dayes. He was a Perſian bozne, in maners rude and barbarous, and of a fierce and cruell nature, and without al modeſtee, he endeuoured to perſwade the people, that he repꝛeſented the fourme of Chꝛiſte. ſome times he ſayed, that he was Paracletus, that is the true comfoꝛter, that was pꝛomiſed by Chꝛiſte. His folowers denyed Chꝛiſte to haue taken verate fleſhe. They reiected alſo the olde teſta-	4240	279

4241 | 280 | ¶ Probus the emperour in Illyria subdued the Sarmacians: In Thrace the Gothes by cõposicion, yelded to him. Passyng into Asia he slewe the notable robber Palsurius, and ouercame the monstruous people called Blemiæ, whiche haue no heades, but theyr eyes and mouthes in their breastes. He restored Joppe and Ptolomais to the empyre, and made peace with Narseus kyng of Parthe. He vanquished also Saturninus, whiche trayterously rebelled in Alexandria. 19

4242 | 281 | ¶ Cyrillus bishop of Antioch was famous, whose workes we haue at this day. 20

¶ Proculus and Bonosus named them selues emperours at Agrippina in Fraunce, but they were quickely subdued by Probus, which in all hast led against them a strong armye.

4244 | 283 | ¶ Probus, by the labor of his souldiors, caused the great hil in Syrmia, called Almus, & the mount Aureus in Mesia, to be set with vynes: Not longe after he was slayne of his souldiours, because he made them to labour so sore, and not so muche as in winter suffered them to be at rest. It was his saiynge also, that souldiours oughte not to spende corne and vitayle, except they laboured to profyte the common weale. 22

4245 | 284 | ¶ Carus was made emperour of the souldiours: he, with his son Numerianus, a yonge man of great towardnes, toke in hande the warres that Probus had prepared for, agaynst the Persians, and whan he had obteyned all the lande lyeng betwene Euphrates and Tigris, without resistence of any aduersarye, purposinge to extende further the boundes of the Romaine empyre (as some wryte) was slayne with lightnyng. Numerianus his sonne (whose eyes were sore with weppyng for his fathers death) was murdered by Aper his wyues father.

4247 | 286 | ¶ Diocletian succeded Carus in the empire, and reigned 22. yeres. He descended but of a base and vnknowen familye: in so muche that he was supposed to be the son of a notarie. Of witte he was sharpe, quicke, and subtile, of nature geuen to crueltee: In politike affayres, studious and diligente, towarde Christian religion, impious and cruell

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

cruell. At his fyrst entree with his owne handes he slewe Aper, the murderer of Numerianus: and not longe after in a leopardous battayle, vanquished and slewe Carinus, the yonger son of Carus, whiche for his cruelte and fylthy life was detested of all men.

¶ Craithlint, the son of Findoke, after the deathe of Donalde the tyranne, was made kyng of Scottes, and reigned. 24. yeres, with great wysedome and iustice. In his tyme happened greatte variance betwene the Pictes and Scottes (whiche continued freendes from the tyme of Fegus the fyrst kyng of Scottes to these dates) for stealynge of a greyhound, wherof ensued great murder and slaughter of men on bothe partes.

¶ After that Diocletian was aduanced to the gouernance of the empire, there hapned diuers commocions in sundry prouinces: wherfore feryng that he alone shuld not be able to sustein the trauail of so many leopardies, he made Maximian, surnamed Herculeus partaker of the empyre, and sente him in to Gallia, to quiete the commocion, whiche was meued by Amandus and Aelianus: whom he easily vainquished, and for that time brought Fraunce into a quietenesse. 4248 287

¶ Polidore, and the latine historiographiers, referre the storie of Carausius, Alectus, and Asclepiodatus, to this time. And the Scottishe historie saieth, that he was a noble man of the Scottes and vncle to kyng Craithlint. but let the reader folowe his owne iudgemente, and that shall seeme to him moste veritable.

COnstantius, a Duke of Rome, was sente into Britayne to recouer the tribute, shortly after whose arriuall Coil, whiche than was kynge, dyed, wherfore the Britones, to haue more suretee of peace, willed this Duke to take to wife Helena, the daughter of Coil, whiche was a wonderfull fayre maiden, and therwith well learned. This Constantius, whan he had recouered the tribute, retourned with his wyfe Helena to Rome, as chiefe ruler of Britayne. 4250 289

¶ Because of diuers warres that rose in many prouinces, the.ii. emperours chose to them. ii. other noble men, Galerius, and Constantius (whiche was before sent to Britayne) 4252 291

taine) to healpe theim in their affayres, whom they called Cæsars. Galerius was sent into the east partes agaynste the Persians, Constantius had the tuicion of Fraunce.

4253 | 292 | ¶ Diocletian, after he had subdued Achilleus, that rebelled in Aegypt, conquered and vtterly destroyed two noble and riche citees, called Busiris and Copon. he subdued also the citee of Alexandria, and put many of the noble men to death. 4

4259 | 298 | ¶ Narses kyng of Perse, troubled the countreis of Armenie and Mesopotamia with deadly warre: This Narses had a sonne so beastly cruell, that whan his father gaue vnto him a pauilion of cameles skinnes, sumptuously wrought betwene with golde, and demanded, whether it pleased him, he answered: that it woulde please him muche better, if he might be kynge, that he myght make a more gorgeous pauilion of mens skinnes. 10

¶ Constantin in France proued Fortune in one day to be bothe frowarde and fauourable. For at the fyrst he was chased, and so egrely pursued of the Almaynes, that vneth he hym selfe myght be drawen by a corde ouer the walles of the citee Lyngona: And within lesse than fiue houres his hoste was augmented, and he slew of the Almaines well nere. 40. thousande: wherby their power was greatly decaied, and Fraunce in more quiete.

4260 | 299 | ¶ Galerius, whiche was sent against the Persians, beyng vanquyshed in battayle, fled to Diocletian, of whom he was so vngently receiued, that whan he mette hym in his iourney, the space of a myle that he ranne by his chariote, he had not of hym a woorde. But Galerius, beyng nothyng therwith discomforted, repayred his armie, and in Armenia the greatter ouerthrewe the Persians, conquered all Assiria, brought in subiectiō the fiue prouinces beyonde the riuer Tigris, and retourned to the emperour with great spoyle. 11

Diocletian and Maximinian triumphed for their great victories, after whiche triumphe Diocletian gaue commandement, that he wolde be worshipped as a god, saying, that he was brother to the sunne and the moone: and adournyng his showes with golde and precious stones, commaunded the people to kisse his feete. 15

4264 | 303

By

16 ¶By the iust iudgement of god, for certaine enormities vsed in the churche, the greatest and moste greuous persecution of the Christians was moued by Diocletian: who in the moneth of Marche, whan the feast of Easter was nighe at hand, commaunded all the churches of the Christians to be spoyled and cast to the earth, and the bokes of holy scripture to be burned: and that all Christian men, that were of any authoritee should be (as it were) disgraded, and remaine as persons infamous. And furthermore, that no seruant, remaynyng in the faith, should be made free. that all prelates and chiefe ministers of the churche, should be with all tourmentes constreigned to worship Idoles. This persecution continued. 10. yeres. 4265 304

19 ¶Diocletian, and (by his counsaile) Maximinian, gaue vp the imperiall authoritee, and led the residue of theyr life as priuate persons. 4268 307

20 ¶Constantius and Galerius, which before were named Cæsars, succeded in the empire: betwene whome the gouernaunce therof was thus diuided, that Galerius shuld rule in Illiria, Asia, and all the east partes: and Constantius in Italie, Spayne, Fraunce, Britayne and Afrike. But he as a moderate and wise prince refused Afrike and Italie, and reteined onely Spayne, France and Britaine. This Constantius was a man of greate affabilitee, clemencie and gentleneſſe, and therwith very liberall, indeuoryng alway to enriche his subiectes, litle regardyng his owne treasure, thinkyng that to be his, that the commons had. Wherfore he saied, that it was better that priuate persons had the common treasure, to the vse of the weale publike, than to be locked vp in princes coffers. In festifall daies, whan he badde his nobles to any banket, he borowed plate of his friendes to furnisshe his cubbourdes. 4269 308

¶Galerius, the other emperour, was of maners ryght commendable, sauyng that he was cruell towarde Christian people. For whiche cause he was striken of God with extreme and vile sickenesse, as after shall appeare. ¶Galerius chose by adoption. ii. noble men, of whiche Maximinian he made gouernour of the east, and Seuerus of Italie and Afrike.

4270 | 309

While this Seuerus was absent from Rome, the souldiours chose one Marentius, the sonne of Maximinian, to be emperour: agaynst whome whan Seuerus came with an armie, being forsaken of his owne souldiours, he was constreigned to flee, and nere to Rauenna was taken and slaine. This Marentius was a cruel tyranne. Of his incontinence and other vices be many examples in the historie named Tripartita. 21

4271 | 310

Constantius died in Yorke, after whom Constātine succeded, as well in the kyngdome of Britayne, as in the gouernance of other realmes, that were subiecte before to his father. This Constantine was a ryght noble and valiant prince, and sonne of Helena, a woman of great sanctimonie, and borne in Britaine. He was so mightie in marciall prowes, that he was surnamed the great Constantine. And had the faith of Christe in suche reuerence, that alway most studiously he endeuoured to augment the same. In witnesse of his belefe he caused a booke of the gospels to be caried before him: And made the bible to be copied out, and sente into all partes of the empyre. Of this man the kynges of Britayne had fyrste the priuilege to weare close crownes or Dyadeames. 1

Galerius, emperour of the easte, whan he harde of the death of his capitayne Seuerus, made Licinius partaker of the empyre. This Licinius in feates of armes was experte and cunnyng: but he hated learnyng so extremely, that he saied, it was a pestilence and poyson in the common weale.

Fincormake, after the death of his cosin Cairthquint, was ordeined kynge of Scottes, and reigned seuen and fortie yeres.

4272 | 311

Maximinian Herculius, desyrynge to be emperour againe, came to Rome, and by priuie meanes endeuoured to deceite his owne sonne Marentius of the empire. But he was reiected of the souldiours, & driuen from Rome. Wherfore he fled into Fraunce to Constantine his sonne in law, whome also to slea he layde in waight traiterously, openyng his pretended malice to Fausta his daughter, the wife of Constantine. But she abhorrynge the impious mynde of hir father, disclosed the mattier to hir hus- 2

husbande: who commaunded Herculius to be taken and slayne.

4 ¶In the .x. yere of the persecucion, Galerius the chiefe minister therof, fell into a wonderfull sickenesse, hauyng a sozе risen in the nether parte of his bealy, whiche consumed his pꝛiuie membꝛes: from whens swarmed great plentie of wourmes, whiche were ingendꝛed of the putrifaction. This disease coulde not be holpen with any surgerie oꝛ phisike. Wherfoze he confessed, that it hapned foꝛ his crueltee towarde the Chꝛistians, and called in his pꝛoclamations, whiche he had publisshed agaynst them. But notwithstandyng he died miserably, and (as some wꝛite) not sufficyng the stenche of his owne soꝛe, slewe him selfe. 4274 313

¶Maximinus, whiche a little befoꝛe had taken on him the name of an emperour in the east, kept secrete the commaundementes of Galerius: wherin he foꝛbade the persecucion of the Chꝛistians: and after his death moste cruelly tourmented them in euery place. And to the intente to coꝛrupte the youthe, he feigned actes of Pylate and Chꝛiste, whiche he caused to be openly read to childzen in theyꝛ scholes.

¶Ormisda, the sonne of Narses, kyng of Persians, kept warre with his bꝛother foꝛ the kyngdome, and beyng put to the woꝛse, fled to the Romains.

6 ¶Constantine came with a parte of his armie agaynste Maxentius, whiche vexed the Romains with greeuous exaction and tribute. Whan he was in his iourney, by a vision in the nyght, he sawe the signe of the crosse in the element, shinyng lyke fyꝛe, and an angell therby, saiyng in this wyse: Constantine, in this signe thou shalt ouercome. Wherwith he beynge greatly comfoꝛted, shoꝛtely after vanquished the armie of Maxentius: who fleeynge out of the battayle, was dꝛowned in Tyber. 4276 315

¶Maximinus, which did persecute the Chꝛistians in the east parties, warred agaynst Licinius: of whom he was ouerthꝛowen, and as he was pꝛeparyng foꝛ an other battayle, ended his lyfe miserably, of a payne in the guttes, whereby the empyꝛe was onely vnder the dominion of Constantine and Licinius, whiche was befoꝛe diuided in iiii.

iiii. partes.

4277 | 316 | ¶ Licinius, obteynyng the dominion of Asia, restored the Christians from banishement. 7

¶ Diocletian finished his last day nere to Solonæ. before his death, whan he was entised by Herculius to take on him againe the imperiall auctoritee, he answered in this wyse: if you did see the herbes, whiche I haue planted and sette here with my owne handes, you would neuer desyre to be emperour agayne.

4278 | 317 | ¶ Crispus, and Constantius, the sonnes of Constantine and Licinius his nephew, were made Cæsars. 8

4279 | 318 | Lactantius was famous and wrate his worke, De diuinis institutionibus, to Constantine the emperour. 9

4280 | 319 | ¶ Constantine forbade all persecution of the Christians. 10

4281 | 320 | ¶ Licinius, emperour of the east, persecuted the Christians, and expelled theym out of his palaice, pretendynge this cause, that they praied more for the prosperous succesle of Constantine, than for him. 11

¶ Basilius bishop of Amasia in Ponte, was martyred. 12

4282 | 321 | ¶ Constantine ordeined the Sunday to be kept holy: and 13

4283 | 322 | that men vacant from other occupacions, should employ theim selfe onely to praier.

Eustathius bishop of Antioch.

4284 | 323 | ¶ Arrius, priest in the churche of Alexandria, began first this heresie, that the sonne in deitee was not equall with the father, nor of the same substaunce, but onely a mere creature. Unto this errour he induced a greate parte of the worlde, beyng than Christened, and many famous clerkes and great learned men. 14

¶ Arrius was excommunicated by Alexandre, whiche was than bysshop of Alexandria.

A noble man, called Alexander, in a commocion at Carthage was named emperour, and shortly after was subdued by a company of souldiours, that Constantine sente agaynst him.

4286 | 325 | ¶ Ciuile warre betwene the emperours Constantine and Licinius. The firste battayle was fought in Hungarie, where Licinius was ouerthrowen: than he fled into Macedonie: and repayryng his armie, was againe discomfited. Finally, beyng vanquished bothe by sea and lande, he 16

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

he lastly at Nicomedia yelded him selfe to Constantine, and was commaunded to liue a priuate life in Thessaly, where he was slayne of the souldiours.

¶ Helena, the mother of Constantine, at Hierusalem founde the crosse, on the whiche Christ suffered his passion, and the .iii. nayles, wherwith his feete and handes were perced.

18 ¶ At Nicena was called a general counsayle, in the whi che the emperour Constantine was present, with .318. byshops: by whom was determined agaynst Arrius, that the sonne was equall with the father, whiche decree was confirmed by the emperour: and Arrius with .vi. other bysshoppes, banisshed. In this counsayle, whan certaine byshops woulde haue ordeyned, that priestes shoulde not thens forth company with theyr owne wyfes, Paphnucius, a man of greate vertue and learnynge, behemently withstode their myndes, saiyng: that it woulde be cause of howredome and aduoutrie.

¶ Octauius, Duke of Jesses, or weall Saxones, whome Constantine made liuetenant in Britaine, rebelled: and endeuoured to expell the Romains out of the land. wherof whan Constantine had knowlage, he sent agaynst him a Duke, named Traherne, with certaine legions of souldiours: after whose arriuall in Britaine was fought a fierce battayle, nere to Wynchester, in whiche Traherne was put to the worse, and constreigned to flee towarde Scotlande: whom Octauius folowed, and in Westmerlande gaue to him the seconde battaile, in whiche Octauius was chased, and Traherne was victour, who pursued him so egrely, that Octauius forsoke the lande, and sayled to Norway.

1 Octauius, repairynge his armie, came agayne into Britaine: but in the meane tyme an Erle, whiche fauoured his partie, by treason murdered the forenamed Traherne, and than Octauius (called in the englisshe cronicles Octauian) reigned in this lande, at the least .54. yeres. In whiche time (as saieth the Scottishe history he was troubled with often warres by the Romaines. Polidore saieth, that this realme was in good quiete al the time of Constantine and his successours, vntill

4288 | 327

4290 | 329

till the .v. yere of Gracian, and maketh no mencion of this Octauius. Whiche thynge I speake not foz any reproche to Polidoze (whom I knowe right well to haue folowed most certaine and commendable aucthozs) but onely to shewe to the reader the diuersitee of histozies.

¶ Crispus, the sonne of Constantine, and the ponger Licinius his nephew, with many other noble men, by the enuious suggestion of Fausta, the emperours wife, wer vntustly put to death.

¶ Constantine, accozding to the custom of the Romains, solemnised the twenteth yere of his reigne with greate bankettes and feastes: at the whiche were all the bishops and pziestes that assembled in the counsayle of Nicene.

4291 330 ¶ Arnobius, the Rhetozician, flourished in Afrike, and wzate diuers bookes of Chzistian religion. 2

¶ Constantine repaired Dzebena, a citee of Bythinia, & called it Heleonoples after his mothers name.

4292 331 ¶ At Antioch the Arrians were of suche powez, that they had the rule of all the churche, and banished theyz bysshop Eustathius. 3

Constantine, perceiuyng that his wife Fausta had caused him, foz false pzetended causes, to putte to death his sonne Crispus, with other of the nobilitee, commaunded hir to be beheaded.

4293 332 ¶ Iuuencus, a pziest of Spayne, wzate the gospels in heroycall verses. 4

4294 333 ¶ Athanasius was ozdeined bishop of Alexandzia, a man in holinesse of life and great learnynge, very excellente: and foz the faithe of Chzist sustetned many and great persecutions of the Arrians. Foz whan, in the counsayle holden at Laodicea, and other places, with most puissant argument she confounded theyz heresie, he steered almost the whole wozlde agaynst him, which at that time was infected with that diuelisshe errour. 5

¶ The emperour repaired and augmented Byzance, a citee of Thzace, and named it Constantinople. He conueyed from all partes of the wozlde the most notable and fayze imagerie, tables, peinctynges, caruynges, to adourne and garnisshe the same.

¶ Constãtine gaue large giftes and yerely reuenewes to the

the maintenaunce of the clergy and preachers: wherupon the bysshop of Rome fathereth the fonde donacion of Constantine.

8 Sapor, kynge of the Persians, persecuted the professours of Christes religion: at whiche time were. 16000. Christians martyred. Constantine wrate to the kynge of Persee, willynge him no more to persecute the Christian people. 4295 334

¶ Antonius the heremite was famous.

7 ¶ The temples of the Gentils wer destroied by the commaundement of the emperour Constantine. 4296 335

8 ¶ The Romains ouercame the Gothes in Sarmatia. 4297 336

¶ A wonderful pestilence & famine, wherwith an vnnumerable multitude miserably perished in Surie, Cilicia, and other places, which was iustly sent of god, for the extreme cruelte that was (not long afore) exercised against the Christians amonge all nacions.

11 ¶ Constantine was baptized of Eusebius bysshop of Nicomedia: and shortly after ended his life in the same citee, and was buried at Constantinenople. 4300 339

¶ After his death the empyre was diuided agayne into iii. partes, bet wene his. iii. sonnes.

12 ¶ Constantius reigned, with his brethren, and after their decease. 24. yeres. In maners he was indifferent, of nature vnapt to generacion, verie temperate in liuyng. He made a law, that pheasauntes, and other like delicate meates, should not be vsed in feastes. it is saied, he dyd neuer spette. In iudgementes he was iust and rightuous but he fauoured the secte of Arrians, and therfore was alway cruell towarde the catholyke bysshops. 4301 340

13 ¶ Athanasius, whiche before was banisshed: by the helpe of the yonger Constantine, that ruled in France, was restored agayne to his bisshoprike. But he taried not long therin quiete. For the Arrians had infected Constantius, emperour of the east, and caused him to expell Athanasius againe from Alexandria. 4302 341

¶ The churche at this tyme was in myserable state and condicion. For in euery citee were men of diuers sectes, opinions and doctrines, whiche moste infestly did persecute eche other: and specially the Arrians so furiously ra-

ged, that many commocions and fraies were made by them euen in the churches and houses of pꝛaier, and not a fewe men slayne. Whiche rufflyng and busynesse alienated many of the gentyls from the fayths, and caused them to retourne to their idolatrie.

¶ Sapoꝛ, kyng of Persee, wasted and spoyled Mesopotamia.

4303 342 ¶ Many citees in Asia, and the east partes, were ouerthꝛowen with earthquakes. 14

4304 343 ¶ Constans fought against the Danes and Sarmatiãs, and ouercame them. 15

¶ Constantine, whiche ruled in France and Spayne, beyng not contented with his poꝛcion of the empyꝛe, but desyꝛyng to be loꝛde ouer all, made warre agaynst his bꝛother Constans in Italie, and was slayne of the souldiours, that his bꝛother sent to appeace his malice, nere to the citee Aquileia: wherby Constans alone obteyned the dominion of the weast.

¶ Arrius (whose mischiuous heresie had caused muche rufflyng in the churche) about this time finisshed his life miserably, auoydyng his guttes at his fundament, as he was dooyng the nedes of nature, a little befoꝛe he should haue disputed openly with the deuoute and greate clerke Alexandꝛe bysshop of Constantinople.

4305 344 ¶ Macedoneus, a pꝛiest of Constantinople, taught, that 16

4307 346 the holy ghost was a creature, and no god. Betwene this 18
man and one Paulus was great strife, whether of them should succede Alexander in the bysshoꝛyke of Constantinople: so that Hermogenes, maister of the chiualrie, was slayne of the people, whan he came with the emperours auctoꝛitee to stablisshe Macedone, whome the Arrians fauoured.

¶ Sapoꝛ, kynge of Persee, vexed the Chꝛistan people with a greuous persecucion.

¶ Eusebius, beyng oꝛdeyned bysshoppe of Constantinople by Constancius the emperour, fauoured the Arrians excedyngly: and caused a counsaile to be holden at Antioche, where foꝛ so muche as the moꝛe part were Arrians, their doctrine was alowed, and vniust sentence geuen against Athanasius, foꝛ false accusacions. 26

¶ An

Annies ga Bri tannie.

¶ An earthquake in diuers places, and specially in Antioch, where it continued the space of a whole yere.

¶ Athanasius fled to Constans emperour of the weast: of whom he was gently receiued, and by his healpe restored to his byshoprykе of Alexandria.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

21 ¶ A counsayle was holden at Sardis: where .300. bysshops approued the actes of Nicene counsayle. But the bysshops of the east refused to be in theyr company, and assembled them at Philopolis: where they cursed the sentence of the foresayde counsayle of Nicene. 4310 | 349

22 ¶ Constancius had euill fortune in his warres agaynst the Persians. For he encountred theim in eyght greatte battayles, in the whiche he was alwaye put to the worse: and in this yere, whan he had almost obteyned the victorie, and hadde them at a great vantage, by the foolysshe rashenesse of his souldiours, he was put to flyght, and constreigned to make a dishonourable peace, with losse of many great citees, as Singara, Bizadda, Amida, and Nicibis. 4311 | 350

24 ¶ Constans, geuyng hym to voluptie and pleasure, was slayne in a citee named Helena, of his owne Duke Magnentius: whiche after toke on hym imperiall auctorite at Augusta in Fraunce. 4313 | 352

¶ Constancius in the east hearing of the death of his brother, prepared for warre agaynst Magnentius, and ordeyned Gallus his kynsman lieutenant in the east partes, where he practised great crueltee.

25 ¶ Constancius yet ones agayne, by the exciting of the Arrians, dydde persecute Athanasius, and droue him from Alexandria. 4314 | 353

Britannion, an auncient capitayne, was named emperour in a commocion of the people of Illiria.

¶ In lyke maner Neopocianus was chosen emperour at Rome in a seditious conspyracie of the souldiours: and was slayne by the treason of Heraclides, who fauoured Magnentius, whiche vsurped imperiall auctorite in Fraunce.

26 ¶ Britannion, leauyng of his purple and other imperiall insignes, submitted hymselfe to Constancius the emperour, and desyred pardon: whiche he easyly obteyned, and 4315 | 354

was receiued with great fauour and gentlenesse.

¶ Magnentius, goyng with an armie against Constancius, committed the tuicion of Fraunce to his brother Decentius: and at Mursa was vanquished and put to flight. In that battayle were slayne. 54000. fightyng men: wherby the puisaunce of the Romayne empyre was sore appayred.

4316 | 355 ¶ Magnentius was discoumfyted and ouerthrowen the seconde tyme: and therfore in a furious rage or madnesse wounded his brother Desiderius, slewe manie of his frendes, and lastlie killed him selfe with his owne weapon. His other brother Decentius did hange hym selfe at Senonæ. 27

¶ Photinus denied the deuinitee of Christe, and taught, that he was not before the carnall conceptiō of our lady. A counsaile was assembled at Sirmium: where the said heresie of Photine was condemned.

4317 | 356 ¶ Gallus, with great tyrannie oppressed the Iewes, & slew of theim many thousandes. He burned also Diocæsaria, Tyberiadis, and Diospolis, with dyuers other townes. Wherfore Constancius the emperour depriued him of all auctoritee, and after he hadde banyshed hym, commaunded his head to be striken of. 28

¶ Condoundus and Vademarus, kynges of Almayne, wasted the borders of Fraunce. The Romaynes made peace with the Almayns.

4318 | 357 ¶ Sapor, kyng of Persee, calenged Armonie, and besieged the citee Nicibis. 29

¶ Constancius toke Julianus by adopcion, and gaue his syster to hym in mariage: he made him Cæsar, and committed to hys tuicion the countrey of Fraunce.

¶ Chondomarius, Vestralpus, Urius, Arsicinus, Serapeon, and Orator ius kynges of Almayne.

4319 | 358 ¶ Siluanus, beyng made Cæsar in Fraunce, by a rebellion of the souldiours was slaine, before he had reigned. iii. monethes. 30

¶ Aetius, a sophister, endeuoured by sophisticall Syllogismes to proue and confyrme the Arrians doctrine.

¶ After the death of Fincormake kynge of Scottes, because his heyres were but childrene, fierce warre was reared 34

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

reared betweene two noble menne called Angussane and Romak, for the gouernaunce of the realme. Whereof ensued muche trouble and rustlynge in the realme of Scotland: And great displeasure therby was engendred betwene the Scottes and Pictes. For so muche as Romak by theyr ayde, toke on him the kyngdoome, and vsed great cruelitee. iii. yeres.

31 ¶Julian ouercame the Almaines in Fraunce, and by knightly force droue theim beyonde the Rhine. He recouered Agrippina, and deliuered. 1100. Romaines, whiche by lawe of armes serued the Almaines. Here to Argentine he vtterly vanquysshed the whole power of the Almaines: and after that great victorie, was of the souldiours called emperour and Augustus: wher with Constancius was greuously displeased, and commaunded him by ambassadours to refuse those names, whiche were proffered to him by the souldiours. 4320 | 359

¶Victorinus, the Rhetorician, and Donatus the Grammarian, were famous.

32 ¶Throughe out Asia and Pont was a great and continuall earthquake. The emperour vanquisshed the Sarmacians, and the people called Quadi. 4321 | 360

33 ¶A counsaile was assembled at Arminium, in the which 200. bishops of the weast established the counsaile of Nicene. But the Arrians woulde not agree therto. The byshops of the east, by the commaundement of Constancius, held a counsayle at Nicomedia, and from thens were transferred to Seleucia, and there endeuoured to confirme the heresie of the Arrians. 4322 | 361

¶Sapor, king of the Persians, with a great armie besieged and toke Amida, and slew many of the Romaynes.

¶Julianus the Cæsar, ledde an army against the Almaynes, which by force had taken & possessed certaine cities, wherin he had reserued corne and vitayles: and chased theim in suche wyse, that their kynges were fayne to desyre peace: which after entreatee was to them granted.

¶The emperour ouercame the Sarmacians, yet ones agayne rebellyng.

34 ¶Singara and Bambica, noble and great cities, were taken, and certayne legions of the Romaine souldiours 4323 | 362

slaine

ſlayne, by Sapor kyng of the Perſians.

¶ Whan the nobles of Scotlande had ſlayne the tyranne Romak, Anguſiane was ordeyned kyng: betwene whom and the Pictes was great warre for the death of Romak, in the ende wherof both Anguſiane and Nectanus, king of Pictes, were ſlayne. Than was Fethelmak crowned kyng, whiche vanquiſhed the Pictes, and was after ſlain in his bedde by. ii. Pictes, whiche were his ſeruauntes.

¶ Macedon, byſhoppe of Conſtantinople, practyſed extreme crueltee in the churche, conſtreygnyng the Chriſtian men to receiue the cõmunion with the Arrians, in ſuche wyſe, that if women or childrene refuced to dooe the ſame, he did eyther cut of theyr pappes, or by ſuche other cruell tourmentes, force them therto. He cauſed muche tumultee and buſineſſe in the churche.

¶ Julian, beyng conſtreygned of the ſouldiours at Paris in Fraunce, toke on him the name of Auguſtus and imperiall auctoritee.

4324 | 363 | ¶ Conſtancius departed out of this lyfe: in a citee called Mopſocris, betwene Cilicia and Cappadocia. | 35

4325 | 364 | ¶ Julian ſucceded Conſtancius in the empyre, and reygned. ii. yeres, he was but of ſmall ſtature, of wytte apt to learnyng, eloquence and knowlage of ſciences. In many poynctes he was eſtemed lyke to Titus: in ſucceſſe of warre and marciall prowes he was compared to Traiane: in clemencie and gentleneſſe to Antonine, in moderacion and temperate ſobernesſe to Aurelius: and in ſtudy of good letters euen to the chiefe philoſophiers. Whan he was younge, he ſo profyted in Chriſtian learnyng, that he read openly holy ſcripture in Nicomedia. But after, by the counſayle and company of Libanius the Rhetorician, he fell agayne to the idolatrie of the Paganes, and is therfore called Apoſtata, that is, one that forſaketh his profeſſion. He did not perſecute the Chriſtians with ſo open crueltee as other princes had doone, but abſteyned from bloudſhed, and endeuoured by craftie meanes to withdraw theim from theyr belieke: aduaunſyng them to honour and dignitee, which did forſake Chriſte: and leauyng theim as vyle and abiect ſlaues, that continued in theyr religion. In his tyme were many godly and well learned

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

learned men, whiche withstode bothe his craftie assautes and peincted philosophie: amonge the whiche was Apollinaris, that wrate a boke to Julian.

¶ Julian gaue commandement, that Christiã men shuld not be traded and brought vppe in the knowlage of good letters, saiyng, that he and his adherentes philosophiers were wounded with theyr owne feathers. He opened agayne the temples of idolles.

¶ Athanasius, whiche was retourned from banishment to Alexandria, by the intercession of southsaiers and Nicromanciars, was by Julian expelled agayne from the citee.

¶ Julian, And the Iewes, endeuoured to builde agayne the temple of Hierusalem in dispite of the Christians: but they were prohibited, and letted of god with tempestes, wyndes, lyghtnynges and earthquakes: by the whiche many of theim were slayne, and theyr woorke destroied.

¶ Julian, goyng against the Persians, spoyled Assiria, and conquered many townes and citees. And at length preasyng rashely into battaile among his ennemies, was slayne. At whiche tyme (as it is written) whan he hadde receiued his deathes wounde, he takyng his hand full of bloud, and castyng it into the ayer, sayed in this wyse: Vicisti Galilee, that is, O thou man of Galilei, thou hast the vpper hande, meanyng of Christ, whom he called alwaie Galileus.

31 ¶ Iouian (a godly man, whiche had suffered great reproche for the faith of Christ in the tyme of Julian, was chosen emperour of the souldiours in their extreeme necessitee, who refused that auctoritee a good space, saiyng, that he beyng a Christian, coulde not be gouernour of Paganes and Infidelles. at whiche time the whole hostes with one voyce cryed, we be Christians, and forsake vtterly our Idolatrie. This Iouian beyng put to the worse in a battayle or twayne against the Persians, of necessitee was constreigned to make a dishonorable peace. for besyde the losse of .v. prouinces beyond the riuer Tygris, he was bounden not to ayde the kynge of Armonie theyr sworne friende, to whiche thyng the Romaines were neuer constreigned before that daie. 4327 366

Iouian

¶ Iuuian called from baniſhement the byſhops, whiche were exiled in the tyme of Conſtantius and Iulian, and ſhortly after fynyſhed his lyfe of an ague, whan he had reigned. viii. monethes.

About this time one Eugenius was made king of Scottes. Here the Scottyſhe hiſtorie maketh a long proceſſe of the fierce and cruell warre that he kept agaynſt Maximus the Romaine capitayne, and the Pictes and Britaines. whiche I thinke to be of no more credite than the reſidue of their hiſtorie, that they haue feygned from the begynnyng. For vndoubtedly if they had put the Romains to ſo muche trouble, as theyr chronicles ſhew, bothe in the tyme of the conqueſt and after: Cæſar, Tacitus, Ptolomei, Plinie, and other woulde haue made ſome mencion of the Scottes, as thei did of the Trinobantes, Cenimagnes, Segontiaces, Bibroces, Brigantes, Silures, Icenes, and diuers other.

4328 367 ¶ Valentinian folowed in the empyre, and reygned. xi. yeeres. He was a veraie good emperour, comely in viſage and countinaunce, of a goodly perſonage, and had a ſharpe and fyne wytte, in maners moſt lyke to Aurelius, of nature ſeuere and graue, inſeſt againſt vice, and ſpecially couetouſneſſe. In his communicacion he was cleane and peked, and of cuſtome ſpake but ſeldome. In all his actes he obſerued opportunitee of tyme and place, with great diſcreacion: and was veraie cunning in peincting, caruyng, and makyng images of ware or claie. He fauoured muche Chriſtian religion, and was a great mainteynour therof. He made his brother Valens partaker of the empyre, and committed to hym the eaſt. 39

¶ Procopius by treaſon, vſurped imperiall auctoritee in Bythinia.

4329 368 ¶ In Phrigia the ſouldiours of Procopius forſoke hym, and went to Valens: by whiche meanes Procopius was taken, bounden, deliuered to the emperoure, and by his commaundement beheaded. 40

¶ Valens was baptiſed of Eudorus, a byſhop of the Arrians, whiche beynge in great fauour in the emperours courte, wrought muche trouble to the catholike byſhops.

¶ Valens went with an army againſt the Gothes, whiche paſ-

The yere of the woꝛlde. The yere of Chriſte

che paſſyng the ryuer Danubie, ouerrode the countrey of Thrace.

¶ At Conſtantinople fell hayleſtones of wonderfull bygneſſe, with whiche many men were ſlayne.

¶ In Fraunce wull deſcended from the ayze myxed with rayne.

¶ Valentinian made Gratian his ſonne Auguſtus.

¶ The Frenchemen, about this tyme, firſt obteyned their name of Valentinian, to be called Franci, that is, fierce and valiaunt, becauſe they chaſed the Alains out of the mariſſhes and fennes of Meotides: and foꝛ that dede he foꝛgaue theim tenne yeres tribute. They were called beſoꝛe Sicambꝛi, and had theyꝛ beginnyng of the Troianes.

42 ¶ A verate great earthquake in Bythinia, whiche ouerthꝛew the citee Nicea. 4331 370

43 ¶ The doctrine of the heretikes, named Meſſaliani, beganne, whiche denyed the grace of baptiſme, and ſaied, the holy ghoſt came onely by pꝛayer. 4332 371

¶ The folowers of this hereſie gaue theim to ſleape and idleneſſe, and called theyꝛ dꝛeames pꝛopheties.

¶ Baſilius was famous, a man of incomparable vertue and learnyng, boꝛne in Cappadocia. He was taught of his father as well grammer as other learnynges called Quadꝛiuialles. Afterwarde he went to Athenes: where, whyles he exactely ſtudied in Philoſophie, Gregoꝛius, called Nazianzen, beyng than wholy dedicate to the ſtudie of ſcripture, and louynge Baſile entierly, came into the ſchole, where he read in a chear, and takyng hym by the hand bꝛought him to a monaſtarie, where leiynge a parte all bookes of philoſophie, they onely entended to readynge of ſcripture: at length diuydyng theim ſelues, Baſile went about Pont, teachynge the people the true faith, and at this tyme was made byſhop of Cæſaria.

44 ¶ Valentinian the emperour maryed a nother wyfe, and theꝛfoꝛe publiſhed a law, that who ſo woulde, might take ii. wiues. 4333 372

¶ The kyngdome of Spayne toke his begynnyng of one Athanaricus.

¶ Athanaricus otherwyſe called Alaricus kynge of Gothes, perſecuted the Chꝛiſtians, and with extreme cruel-

tee dꝛoue theim out of his rotalme to the Romaines.

4334 | 373 | ¶ Athanaſius, ſomewhat beſoꝛe this tyme, fled from Alexandꝛia, and ley hyd. vi. yeres continually in a dꝛie ſeſterne: where he neuer ſawe the ſunne ſhyne. But than was he diſcouered by a mayden, and fled eſtſoones by the healpe of god, and wandꝛed abꝛode the woꝛlde, not withſtandyng that pꝛinces, the people and theyꝛ hoſtes, dyd perſecute him: bꝛingyng alſo a common harlot, whiche affyꝛmed, that he had accompanied with hir: but he, ſuſteynyng all thinges with a wonderfull patience, about this tyme died, after he had been byſhoppe at Alexandꝛia 46. yeres.

4337 | 376 | ¶ Eunomius, a great heretike of the ſect of Arrius, wherto he added alſo of his owne malyce, that the ſonne was in all poynctes vnlike god the father: and that the holye ghoſt had no medlyng with the father noꝛ with the ſon. Moꝛeouer, he affyꝛmed, that all they, whiche kepte the faieth that he taught, ſhulde be ſaued, had they committed neuer ſo great a ſynne, and continued therein.

¶ Mania, queene of the Sarracenes, a womã of valiant courage (whiche in dyuers battayles hadde ouerthꝛowen the power of the Romaines in Paleſtine) made peace with the emperours.

¶ The Saxones and Burgonnions, beryng the people of France, were chaſed and ſubdued of Valentinian the emperour.

4338 | 377 | ¶ Ambꝛoſe, byſhop of Milleine, was famous. He was of ſuche holineſſe, ſuche gentilneſſe, ſuche excellent wiſedome, that not onely in his lyfe tyme, but alſo after his death, he was had thꝛoughout the woꝛlde in honour and reuerence. He was a Romaine bꝛorne, of a noble and auncient houſe, and had been conſull there. Whan he was on a tyme ſent of Valentinian to Milleine, to quiete a ſedicion, whiche was amonge the people foꝛ the election of a byſhop: after he had exhoꝛted theym to concoꝛde, ſodeinly they all with one voyce choſe hym to be theyꝛ byſhop, meued with the voyce of an infante, whiche cryed: Ambꝛoſe is woꝛthy to be byſhop.

¶ The Frenchmen denied to paie any moꝛe tribute, wherfoꝛe the emperour made fierce warre againſt theim.

Valentis

Anni re gñ Brit tannic.

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ.

¶ Valentinian preparyng warre agaynst the Sarmatians, whiche brake into Hungarie, ended his life, with a sodeyne bledyng, at a towne called Brygon.

¶ Valens reigned after his brother. iii. yeres. He fauoured ouermuche the Arrians, and therfore was cruell towarde the true Christians. He commaunded, that monkes and solitarie persons, whiche (bothe for meditacion and for feare of persecucion) had fled into wyldernesse, or other secrete places, should be sent in warfare: And them which repined, either he putte to death, or caused to be extremely punished.

50

51 Gratian, emperour of the east, made his yonger brother Valentinian equall with him in the empyre, by whiche meanes there were together. iii. emperours.

Apollinaris, of Laodicea, taught, that the diuinitee and humanitee of Christ were bothe of one nature.

¶ The people called Hunni (as it were) steered oute of their caues, with outragious furie, made warre vpon the Gothes, and droue them out of their countrey: whiche fled to the emperour Valens. Who receiued theym, and gaue theim licence to inhabite in Pannonia.

¶ Gratian ouercame the Almaines, and slewe of theim well nere. 30000.

¶ The Scottes say, that aboute this tyme, after longe and cruell warre, they were vtterly extermined and driuen out of their realme into Ireland and other countreis, by Maximus the Romaine, the Pictes and Britaines.

¶ The Gothes desyred Valens to sende theym certayne learned men, to instructe them in the religion of Christe: who sent to them Arrians, by whom all the Gothes wer infected with that heresie: in the whiche they continued a longe tyme.

4339 378

4340 379

4341 380

52 ¶ Theodosius, father of that Theodosius, whiche was after aduaunced to the empyre, beyng sente into Afrike, with an armie, vanquished Firmus, who by treason aspyred to the imperiall crowne. In rewarde wherof Valens, for enuy, and fearing his succesſe, commaunded him to be beheaded.

¶ The Gothes, whiche before fled to Valens, not sufferynge the auarice of a Romaine Duke, named Mari-

mus, rebelled and slewe a great numbre of men in Thracia, and ouercame Valens also in battayle: who beynge chased, fled into a cottage, whiche, the Gothes that pursued, compased and set on fyre. And there was Valens burned of them, whome he caused to bee corrupted with the heresie of Arrius.

4342 | 381 | ¶ Gratian, and his brother Valentinian, reigned after Valens. vi. yeres. he perceiuing the empyre to be in great danger of the Gothes, and other barbarous people, whiche than were in armes, made Theodotius felowe with him in the empyre, and committed to his manhode the east partes. This Gratian was indifferently well learned, eloquent, and muche practised in the arte of Rhetoryke. He had a great delite to cast the darte. In marciall and ciuile policie not so well instructed as becomed an emperour. 51

¶ Theodotius vanquisshed the Gothes, & by force droue theim out of Thracia, and after made league with Athanaricus theyr kyng.

4343 | 382 | ¶ The Lumbardes ouercame the people called Vandali. 54

¶ Theodotius ordeined by open decree, that the Christian faieth shoulde be purely taught, and that all Christian men should beleue, that the diuinitee of god the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost, was one, contrary to the opinion of Arrius and his adherentes.

4344 | 383 | Marimus, sonne of Leonine, and cosin Germayne to Constantine the great, was made king of Britain. 1
This man was mighty of his handes: but for that he was cruell, and pursued somedeale the Christians, he was called Marimus the tyran. Betwene him and one Conon Meriodok a Britayne, was strieke and debate, in whiche they bothe sped diuersly. But at lengthy they were made friendes.

¶ A synode was assembled at Constantinople of. 180. bishops agaynst Macedoneus: who denied the holy ghost to be god. This synode ordeyned fyue Patriarkes.

¶ The Arrians were constreigned to forsake the churches that they helde by force the space of. 40. yeres.

¶ Martine, byshop of Turon, was famous.

¶ Theodotius, beyng taken with a greeuous sickenesse, was

was baptised, and shortly after recouered. 4345 384.

2 ¶Athanaricus, kyng of Gothes, came to Constantinople to visite Theodotius, and within fewe dales died there, and was buried honourably.

¶Maximus, kynge of Britaine, made warre vpon the Galles, & sailed into Amarica, now called little Britaine: and subduyng that countrey to his lordeshyp, gaue it to Conon Meriodok, to hold for euer of the kynges of greate Britayne.

3 ¶Arcadius, the son of Theodotius, was made Augustus. 4346 385

Theodotius laboured muche for the vnitee of the church, in the whiche had been a schisme of longe tyme.

4 ¶Maximus, kynge of Britayne was constreigned of the souldiours to take on him the imperial crowne, and therfore, beyng in Fraunce, passed further into the landes of the empyre, and subdued a great parte of France, and all Germanie. Gratian the emperour, of him was putte to flight at Paris, and slayne at Lyons. 4347 386

Valentinian, the brother of Gratian, beyng driuen out of Italy, fledde into the east to Theodotius: of whom he was with all gentilnesse enterteined.

¶Whiles Maximus was occupied in the warres in Italie, Melga, kynge of Pictes, and Gnauius, leader of the Hunnes, vexed the Britaynes: wherof whan Maximus had wittyng, he sent a capitaine, named Gratian, to resist their malice.

5 Saincte Vrsula, with the. 11000. virgins, whiche were sente into littell Britayne, to be maried to the forsayed Conon and his knightes: were slayne of the barbarous people beyng on the sea. 4348 387.

¶Hierome, the famous doctour, and interpretour of holy scripture, flourished at Bethlem: and for his excellent learnyng was renowmed in all the worlde.

8 ¶Theodotius, hearyng of the death of Gratian, spedde him with an armie agaynst Maximus (which warred agaynst the empyre) and at a citee of Italy, called Aquileia vanquished the saied Maximus, and him beheaded. 4351 390

Andragatius, the chiefe capitaine of Maximus, drowned him selfe.

¶Victour his sonne was slaine of Arbogastes in France.

Forth-

4352 | 391 | Forthwith the forelated Gratian, that was sente into Britaine of Maximus to defende the lande from Barbariens, toke on him the kingdom of Britayn, & exercised all tyrannie and exaction vpon the people. For whiche cause he was abhorred of all the Britaines. 1

¶ In a sedicion in Thessalia, there happened certayn iustices and noble men to be slaine of the people: wherwith Theodotius the emperour beynge greatly meeued, commaunded.vii. thousande of them to be slayne, punisshyng the giltlesse together with the offenders. Of whiche acte whan Ambrose bysshop of Milleine had knowlage, he excommunicated the emperour, and forbade him to enter into the churche, vntill he hadde dooen open penaunce. To whom Theodotius gentilly obeyed, and for that deede hadde Ambrose euer after in moste highe estimacion and reuerence.

4353 | 392 | ¶ Algelmundus, the first kyng of Lumbardy. 2

4354 | 393 | ¶ A fyrie signe hanged in the ayre, lyke to a culuer by the space of.xxx.daies. 3

4355 | 394 | ¶ The Britains, abhorrynge the cruelitee of their kynge Gratian, by one assent set on him, and killed him, after he had reigned.iiii.yeres. Than was the realme of Britayne a good space without head or gouernour: in which tyme they were nowe and than vexed with the forelayed Barbarous people, and other externall enemies. 4

¶ To this time were ordeined in the church certayn priestes, whiche shoulde examine and confesse them, that after theyr offences did openly repent, before they receyued the communion: vnder pretence of this confession, a deacon in Constantinople did commit fornicacion with a noble woman. For whiche cause Nectarius their bysshoppe didde abrogate confession, committyng euery man to his conscience in receiuyng the sacrament.

4356 | 395 | ¶ A Duke, named Abrogastes, by treason slew Valentinian the emperour of the weast, and aduaunsed Eugenius to the imperiall crowne.

¶ Placilla, the wyfe of Theodotius, died, a woman of great sanctimonie. She accustomed to viset the hospitalles and places of poore people, ministrynge to theym all thynges necessarie with hir owne handes.

¶ Ar-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

¶ Arcadius, the elder sonne of Theodotius, reigned with his father in the east, and Honorius the yonger was proclaimed emperour of Italie and the weast partes. 4357 396

¶ In the tyme of Theodotius, a childe was borne in Palestine, beyng deuided from the nauel vpward as it were into two bodies, euery part hauyng al senses and perfect membres of a man. When the one did eate, the other didde not. sometymes the one plaied with the other, as it were two childzen: The one parte liued foure daies after the other.

¶ Theodotius vanquished and toke Eugenius the traitour, and commaunded him to be put to death. 4358 397

¶ Brogastes kylled him selfe with his owne weapon.

¶ Ioannes Anachorita was famous. He had the gyfte of prophecie.

Augustine, the most famous and lerned doctour of Christes churche, was byshop of Hippone a citee in Afrike.

¶ This man was of suche excellent wit, that in his childhode he learned all the liberall sciences, without any instructour: and in all partes of philosophie was wonderfully learned. At the begynnyng he fauoured the opinions of theim, whiche be called Manicheis: but by the continuall prayer of his good mother, Monica: and the perswasion of holy saincte Ambrose, he was conuerted to the true faieth. They bothe beyng replenished with the holy ghost, sange the psalme. Te Deum: aunswerynge mutually one to the other. After, in prayer, writing and preachynge, he so muche profited the churche, that his name is woorthily had in reuerence of all men.

¶ Theodotius the emperour died at Milleine. 4359 398

¶ Arcadius obteyned the imperiall dignitee, and reigned with his brother Honorius. xiii. yeres. but for that they were yet but childzen, Theodotius before his death ordeyned. iii. noble men, to be gouernours ouer the. iii. partes of the empyre, that is to say, Eldo in Afrike, Rufinus in the east (as tutour of Arcadius) & Stillico in Italie and the weast, as gouernour of Honorius, the yonger sonne: Whiche. iii. Dukes after by treason successiuely attempted the imperiall crowne. 4360 399

¶ An earthquake continued many daies. The elemente

shinyng lyke fyre, seemed to burne.

¶ Orosius, the hystorographer was famous.

4361 | 400 ¶ Chrisostomus, the noble clerke, who for his excellent eloquence is named the golden mouthed doctour, was ordeyned byshop of Constantinople.

¶ Gyldo, gouernour of Afrike, toke on him kyngly auctoritee in Mauritania, and cruelly putte to death the sonnes of his brother Mascazell, who therfore fled into Italie, and obteyned ayde of Honorius the emperour, and shortly after, with .5000. men of warre, vanquished his brothers armie (in the whiche were .70000. fyghtynge men) and commaunded him to be strangled to death.

¶ The same Mascazell beyng proude with the successe of that battaile, named him selfe emperour, and within few daies was slayne of the souldiours.

4362 | 401 ¶ About this time, as witnesseth Volateran, the Hunnes brake into Pannonia, and in battayle ouercame the Romaines.

¶ A controuersie was in the churche, whether god were corporate and had a body, and all membres therof, to the lykenesse of man: whiche opinion was obstinately affirmed of certayne simple and vnlearned monkes, or solitarie persons of Aegypt.

¶ This opinion caused so muche trouble in the churche, that Theophilus, byshop of Alexandria, and Epiphanius of Cipres, endeuoured to haue disanulled and burned the bookes of Origine, for that they seemed to teache the contrary. They vexed also Chrisostomus, because he would not consent therto.

4363 | 402 ¶ The Gothes, whiche sens the reigne of Theodotius had ben frendes with the Romaines, and in wages vnder their capitaines, rebelled and brake into Italie, by the meanes of Stillico: for he traitrously caused the emperour Honorius to put them out of wages, to the entent that they for displeasure should rebelle agaynst the empyre: that he in the meane time might more commodiously by treason, transferre the imperiall crowne to his son.

¶ He entised also the Aleines and Vandales to take armes agaynst the Romains.

4364 | 403 ¶ Chrisostomus, byshop of Constantinople, was exiled in to

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

to Pont by meanes of Theophilus of Alexandria.

¶ At Pelentia the Romains fought a dangerous battaile agaynst the Gothes: not without losse of many men on bothe partes, Stillico, the Romain capitaine feigned him to flie: But yet the Gothes at that time were driuen backe.

¶ The frenchemen, passyng the ryuer Rhyne, inhabited Treueris in Gallia, and the countrey lyyng there about.

4365 | 404

¶ Chrysostome died in exile.

4366 | 405

¶ Britain about this time was vexed with the irruptiõs of Melga kyng of Pictes and other barbarous people.

¶ There fell a great hayle in Constantinople and the suburbes therof.

4367 | 406

¶ Two terrible nacions of the Gothes were in armes agaynst thempyre: the Ostrogothes, being Paganes, whiche had a mightie and valiant capitaine, named Rhadagasius: and the west Gothes, whiche were Christined, and had to their leader Alaricus.

¶ Rhadagasius, kyng of the Ostrogothes, inuaded Italy with a terrible armie of. 200000. men: at whiche time the Romaines were in suche feare, that many of them blasphemyng Christ, laied the faute of so greeuous daunger vpon Christian religion. But that great army shortly after, beyng inclosed and compased with the hostes of the Romains, in certayne mountaynes of Thuscane, was slayne and taken well nere all together.

4368 | 407

¶ Rufinus, gouernour of the east, intised Alaricus, king of the wisigothes, to make warre vpon the emperour Arcadius, to the entẽt that in time of the tumultie, he might (by his conspiratours) be aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee: whose treason beynge disclosed, he was slayne of the souldiours, and his head set vp at Cõstantinople with his right hand.

¶ Caianus also trustyng to the ayde of the Gothes, raysed ciuile warre, and was vanquished, put to flyght, and slayne.

4369 | 408

Stillicon prolonged the warre with the wisigothes: and therfore was he commaunded of Honorius to make peace with theym. Honorius also granted to the Gothes to inhabite in Fraunce, whiche at that tyme was possessed

sed of the frenchemen, Alienes, and other barbarous people, that were stered vp by the counsayle of Stilico.

4370 409 ¶ Constantinus, a man of no estimacion oꝛ dignitee, noꝛ hauyng any vertue wooꝛthy a noble man, foꝛ the onely hope of his name, was made emperour of the souldiours in Bꝛitayne. This man passed into Gallia to quiete the Barbarous people, that walked that countrey: but he pꝛeuayled nothyng agaynst them.

¶ Constantine, sent his sonne Constans into Spaine, agaynst two noble men, Dyndimus & Uerinianus, which kept the streightes of the mountains called Pyꝛenei, both agaynst him and the Barbarous people.

4371 410 ¶ Arcadius, emperour of the easte, departed oute of this life at Constantinople. Be befoꝛe his death oꝛdeined Isdericus kyng of Persians to be gouernour of his younge sonne, and defendour of the empyꝛe.

4372 411 ¶ Theodotius, surnamed the younger, beyng yet a child, was made emperour after his father, and reigned in the east. Of maners he was indifferent, but very negligente in thynges perteynyng to the common weale. In so muche that he woulde subscribe, and signe billes of request, whiche he neuer saw, noꝛ knew what was conteined in them. whiche negligence his syster Pulcheria rebuked in this maner, causynge him after his faction to subscribe to a byll, in the whiche was desyꝛed the perpetuall bondage of his wife Eudoria, whom he loued entirely: wherwith he beyng abassshed, and shewyng a payꝛe of redde chekes, ceased to be so negligents in mattiers perteinynge to the weale publike.

¶ The Uandales beyng chased of the Gothes, wente oute of Fraunce into Spayne.

Attalus affecting the empyꝛe in Rome, was immediatly bꝛought in subiection.

4373 412 ¶ Stilico, contrary to the league, whiche was made with the Gothes, vpon easter day, whan foꝛ religion they abstained from all labour, and fearynge no enemies, had cast of theyꝛ armour: sent agaynst theim a Jew named Saul. with a company of souldiours. Who compynge sodeynly vpon the saied Gothes, slew of them a great numbꝛe: with which iniurie theyꝛ kyng Alaricus beyng irritated

tated, after he hadde reuenged hym on the souldiours of Stillico, in his fury turned his whole power against the citee of Rome: whiche shortly after he toke. And whan he had spoyled it, by the space of. iii. daies, departed: and toke with him Placidia the emperours syster, whom after he gaue in mariage to Ataulphus his kinsman.

¶ Now was the treason of Stillico detected, whiche he had of longe time dissimuled and kept close: and he therfore was beheaded, with his sonne Eucherius.

¶ At this tyme the Romayne empyre, the fourth Monarchie of the worlde, whiche had of longe tyme flourished, beganne firste to decline, whiche hapned from the begynnyng of the citee. 1163. after the kynges were expelled. 919. yeres.

¶ Honorius the emperour sent a noble man of Rome, named Constantius, with an army against Constantine, whiche was chosen emperour in Britaine, and was now in Fraunce: whom he easily vanquyshed, and caused to be slayne. 4374 413

¶ Constans, the sonne of Constantine, who was sente into Spaine, was murdered of his owne Duke Gerontius: wherby Honorius recouered to his dominion both the lande of Britayne, and the souldiours, whiche fauoured Constantyne.

¶ Heros, a holy man, was by the furie of the people put from his bysshopryke of Orliaunce, and Patroclus ordeyned in his place. Whiche thyng caused great discention among the bysshops. 4375 414

¶ Ataulphus was ordeyned king of the wisigothes: who entended the vtter destruction of the citee of Rome, and to haue builded an other citee in the same place, whiche shoulde be called Gothia, and the emperours therof Ataulphi. But he was mitigated by the gentill intercession and prayer of his wyfe Placidia, the emperours syster.

¶ Two bretherne, called Iouius and Sebastianus, whiche in Fraunce toke on theim princely auctorite, were subdued and slaine.

¶ Pelagius, an horrible heretike, lyued in Britaine. He taught, that men wer not saued and iustified by the mere

mercy of god, for the death and merite of Jesu Christe: but that by theyr owne good workes and naturall operacions, men obteyned before god perfect iustification, and remission of sinnes. this errour sainct Augustine confoundeth in many of his woorkes.

4376 | 415

4377 | 416

¶ Attalus, by the healpe of the Gothes, vsurped emperiall auctoritee in Fraunce, and passed from thens into Spayne, and from Spayne into Afrike.

¶ Heraclianus, a Romayne Duke, being sent into Afrike against the fautours of Attalus, traiterously tooke on him imperiall auctoritee.

¶ The Burgunnions obteyned the parte of Fraunce nere to the ryuer of Rhine.

¶ Heraclianus, by the counsaile of his companion Sabinus, prepared a wonderfull naule, in the whiche were 4070. shippes: and with theim made towarde Rome against the emperour. Shortly after his arriuall, he was discomfited, and shamefully put to flight, in suche wyse, that he was constreigned to flie to Carthage in a small shippe, where he was slayne shortly after.

4378 | 417

¶ The Jewes, whiche from the tyme of Alexandre the greate, to this daie, inhabited the citee of Alexandria, for a sedicion, whiche they caused, were nowe dryuen out of the citee, and all theyr goodes taken from theim.

¶ A woman, named Hippacia (so excellently learned, that she passed all the philosophers of that tyme) dyd reade openly in the philosophie schole at Alexandria.

¶ Attalus, the traitour, being forsaken of his adherentes, was taken in Afrike, and sent to the emperour.

¶ The Gothes slewe their kyng Ataulphus, for that he desired peace with the Romains, and chose for hym Regericus: whom for lyke cause thei also murdered, and lastly aduanced to be their kyng a noble man, called Wallia: who after certayne misfortune on the sea, contrary to theyr erspectacion, made league with Constantius the Romaine, whiche at that tyme had subdued the Barbarous people in Spayne.

¶ Zozimus, bishop of Rome, ordeined, that no preest shuld drinke in common tauernes.

4379 | 418

¶ Wallia, kynge of the Gothes, restored to the emperour his

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chriſte

his ſyſter Placidia, wife of Ataulphus: whiche was after maried to the renoumed Duke Conſtantius, who had ſubdued diuers rebellious traitours, and quieted the Gothes and other Barbarours people, whiche than were in armes agaynſt the empyre, as the Uandales, Suenes, Burgunnions, and other.

¶ A counſaile of.207. byſhoppes was aſſembled at Carthage againſt the hereſie of Pellagian and other, where ſainct Auguſtine was preſent. 4380 | 419

¶ The emperour Honoꝛius triumphed foꝛ the victoꝛies atchieued by the marciall knighthoode of Conſtans his Duke.

¶ Pharamunde the ſoonne of Marcomirus, a man garniſhed with all knightly vertue, was oꝛdeyned the fyꝛſte kyng of frenchemen. 1556. yeres, after Brute began his dominion in this ile of Bꝛytayne. 4381 | 420

¶ Conſtantius cōfyꝛmed the league made with the wiſigothes, and gaue inhabitance to theim in Aquitania, and certeine citees nere about. 4382 | 421

Honoꝛiꝰ made Cōſtantiꝰ felow with him in the empire. 4383 | 422

¶ Conſtantius dyed. 4384 | 423

¶ The Scottes (accoꝛdyng to their hiſtoꝛies) vnder their kynge Fergus returned out of Ireland into Albion, and continuyng the reigne of.iii. kynges (that is) Fergus, Eugenius and Dongarde, purſued the Bꝛitaynes with moſt cruell warres. but here they diſcente from the engliſſhe chꝛonicles, as well in the computacion of the tyme, as in the relacion of the whole ſtoꝛie. Foꝛ after Beda, Gildas, and other ancient and credible wꝛiters, the Scottes came firſt about this time out of Irelande into that countrey, whiche of theim was after called Scotlande. But howſo euer theſe hiſtoꝛies agree, trueth it is, that the Scottes beyng confederate with the Pictes, not longe from this tyme, by conſent of all wꝛyters, inuaded and ſpoyled the lande of Bꝛitayn, ſo cruelly, that the Bꝛitains were conſtreigned to ſende foꝛ ayde to the Romaines: pꝛomiſſyng, that they woulde be perpetually ſubiect to the empyre. Whithe requeſt was harde, and a capitayne ſent, with a legion of knightes: who within few daies chaſed theyꝛ enemies out of the lande; and teachyng theim to make a walle

walle of turues and ſtakes from the water of Dumbꝛe to the Scotiſhe ſea (wherwith their ennemies myght bee kepte backe out of the lande) toke leaue of the Bꝛitaines, and departed.

4385 | 424 ¶ Barbaranes, kyng of the Perſians, did perſecute the Chriſtians: Foꝛ whiche cauſe deadly warre was arꝛered betwene the Perſians and Romaines. Ardaburus the Romaine capitayne, ſpoyled the countrey called Iꝛazena: After whiche miſſoꝛtune the Perſians beganne to intreate foꝛ peace.

¶ Caſtinus, a Duke of the Romaines, was ſent againſt the Vandales, whiche waſted the landes of the empyꝛe in Spaine. Againſt whom he ſomwhat pꝛeuayled by the healpe of a valiaunt knight named Bonifacius, whiche came out of Afrike to ayde him in the buſineſſes of the empyꝛe. But Bonifacius ſhoꝛtly after, not ſuſteynyng the enuious tyꝛanny of his capitaine Caſtinus, returned into Afrike, after which tyme Caſtinus atchiued nothing woꝛthy memoꝛy.

4386 | 425 ¶ Placidia, the wyfe of Conſtantius, after the death of hir huſbande, foꝛ certayne diſpleaſure, was dꝛyuen from hir bꝛother Honoꝛius, with hir two ſonnes, and fled to Theodotius emperour of the eaſt, and was of him gentilly interteyned.

4387 | 426 ¶ Honoꝛius emperour of the weaſt, departed out of this life at Rome.

¶ A certayne Romaine, named Ioannes, by the aide and maintenance of Caſtinus, inuaded the imperiall cꝛowne. This Ioannes made into Afrike, entendynge bothe to vanquiſhe the foꝛe named Boniface enemie of Caſtinus, and alſo to ſubdue that countrey to his dominion.

In the meane time Theodotius made Valentinian, the ſonne of Placidia, Cæſar: and ſent him with ayde into Italy, to recouer the imperiall auctoꝛitee. Who not long after conquered the citee Rauenna, whiche ſhutte the gates at his commyng, vanquyſhed Ioannes the tyꝛanne, ſent in baniſhment Caſtinus, and pardoned Aetius, a noble man, foꝛ by his meanes he quieted the Hunnes, whiche had armed theim againſt the Romaines.

4388 | 427 ¶ Valentinian, by the oꝛdinaunce of Theodotius, was pꝛoclay-

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

proclaimed Augustus, and emperour of the weast partes.

Nere about this time the Britains were inuaded again by the Pictes and Scottes: whiche not withstanding the forelated walle, that was made by the Romaynes: spoyled the countrey very sore. So that they were dryuen to seke for new healpe of the Ramains: who sent to theim a company of souldiours: which again chased the Pictes, and made a walls of stone of the thickenesse of. viii foote, and in heyght. xii. foote. Whiche thyng whan they had doen. comfortyng the Britaines, and admonyshyng them hereafter to trust to theyr owne manhode and strengthe, they retourned agayne to Rome.

¶ Bonifacius, before moncioned, was famous & in great auctoritee in Afrike, so that his power was suspected of Valentinian the emperour. Who therefore sent against hym two Romaine capitaines, Mauortius and Galbio, whiche bothe were of Bonifacius banquyshed. Than was that warre committed to a Duke, named Sigisuldus, whiche somewhat preuayled, and abated the power of Boniface: who mistrustyng his owne strength, entised the Vandales out of Spayne, into Afrike: which at theyr comming spoiled the countrei of Mauritania and Afrike with great crueltee, of whiche tyrannie sainct Augustine complayneth. 4390 429

¶ Nestorius, bishoppe of Constantinople, endeuoured to bringe into the churche a new heresie: teachyng, that the onely manhode of Christe was borne of the virgine, and his deitee geuen to hym after for his merite. 4391 430

Aetius, the Romaine, recouered the parte of Gallia lyng about the ryuer Rhine.

¶ The frenchmen subdued Orliaunce and Paris, with muche of the countrey annered therto.

¶ Clodius, the sonne of Pharamunde, was made kynge of France, whiche was also named Crinitus. This man, to enlarge his kyngdome, made warre vpon the Turynges and Germaines, inhabytyng the countrey beyonde Rhine, & theim subdued. Whan he had ruled the frenchemen. xii. yeres, after many victorious deedes, he dyed. 4392 431

¶ Gensericus, kynge of the Aleines and Vandales in Afrike, besieged the citee Hippone, where sainct Augustine

Whan beyng

beyng bylhop, in the thyꝛde moneth of that ſiege, ended his lyfe.

¶ The Scottes & Pictes yet ones again entred the land of Bꝛitaine, and ſpoyled the countrey, and chaſed the cõmons ſo cruelly, that thei were all together comfoꝛtleſſe, and bꝛought to ſuche miſery, that eche robbed and ſpoyled other. and ouer this, the grounde was vntylled: wheꝛof enſued great ſcarcitee and hungre, and after hungre death. In this neceſſitee thei ſent foꝛ ayde to Aetius the Romayne capytayne, beyng than occupied in warres in a part of Fraunce. But they had no comfoꝛt at his hande.

4394 433 And theꝛefoꝛe were foꝛced to ſende ambaſade to Aldꝛoenus, kyng of little Bꝛitayne, to deſyꝛe ayde and comfoꝛte: whiche thei obteyned on condicion, that if they atchiued the victoꝛie, Conſtantine his bꝛother ſhoulde be oꝛdeined kyng of great Bꝛitayne. foꝛ to that daie, they had no gouernour. Which thyng of the ambaſadours beyng granted, the ſaied Conſtantine gathered a company of ſouldiours, and went fooꝛth with them. whan he had manfully vanquyſhed theyꝛ enemies, and obteyned the vyctoꝛie: accoꝛdyng to pꝛomyſe made, he was oꝛdeined theyꝛ king, and guyded this lande. x. yeres, with ſuch manhode and policie, that he kept it in quyetnes, and from daungier of ſtrange enemies.

¶ Here endeth finally the dominion and tributs of the Romaines ouer this lande of Bꝛitaine, whiche had continued the ſpace of. 483. yeres, from that time that Bꝛutus began to rule this land 1541. and after the citee of Rome was builded a thouſand fiue hundꝛed eyghty and fiue.

¶ The ende of the fyꝛſte booke.

¶ The pꝛologue to the ſeconde booke.

HItherto haue we compendiouſly noted the geſtes and actes of Bꝛytons, and theyꝛ pꝛinces, while the lande was ſubiecte and tributarie to the Romains. Foꝛ the moꝛe credite, annexyng alwaies the hiſtoꝛies of the Romaines and other exꝛternal realmes, in which was dooen

dooen any thynge wooꝛthy memoꝛie: Mengling alſo the moſt notable thynges, perteynyng to Chꝛiſtes church and our faieth. In whiche (as nere as my ſimple witte and learnyng coulde compaſe) I haue diligently obſerued the continuall courſe and oꝛdꝛe of the hiſtoꝛies of euery countrey, whoſe actes be in this wooꝛke touched: that accoꝛdyng to my fyꝛſt pꝛomiſe, the diligent reader maie behold, as in a myꝛrour oꝛ glaſſe, the ſtate and condicion at all times, not onely of Englande, but alſo of Italy, Fraunce, Spayne & other partes of the woꝛlde. After whiche ſoꝛte (god willing) I purpoſe to go foꝛeward, in the part folowyng, concernyng this realme of Englande, is chiefely to be marked, how the Saxones, after they fyꝛſt entred this lande, by craftie meanes augmented their rule and dominion, vntill at length thei chaſed the Bꝛytons and by foꝛce of armes dꝛeue theim all together out of their countrey. and foꝛ that they were named Angli, called this Iland after them Anglia, whiche was diuided a certayne of tyme into .7. kingdomes, & after reduced to one monarchie by Aluredus, king of weaſt Saxones. here alſo ye maie note, the increaſe of the kingdome of Fraunce: and therby the powꝛer of the byſhoppe of Rome: and the great ruine and decaie of that moſte flouriſhing and victoꝛious empyꝛe of Rome. Whiche in puiſaunce ſo farre ſurmounted all other Monarchies and kyngdomes: as the fierce Lyon in myght and courage dooeth paſſe the other common beaſtes: whiche (notwithſtandyng) was ſo ouer ronne of the Barbarous people in theſe later dates, that the citee of Rome, whiche .700. yeres had continued as lady and empꝛeſſe of the woꝛlde, within the ſpace of .100. yere, was foure tymes taken and moſt cruelly ſpoyled, with all the countrey of Italie: to the manifeſt example, that nothyng in this woꝛlde is of ſuche ſtrength and powꝛer, that it maie alwaie continue and endure. But let vs ceturne to our purpoſe.

The yere of the woꝛlde. | The yeres of Chꝛiſte

¶ The ſeconde boke.

4394 433 THEN IT FOLOVVETH: whan Conſtantine, brother of Aldroenus, had 1
chaſed and ouercome the Pictes & Scottes (as is before ſaied) he was crowned kyng of great Britayne, and guyded the lande the ſpace of .x. yeres in quietnes.

In the time of this Conſtantine of Britaine, reigned among Scottes one of the ſame name, whi che was a wicked prince, geuen wholy to fylthie luſt and pleaſure, and without all vertue of policie or noblenelle. Wherfore in the ende he was ſlaine for rauyſhyng a noble mans daughter.

¶ A ſynode of .200. byſhops was aſſembled at Epheſus, in the wiche Neſtorius and Pelagian were condemned.

4395 434 ¶ Bonifacius, retournyng from Afrike to Rome, ouer- 2
came Aetius in Battayle, and was aduaunced to be maiſter of the chiualrie. Within ſhort ſpace after he dyed, and Aetius was than reſtored to his former eſtate and dignitee, by the healpe of the people called Hunni.

4398 437 ¶ The dominion of the frenchemen was encreaſed ſo mu- 5
che, that the Romaines had no more of the lande of Gallia in their rule, than that whiche lieth from the ryuer of Leyr vnto Rhyne, whiche is called Gallia Lugdunenſis: theyr kyng alſo ouercame the Turinges, and the Germaynes.

¶ The Vandales were made friendes with the Romaynes, and had inhabitaunce geuen to theim in Afrike.

¶ Aetius, the Romaine, ouercame Gundicarus kyng of Burgoyne, and at his inſtant prayer made peace.

4399 438 ¶ The Gothes brake theyr league with the Romains, & 6
ſpoyled certayne townes in Fraunce, and beſieged the citee Narbonenſe, whiche was deliuered from theyr aſſautes by Litorius a Romaine capitayne.

4400 439 ¶ Valentinian went towarde Conſtantinople, to the en- 7
tent to take in mariage Eudocia, the daughter of Theodotius.

Genſe-

¶ Genſericus, kyng of the Vandales and Alenes endeuoiryng to ſowe the hereſie of Arrius in Affrike, did perſecute the catholyke byſhops, and moſt cruelly put many of them to death.

8 Certaine pyrates with great tyrannie robbed and ſpoiled the ile of Sicilie. 4401 440

The Romaines, by the healpe of the Hunnes, fought luckyly agaynſt the Gothes in Fraunce.

9 ¶ Litorius the Romaine, truſtyng to witchcraft and anſweres of idoles, fought a battayle with the Gothes, and was of theim, with great diſworſhip, put to flyght. After which tyme peace was taken betwene the Romaines and the Gothes. 4402 441

¶ Genſericus, kyng of the Vandales, by deceite toke and ſpoyled Carthage, and ſubdued it to his dominion. 585. yeres after it was conquered of the Romaines, and made a parte or prouince of the empyre. And thus beganne Affrike to be ſubiecte to the Vandales.

10 ¶ The ſame Genſericus warred cruelly on the ile of Sicilia: For whiche cauſe Sebaſtianus a Romaine, commyng out of Spayne, inuaded Affrike, and cauſed Genſericus to retourne and leaue Sicilia. 4403 442

¶ In the courte of Conſtantine, kyng of Britaine, was a certane Picte, in ſo greate fauoure and auctoritee with the kyng, that he might at all times come to his preſence: who watchyng his time, by ſecrete meane traiterouſly ſlew the kyng in his chambre.

1 Dan Conſtantius his eldeſt ſonne, whiche for his dulle and ſimple witte, was made monke in Wynchelter, by the meanes of Vortiger, Duke of Cornewalle, was taken out of the cloyſter and made kyng. vnder whoſe name the foreſayd Vortiger ruled all the land, and vſed great tyrannie. 4404 443

Peace was made betwene the Vandales in Affrike and the Romaines, and certaine limittes and boundes preſcribed for the marches of bothe their lordſhippes.

¶ The Hunnes, fallyng at diſtance with the Romaines, ſpoyled and ouer ronne Thracia and Illiria, and by force ſubdued all the countreys, euen to the mountaynes of Greece, called Thermopilæ.

4407 | 446 | ¶ Attila, kyng of the Hunnes, slewe his brother Bletas, and inforced the people to be subiecte vnto him: whereby he obteyned the kyngdome alone, that before was deuided into two partes. This Attila was a cruell and fierce tyranne, and at this time terrible to the whole worlde. For within few yeres he had subdued to his lordeship all the Barbarous people of Scithia, and the northe partes, as the Ostrogothes, Sueues, Marcomannis, Herulis, Turcilingis, Caringes, Ruges, and other. 4

¶ Congallus, the sonne of kyng Dongarde, was ordeyned kyng of Scotland after the death of Constantine. He was geuen to peace, quietenesse, and iustice, & was a good and moderate prince.

4408 | 447 | ¶ Eutices, the heretike, and Abbote of a monastarie in Constantinople, was famous. 5

Constans, kyng of Britaine, was slaine of certaine Pictes or Scottes, whom Vortiger had ordeyned for a garde to the kynges body. Wherof whan Vortiger had knowlage, he wept and made semblant of great sorow and heauinesse, and caused the saied Scottes or Pictes to be putte to deathe, thoughe he in deede was the chiefe causer of their treason and murder.

Aurelius and Uter, the kynges yonger brethern, fled into little Britaine.

4409 | 448 | VOrtiger was by force ordeyned kynge of Britain, and gouerned the realme. xvi. yeres, not without trouble. For the nobles of Britaine suspected, that Constans was not murdered without his consente: and therfore alienated theyr myndes from him. 1

4410 | 449 | ¶ In Britaine was so great plentie of corne and fruite, that the lyke had not been seene many yeres before: whiche plentie was cause of idlenesse, glotonie, lecherye, and other vices: so that through theyr incontinent and riotous liuynge, ensued so great pestilence and mortalitee, that the liuyng scantly sufficed to burie the dead. 2

4411 | 450 | ¶ The Pictes and Scottes also hauyng knowlage of the death of their knightes, whiche were slayne by Vortiger, for murderyng of the kynge, inuaded, and in moste cruell wyse spoyled the lande of Britaine. 3

¶ Than Vortiger, beyng sore abashed, for so muche as he knew

knewe the myndes of his people to be alienated from him (after some mens opinion) sent for the Saxones named Angli, which had no place to dwell in: and gaue to them inhabitance in Kent. By their healpe and manhode, in many battayles he vanquished and droue backe the Pictes and other enemies: and therfore had them euer after in great loue and fauour.

¶ Meroneus was ordeyned kyng of Fraunce, the which was stronge and martiall in all his deedes, and there vnto right profitable to the realme. He was present in the battaile agaynst Attila the Hunne, where he with his knightes fought manfullye. Of this Meroneus descended all the kynges of the frenchemen, till the time of Pipyn, father vnto Charles the great. In his time Gallia was fyrst called Fraunce.

¶ The Synode Chalcedonense was assembled, where were present. vi. hundred bishoppes, whiche condemned Eutices and Dyoscorus, notable and famous heretikes.

f ¶ Theodotius the emperour departed oute of this lyfe at Constantinople, in whose place Martianus was made emperour of the east, and reigned. vii. yeres. This man loued so muche quietenesse, that he was wont to say: that a prince ought not to arme him, if he coulde by any meanes obteyne peace. In his time was the terrible viage of Attila agaynst the Romains, of the whiche I will nowe speake. Fyrst the Gothes, than the Vandales brake into Pannonia, and lastly the Hunnes, whiche reteined the dominion therof, and of them was that countrey after a certaine space of time, called Hungarie. This cruell people caused great slaughter in all Europe. For theyr Tyranne Attila, gathering a mightie armie of. 300000. men inuaded Germanie: where, in most cruel maner he spoyled many cities: And from thens spedde him towarde Fraunce, and toke prisoner the kyng of Burgoyne. 4413 452

¶ At that tyme Aetius, maister of the Romaine chiualry, was still in a parte of Fraunce, and had made peace with the Gothes, the frenchemen, and other: to the entente that they ioygnynge together their puissance, myght resist the power of the tyran. Attila, who in this passyme, had sente to Theodorich, kynge of the Gothes, wyllynge him

him to forsake the Romains, and fauour his partie. but Theodorich woulde in no wyse be confederate with that Pagane, and Barbarous tyranne.

4414 | 453 | ¶ Wherfore in fine, in the fieldes of Fraunce named Catulyntes (whiche conteined. 100. leagues in length, and 70. in breadth) bothe the hostes mette (that is to saie) Attila with all his puissaunce, and the Romaines with their whole strength and power. 6

¶ Historyes doe testifie, that there was neuer so great a multitude gathered in the weast partes: with the Romains were the frenchemen, Burgonions, Gothes, and all the weast partes: with Attila the Sueues, Herules, Turinges, all the people of Scythia, and the north partes. The battayle continued from the sonne risynge to the euentyde: and than was Attila of his ennemies putte to the worse, and lost of his men. 180000. and was brought in to suche a streyght, that he woulde haue slayn him selfe.

¶ Theodorich, kynge of the wisigothes, in this conflicte was slayne. Wherfore Turismunde his son, to reuenge his fathers death, woulde haue pursued Attila, and vterly vanquisshed his whole power. Whiche thynge vndoubtedly he had brought to passe, hadde not Aetius the Romaine chaunged his minde, who feared, if he had subdued Attila, that he with his Gothes beyng inflate with so great a victorie, woulde haue broke league and turned his power vpon the Romaine empyre.

4415 | 454 | ¶ But this counsaile of Aetius was euill. For Attila, by this meanes hauyng leasure returned into Hungarie, repayred his armie, and immediatly with greate crueltee, murder of men, and spoylyng of the countreys, brake into Italie, and after longe siege, toke the citee Aquileia. 7
Than was Leo bysshoppe of Rome sente to desyre of him peace: whiche, contrary to the exspectacion of all menne, he obteyned, on this condicion, that Rome shoulde be to him tributarie.

4416 | 455 | ¶ Attila, after league made with the Romaines, required Honoria, the emperours syster to wyfe. In his mariage geuyng him selfe to banketting and drōkennesse, he ouer charged his stomacke with wyne, and sodeynly ended his 8
life

life in the middes of his feltynges, wherby it chaunced, that whom the power of the whole empyre could not resyst, a cuppe of wyne vtterly vanquished.

¶ From that time that the Romayne empyre began firste to decaie, to this yere, the Romains had loste all Germanie, Dacia, Sarmatia, & other prouinces lyng nere to the ryuer Dunake and Rhine: also a great parte of Spayne and moste part of Fraunce, with Britayne: of the whiche none were after recouered to the Romains.

The yere of the worlde 4417 The yere of Christ. 456

9 ¶ Hengist, one of the leaders of the Saxones, found meanes, that Wortiger, kynge of Britaine, did marie his daughter Rowen, a mayden of wonderfull beautie and pleasantnesse, but a miscreant and Pagane. For hir sake the kyng repudiated his lawfull wyfe, by the whiche he had receiued. iii. sonnes. For which deede well nere all the Britaines forsoke him. And the Saxones dayly encreased bothe in fauour, multitude, and auctorite, and from this time sought alwaye occasions to extynguishe vtterly the power of the Britaines, and subdue the lande to them selfe.

¶ Venece, the famous citee, was fyrst founded of theim, which fearyng the cruelte of Attila, fled from the countrey about Aquileia into those Ilandes, where now Venece standeth.

Valentinian, the emperour, enuyng, or rather fearing the prosperitee of Aetius his Duke, commaunded him to be put to death: and after demaunded of his familiars, whether it were not well doen. To whom they saied, that the deede woulde shortly declare it selfe: but yet in the meane time, that he hadde with his lefte hande cut of his right: meanyng, that Aetius had been of longe tyme the staye of the empyre.

¶ There happened contencion betwene the sonnes of Attila, for the succession of the kyngedome: whereby they shortly lost all that their father had lefte theim. For the Geppides, with their kynge Ardaricus, makyng sodeine warre vpon theim, discoumfited their hoste, and scatered theim with theyr people into diuers countreys. After whiche example many other nations forsoke theyr dominion, and refused to be subiecte vnto theim.

¶ Ricciarius, kyng of Suitzers, inuadyng Spaine, was chased and dreuen backe.

4418 | 457 | ¶ Valentinian the emperour was slaine of Thrassila, one of the souldiours of Aetius, whom before he had wrongefully put to death. | 10

Maximus after him inuaded the imperial crowne, and whan he had reigned two monethes, was slayne.

¶ Genlericus, kyng of Vandales in Afrike, by the intisement of Eudoxia the empresse, with a mightie army inuaded Rome, and toke the citee. But by the intercession of Leo, beyng than bysshop, he abstteigned from slaughter: and takyng with him all the ryches of Italy, retourned agayne into Afrike. This happened .43. yeres after the citee was fyrst taken by the Gothes.

After this time the maiestee of the Romaine emperours was vtterly decaied. For moste vile and vnwoorthy persones, of no noblenesse or vertue, inuaded the imperiall crowne, and vsurped the same at their wil and pleasures.

¶ Paulinus, bisshoppe of Nola, a citee in Italy, gaue all his substance for the redempcion of his citisyns, whiche were ladde awaie as prisoners of the Barbarous people. And finally committed his owne bodie to prison, for the deliuerance of one poore wydowes sonne.

4419 | 458 | ¶ Auitus toke on him imperial auctoritee in France, and at Placentia within few daies was agayne deposed. | 11

4420 | 459 | Martianus, emperour of the east, ended his life at Constantinople, beyng murdered of his owne people. After whom Leo, a Greke borne, was aduanced to the empyre, and reigned. 17. yeres. This man made his sonne partaker of the empyre, who was also called Leo. | 12

¶ Maiorianus toke on him the gouernance of the empire of Rome and the weast, and reigned .v. yeres.

4421 | 460 | ¶ Childericus was ordeined kyng of France. This man, for his lechery and voluptuous liuyng, became odible to his subiectes: and therfore soone after was fayne to void his realme, and went to the kyng of Turinges: in whose place the frenchemen chose Aegius to their kyng. | 13

¶ The Saxones couenanted with the Britains, that they should attende to theyr worldly businesse: and the Saxones (as theyr souldiours) should defende the lande from the

		The yere of the worlde	The yere of Christ.
	the incursions of al enemies. For the whiche seruice the Britaines shoulde geue to them competent meat and wages. And vnder this pretence caused more Saxones to be sent for, entendyng at conuenient tyme, by force to haue the lande in theyr subiection.		
14	¶ Sainct Germaine came into Britayne to reduce them from the heresie of Pelagian, to the faieth of Christ.	4422	461
16	¶ Maiorian, emperour of Rome, was murdered of certaine traitours, nie to the riuer Hyrta.	4424	463
	¶ The Britaines, considerynge the dayly repayre of the Saxones into this realme, shewed to theyr kyng the leopardie that myght therof ensue, and aduertised him, to auoyde the daunger, and expell them out of the realme. But all was in vaine. For Vortiger, by reason of his wife bore suche fauour to warde the Saxones, that he woulde		
1	in no wyse here the counsayle of his subiectes. Wherfore they, with one will & mynde, depriued him of his royall dignitee, and ordeined to their kyng his eldest sonne Vortimerus: whan Vortiger had reigned. xvi. yeres.	4425	464
	¶ Seuerus, by confederacie of certaine Romaines, was aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee in place of Maiorianus, and reigned. iiii. yeres.		
2	¶ This Vortimer (as before is saied) beyng made kynge, in all haste he pursued the Saxones, and by his marciall knighthode vanquished them in. iiii. greate battayles, beside conflictes and skyrmisshes, vntill at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen his stepmother: after he had reigned. vii. yeres.	4426	469
3	¶ Bygor, kyng of Aleines, commyng into Italy, was vanquished and slaine of a Romaine senatour called Richomir.	4427	466
4	¶ There hapned a fyre in Constantinople, by the whiche a great part of the citee was destroyed.	4428	467
6	Anthemius was sent into Italy of Leo, emperour of the east, to take on him the imperiall auctoritee at Rome, and gouernance of the weast: betwene this Anthemius, and a noble man of his affinitee, called Richomir, was greate strife and variance, for whiche the saied Anthemius was after deposed.	4430	469
7	¶ Seruandus, lieutenant of Gallia, namynge him selfe	4431	470

emperour, was banished by Anthemius.

¶ Childericus was agayne restored to his regalitee in France: and soone after subdued a Saxon prince named Onager, and conquered the citee of Orliance: and passing ouer the ryuer of Leyr, subdued to his signorie the countrey of Angeo and Maine.

4432 | 471 | Vortiger obteyned agayne the kyngdome of greate Britaine, and reigned after this tyme. ix. yeres: but shortly after, Hengistus (whiche was chased of Wortimer in to the yle of Thanet) perced the lande with a numbre of Saxones: but whan he herde of the greate assemble that the Britains made against him, he treated for peace, whiche in fyne was concluded. 1

¶ Romanus, a senatour of Rome, affected by priuie meanes the empyre, and was therfore beheaded. 2

4433 | 472 | ¶ Iasper likewise at Constantinople laied priuy wayte to slea the emperour Leo, and named his sonne Cæsar: whiche treason beyng detected, he and his sonne, were put to death.

¶ Gensericus, kynge of the Vandales, endeuoured ones agayne to inuade Italy: but he was driuen backe of Basilicus a Romaine capitaine, and constreigned, with dishoorshyp to retourne to Afrike, whens he came.

4434 | 473 | ¶ Walamir and Theodomir, kynges of the Ostrogothes, breakyng into Illiria, and wastyng that countrey, ceased not vntill the emperour Leo had granted to theym Hungarie and Mesia to inhabite, and tooke of them Theodoricus, the younge sonne of Theodomir for ostage. 3

¶ Leo sent Olymbrias to depose Anthemius emperour of Rome, for discorde that had been of longe tyme betweene him and his kinsman Richomir.

4435 | 474 | ¶ Richomir slewe Anthemius in Rome, after whom Olymbrias gouerned the empyre. vii. monethes. 4

4436 | 475 | ¶ At Rauenna, the souldiours named Clicerius to be emperour of Rome. 5

¶ The Saxones in Britaine, by priuie gyle and treason, gotte the kyng Wortiger into their handes, and kept him as prisoner: and by that meanes constreigned the kyng to grant vnto them three countreis in the lande of Britaine (that is to saie) Kent, Sussex, Suff. Northh. Than Hengist be-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

gist began his lordeship ouer Kent, and sendyng for moe Barones, to bewelde the other prouinces, shortely after made warre vpon the Britains, and so chased theim, that he kept his kyngedome of Kent in peace and warre. 24. yeres.

¶ Wortiger fled into Wales, and there builded a Castell, of whiche buyldyng and impediment of the same, and of his prophet Marlyne, the common voyce of the people speaketh many thynges,

¶ Conrannus for so muche as the children of his brother Longallus were but yonge, was ordeyned kyng of Scottes, and guided them in good peace and quietenesse a long space: but at the laste he was slayne for extorcion, that Domset his chauncellour vsed in his name.

6 ¶ Nepos a senatour, deposed Elicerius from the imperiall auctorite, and causyng him to be ordeyned bysshop of Solonæ, a citee of Dalmatie, by force was made emperour of Rome, to the great vnquietnesse of Italie. 4437 | 476

¶ Leo, emperour of Constantinople, departed out of this lyfe. After whom Zenon was aduanced to the gouernance of the weast empyre. This Zenon was a man of vnknowen byrth, no lesse disfavoured and deformed in maners than in visage and countinaunce. He reigned. xiii. yeres, not as an emperour, but lyke a cruell tyranne.

¶ Perosas, kynge of Persians, was vanquisshed in battaile and chased of certayne of the Hunnes, whiche were sparkeled into those partes.

7 ¶ Whyle Zenon was absent from Constantinople, Verina his wyues mother aduanced Basilicus hir brother to the imperiall dignitee: wherof whan Zenon had wityng, he fledde into his countrey Isauria, purposynge to leade there a pryuate lyfe. But shortly after beyng restored to the empyre, he exiled Basilicus, with his sonne, to Lemnis, where they bothe were famished to death. 4438 | 477

¶ Nepos, emperour of Rome, sent a capitain, named Orestes, to defende the partes of Gallia from the incursions of the wisigothes: who commynge to Rauenna, by treason aduaunced his sonne Augustulus to the imperiall crowne: wherof whan Nepos had knowlage, he fled to Dalmatia.

¶ Than Oꝛeſtes, with his ſon Auguſtulus, made league and bonde of friendſhip with the Vandales, whiche ruled Afrike: thynkyng, that if thei were his friendes, he ſhoulde poſſeſſe the empyꝛe in quiete. But whyle he fearyd the ſouth, a greater ſtoꝛme and tempeſt came from the noꝛth.

4439 | 478 ¶ Foꝛ the Barbarous people, called Heruli, and the Turinges, with theyꝛ capitaine Odoacer, bꝛeakyng into Italy, ſlew the ſaid Oꝛeſtes, and waſted the countrey moꝛe cruelly, than any had doen beſoꝛe this tyme. And at the citee of Rome this Odoacer toke on hym the imperyall cꝛowne, and reigned as emperour of Italy. xv. yeres. 8

¶ Than had the Barbarous people the dominion almoſt of all the empyꝛe.

The Viſigothes ruled in Spaine, the Aleines in Guian and Galcoyn, the Frenchemen in the reſidue of Fraunce: in Afrike the Vandales, the Saxones in Bꝛytayne, the Oſtrogothes in Hyſe and Hungarie, in Italy and in the citee of Rome Heꝛules and Turinges, onely the name of the empyꝛe remained with Zenon in the eaſt.

4440 | 479 ¶ The Lombardes, with theyꝛ kyng Indoyn, began firſt to inhabite the countrey nere to the ryuer Dunake oꝛ Danube. 9

¶ Aurely, ſurnamed Ambꝛoſe, and Uter the bꝛetherne of Conſtant, kynge of Bꝛitaine, whiche was ſlayne by the treaſon of Voꝛtiger, landed with a naule of ſhippes at Totnes: and by the healpe of Bꝛitaines, whiche gathered to theim in all haſt, made warre vpon Voꝛtiger, and burned hym in his caſtel in Wales, where he kept him foꝛ his moſt ſure defence.

4442 | 481 Aurelius Ambꝛoſe was oꝛdeyned king of Bꝛitains: whiche immediatly ſpedde hym with an armie towarde Yoꝛke, againſt Octa ſonne of Hengiſt, whiche with his Saxones kepte that citee, where he diſcomfyted and toke pꝛiſoner, the ſaied Octa. 1

¶ The hiſtoꝛie of Scotlande ſaieth, that the Pyctes and Scottes were alied with this Ambꝛoſe, and made theim partakers and chiefe doers in all the victoꝛies, that the Bꝛytaines atchieued againſt the Saxones.

4443 | 482 ¶ A Saxon, named Hella, with his thꝛee ſons, and a compay 2

pany of Saxones, landed in the ſouth parte af Bꝛitayne, ſlew the Bꝛitains, and chaſed many of theim into deſertes and woodes, and ſubdued the countreys of Southeraie, Somerſet, Deuonſhire, Cornewaile, and was called the kyngdome of South Saxones.

¶ Zeno made league with the Uandales, without preſcript of tyme, whiche continued to the reigne of Juſtine.

4 ¶ Clodoueus was made kyng of France, after his father Childꝛike, and reigned. xxx. yeres. In his tyme he made warre againſt the Almaines and Burgonions, and ouercame theim in battayle. He was the fyꝛſt Chꝛiſtened king of Fraunce, and was alſo called Clodoueus Lowys. 4445 484

¶ Theodoꝛicus, kyng of the Oſtrogothes, beyng entierly loued of Zenon the emperour, was made conſull of Rome.

6 ¶ Honoꝛicus, kyng of the Uandales in Afrike, beyng infected with the hereſie of Arrius, dyd perſecute the Chꝛiſtian people, and baniſſhed. 334. catholike biſhops. 4447 486

9 ¶ Theodoꝛicus, kyng of the Oſtrogothes, obteyned of Zenon the dominion of Italy. And therfoꝛe ſped hym with all haſt againſt Odoacer and his people, whiche by foꝛce dyd withholde that countrey from the empyꝛe. By the waie he vanquyſhed Strapula kyng of Gepydes, and other enemies that made warre vpon hym in his iourney. 4450 489

10 ¶ Nere to the ryuer Soncius the ſaied Theodoꝛich put to flyhht and chaſed Odoacer and his hoſt: and likewyſe agayne in a nother battaile at Uerona. 4451 490

11 ¶ Cabades, kyng of the Perſians, publiſſhed a law, that women ſhoulde be common to all men, which to theyꝛ pleaſure wolde abuſe theim. Foꝛ the whiche lawe he was depoſed of his owne people (not ſuffeꝛynyng the impietie therof) and caſt in pꝛiſon: in whoſe place Zambales was choſen to be kyng. 4452 491

¶ Odoacer, beyng ouercome in battaile of Theodoꝛiche, fled to Rome, and founde the gates ſhutte againſt hym: wherwith he beyng ſoꝛe greeued, ſpoyled with ſwoꝛde and fyꝛe as muche of the countrey lyynge about, as he myght come to. Thens he fledde to Rauenna, where he was beſieged of Theodoꝛiche the ſpace of. iii. yeres.

12 ¶ In the meane tyme Gundabalde, kynge of Burgoyne, entred into Italy, and cruelly robbyng and deſtroiyng 4453 492

many

many riche cities, retourned whom with great ſpoyle, and ledde with him a great numbre of priſoners.

¶ Clodoueus, kynge of Fraunce, toke in mariage Crothilde, a mayden of excellent fauour and beautie, whiche was ryght inheritour to a great parte of Burgoyne, and neece to Gundabalde than kyng: whiche Gundabalde by treaſon had murdered his owne brother, the father of the forenamed Crothilde. For whiche cauſe was after arrered deadly warre betweene Clodoney and the kynge of Burgoyne.

¶ The kingdome of the Eaſt Saxones began in Britaine vnder a Duke named Uffa: the kingdome wherof conteined Northf. and Suff. the kynges of that lordſhippe were called Uffynes: Great murder and veracion of the Brytaynes was at the entring of theſe Saxones.

4454 | 493 | ¶ Odoacer, whiche was beſieged at Rauenna, beyng cõſtreigned with great ſcarcitee and hungre, yelded to Theodoryck: by whom bothe he and his ſoonne was after put to death. 13

¶ Theodoryck, whan he had vanquiſſhed Odoacer, was receiued into Rome of all the Senate and people with muche myrth and gladneſſe, and reygned as lorde of Italy. 33. yeres, he was verate deſirous of peace and quietenelle, and ſo profytable to all Italy, and therwith ſo beningne gentill and moderate a prince, that Rome had neuer a better gouernour choſen amonge the auncient ſenatours, than was this Barbarous kyng, hauyng his progenie of the rude people of the Gothes, he gaue muche to the churche, & large ſtipendes to preachers and miniſters of the woorde of god. But yet he fauoured the hereſie of Arrius, as all other Gothes did.

¶ Zenon ended bothe his life and reigne at Conſtantinople, after whõ Anaſtatius obteined the imperial crowne: whiche might be numbred amonge the good emperours, if he had not been corrupted with the hereſie of Eutices, wherby he became odious to the true Chriſtians, and perſecuted ſomewhat the catholike biſhops.

4456 | 495 | ¶ Cabades, kynge of the Perſians, through the diligent labour of his wife, was deliuered out of pryſon: And by the healpe of the Hunnes, beyng reſtored to his regalitee, 15

made

		The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christe
	made warre vpon the people of Armenia and Mesopotamia, and toke the citee Amida.		
	¶ Theodorich, whan he had slaine Odoacer, gaue inhabitance to his people, called Heruli, in a parte of Italie nere to the Alpes.		
16	¶ Anastatius in the east recouered againe the citee Amida, that was taken of the Persians, and made peace for vii. yeres.	4457	496
19	¶ There hapned a great tumulte and discencion, and almost a ciuile warre in Rome, for the election of Symmachus their byshop: in the whiche many men were slayne. This discencion was quieted by Theodorich.	4460	499
	¶ Transamundus, kyng of Vandales in Afrike, banished 220. byshops, for that they resysted the heresie of Arrius.		
	¶ Olympius, an Arrian, blasphemyng the triniter, was sodeinly stryken with lightnyng.		
	In the ende of the reigne of Aurely, the king of Britain, Pascentius, the yongest sonne of Vortiger, who for feare of Aurelius fled into Irelande, inuaded this lande with a great armie: at whiche season Aurelius was sicke at Wynchester, and therfore sent his brother Uter to resist the malyce of Pascentius. he ouercame his enemies, and in the fyght slew Pascentius and Guillamour kynge of Irelande. In the meane tyme Aurelius died (as some write) by force of poyson.		
1	VTer, surnamed Pendragon, was crowned kyng of Britaine, and reigned.xvi. yeres. He was enamored vpon the Dukes wyfe of Cornewall, and to obteyne his vnlefull lust, made warre vppon hir housbande Garolus, and slew him in battaile.	4461	500
3	¶ Clodoueus, kyng of Fraunce, warred against the Burgonions, and annered to his lordship all the townes and citees, lyng betwene the ryuer of Leyr and Seyne.	4463	502
4	¶ Theodoricus, comming from Rauenna to Rome, shewed him selfe verie gentill, pleasant and liberall toward the people. For he gaue great plentie of corne, and repayred many ruinous places, not onely in Rome, but in all Italie, whiche were destroied with the irruptions of the barbarous people, and redeemed also a wonderfull multitude of captiues, with his owne treasure.	4464	503

4465 | 504 | ¶ Clodoueus, the frenche kyng, kept warre with the Almaines: in the which whan he was put to the worse, after earnest prayer made to Christe (whom Crothilde his wife did worship) he vowed, that if he might escape that daunger, and obteyne the victorie, he wolde be baptised, and receiue the faieth of Christe. After whiche victorye obteyned, accordynge to his petition, he retourned into Fraunce, and was baptised of the holy man Remigius, with a great part of his people. | 5

¶ Theodoricus, to the entent he myght liue in quiete, entreated meanes of Affinitee with dyuers of the Barbarous prynces. He toke to wyfe the daughter of Clodouey kyng of Fraunce. He gaue his syster to Honoricus kyng of Vandales, one of his daughters he maried to the kyng of the wisigothes, and the other to the kyng of Burgoine.

4471 | 510 | ¶ Anastatius the emperour builded a citee in Mesopotamia, that was called after his name Anastatia. He walled also the citee of Armenia, named Theodosia. | 11

4472 | 511 | ¶ Clodoueus made warre vpon Alaricus kyng of the wisigothes in Spayne, pretendyng this onely cause, that he was an heretike of the sect of Arrius, and had of hym the victorie. And was therfore presented from the emperour Anastatius with great gyftes of price and honour. And also admitted for a consull of Rome, whiche was at that tyme a dygnitee of most honour. For enuie wherof, and because he had warred on the wisigothes, bothe enemitee and cruell warre was reared betwene Theodorich kynge of Italy, and Clodouey of Fraunce. | 12

4473 | 512 | ¶ Theodorich, the sonne of Clodouey subdued the Albyenses, Ruthenes, and Auernes: he conquered also Gascony and Tolous, and subdued them to the Frenchemen. | 13

¶ Vitellianus, a capitayne of the Romaynes, arrered a great and daungerous commocion in the north partes: & to be at quiete receiued great and riche gyftes of Anastatius the emperour.

4475 | 514 | ¶ Clodouey, kyng of Fraunce, departed out of this lyfe, leuyng after hym. iiii. sonnes, betwene whom the land was thus deuyded: the eldest soonne Clodomyre was appointed to the lordshyp of Orliance: Theodorich to Austracie: to Childebert was geuen the countrey about Paris: to | 15

ris: to Lothayr Soysons. Betwene these. iiii. bretherne and theyr childrē hapned great debate and deadly warre, for theyr possessions and lordshippes, whiche was partly appeased by the meanes of their mother Clothylde.

¶ Hormisda, the. 50. byshop of Rome. ix. yeres. 18. dates.

1 ARthur, the sonne of Uter Pendragon, a strepling of xv. yeres of age, beganne his reygne ouer Britain, and gouerned the lande. xxvi. yeres, hauyng continuall warre, and mortall battaile with the Saxones. Of this Arthur be written many thinges in the englyshe cronicle, of small credence, and farre discordant from other writers. But yet all agree, that he was a noble and victorious prince in all his deedes: and they testifie, that he fought. xii. notable battayles agaynst the Saxones, and was alwaie victour. But notwithstandyng he might not clerely voyde theim out of his lande, but that they held theyr countreys, whiche they were possessed of. 4478 517

2 ¶ The clergie and people of Rome were brought to concorde and vnitee, whiche before fell at distance for the election of their byshop. 4479 518

4 ¶ Anastatius emperour of Constantinople, beyng corrupted with the heresie of Eutices, published, that me should worshyp god, not vnder. iii. persons, as a trinitee, but as a quaternitee, conteynyng in it foure persons: and coulde not by any counsaile be brought from that diuelishe errour: but repelled from hym dyuers byshops with great reproche, whiche came to perswade hym the contrary. Wherfore he was not long after striken with lyghtnyng, and so lastly perished, whan he had reigned. xxviii. yeres. 4481 520

5 ¶ Justinus, by gyle and craftie meane obteyned the imperiall auctoritee. For with the money, that was geuen to hym to purchase the good wyll of the souldiours, that Theocritianus might be emperour: he bought the fauour of the souldiours for hym selfe, and of theim was made emperour without resystence. This man in his youthe was a swyne hierde, and after, geuing hym selfe to warfare, for his towardnesse therin, within fewe yeres wared so expert & cunnyng in feates of armes, that he was aduāced to hygh dignitees, & lastly obteyned the empyre, which he gouerned with great policie and wisedome. ix. yeres. 4482 521

The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christe		Anni regū Britannię.
		¶ Iustine banished all the bishops of the Arrians, Manicheis, and other heretikes, and endeuoured to restore agayne the pure and syncere Christian faieth.	
4483	522	¶ The. iiii. kyngdome of the weast Saxones beganne in Britayne, vnder a Saxon called Cerdicus: they landed first at an hauen in Northfk. called Yermouth. With this Saxon Cerdicus and his people, Arthur had muche trouble and warre. This lordeship conteined the weast parte of England, as Wylshyre, Somersethyre, Berk. Dorf. and other.	6
4484	523	¶ Theodorich, kyng of the Ostrogothes, whiche had the gouernance of Italy, fauouryng the sect of the Arrians, and hauyng knowlage, how that Iustinus, dyd banyshe theim from their churches: sent ambasades to the sayed Iustine, willyng him to call home againe the Arrians, or els he woulde spoyle Italy and Rome with swoorde and fyre. Iustine fearyng the power of Theodorich, permitted the Arrians to retourne to their churches.	7
		¶ Iohn. 51. bishoppe of Rome. ii. yeeres. ix. monethes xvi. daies.	
4486	525	¶ Ilderichus was made kyng of the Vandales in Afrike. He fauoured the true faieth of Christe, and called from banishement the bishops, which by his predecessours had been of long tyme exiled.	9
		¶ Theodorich banished Iohn bishop of Rome, whiche was famished to death.	
		¶ Theodorich put to death Symmachus and Boetius. 2. noble men of Rome, for that he falsely suspected theim of treason.	
		¶ Procopius writeth, that Theodorich (as he was at supper serued with a fyshes head) imagined, that he sawe in that fyshes head, the visage of Symmachus, bytynge his nether lyppe, and beholdyng hym with a fierce and terrible countinaunce. With which imagination, he conceiued suche terrour and feare: by the remorse of his conscience, that he neuer after prospered, but pynyng awaie ended his life.	
4487	526	¶ Gurgenes, kyng of Iberia, fledde to the Romaines, because that Cabades, kyng of Persia, wold by force, haue constreigned hym to forsake the faieth of Christe.	10

Felix

¶Felix. 52. bishop of Rome. 4. yeres. ii. monethes.

¶After the deathe of Theodorich, Amalasuntha his daughter, with hir yong sonne Athalaricus, obteyned the gouernaunce of Italy and Rome. 4488 527

¶This woman was of so great vertue and towardnesse and in all hir behauour had such a pryncely maiestee, that neuer man did behold hir without great reuerence. She was a woman of wonderfull silence, al though she were bothe in Greeke and latine excellently learned, and had skyll in the languages of all nations, whiche had to dooe with the Romaine empyre. She hadde (I thynke) that sentence of Sophocles, printed in hir mynde. The ornament of a woman is sylence. In al thinges perteinyng to the common weale, she behaued hir selfe, with suche wysedome and iustice, that no man was with hir offended.

14 ¶Iustinian was made emperour of Constantinople. He came but of a poore kynred, for his mothers brother Iustinus, emperour before hym, was but a swyne herde. He succeded his vncle, and gouerned the empyre nobly the space of. 39. yeres, and augmented it honourablie, and caused the lawes ciuile, which were dispersed in infinite volumes, to be reduced into fiftie bookes, called the digestes: and caused to be made. iiii. bookes of Institutes, and lykewyse the Code, conteinynge the decrees of emperoures: although he him selfe knew no letters. He was an excellent prince, if he had not ben corrupted with the heresie of Eutices. 4491 530

I thinke this man in nothing more happy, than in that he had in his time. ii. noble and valiant capitaines (that is Bellizarius and Narses (by whose vertue and marcial knighthode he vtterly extinguished the power of the Gothes and other Barbarous people, whiche of longe tyme possessed the landes of the empyre. Of the noble actes of these. ii. capitaines, and how vnthankefully they were rewarded, somewhat hereafter shall appeare.

¶Bellizarius, was made soueraigne capitain of the emperours armie: and had committed to him the tuicion of the east partes. In Mesopotamia he discomfited and slew the Persians: and agayne nere to a place called Satala, he vanquished them and slew their capitayne Mer-

morde. Bonifacie. 53. bishoppe of Rome. ii. yeres. 26. dates.

¶ Dorotheus president of Armonie.

¶ Hellisteus kynge of Aethiopes.

¶ Elimipheus kynge of Homerites.

4493 | 532 ¶ Mercurius, called also John, the. 54. bishoppe of Rome ii. yeres. iiii. monethes. | 15

¶ Theudis, kyng of wisigothes in Spayne.

4495 | 534 ¶ Coosroes was ordeyned kyng of the Persians, and reigned. 48. yeres, he made peace with the Romaines for an. no. yeres. | 18

There happened a sedicion in Byzance, where Hyppatius by treason was named emperour: in the whiche sedicion were slayne. 30000. men. Hyppatius the chiefe capitaine, with other autours of that commocion, wer taken and beheaded.

¶ Agapitus. 55. bishop of Rome. ii. monethes. 18. dates.

¶ The silke wourmes about this tyme were fyrst brought out of Indis into Europe.

¶ Eugenius, the sonne of Congallus, was made kyng of Scotlande after Conrannus, and reigned. 34. yerrs. the Scottisshe historie affirmeth, that he with his Scottes was presente in the battayles, that Mordred fought agaynst Arthur.

4496 | 535 ¶ Amalasiuntha, queene of the Ostrogothes, and gouernour of Italy, after the death of hir sonne Athalaricus, chose hir kinsman Theodotus to be with hir partaker of the kyngdome. This Theodotus was a man of litle towardnesse, hauyng a frowarde and vngracious mynde, verie vnmete either for marciall or ciuile affayres. And yet was he bothe in Greeke and latine exceedyngly well learned, and folowed Platos discipline. He wrate an historie of the notable actes of his tyme. | 19

¶ Theodotus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, by the counsayle of Amalasiuntha, fought prosperously agaynst the Burgonions and Almains, whiche were sent of Theodoberte, kyng of Austracie, to spoyle Lyguria, Aemilia, and the countrey of Uenece.

¶ The Uandales ordeined Gilimer their kynge, and cast Hilderich, Ameres, and Euagenes in prison.

Theu-

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ.

¶ Theudis kynge of the wisigothes in Spaine. 17. yeres.
¶ Theodotus without cause banished Amalasiuntha in
20 to Tuscia, and there commaunded hir to be beheaded, no-
thyng mindfull of the benefite whiche he hadde of hir re-
ceyued. 4497 536

Shortly after he sent Agapitus bishop of Rome, in am-
basade to Justinian, to excuse his wicked deede. For the
emperour threatened, that he would reuenge the death of
that noble woman.
¶ Syluerius for money was made bishoppe of Rome by
Theodotus.
¶ Justinian dimissed from warrefare all Paganes and
heretikes.
¶ Bellizarius vanquished the Vandales in Afrike, and
toke their kyng Gilamir in plaine filde: whom he sent to
the emperour. He recouered agayne Carthage, with all
Afrike, to the Romaine empyre. 96. yeres after it was
fyrst wonne and withholden by the Vandales.
21 ¶ The same Bellizarius, beynge sente of the emperour to 4498 537.
deliuer Italy from the Gothes, sped him fyrste into Si-
cilia, where he remained a certaine tyme, pretendyng no
cause of emmitee with the Gothes: but sodeinly set vpon
the citee Catina, whiche he tooke with other moe, and by
the laste day of his consulshyp, subdued all Sicilia, that
was wholy before vnder the power of the Gothes.
22 ¶ Vigilius, the. 57. bishop of Rome. 18. yeres. 4499 538
¶ Bellizarius passed from Sicilia to Afrike, to with-
stand the tyrannie of Stoza, who hadde beset Carthage
with a stronge siege. And whan he had subdued his ene-
mies, and quieted that prouince, he retourned into Italy.
¶ In this paskyme the Gothes inuaded Delmatia: a-
gainst whom went Mauritius a ponge man of lusti cou-
rage, the sonne of a noble man called Mundus, who in
the fyght was of them taken and slayne: whereof whan
his father Mundus hadde wittyng, as a man in rage or
furie, made toward the Gothes, and at the fyrst encoū-
ter vanquished theim, and pursued so egrely, that vn wa-
res he fell into the handes of his ennemies, and of theim
was slayne.
¶ Gripa, a capitaine of the Gothes, tooke the citee Solo-
nx, and

nie, and expelled the Romains out of Delmatia.

¶ Bellizarius, comyng to Italy, tooke Naples, and dyuers other cities.

4500 | 539 | ¶ Theodotus, for his cowardise, was deposed of the Gothes, and a valiant warriour, named Vitigis, chosen kyng in his place: whiche reigned .v. yeres. | 23

¶ By the commaundement of this Vitigis Theodotus was slayne of Optaris.

¶ Bellizarius was receiued into Rome, and the Gothes expelled.

¶ Constantianus, one of the capitains vnder Bellizarius recouered from the Gothes Delmatia and Liburnia.

¶ Childebert, Clodomir, and Lothayre, kinges of France, made sharpe warre vpon Sygismunde kynge of Burgoyne: in the whiche Clodomir was slayne. But the other bretherne maintained the warre in surhewyse, that they toke Sygismunde, with his wife and children, and obteined the portion of Burgoyne, whiche by inheritance was dewe to theyr mother Clotylde.

4501 | 540 | ¶ Vitigis, kynge of the Gothes, compased the citee of Rome with a harde and dangerous siege: by meane wher of was great famine and scarcitee in Rome. | 24

Arthur, the Britaine, whan after many and diuers battailes, he had set his lande in some quietenesse, he betoke the rule therof to his neuew Mordred, and with a chosen armie (as sayeth Galfride and other) sailed into France: where he did meruaylous thynges, and vanquished Lucius Hybertus, the Romaine capitaine, which thynge semeth not to agree with other histories.

Childebert, kyng of midle Fraunce, hearynge, that Almaricus kyng of the wisigothes in Spaine, mille intreated his sister, made warre vpon him, toke the citee of Tolet, and lastly him subdued, and sette his syster in hir former astate.

4502 | 541 | ¶ Vitigis sent ambasade to Cosroes, kynge of Persians, willyng him to make warre vpon the Romaine empyre. | 25

The kynges of Fraunce warred against the wisigothes in Spayne, and constreigned them by force to forswear the heresie of Arrius, & embrace the true faith of Christe.

¶ The feast of the purificacion of our lady was fyrste ordeined

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

deyned for a greate pestilence that reigned at Constantinople.

¶ Syluerius, bishop of Rome, for enuie was banished of Theodora the empresse.

¶ After that Bellizarius hadde receiued newe ayde into Rome, from the emperour, Vitigis the Gothe, lefte the siege, and made league for. iiii. monethes.

¶ Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardie, kepte deadly warre agaynst the Gepides, whome he discomfited and putte to flight, and slew in battaile theyr king Commundus, and of his sculle made a malarre, whiche he vsed euer after in his bankettes. After whiche time the Gepides hadde no kynge ouer them, but were partely confounded with the Lumbardes, partly subiect to the Sauares.

26 ¶ The Hunnes inuaded Europe, and spoyled the countrey euen to Byzance: they destroyed the citee Potidea, and retourning to their countrey toke with them. 120000 prisoners. 4503 542

Germanus, the Romaine depute, subdued Stora, whiche rebelled agayne in Afrike.

Millaine, with diuers noble citees, forsakynge the Gothes, yelded to Bellizarius.

The Gothes besieged Arminum, and wer dreuen from thens by the policie of Bellizarius.

27 ¶ Millaine was agayne yelded to the Gothes. 4504 543

¶ Cosroes, kyng of Persians, breakyng his league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empyre, and tooke the citee Antioch.

¶ Bellizarius by knightly force subdued Rauenna, and toke Vitigis kyng of Gothes, and brought him to Constantinople to the emperour, the. v. yere after he beganne to make warre in Italie: After whiche tyme Fortune changed hir copie, and the Gothes, by the negligence of the Romaine capitaines, with wonderous successe, had alway the vpper hand.

¶ Mordred, whiche had the gouernaunce of Britaine, in the absence of Arthur, by treason was crowned kynge, through the healpe of Cerdicus kynge of weast Sarones. Of which treason whan relacion came to Arthur, beynge than in Fraunce, with all haste he made into Britaine:

wherohs was mette of Mordred, whiche gaue to him .3. stronge battayles, in the which many noble and valiant knightes perished: and lastly, in a battaile foughten beside Glastenburie, Mordred was slaine, & Arthur wounded vnto death.

The Scottes saie that this Mordred was kynge of Pictes, and that Arthur was slayn in battayle, the Britains discomfited, and Guanora the queene taken prisoner by the Scottes with great spoyle.

4504 543 COnstantine, kynsman to Arthur, by assente of the Britaines was ordeined king of Britaine, and reigned .iii. yeres. This man was by the two sonnes of Mordred greuously vered, for they claimed the land by the right of theyr father, so that betweene theym was foughten sundrie battayles: in the whiche lastly the twoo bretherne were vanquisshed and slaine. 1

Gildas the Englisheman flourished in the tyme of this Constantine.

4505 544 CIldouadus was chosen kyng of the Gothes in Italie, and reigned .ii. yeres, he subdued againe to his lordship, all the countrey of Venece, and the lande lynge betwene the riuer Po, or Padus, and the Alpes. He ouercame in battaile Vitalis the Romaine capitayne, and slew of his souldiours a great multitude. 2

CBellizarius was made capitain against the Persians, which breakyng theyr league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empyre: the citee Sisauranum was yelded, with others.

4506 545 CIldouadus putte to death a noble man of the Gothes, named Uraias: for enuie wherof he was slayne of his owne men: and one Ardaricus chosen kyng in his place, who reigned onely .v. monethes. 3

CAurelius Conanus, a Britaine, arrered mortal warre agaynst Constantine the kyng: and after fore fight slewe him in the fielde, whan he had reigned .iii. yeres.

AUrelius Conanus, was crowned kyng of Britain he was noble, hardy, and therwith very liberall.

4507 5406 But he was a man, that cherished suche as loued strife and discencion within his realme, and gaue lyght credence to them, whiche accused other, were it ryght or wronge, 1

wronge. He toke by strength his vncle, which was right heyre to the crowne: and died whan he had reigned. iii. yeres.

Totilas, a puisant and valiant warriour, was chosen kyng of the Gothes in Italy, and reigned. ii. yeres. He was not only mightie in armes, but also benigne, gentil, and shewed greate fauour to theym, that were by him ouercome: whereby he subdued more than by dynte of sworde. By knightly force and policie he vanquisshed the Romaynes, and tooke in battayle all the imperiall insignes.

2 ¶ The kyngdome of Northumberlande beganne fyrst in Britaine vnder a Saxon named Ida. This lordeshyppe was fyrst diuided into. ii. kyngdomes, the one was called Deyra, whiche conteined the lande from Humbre to Tyne: the other Brenitia, whiche included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottisshe sea. After this day the Britains discreased dately in lordshippe and rule, and drew theim towarde Wales, so that the countrey about Chester was the chiefe of their lordshyp. 4508 547.

Totilas the Gothe subdued Brutia, Calabria, Apulia, and Lucania: he vanquisshed and tooke Demetrius the Romayne capitayne, and recouered agayne the citee of Naples.

1 VOrtiporius, the sonne of Conanus, was ordeined kyng of Britain: of whom is little memory left, sayng that Guydo testifieth him to be a victorious prince, and that he in diuers battailes discomfited the Saxones. 4509 548.

Justinian the emperour made peace with Cosroes, king of Persians, for. vii. yeres.

¶ The Herules, aboute the riuer Dunaude ouercame the Sclauines.

¶ Artabanes a Romaine deliuered Afrike and Carthage from the cruelte of a tyrranne named Gontharis.

¶ Justinian was constreigned of necessite, to sende Belizarius agayne into Italy, to withstande the furie of the Gothes.

2 John, prouost of Afrike, subdued the people of Mauritania, rebellyng agaynst the empyre, and chased theim to 4510 549.

the vttermoſt partes of Affrike.

A generall ſynode holden at Conſtantinople againſt the errour of Theodoꝛus, where it was concluded, that our ladie was the mother of god, and not of man onely.

4511 550 ¶ Totilas, by foꝛce of armes, dearth, & famine, ſubdued well nere all Italie: and after longe ſiege, tooke the citee of Rome, and ſpoyled it with ſwoꝛde and fyꝛe, ouerthꝛowyng the walles and toures euen to the grounde. He expelled all the citiſyns out, and left the citee almoſte deſert, that it ſhuld not after aide oꝛ ſuccour his enemies. 3

4512 551 ¶ A greate earthquake was almoſte in all partes of the woꝛlde. In Miſia a quaue of the earthe ſwalowed the mydle part of the citee, with many of the inhabitaunce, where the voice of them, that were ſwalowed, was herd, cryng foꝛ healpe and ſuccour. 4

¶ The Sclauines inuaded Illiria, of whome that countrey was after called Sclauonie.

¶ Bellizarius recouered the citee of Rome, beyng almoſt deſolate. And within the ſpace of .24. dayes, repayꝛed the citee, and builded the walles in ſuchewyſe, that he withſtode many greate & dangerous aſſautes of Totilas.

¶ Theudis, kyng of Spayne, was murdered of the Gothes, foꝛ that he in his arraie reſembled rather a diſerde oꝛ ſtageplaier, than a pꝛince and gouernour.

4513 552 Malgo, a Duke of Bꝛitaine, beganne his reigne ouer the Bꝛitaynes, and gouerned them .35. yeres: as wꝛiters accoꝛd, this Malgo was the comelieſt and moſt perſonable man of all the Bꝛitaines than liuynge, and therwith endewed with knightly manhode: but he delited in the foule ſynne of Sodomie: and therfoꝛe was greatly pꝛſecuted of his enemies the Sarones. 1

¶ The Barbarous people obteyned the dominion of all the weaſt partes of the empyꝛe.

¶ Tendeſilius, king of the Wiſigothes in Spayne, whan he had reigned not full one yere, was depoſed and put to death by his people, becauſe he rauiſhed certayne noble matrones at Hyſpali. After him was oꝛdeyned Agila, whiche reigned .v. yeres.

4514 553 ¶ The Romains, and the people called Lazi, beynge with the confederate, vanquiſſhed the Perſians nere to Petra. 2

The

Annales gũ Britannic.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

¶ The Sclauines chased the Romaines in the countrey of Illiria.

¶ Bellizarius retourned from Italie to Constantinople, partely by the intercession of his wyfe Antonine, partly for that he dispeyred that Italy might be recouered from the dominion of the Gothes, whose power was at this tyme wonderfully encreased.

¶ The Gothes spoyled and wasted the Iande of Sicilie.

¶ Germanus, a noble man of Constantinople, was sent into Italy by the emperour against the Gothes: who in his iourney died in Illiria.

3 ¶ Totilas, kyng of the Gothes, by the treason of certaine souldiours of Isauria, obteined againe the citee of Rome: at whiche tyme he dyd not spoyle it, as he had doone before, but so costly repayred many places, and shed suche clemencie and gentleneſſe towarde the citesyns, that he was nowe counted as a father, whiche before had been a cruell tyrranne, and spoyler. 4515 554

¶ Lothayre, kyng of Soysons in Fraunce, committed the rule of the prouince of Guyan to his eldeſt sonne Cramiris: who contrarie to the mynde of his father, oppreſſed the people with exactions: and was therfore commanded by his father, to retourne from thens.

¶ Cramiris beyng herewith greatly meued, fled to his vncle Childebert, whom he stered to make warre vpon his owne father.

¶ Cramiris was taken of his father in battayle, and burned with his wyfe and childzen.

4 ¶ Narſes, a noble and valiant knight, was ordeyned capitayne of the warres in Italie. This man was no leſſe renowmed for his pietee and godlineſſe, than for his warly policie and marciall knighthode, and therwith (of nature) was gentill and liberall. Under hym fortune smyled againe vpon the empyre, and the power of the Gothes decated. 4516 555

¶ The Gothes spoyled & robbed the countreys of Greece, called Corcira, Epirus, Acarnania, Aetolia, and also greatly troubled the seas.

¶ Here to the citee Ancon the Romaine capitaines (in a battayle on the sea) vanquiſshed and ſlewe the Gothes,

and destroyed many of their shyppes: and after that, settyng on lande, chased theim with great slaughter of men.

¶ Pelagius the. 58. bishop of Rome. 11. yeres.

¶ The great beneficence, gentlenesse, and liberalitee of Justinian meued many straunge princes, to strength and ayde hym in the warres against the Gothes in Italie.

4517 556 Narses, with a puissaunt and mightie armie, entred Italie. At Tagina, by the healpe of the Lumbardes, the Gothes were put to flight, and their kynge Totilas slayne with. vi. thousande, of his souldiours. Narses sped hym in all hast towarde Rome. 5

¶ Gobazes was kynge of the Lazes, sometyme called Colchi.

¶ Wermozoes, capitaine of the Persians in the east, recouered Petra, & ouercame the Romaines: for whiche cause Bessa, the Romaine capitayne, was disgraded, and discharged of his armie.

4518 557 ¶ Teias, a valiant knight, was ordeyned kyng of the Gothes: who foorthwith made league with Amingo and Lothayre the kynges of Burgoyne and Fraunce, and of theim receiued great ayde agaynst Narses. 6

¶ Narses recouered the citee of Rome. at Tarentum the Gothes were discomfyted.

¶ Sysualdus, kyng of the Brentes, or Herules, whiche hitherto toke parte with the emperour, forsoke Narses, and alyed him with the frenchemen and Lumbardes, and together with theim, ouer ronne the countrey of Italy, bothe agaynste the Gothes and also the Romaines.

¶ Italy on all partes was assailed with moste cruell warres. For Narses diuidyng his puissancie, in dyuers partes, sette vpon the Gothes, and the citees with them confederate. And in lyke maner Teias, seperatyng his Gothes in sundry costes, warred vppon the frendes of the empyre.

¶ The Persians, about Onagaris, with great reproche chased and slew the Romains.

¶ Agila, kynge of Spayne, was murdered of his owne people.

4519 558 ¶ Narses vanquisshed, and vtterly subdued the Gothes, in a battayle nere to Niceria: in the whiche Teias was 7

slayne

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

slaine, with an hundred thousande souldiours. After whiche victorie, bothe the kyngdome and name of the Ostrogothes decayed in Italy. This happened. 64. yeres after the Gothes first possessed Italie vnder theyr kynge Theodorich.

¶ Athanagildus was after Agila kynge of the Gothes in Spayne, he reigned. 14. yeres.

8 ¶ Narses remained as gouernour of Italy. 16. yeres. 4520 559

9 ¶ Martinus and Justinus, the emperours capitaines in the east partes, ouercame the Persians, and slew of them xii. thousande. 4521 560

¶ Zates was ordeygned kynge of the Lazes by the emperour.

10 ¶ Narses, after the death of Teias, granted peace to the Ostrogothes, and receiued by dedicion all the cities of Tuscia. 4522 561

¶ The Gothes conspyred with the frenchemen and Burgonions (whiche feared the prosperous successe of Narses) and inuaded the partes of Italie nere to Fraunce. But they in two battayles were vanquished by Dagistæus the Romaine: Uuidis, capitayne of the Gothes, was taken, and sent to Constantinople. Amingo, Duke of the Burgonions, was slayne. Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce, escaped by flight.

11 ¶ Justinus was made prouost of Armenia and Cholchis. 4523 562
Cosroes, kynge of Persians, made peace with the emperour.

¶ A great earthquake, wherwith the citee Berintho was ouerthrowen, and the iles, called Coi, greeuously shaken. Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce died, and lefte after hym iiii. sonnes, whiche were all of peruerse and frowarde disposicion, and especially Arithbertus, the eldest, who in filthie pleasure was more corrupte than any woman, and ended his life in the embrasyng of harlottes.

¶ Childerich reigned in Fraunce, with his bretherne, and after theyr decease. 24. yeres. He was wrapped in mortall warre and trouble of the worlde, sometyme by right, sometyme by wronge. For betwene these bretherne happened often debate and strife. He toke to wyfe Galsanda, the kyng of Spaynes daughter, whom he dyd after repudiat,

&c.

dlat, callyng vnlaufull loue to one of hir maydeyns, called Fredegunda. For whose sake, he put from hym also his secounde wyfe Andouera, a woman of great byrth, and made the saied Fredegunda queene.

4527 | 566 | ¶ In the later daies of Justinian the Hunnes waſted the countrey of Thracia and Greece, and were vanquyſhed and slayne by the noble capitayne Belitzarius: whose end I thynke worthy of memorie, that we maie therby consider the ingratitude of men towardes those persones, at whose hand the common weale hath receiued most highe benefites. This noble man, by whose policie and knyghthode the Persians were vanquyſhed, the Vandales subdued, Afrike recouered againe to the empyre, & many tryumphant victories atchieued on the Gothes: in his later daies was constreigned to begge his bread from dore to dore, and laſtly, as a miſerable begger ended his lyfe. For Justinian the emperour, for a light cause and small trifle, bereft hym of his sight, and sent him in exile. 15

¶ Germanus, a Romaine capitayne, in a battayle on the sea, vanquyſhed a great multitude of the Hunnes: and againe on the lande vtterly subdued the remnant.

¶ John the. 59. byſhoppe of Rome. 12. yeres, 11. monethes.

4529 | 568 | ¶ Justinus, the seconde, after the death of Justinian, obteined the imperiall crowne. A man surpriſed with pride, contempnyng pouertee, and moſte cruelly murdered the nobilitee. In auarice his desire was so vnſaciate, that he causeth yron cheſtes to be prepared, in the whiche he myght locke vp that treasure, that by vniuſt exactions he had extorted of the people. He fell also into the hereſie of Pelagian, and not longe after was bereft of his wittes, and so ended his life, whan he hadde reygned. xi. yeres. 17

¶ Sigibert, Duke of Austracie, haupnge ayde of his brother Chilberich, warred vppon the Duitzers, and theym vanquiſhed.

¶ Conwall was ordeyned kyng of Scottes and reigned v. yeres. He was a man of great deuocion and gaue muche to churches. He made many lawes concernynge the libertee of prieſtes. In his tyme. S. Colme of Irelande, and

and Mungo the holy bishop of Blasquew were in Scotlande.

20 ¶ Narses (by whose knighthode and wisedome the Gothes were expelled out of Italie) by the enuious complaint of certaine noble men, and the malicious suggestion of Sophia the empresse, was sent for by letters from Italie: and because he was an Eunuke, with woordes of reproche commaunded to retourne to Constantinople, to distribute flare and yarne to the empresse handmaidens, with whiche woordes he beyng greatly meued, wrate againe in this wyse. That for theyr vnkyndnesse he wolde beginne to spynne suche a threde, that the empresse, with all hir power, shoulde neuer be able to make an ende therof. And forthwith departed from Rome to Naples, where he remaynyng, intised the Lumbardes to warre vpon Italie. 4532 571

¶ Chilperich, kyng of Soysons in Fraunce, repudiate his seconde wyfe Gollanda, and toke Fredegunda a woman of excellent beautie, whom before time he had vsed as his wyfe.

21 ¶ Longinus was sent of the emperour to succede Narses, in the gouernaunce of Italy: who ordeyned and brought in newe maiestrates in Rome called Exarchi, and chaunged muche the auncient fourme of gouernaunce in Italy. 4533 572

¶ Athanagildus, kynge of Spayne, dyed at Tolet. After hym succeded Lymba: who after. iii. yeres, gaue the principate to his brother Leonogildus.

22 ¶ Narses, by the counsaile of John the byshop, was called againe to Rome, and made consull, vnwyttyng to the emperour. 4534 573

23 ¶ Narses ended his lyfe in Rome, after whiche tyme the Lumbardes inuaded Italy, leuyng the countrey of Pannonie to the Hunnes, of whom it was after called Hungarie. 4535 574

¶ The Lumbardes, partly by force, partely by dedicion, receiued Vincentia, Verona, Myllayne, and diuers other citees of Italy.

24 ¶ It was not longe from this tyme, that warre was arrered betwene Chilperich of France, and his brother Sigibert, for certaine lande that he claimed of his brother: Chilperich, at fyrst had somewhat the forder, but in fine 4536 575

peace was concluded.

¶ Leonogildus was ordeyned kynge of the wisigothes in Spayne, and reigned. xviii. yeres. He chased the Suitzers out of Spayne, and slew theyr king Andeca. 170. yeres after they hadde firste setled theyr kyngdome in that countrey.

4537 576 ¶ Chilperich brake the league made with his brother Sigibert, and sente his soonne Clodoney to warre vpon the towne called Burdeaux, in the prouynce of Neustria. 25

4538 577 ¶ Alboynus, kynge of Lumbardes, conquered Pauie: and possessed all Gallia Cisalpina (nowe called Lumbardie) and a great part of Italie, lyyng nerte to the Alpes. 26

¶ Entreatie of peace was made betwene Chilperich and Sigibert: who being accorded, fell at agrement, to make warre vpon theyr thyrde brother Gunthranus.

4539 578 ¶ Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardes, at a banket (drinkyng in a masarre being made of the sculle of Cunimundus his wyues father) with woordes of reproche, mynded his wyfe of hir fathers death. Wherwith she beyng greued, and entendyng to reuenge hir fathers quarell, fyrste committed aduoutrie with a noble ponge man, called Helmeichildis, and after entised him to slea hir husbande: whiche thyng dooen, they bothe fearynge the cruelte of the Lumbardes, fled to Longinus, lieuetenant of Italy, takyng with theim great treasure and riches. 27

¶ Ethelbert, kyng of the Saxones in Kent, gaue battaile to Ceawlinus kynge of the weast Saxones: in whiche fyght were slayne. ii. Dukes of Ethelbert, and hym selfe with his people chased. This was the firste warre betweene the Saxones, after they had lande and dwellyng within the countrey of Bretayne.

¶ Kinnatyll brother of Conwallus reigned in Scotlande iiii. monethes, and after him Aidane. 27. yeres. In his tyme baryance hapned betweue the Pictes and Scottes, because that Kerudeus kyng of Pictes woulde not reskore to Aidane certaine traitours whiche fled out of his land.

4540 579 ¶ Iustine the emperour dyed: after whom Tyberius, chiefe gouernour vnder hym, and by adoption his sonne, obteined the empyre. This man was wyse, valiant, iust, mercifull, liberal toward the poore, and in religion a true 28

Christi-

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

Christian. Be on a tyme seyng in the flooze of his palaice the signe of the crosse vpon a great marble stone, meeued with religion, commaunded the stone to be taken vp: vnder the whiche he founde an other lyke vnto the same, and vnder that the .iii. and the fourth: whiche all beynge remeued, he founde in the same place vnestimable riches of money. And moreouer, the treasure also that Narses had hyd in the grounde, was to hym disclosed, which was almost innumerable. And the greate ryches that Rosimunde brought into Italy, to Longine the lieuetenant, he also receiued. Thus god prouideth for liberall prynces that be good to the poore.

¶ Rosimunde, by the counsaile of Longinus, lieutenante of Italie, gaue poyson to hir new husbande Helmeichildis: who immediatly perceiuyng the strength of the poyson by him receiued, inforced hir to drinke the remnant. And so they bothe endynge theyr liues with one poyson, were woorthily rewarded for the aduoutrie and murder by theim before committed.

¶ Cutwalphus, the sonne of Cerdicus, kyng of the weast Saxones, fought valiauntly against the Brytaynes, and berafte theim of .iiii. great townes.

¶ Clephis, a fierce and outragious tyranne, was chosen kyng of Lumbardes, whiche subdued to his lordshyp dyuers citees of Italie: and not longe after, for his cruelte, was slayne of his owne people.

29 ¶ Sigibert, makyng sharpe warre vpon his brother Chilperich, besieged him in the citee of Turney, & was there slain by the deceite of Fredegũde, the wife of Chilperich. 4541 580

¶ After the death of Cutwalphus, before named, his brother Ceawlmus, desirous of honor, made sharpe warre vpon the Britains, and toke from theim the famous citees of Gloucester, Worcester, and Bath.

30 ¶ The Lumbardes, after the death of Clephis, chose vnto them .30. Dukes or capitaines, by whose gydyng, with in the space of one yere, they subdued, Urbinia, Umbria, Picena, Pelignia, Marsia, Samnites, Campania, and dyuers other countreis of Italie: towarde the whiche they vsed most extreme cruelte. 4542 581

¶ Pelagius, the .61. bishop of Rome. v. yeres. vi. monethes.

The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christe		Anni regū Britannie.
4545	584	¶ Ceawlinus, king of weast Saxones, made new warre against Malgo and the Britains, and after longe warre obteined of theim the victorie.	33
4546	585	¶ Tyberius the emperour chased the Persians, and drove theim out of the boundes of the empyre. He recouered againe Mesopotamia, & retourned with great praie, and ryches.	34
		¶ The Lumbardes, perceyuynge the Romaynes to bee greatly ayded of the frenchemen, puissantly inuaded the countrey of Fraunce, called Narbone, where they chased the Burgonyons, and slewe Amatus the emperours deputie, with a great noumbre of souldiours.	
4547	586	CIreticus beganne to rule the Britains. This man (as witnesseth all wryters) loued ciuile warre, and was so odible both to god and also to his subiectes, that they excited the Saxones to warre vpon hym: whiche toke from hym a great part of his lande.	1
		¶ Mauritius, after the death of Tyberius the .ii. was ordeyned emperour at Constantinople, and reigned. 21. yeres. This man sent a great summe of money to Chilperich, one of the kynges of Fraunce, to the entent he shulde make warre vpon the Lumbardes.	
		¶ The Romaine capitayne Mummolus, by the healpe of the frenchemen, put to flight the Lumbardes in the borders of Fraunce.	
4548	587	¶ The Saxones, whiche accompanied the Lumbardes, whan they first inuaded Italy, forsoke theim, and made aliance with Sigibert kyng of Austrasie: and shortly after retourned towarde their owne countrey.	2
4549	588	¶ The Saxones in theyr retourne were discomfyted and slayne of the people called Sueui: whiche sens that tyme helde the countrey, that is now called Suenia or Suaue.	3
		¶ Landrie, one of the Dukes of Boylons in Fraunce, fearyng that his aduoutrie committed with the queene Fredegunde shoulde be disclosed, by hir counsayle slew Chilperich the kyng.	
		¶ Chilperich, lefte after hym one younge soonne, named Clothayre, whom his mother Fredegunde committed to the tuicion of Gunthramnus his vncle, and than kynge of Orliaunce.	

The

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

¶ The Sarones, hearyng of the discencion betwene Lareticus and his Britains, accompanyng them with Gurmundus, kynge of Irelande, made warre vpon him: in suche wyse, that he was fayne to take the towne of Cyceſter: where they assauted him so sore, that he with his men fled from thens into Wales: by whiche meanes he lost a great part of his dominion: and shortly after ended his lyfe.

1 THe Britains, whiche were chased of their enemies into Wales (as I before sayed) helde theim in that partes, and assauted the Sarones somwhyle in one coste, and somewhyle in an other, vnder sundrie Dukes, and so continued the space of. 24. yeres. 4550 589

Gregorie was sent to the emperour, to excuse Pelagius for that he was chosen and admitted bishoppe of Rome without his consent.

2 ¶ A noble man of Constantinople, named Smaragdus, was ordeyned lieuetenant of Italy, and sent of the emperour with an army, to deliuer Italy from the Lumbardes. Who at his commyng toke the towne called Classense, discomfited the Lumbardes, and slew theyr capitaine Feroaldus, with many of his souldiours. 4551 590

3 ¶ The Lumbardes, whiche had been the space of. 5. yeres without a king, vnder the gouernaunce of Dukes, ordeined to theyr kynge a valiant younge man, called Antharis, the sonne of Clephis. 4552 591

¶ Leouigildus, kyng of Spayne, slewe his owne sonne Hermengilde, because he would not consent to the heresie of Arrius.

4 ¶ In Britain Ethelfridus gouerned the north Sarones, who made such continual warre vpon the Britayns, and chased them so sore, that it is thought he slew mo of them than all the other Saron kynges. By his cruelte the faieth of Christ was almost vtterly extinguished among the Britaines, whiche had continued sens the time of Lucie, about. 400. yeres: and many of the Britaines were chased out of the lande. 4553 592

5 ¶ Antharis, kyng of Lumbardes, inuaded Hystria, and spoyled the countrey with swords and fyre. He discomfited Francilio the president of Gallia Cisalpina, and 4554 593

toke the citee Lumus.

¶ By ouermuche rayne happned a great floudde in all the countrey of Italie: so that the riuers ouerflowed many citees and townes, to the greate domage of the inhabitauntes, by whiche vnseasonable weather rose also great dearth, pestilence, and famine: by occasion wherof Gregorie ordeined first the latinie to be songe in. 7. partes.

¶ Richaredus was ordeined kyng of Spayne. This man calling a counsaile at Tolet, condemned the heresy of Arrius, and caused the catholike faieth to be receiued of his people.

4555 594 ¶ Childebert, one of the kynges of Fraunce, gaue his syster in mariage to Richaredus of Spaine, reiectynge the affinitee of Antharis the Lumbarde: who also desyred his sister to wyfe. 6

¶ Antharis maried Teudelina, the daughter of the kynge of Bauarie.

¶ Childebert, kyng of Fraunce, makyng warre vpon the Bauarians, chased theyr kynge Gariabald out of his countrey, and possessed his lordship of Bauarie.

¶ Teudelina, with hir brother Gondoald, fled into Italie to Antharis.

¶ Childebert besieged the citee of Trent in Italie, and spoyled the countrey there aboute with muche cruelitee: wherby he put the Lumbardes in great dread, and caused them to feare muche his power.

¶ Auiba, the sonne of Richaredus, was kyng of Spaine ii. yeres. v. monethes. He was slaine by the treason of Victecus.

4556 595 ¶ Agilulphus succeded Antharis in the kyngedome of Lumbardie: who foorthwith made peace with the frenchemen. 7

¶ Gunthzanus, kyng of Orliaunce, made Childebert his heyre.

¶ Aidaine kynge of Scottes beyng confederate with the Britaines, about this time, warred fiercely agaynst Ethelfride kyng of Northumberlande and the Pictes, and ouerthrew them in. ii. great battayles.

¶ Gregorie the fyrst (surnamed the great) was ordeyned bishop of Rome. This man, because that Italie had been

of

Anni de gñ Bzis iqunic.

The yere of the woꝛlde. The yere of Chꝛist

of long time disturbed with continuall warres: and ther foꝛe all thynges out of honest oꝛder, entendyng to reduce the churche to some good and commendable fourme of religion: oꝛdeyned dyuers new ceremonies: which in pꝛocesse of tyme, by his folowers, bꝛought into the churche dyuers abuses, well nere vntollerable.

8 ¶Romanus, beyng oꝛdeyned lieuetenant in Italy, recouered many townes, cities, and castels, to the dominion of the emperour. 4557 596

¶The Britaines, beyng chased out of their countrey into Wales, the Saxones obteyned the whole dominion of this Iland, sauyng a part of Scotland, which was subiecte to the Pictes and Scottes.

9 ¶Victericus, kyng of Spayne. He was slayne of his people, whan he had reigned. viii. yeres. 4558 597

11 ¶Gꝛegoꝛie sent Augustine, Melitus, and John, with other godlie and wel learned men, to pꝛeache the Chꝛistian faieth to the angles: whiche were fyꝛste receiued of Ethelbert kyng of Kent, whom they conuerted to the faieth, with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert (as some men wꝛite) fyꝛst beganne to builde sayncte Paules churche in London. 4560 599

15 ¶The fyꝛst contencion foꝛ the pꝛimacie of Rome began betweene Gꝛegoꝛie and John, patriarke of Constantinople. Foꝛ Mauritius the emperour commaunded, that John of Constantinople should be pꝛoclaimed the vniuersall bishop, oꝛ chiefe pꝛelate. But Gꝛegoꝛie bishoppe of Rome, wolde in no wise suffer that, saiyng: that no man ought to claime amonge Chꝛistian men, to be the vniuersall bishop. Foꝛ he that so did, diminished the honour of other bishops. Foꝛ this cause was great enmitee betwene Gꝛegoꝛie and the emperour Mauritius. In so muche, that he willed the Lumbardes to inuade the citee of Rome. 4564 603

16 Gallinicus, the. iiii. lieuetenant of Italie, made peace with Agilulphus the kyng of Lumbardes. 4565 604

Childebert, kyng of Oꝛliaunce in France, oꝛdeined one Tassilo to be kynge of Bauarie. This Tassilo, by the will of Childebert, endeuoꝛed by foꝛce of armes to bꝛyng the Sclauines to the faith of Chꝛist. But Cacannus their

kinge

kynge so manfully withstode, that he slew and destroyed well nere the whole host of Tassilo.

¶ The Hunnes, makyng warre in Pannonie, wer discomfited and slayne by Theodosius and Germanus the emperours capitains, & the countrey of Pannonie was recouered to the empyre: wher with the Lumbardes soude theim selfes greued: because they gaue inhabitance to the Hunnes in that countrey at theyr departyng.

¶ Condamiris, kynge of Spayne, reigned. ii. yeres.

4566 | 605 | ¶ Childebert of France was slaine with poyson. He lefte after him .ii. sonnes, Theodobert, to whome he gaue Austracie: and Theodorich, whiche hadde the prouince of Burgoyne. 17

¶ The Sarasens spoyled and destroyed a greate parte of Sicilie.

¶ Smaragdus was againe made lieuetenant in Italie, after the death of Gallinicus.

Rome was besieged a whole yeres space by Agilulphus kyng of Lumbardie, but it was so well defended, that he departed thens in vayne.

¶ The Hunnes warred vpon certayne places of middle Fraunce, and did therin great harme. But by meane of riche giftes, by theim receiued of Brunichilde, they lefte that countrey, and drew towarde Soysons: where they were discomfited and driuen backe by Clothayre, beynge than kyng of that prouince.

¶ Mauritius the emperour, for his couetousnesse beynge odible to the people, and specially for that he reteined the souldiours wages, was slaine by Phocas, with his wife and children, at Chalcedo.

4567 | 606 | ¶ Phocas was ordeined emperour of Constātinople, and reigned. viii. yeres. This man, for happe and prosperous successe in warre, was to the common weale right profitable: but in auarice, and ouer muche burdeinynge his people with exactions, he was no lesse to be blamed then his predicessour. 18

¶ There appeared a blasyng sterre of wonderfull greatenesse.

¶ Kenneth Weir the sonne of Conwallus was ordeined kyng of Scotland, and reigned onely. iiii. monethes. And after

after him Eugenius the fourth of that name. xb. yeres. He was a full & vertuous prince instructed in his youthe by the holy man Colme. He commaunded all iuglars, minstrelles, scottartes and suche idle persons either to avoyde his lande, or to fynde some honest crafte to liue by.

¶ Agilulphus, the Lumbarde, spoiled Cremona, and toke Mantua.

¶ Sisebuta, kyng of Spayne reigned. xv. yeres. bii. monethes. He receiued the true faieth of Christe, and greatly fauoured and augmented the same. He arriuynge in Affrike, with a naute of shippes, subdued to his lordeshyppe many prouinces of that countrey.

¶ Sabinianus was made bysshop of Rome. He so muche enuied the name of his predicessour Gregorie, that vneth he woulde suffer his bokes to be publisshed. In his time was a great dearth and famine. 4569 608

¶ About this time wer seen many strange and vncouth syghtes: amonge other the monsters of the sea shewed theim to the people the space of halfe a day.

¶ Lemigius a Thracian was made the. vi. lieuetenant in Italy.

Boniface the. iiii. was bisshop of Rome. vi. yeres. viii. monethes.

After the Barbarous people had disturbed the whole worlde with deadly & cruell warres, and infected all the weast partes (specially Italie) with moste habominable vices and all kynde of naughtie liuyng, true learnyng religion and godlinesse greatly decaied among Christian men, and couetousnesse, arrogancie, & desyre of worldely pompe reigned not onely in the hertes of princes and the common people, but also especially of bisshoppes and prelates of the churche: so that a little before this tyme Iohn the patriarke of Constantinople, of an vntollerable pride, made suite to Mauritius the emperour to be called the Vniuersal Bisshop, whom Gregorie than bisshop of Rome behemently withstode, and wrate against him very extremely in diuers epistles: saiyng, that he fyrst brought in the example of Antichrist into the churche, for that he claimed to him the name of an vniuersall bisshop, to the derogacion of all other, with diuers like wordes of great

 reprooche

repꝛoche. Upon that occasion geuen by John bythoppe of Constantinople, Bonifface beyng now at this time made bishop of Rome, obteined of Phocas the emperour, to bee called the vniuersall and chiefe bisshop, nothyng regardyng either the commaundement and instruction of Chꝛist, saiyng to his disciples, that they whiche woulde be hygheſt among them, should be lowest: either els the example of godly men befoꝛe time, and decrees of ancient counsayles, whiche did alway abhoꝛre that suche titles and names of extreme pꝛide, shoulde be vsed in the churche. Foꝛ S. Cipꝛiane wꝛiting often to Coꝛnelius bishop of Rome, neuer calleth him other wyse than bꝛother, oꝛ felow bishop, the like is founde in the woꝛkes of Tertullian, Hierome Chꝛysostome, Augustine, and other auncient wꝛiters. yea and the counsayle of Carthage hold in the yere of our loꝛd 419. (where. 217. bishops were pꝛesente) because the auctoꝛitee of the bishop of Rome was somwhat than in controuersie, decreed, that none should be called the chiefe bishop, but onely in this wyse, the bisshop of the chiefe see, whiche honour they gaue than to Rome, because it was and had been the seate royall of the empyꝛe: not to establishe any auctoꝛitee ouer other churches: these thynges I say nothyng regarded, Bonifface began fyꝛst to vsurpe that pꝛimacie, that the Romaine bishops haue euer sence, falsely alleged to be geuen theim by the scripture aboue other bishops. Wherfoꝛe, seyng that Gregoꝛie esteemed John of Constantinople to bꝛynge into the churche the example of Antichꝛist, because he sued foꝛ the name of vniuersall bishoppe: euery man may easily iudge, what is to bee thought of all the successours of Gregoꝛie in the see of Rome, which haue not onely taken vpon them that name to the derogation of all other bishops, as Gregoꝛie complaineth, but also to be called the heade of the vniuersall churche, Chꝛistes Vicar in earth, with other names and titles of blasphemy, to the great dishonour of god: callengynge also & vsurpyng (vnder this pꝛetence) a full iurisdiction & auctoꝛitee, not onely ouer the whole clergie, but also ouer emperours kynges and pꝛinces of the woꝛlde, alterynge and disposing their realmes and kingdomes at their own pleasure, by rearyng of most deadly warres to the vtter

dis-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

disturbance of all Christendome. Yea and that is moste vntollerable, auauntynge theym selfe in theyr decrees to haue auctorite aboue the worde of god, and that the interpretacion therof was onely in theyr handes: because (as they say) they could not erre, and yet by theyr errours and diuelishe ordinances haue brought into the churche, al naughtie doctrine, superstition, and depraupng of godes woorde, wherby they haue well nere vtterly banished true religion, and shewed them selfe to be the chiefe head and membre of Antichrist.

¶ Prasini and Veneti, people of Asia, with mutual warres pursued eche other very cruelly. 457 | 612

¶ The Hunnes, called Auares or Vauares, inuaded the prouince of Forumiulii, ouercame the Lumbardes, and in battaile slewe their capitaine Gysulphus, whose wyfe Romilda beyng enamoured vpon the beautie and comely personage of Cacannus, kyng of the Hunnes, betraied to him the citee of Forumiulii, on this condition that he should take hir to his wyfe. Who vsed hir as wyfe onely one nyght, and than commaunded hir with moste greuous tourmentes to be put to death, takyng of hir woorthie punishement for hir treason and vncleanelle.

¶ Forumiulii was wasted and spoyled.

The Sclauines perced Histria and Dalmatia, and subdued to theim all that countrey.

Cadwane, Duke of Northwales, was made soueraygne of the Britains, who commyng out of Wales, gaue stronge battaile to Ethelfride kynge of Northumberlande, theyr most deadly enemie, and in diuers encounters so discomfited the saied Ethelfride, that he was forced to entreate for peace. After whiche concorde made betwene these two princes, they continued al theyr life tyme as two spectall and louyng friendes. 4574 | 613

¶ Cosdroas, kyng of Persians, inuaded the landes of the empyre, and toke from the Romaines many citees and countreys: at whiche tyme the empyre beganne syrste to decay in the east partes.

¶ There was at the same tyme a commocion in Affrike, by the treason of the lieuetenant Heraclianus, father to Heraclius, whiche after was emperour.

The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Chryst.		Anni q̃ Britannie.
		¶ Phocas the emperour was slayne by Heraclianus.	
4575	614	¶ Heraclius, by meanes of his father, was aduaunced to the empyre, and crowned with the imperiall diademe by Sergius patriarke of Constantinople. He reigned .31. yeres. In his time fell muche aduersitee to the Romayns empyre in the east.	3
4576	615	¶ Theodobert and Theodorich, kynges of Austracie and Burgoyne, by the counsayle of Brunichild their graundmother, made warre vpon Lothayre their cosyn kynge of Soysons. In whiche warre was so greate slaughter, that the course of the riuer Arunne was stopped with the multitude of dead corses, whiche were caste therin. But the more parte fell on the souldiours of Lothayre.	1
		¶ Richaredus, kyng of Spayne reigned one yere.	
		¶ Eleutherius was ordeined the .7. lieuetenant of Italy.	
4577	616	¶ The Persians tooke the citee of Hierusalem: wherein they slew of the Christian men .90. thousande, and tooke the holy crosse with them into Persia.	4
4578	617	¶ Eleutherius tooke the citee of Naples, and ouercame Lampsinus, capitayn of the Lumbardes, and made peace with them for .x. yeres.	5
		¶ An other battaile was foughten betweene Lothayre and his kinsman Theodobert kyng of Austracie, in whiche Lothayre was discomfited, and with great losse of his men fled to Paris.	
		¶ Deusdedit, the .66. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.	
		¶ Suittilla, the sonne of Richaredus, kynge of Spayne reigned .x. yeres. He made his sonne Rachimir felowe with him in the kyngdome.	
4579	618	¶ Kingilsus and Quincellinus, after the death of Colwolphus, ruled ioinctly the principalitee of weake Barones in Britayne: which in the beginnyng fought against the Britains at Ampton beside Orenforde, and wanne of them the towne, with other holdes.	6
4580	619	¶ The Persians toke Alexandria in Aegypt, and after the death of Heraclianus the emperours father, subdued to them Carthage, and all Afrike.	7
		¶ The emperour desyred peace of the Persians, whiche he coulde in no wyse obteyne.	
4581	620	¶ Heraclius proclaimed Constantine his sonne partaker of the	8

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

of the empyre.

¶ Heraclius the emperour went forth in his viage agaynst the Persians: whom in dyuers great battailes he vanquyshed, and slew of theim many thousandes. This warre continued. vi. yeres.

¶ Bonifface, after Deusdedit was made bishop of Rome. He fyrst ordeyned, that thei whiche fledde into churches, shoulde not be taken thens by vyolence.

¶ Eleutherius, the emperours lieuetenant, traiterously named hym selfe kyng of Italie. For whiche treason he was slayne of the other capitaynes, and his head sent to Constantinople. After whom Isaac was lieutenaunt of Italie.

¶ Idoaldus succeded his father Agilulphus, and gouerned the kyngdome of the Lumbardes.

9 ¶ Deadly malyce was kendled betweene Theodorich, kynge of Burgoyne, and his brother Theodobert. 4582 621

¶ Ferquharde the eldest sonne of Eugenius was kyng of Scottes. xii. yeres. In the tyme of this mans reigne by his negligence was great diuision and debate among the nobles of the realme.

10 ¶ Warre betwene Theodorich and Theodobert, in the whiche Theodobert and his host was discomfyted at Toull, and fled thens to Coleyne: where by treason he was slayne, and his head conueyghed to his brother. 4583 622

¶ Theodorich, being enamoured vpō his brothers daughter, woulde haue taken hir to wyfe, had not his graundmother Brunichild withstode his purpose: because she was so nere of his bloudde: wherwith Theodorich was sore displeased, and threatened to slea his graundmother: because she before tyme hadde entysed hym to make warre vpon his brother Theodobert, vnder this pretence, that he was not his owne brother, but the sonne of a gardiner. Brunichilde, learyng his manasynges, found meanes, that he was shortely after poysoned: and than did Clothayre rule Fraunce alone, which a good season was diuided into three lordshippes.

12 ¶ Edwyne, the sonne of Ella, whiche was persecuted of Ethelrede kyng of Northumberland, made sore warre vpon the saied Ethelrede, and slew hym in playne battaile: 4585 624

and than ceased into his possession the kyngdome of Northumberlande. This Edwyne was the fyrste Christian kyng of that countrey.

¶ The three sonnes of Ethelbert fled into little Britaine.

4586 | 625 | ¶ Siroe, the eldest sonne of Cosroas of Persia, for enuie that his father preferred his yonger brother in the kingdome, by a conspyracie imprysoned his owne father, his yonger brother, with their wyues and children, and commaunded theim to be put to death. And than made league with the emperour on condicion that all the landes, that the Persians had wonne by force of armes, shoulde be againe restored to the empyre, and the holy crosse withall. 13

¶ Heraclius recouered Afrike and Aegypt, to the empyre of Rome.

Mahomet, of Arabia, whyle there was great confusion of thynges bothe in the east and weast, began his errour. He came but of a base stocke, and beyng fatherlesse, one Abdemonaples, a man of the house of Ismaell, bought hym for his slaue, and loued him greatly for his fauour and witte. For whiche cause he made hym a ruler ouer his marchaundise and other businesse.

¶ Than one Sergius, a monke, which for heresie fled into Arabia, instructed hym in the heresie of Nestorius. In the meane season his maister dyed without childrene, leuyng behynde hym muche ryches, and his wife a wydow of .50. yeres of age, whom Mahomet maried: and whan she dyed, was made heyre, and greatly encreased in ryches: And for his magicall artes was had also in greate honour of the foolyshe people. Wherfore by the counsaile of Sergius, he called him selfe the great prophete of god: and shortly after, whan his name was published, and of great auctoritee, he diuised a lawe or kynde of religion, called Alcaron: in the which he toke some part, well nere of all the heresies that had been before his tyme. With the Sabellians, he denied the trinitee: with the Manicches, he affyrmed to be but two persons in the deitee: he denyed the equalitee of the father and the sonne with Eunomius: and saied with Macedone, the holy ghost was a creature: and approued the multitude of wyues with the Nicolaytes: he forbowed of the Iewes circumcision, and

of the

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chriſte

of the gentils muche ſuperſtition, and ſomewhat he tooke of the Chriſtian veritee, beſyde many diuelliſhe phantaſies inuented of his owne braine. Thoſe that obeyed his law, he called Saraſens. Whan he had liued. 40. yeres, he died of the fallyng ſickeneſſe, whiche he had of longe time diſſembled, ſaiynge, whan he was taken therwith, that the angell Gabriell appeared to hym, whoſe brightneſſe he coulde not beholde.

¶ Honoꝛius the. 68. biſhoppe of Rome. xii. yeres. xi. monethes.

14 ¶ About this ſeaſon begaune the kingdome of Mertia, oꝛ myddle Englande, vnder the ſtrong painim and Saxone called Penda. Whiche loꝛdſhip conteyned Huntyngtonſhyre, Hereforꝺeſhyre, Glouceſter ſhyre, and other. And was greateſt of all the other kyngdomes. At that tyme reigned in dyuers partes of this lande. 7. kynges: Sybertus amonge the eaſte Saxones, Redwoldus kyng of Eaſtangles, now Noꝛff. Suff. Ethelbert kyng of Kent, Ethewolphus of Southſex: Kingilus and Quincellinus of weaſt Saxones: Penda of Mertia: Edwyne of Noꝛthumberlande.

15 ¶ Siroe gouerned the Perſians one yere. And after hym his ſonne Adheſer an other yere: and than was Hoꝛmiſda theyꝛ kyng.

¶ Siſecundus expelled his owne bꝛother, obteyned the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. viii. yeres.

¶ Quincellinus, kyng of weaſt Saxones, foꝛ a certaine grudge and diſpleaſure, ſent a ſwoꝛde man by pꝛyuie meanes to ſlea and murdꝛe Edwyne of Noꝛthumberland. foꝛ whiche cruell intencion, beyng ſhoꝛtly after eſpyed, Edwyne made fierce warre vpon Quincellinus, and hym vanquiſhed in battayle, and ſlew a great noumbꝛe of his ſouldiours.

¶ Bꝛunichild, a woman of peruerſe and euill diſpoſicion, maligned alwaye agaynſt Clothayꝛe kyng of Fraunce hir nephew: and therfoꝛe excited one Sigiſberde to clayme the lande of Auſtracie. But in the ende this Sigiſberde was taken and ſlayne, and Bꝛunichild foꝛ hir manifolde miſchiefes put to moſt vile and ſhamefull death: whiche in hir tyme had been occaſion of the death of. x. pꝛinces, beſyde

beſyde other.

¶ Edwyne, kyng of Northumberlande, was baptiſed of the holy biſhoppe Paulinus, and after hym many of his people.

¶ Clothayre releaſed to the Lumbardes the tributs of .12. thouſande poundes, that was ſette vpon theim by Gunthranus his vncle.

¶ Edwyne, kyng of Northumberland, for the refreſhyng of wayfairing men, ordeyned certayne cuppes and diſhes of yron to be faſtened by ſuch clere welles and fountaines, as dyd renne by the waie ſyde.

¶ Oſpewaldus, kyng of Eaſtangles, tourned to the faith of Chriſte.

¶ Kyng Ferquarde of Scotland for his crueltee and negligence in the affayres of the common weale, was of his lordes diſgraded and caſt in priſon, for ſorowe whereof he ſlew hym ſelfe.

4592 | 631 | ¶ Dagobert was ordeyned kyng of Fraunce after Clothayre. In the fyrſt begynnynge of his reigne one Heibert, his halfe brother, claimed a part of the kyngdome, and for the ſame made ſome ſterynge. But the mattier by wyſe counſayle was quieted, and Heibert contented with a porcion of lande aſſigned to him in Guian. 19

¶ Donewalde the thyrd ſoonne of Eugenius was ordeyned kyng of Scottes, and gouerned the realme vertuouſly and wyſely. xb. yers.

¶ A noble man of the Lumbardes, named Arioaldus, depoſynge Adoloe, obteyned that kyngdome, and made peace with the Romaynes.

4594 | 633 | ¶ Penda, king of Mertia, and Cadwane of Britaine, enuiyng the proſperitee and quieteneſſe of Edwyne of Northumberland, made on hym deadly warre, in the whiche Edwyne was ſlayne: after whom Eaulfricus, the eldeſt ſonne of Ethelfride, and his vncles ſonne Oſricus, gouerned ioyntly the kyngdome of Northumberland. Whiche bothe being miſcreantes, tourned the people againe from the fayeth of Chriſte. 21

4595 | 634 | ¶ The forenamed kynges of Northumberland were both ſlayne in battaile of Cadwane and Penda, kynges of Bryttayne and of Mertia. 22

Than

Anni regū Britannię.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

¶ Than did Oswalde, the seconde soonne of Ethelfride, take vpon hym the kyngdome, against whom Cadwane, kyng of Brytaynes, made fierce warre, and was of hym banquyshed and slayne.

¶ Suintilla, the. ii. of that name, kynge of Spayne. iiii. yeeres.

¶ The emperour Heraclius beyng greatly delyted with the dilusions and enchauntmentes of witches and southsaiers, was monished, that a greuous storme should come to the empyre by the circumcised people. Wherfore interpretyng it to be spoken of the Iewes, he inforced all that were vnder his dominion, vnwyllyngly to professe the faieth of Christe, but this thyng was ment of the Sarasens, whiche after that inuaded the empyre with greatte cruelte.

1 ¶ Idwallyne, the sonne of Cadwane, began his reign ouer the Brytaynes. He was valiant and mightie, and warred strongly vpon the Saxones, and made Penda kyng of Mertia to hym tributarie. — 4596 — 635

2 ¶ Kingilphus, kyng of weast Saxones, was tourned to the right beliefe, by a holy man called Berinus. — 4597 — 636

¶ Segebert, kyng of Eastangles, or Northfolke, ordeyned good letters to be learned, and erected scholes in dyuers partes of his dominion, as he sometyme had sene in Fraunce. By him was the fyrst common schole founded at Cambridge.

3 ¶ Dagobert, kyng of Fraunce, whiche before had lined as a moderate and good prynce, wared nowe a cruell tyrranne, and with exactions pilled his people: and beside his cruelte, he was geuen to all sensuall lust of the body. He most cruelly destroyed the countrey of Poeters, and cared the stretes of theyr citee, and sowed therin sault, in token of vtter destruction. He subdued also the Sclauines and Gascoynes: shewed towarde the great cruelte. — 4598 — 637

¶ Heraclius, the emperour, fell into the hereste of the Monotholites, whiche beleeued, that there was but one will in Christe.

4 ¶ Seuerinus the. 69. bishoppe of Rome one yere. ii. monethes. — 4599 — 638

¶ Tulga kyng of the Gothes in Spayne reigned. 2. yeres.

¶ The Arabians, theyr name beynge chaunged and called Saracens, by the leadyng of Mahomet inuaded Persia, and ouercame theyr kyng Ormisda: by which meane Persia was subdued to Mahomet and his law. 5

4600 | 639

¶ Iohn the. iiii. of that name, bishop of Rome, one yere iy. monethes.

¶ In Kent there reigned a Sarone named Ercombert, whiche held that principate. xx. yeres noblie. He reuiued againe the Christian faieth, whiche was greatly minished in dyuers places of his kyngdome. He destroied the temples of the Gods, and ordeined Lent to be fasted. 7

4602 | 641

¶ Cindasuindus reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne x. yeeres.

¶ Theodorus, whiche was sonne of a bishoppe in Grece, was made byshop of Rome, and liued. bi. yeres. v. monethes.

¶ The Saracens forsoke the obedience of the emperour: for so muche as they were dimissed out of wages, where beefore they were as hiered souldiours vnder the emperours capitaynes. They conquered Damascus, toke Phenicia, spoyled Antioch, besieged Hierusalem and subdued to theyr signorie all Aegypt. It is vneth credible, howe muche the power of this kyngedome encreased within shorte space. 8

4603 | 642

¶ Rotharis, kynge of Lumbardes, beyng infected with the heresie of Arrius, ordeyned, that in euery citee shulde be. ii. bishops, a catholike and an Arrian.

¶ Heraclius the emperour, after the death of his wyfe, ioigned to hym in mariage his owne naturall daughter, by his fyrst wyfe: and not longe after, dyed of a straunge disease.

¶ Kenwalcus, king of weast Saxones in Britain, was dryuen out of his kyngdome by Penda, and kept from thens by force the space of. iii. yeres. 9

4604 | 643

¶ Constantyne, the son of Heraclius, succeded his father in the empyre. Whan he had reigned. iiii. monethes, he was slayne by the treason of his stepmother Martina. In his tyme Theodorus was made lieuetenant of Italy. Heraclianus was made emperour by his mother Martina, and reigned not full two yeres.

Penda,

¶ Penda, king of Mertia, warred vpon Oswald the good and holy kyng of Northumberland, and slew him in battaile, with many of his knightes.

10 ¶ Martina, the emperours mother, for the murder that she had before committed, by the iudgement of the senate, had hir tounge cut out, and was also banyshed with hir sonne the emperour, whiche had his nose cut of, in token of reproche. For that he was consentyng to that cruell deede. 4605 644

¶ Constans was made emperour. This man fauoured the heresie of the Monotholites, and was therwithall verie couetous. For whiche causes he became odious to his subiectes, and was slaine, whan he had reigned. 27. yeeres.

11 ¶ Clodouei, the younger sonne of Dagobert, beganne his reigne ouer the myddle part of Fraunce: and his elder brother Sigibert was made kyng of Austracie or Lorayne. This Clodouei was also called Lowes. 4606 645

12 ¶ Oswie, the brother of Oswalde, obteined the kingdome of Northumberland in Britaine. Who slew Oswine his brothers sonne, and made Odilwaldus partaker of his kyngdome. 4607 646

¶ Ferquharde the son of the late kynge Ferquharde, was made kyng of Scottes, and reigned. xviii. yeeres. This man in his priuate life was liberall aboue his power, but whan he was auctorised kyng, he became a cruell, couetous, and gloutenous tyranne: wherfore he was striken of god with a vyle and peynfull sickenesse, wherof he died.

13 ¶ Kenwalcus, kynge of weast Saxones was restored to his kyngdome by the healpe of Anna king of Eastangles. 4608 647

¶ Martine was ordeined the. 72. bishop of Rome.

15 ¶ In France was suche dearth and scarcitee that a quarter of wheate was solde for. v. nobles. Wherfore kynge Clodouei, to succour the poore people, caused the churche of. S. Denies, that his father had couered with syluer plates, to be rased vp, and couered again with leade, and that syluer to be destributed amonge the nedie folkes. 4610 649

16 ¶ Martine bishop of Rome assembled a counsaile of. 105. bishops: In the whiche Ciros, bishop of Alexandria, and Sergius, Pyrrhus and Paulus, whiche successiuely had 4611 650

been bishoppes of Constantinople, were condemned for heresie.

¶ Recisuindus was ordeyned kynge of the wisigothes in Spaine, and reigned. 18. yeres. 11. monethes.

4612 651 ¶ By the exhortation of Martine bishop of Rome, Theodorus the lieutenant of Italie, gaue battayle to Rotharis the Lumbarde, nere to the riuer Scultenna, where he was vanquisshed and beaten, with the losse of. vii. thousande souldiours. Wherof Rotharis beyng verye proud, annexed to his kyngdome, all the countrey of Lygurye. 17

4615 654 ¶ Kenwalcus builded the bishops see of Wynchester in Britayne. 20

4617 656 ¶ Penda, kynge of myddle Englande, made warre vpon Inna, kynge of Eastangles, and slewe him in open field. With whiche victorie Penda beyng elated in pryde, sent his defiance to Oswie of Northumberlande. Who hearyng of the comyng of that tyran, profered to hym great giftes, and fayre condicions of peace. But Penda obstinately refused all entreatie of concorde: And therefore shortly after he was slayne in battayle, with. xxx. of his most noble capitaynes, although he had thryse the noumbre of people that Oswie had. And thus this heathen and blouddie Pagane ended his crueltee. Whiche with dyuers warres a longe season had tourmented the lande of Britayne. 22

¶ Martine bishoppe of Rome was banished by Constantine the emperour. After whiche tyme the bysshoprike of Rome was voyde. xiii. monethes.

¶ A great famine and dearth, through which many dyed for lacke of sustinance.

¶ Bennet, the monke, and maister of the reuerent Beda, was famous in Britayne. This Bennet brought first the crafte of glasynge into this lande.

4618 657 ¶ The Sarasens, whiche wyth great crueltee and continuall warres hadde spoyled Asia, and Africke, perced Europe. They subdued the Rhodes, wasted and pylled Sicilie, and with vnspeakeable tyranny, afflicted the Ilandes called Cyclades. 23

4619 658 ¶ Eugenius the. 72. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. 24

¶ Olymptus, lieutenant of Italie, with muche labour and

and great losse of men, expelled the Sarasens out of Sicilie, and by ouer great trauaile fell into a mortall disease, of the whiche he died. After him was Theodorus lieuetenant of Italie.

¶ Vitalianus bishoppe of Rome. xiiii. yeres.

¶ Rodoaldus, kynge of Lumbardes, beyng taken in aduoutrie with a noble woman, was slaine of hir husband.

28 ¶ Arithbert obteined that kyngdome, who shortly after was murdered by a conspiracie of traytours: and left after him. ii. sonnes, Bertheres and Gundeberte, whiche were dreuen out of theyr kyngdome, by Grimoalde Duke of Boneuent, who vsurped kyngly auctoritee among the Lumbardes. 4623 662

¶ Clodoueí of Fraunce, commyng into Italie to ayde the two bretherne, was dreuen backe by Grimoalde.

¶ Vitalianus, bishop of Rome, ordeined Organes tyrst to be vsed in the churche.

30 ¶ Constance the emperour made his son felow with him in the empyre, and than led a puissant armie into Italy, pretendyng to deliuer that countrey from the seruage of the Lumbardes, but he, as a cruell prince, vsed all extremitee towarde the citees, whiche he subdued, and was vanquissed of the Lumbardes. When he came to Rome all the auncient ornamentes of the citee, whiche his predecessours had geuen to the furniture therof, he toke with him, and departed from Italy towarde Constantinople, more like a robbour, than a healper. 4625 664

¶ Theodorus Calliopa, the. xi. lieuetenant of Italy.

¶ Here about this time the element semed to bourne lyke fyre, the space of tenne daies. A blasinge sterre appeared ii. monethes. Wonderfull stormes of raine fell continually from aboue, and so greate plentie of thundre & lyghtnyng, that the like therof had not been seen.

31 ¶ Great mortalitee and sickenesse in Britain, which continued and encreased more and more duryng the tyme of this Cadwalline, and his successour. 4626 663

¶ Cilla builded the abbey of Abyngton in Britayne.

¶ In these daies monkes were in great estimacion, & the sectes of religiõ began to swarme throughout the world.

¶ Oswaldwine the sonne of Oswald was auctorised kyng

of Scottes, and reigned .rr. yeres. He made peace with the Pictes and Barones, and at the laste was murdered of his wife for suspection of aduoutrie.

4627 | 666 | ¶ Clothayre, kyng of Fraunce, after his father Clodouei.

4630 | 669 | ¶ Discorde amonge the Lumbardes, where one Lupus, 32
Duke of Forumiulii, affectynge the kyngedome, made warre vpon Grimoalde, in the ende wherof, after dyuers battayles sore foughten, to the greate losse of bothe parties, Grimoalde obteyned the victorie, by the ayde and manhode of the Bauarians, and Lupus was slayne in the fylde, and the citee of Forumiulii greuously spoyled by the sayed Bauarians. 35

¶ The Sclauines endeuoured to restore Arnekride, the sonne of Lupus, to his fathers Duchie: but they wer dryuen backe with great domage and losse, by one Uectaris, gouernour of the citee Uincentia.

¶ Bamba was ordeyned kyng of Spayne, and reigned .9 yeres.

4631 | 670 | ¶ Constance the emperour was slaine of his people, after 36
whom Mistellus toke on him the imperial crowne, whiche shortly after was murdered of the souldiours, and Constantine the sonne of Constance aduaunced to the empyre. This man had prosperous successe in his warres agaynst the Saracens.

¶ Adeodatus the .75. bishop of Rome .iiii. yeres .ii. monethes.

4632 | 671 | ¶ Theodorich, kyng of France, gaue him to pleasure and 37
idelnesse and neuer woulde shewe him selfe to his people but ones in the yeere, that is, in the Kalendes of May. Under him Ebroyne, maister of his palaice, gouerned the realme, and vsed muche cruelte. For the whiche bothe he and Ebroyne became odious to the people. Wherfore the nobles inclosed them bothe in a monastary, and made Childerich their kyng. Wherof they shortly repented, for so muche as Childerich was a man of light maners, and in his liuyng dissolute and dishonest.

4633 | 672 | ¶ Bamba, kyng of Spayne, discomfited and ouerthrewe 38
the Moores, whiche perced his land with a naute of .270. shippes.

4638 | 677 | ¶ The Saracens spoyled and wasted the Iland of Sicilie, 43
toke

toke the citee Syzacuſæ, and in moſt cruell wyſe ſlew the citiſyns, and retourned to Alexandzia with greate pzaye and riches.

¶ Baldala kyng of Saraſens.

44 ¶ Bamba, kyng of Spayne koꝛſoke his regalitee and became a monke, after whom ſucceded Eringius, and reigned. vii. yeres. 4639 678

¶ Childerich of Fraunce cauſed a noble man of his realme, named Bolyde, without gilte oꝛ treſpaſſe, to be bounden to a ſtake, and there beaten euen to the death. Foꝛ whiche crueltee his loꝛdes and commons beyng greuouſly offended, conſpired together, and ſlew hym, with his wyfe, as they were in huntyng.

¶ Theodoꝛiche was agayne made kynge of Fraunce, by conſent of the nobles.

¶ Edfryde, kyng of Noꝛthumberland, claimed the lande of Etheldzed, kyng of Mertia: foꝛ the whiche was greate warre betweene thoſe two pzinces.

45 ¶ Conſtantine the emperour vanquiſſhed the Saraſens, and made them tributarie to hym. At whiche tyme fel of the Saraſens. xxx. thouſande: by meane whereof theyꝛ powꝛer was greatly appayzed, and a certayne ſpace after in moze quiete. 4640 679

¶ Agatho, the. 77. biſhoppe of Rome. ii. yeres. vi. monethes.

¶ Theodoꝛus biſhoppe of Rauenna, ſubmitted him ſelfe and his churche to the ſea of Rome, whoſe auctoꝛitee was befoze tyme equall with the Romayne biſhop.

46 ¶ The Bulgares inuaded the countrey of Thzacia, and after made league with the emperour, and had geuen to them to inhabite, the fertyll and plentifull countrey, nere to the riuer Dunaw oꝛ Danubie. 4641 680

47 ¶ The. vi. ſynode was holden at Conſtantinople, of. 289 biſhops: where was condemned the hereſie of the Monotholites. In this ſynode it was permitted to the pzieſtes of Grece, to haue wyues, but not to the Latines. 4642 681

Kenewynus, kyng of weaſt Saxones vanquiſſhed and chaſed the Bzitains.

Leo the ſecounde was biſhop of Rome. x. monethes.

Edfryde, kyng of Noꝛthumberland, warred vpon the Scottes

4643 | 682 | Scottes and Pictes, and of theym was discomfited and slayne. | 48

¶ Ebozyne, breakyng out of the abbey, where he was enclouded, by force constreigned Theodozyche, the kynge of France, to obey to his pleasure in all poynctes, and make him maister of the palaice, depolynge and puttynge to death Lyndesyle, whiche was in possession of that office.

Bennet the. ii. was bishop of Rome. x. monethes. In his time Constantine the emperour publisshed a law, that all men should beleeue, that man to be the true vicar of Christ, whiche the clergie, the people of Rome, and the souldiours, shoulde chose to be bishop, withoute any tarryng for any auctoritee of the emperour of Constantinople, or the deputee of Italie, as the custome and facion was euer before that day. Here the bishop wzealked his necke from the emperours subiection.

A blasing sterre appeared in Italy both day and night, from Christmas day to Twelfetyde.

¶ Tunipert succeded his father Grimoalde in the kyngedome of Lumbardie.

4644 | 683 | CAdwallader was ordeined kyng of Britaines, and ruled onely. iii. yeres. He vanquisshed and slewe Lothayze kynge of Kent, and Athelwold kynge of south Sarones. | 1

4646 | 685 | ¶ Within the space of. vii. yeres, had been in Rome. vi. bishops, that is Agotho, Leo, Bennet, John, Cono, and lastly Sergius: at whose election was greate strieke and variance betwene the people, for so muche as a prieste named Pascalis, the bishoppes treasourer, had with riche gifftes corrupted John the deputie of Italy, that by force he might be aduanced to the bishoprike: by whiche meane the people were so deuided, that the mattier was lyke to haue been dicided by dent of swozde in the myddes of the citee. | 3

¶ Aegipsa reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne. vii. yeres. He slew a Duke named Fauilla, to the entente he might haue his wyfe.

Eugenius the. v. of that name was kynge of Scottes, and reigned. iiii. yeres. In his time as saieth the historie of Scotlande he warred vpon Edfrede kynge of Northumber-

thumber-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst.

rhumberlande and slew him in battayle.

¶ Cadwallader, kynge of Britayne, forsoke his kynglye auctoritee, and became a religious man. He was the laste kynge of Britayne. And this lande after his tyme, was called Inglia, and the inhabitaunce therof Angles or Englishemen, and the Britaines were called Welshemen, whiche name they tooke of a Duke called Wallus. This happened. 1792. yeres, or as saieth Fabian. 1822. after that Brutus first arriued in this Iland: after the conquest of Cæsar. 735. yeres: from the entryng of the Saxones vnder their leaders Hengist and Horsus in the tyme of Vortiger. 236. or nere there about.

1 THe fyrst yere of the Saxones reigne, after the Britaines were vtterly expelled, and their kyngdome finished, whose power was deuided into. vii. kyngdomes as is before mentioned. 4647 686

¶ Martine and Pipine, brotherne & noble men of France made warre agaynst Chorine, maister of the kynges palaice, and were of him put to the worse, and constreigned to flie, the one to the citee of Laon, the other to Austracie.

¶ Constantine the emperour ended his last day: at which time the Sarasens inuaded and wonne by force of armes the countrey of Afrike and Libya. ccc 1284

2 ¶ In Britaine, among the weast Saxones, reigned a noble man called Ieu, of great power and wysedome, and ther with valiant and hardie, and in feates of armes very expert. He mainteined suche warre agaynst the Kentishe Saxones, that he constreigned them to seke and intreate meanes of peace, geuyng to him for the same great giftes This man builded fyrste the College of Welles, and the abbey of Glastenburie. He paied the Peter pence fyrst to the bishop of Rome. 4648 687 ccc 1284

¶ Iustinian, sonne of Constantine, succeded in the imperiall auctoritee. He vanquished the Sarasens, and inforced them to bee with hym at league, by condicions wherof he receiued agayne Afryke and Libya, and had of them for the space of. x. yeres, in waye of tribute, euery day a thousande nobles of golde, one greate horse, and a seruaunt.

¶ Cunibert, kyng of Lumbardes, died, and left after him

Luythprande, his sonne and heyre in the tuicion of a noble man called Aspzande.

4649 | 688 | ¶ Wagimbertus, a Duke of the Lumbardes, finding himselfe greeued, that Aspzande was made protectour and preferred before him: assembled his power, and gaue sharpe battayle to Aspzande, nere to Bonozia, in whiche fyght he obteyned the victozie, and shortly there vpon ended his life. 3

Eugenius the. vi. of that name reigned. x. yeres in Scotlande. He made peace with the Nozthumbers, and hated extremely the Pictes.

Iustinian the emperour, contrarie to the league, which was made by his father, warred vpon the Bulgares, and cruelly spoyled theyr countrey with swozde and fyre: at whiche time the Bulgares caused the streightes and narow places, by the whiche he must nedes retourne, to be well fenced with strength of men, and so at length inclosed the emperour, that he was fayne to entreate meanes of peace, and retourned to Constantinople, with smalle woozshyp.

4651 | 690 | ¶ Pipine made warre vpon Theodozich, kyng of Fraunce and by foze obteined to be maister of the palaice, after he had slayne Warthaire, whiche was chosen to that office after the death of Ebozyne. 5

¶ Arithbertus toke on him the kyngdome of Lumbardie, vanquished Aspzande, and toke the younge kyng Luythprande.

4652 | 691 | A Duke of the Lumbardes, named Rotharis, made himselfe kyng, agaynst whom Arithbert went with all spede and at the citee Bergomum toke Rotharis, and him commaunded to be put to death. 6

¶ Clodouei, the sonne of Theodozich, beganne his dominion ouer the realme of Fraunce. Of him writers leste no maner of memozie, soundyng to good oz euill, but that Pipine continued as maister of the palaice, and gouerned the realme vnder him.

¶ Witiza, the sonne of Aegipsa, reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne. xr. yeres. He was a man of euill and naughtie disposicion. Foz he cruelly put out the eyes of Theodobert the son of Recensuindus, whiche was right

heyre

heyre to the crowne, and sent him in exile: but he, by the
prouidence of god, maried a wyfe, on the whiche he be-
gotte Roderike, whiche afterwarde, by the healpe of Pe-
lagius, banished this Witiza, and succeded in the kynge-
dome.

Witiza, kyng of Spayne, a man outragiously geuen to 4657 698
filthie pleasures, published, that it shoulde be lawfull to
all preestes to kepe as many concubines as they listed.

Iustinian the emperour, for certayne displeasure, sent
Zacharias, maister of his chiualrie, to bryng to him Ser-
gius the Romaine bishop. But the souldiours, beyng as
than at Rauenna, withstode the emperours commaunde
ment, and defended the byshop.

Leo, a senatour of Constantinople, by the endeuour of 4658 697
Gallinicus the patriarke, deposed Iustinian, and cutting
of his nose, sente him in exile to Chersona. This Leo
reigned .iii. yeres.

Abdimelech, kyng of Sarasens, yet ones agayne inua- 4659 698
ded Afrike, and was dryuen backe by Iohn maister of the
emperours chiualrie.

Amberkeleth, a cruell tyranne, reigned in Scotland .ii.
yeres, and was slayne by one of his seruantes, as he was
goyng with an army agaynst the Pictes.

The souldiours, beyng in Afrike, throughe the greate 4661 700
slouth and negligence of Leo, aduaunced one Abimarus
to the empyre: who spedde him in all hast to Constanti-
nople agaynst Leo, whom he toke, and cutting of his nose
cast him in prison: and reygned after hym in Constanti-
nople.

Eugenius the .vii. was kyng of Scottes .18. yeres. He
was mightie of body, and of honest maners: he made
peace with the Pictes, and caused the actes of his aunce-
stours to be put in writing, and commanded historiogra-
phers to be founde of the common cost.

Theophilact was ordeyned the .xiii. lieuetenant of Ita-
ly. At whose comyng the people more enclined to the go-
uernance of the bishoppe of Rome, than of the emperour.
In so muche that the souldiours wolde haue slayne theyr
deputee, had not meanes of quietenesse been intreated.
For what cause this hapned I can not say, except it were

for the cowardise and great negligence of the emperours of Constantinople, whiche semed in a maner to neglecte the gouernance of Italy.

¶ Iohn, the. vi. of that name and a Greke borne, bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

4662 701 The Lumbardes, perceiuyng to be discorde betwene the Italians and theyr lieuetenant, inuaded Campayne, and toke certaine cities. But by the intercession and riche giftes of Iohn the. vi. bishop of Rome, he was quieted, and restored agayne the captiues: at whiche tyme the bishops of Rome beganne fyrst to wexall to them the gouernance of Italie. 16

¶ Costa the brother of Roderike was kynge of Spayne. v yeres. vii. monethes.

4663 702 ¶ Iustinian fleede from Chersona (where he was in banisshement) to the kynge of Bauarie: of whome he was gentilly receiued at his fyrst coming: but after, beyng corrupted with money, he wolde haue betraied him to Absimarus the empereur. Wherof whan Iustinian hadde knowlage, he fledde to the kyng of Bulgares, called Trebellio. 17

¶ The Aegyptians about this time forsoke the empyre of the Grecians, and chose to them a kynge of theyr owne, whiche was called Caliph.

4665 704 ¶ Arithbert, kynge of Lumbardes, gaue a great parte of the Alpes to Iohn the bishop of Rome, in the name of S. Peter: wherof beganne fyrste the great possession of the Romaine bishop. 19

¶ Sisinus, bishoppe of Rome onely. xx. daies, and after him Constantinus. vii. yeres.

4667 706 ¶ Pipine, maister of the palaice, vnder Childebert kynge of Fraunce atchiued many noble victories agaynst the Germaines, dwellyng beyonde the riuer Rhine. 21

¶ Iustinian, by the healpe of the Bulgares, was restored againe to his empyre: after whiche time he shewed wonderfull extreeme cruelte, towarde his aduersaries and theyr alies, for so often as he meued his hande to wype of the fylthe from his nose, whiche was cut of, he commanded one of his enemies to be put to death.

¶ Roderike reigned. iii. yeres in Spayne, whose naughtie and

tie and vncleane life was cause that the Sarasens brake into Spayne and expelled out the Gothes. For Iustinian, because Roderike had rauished his daughter, priuily entised the Sarasens to come out of Afrike into Spaine: of whom Roderike was slayne in battaile.

24 ¶ Clodrous, kynge of middle Englande, warred against Iew, kyng of weast Sarones: in which warre they sped so vnhappily, that it was harde to knowe, whether of bothe had more domage or hurt. 4670 709

¶ Pipine of Fraunce departed out of this life, and lefte for his heyre Charles, surnamed Martellus, begotten of his concubine Alpayde.

25 ¶ Aspiande the Lumbarde, whiche was ouercomen in battaile of Arithbert, trustyng to the ayde of the Bauares, entred Italie, and mette with Arithbert and his armie, nere to Ticinum, where he hadde of hym the vpper hande. Arithbert in the flight was drowned in a ryuer. After whom Aspiand, by the whole consent of the Lumbardes, was made kyng, and the thyrd moneth after dyed, leuyng for his heyre his sonne Luythprande, whiche after his father gouerned the Lumbardes. 4671 710

The Sarasens dwellyng in Libya obteyned the possession of all Afrike, and from thens (by the intisement of Iustinian) sailed into Spaine, from whens they expelled the Gothes, slew theyr kyng, and subdued to them well nere all that countrey, at whiche tyme Spayne fyrst obeyed to the Sarasens, whiche they diuided into dyuers kyngdomes. the fyrst at Cordoba: an other at Hispalis: and the thyrde at newe Carthage. After whiche forme they helde that countrey, vntil the tyme of Ferdinande, the. iii. whiche droue theim out of a great parte of theyr dominion.

¶ The Christians, that remained, gatheryng together in Asturia and Biskay chose one, called Pelagius, to theyr kyng, whiche reigned among theim. xv. yeres, makynge often warre vpon the Sarasens. He was no more called kyng of Gothes, but kyng of Castile and Legio.

26 ¶ John of Benarlei dyed in Britaine.

27 ¶ Iustinian the emperour, goynge about to subuert and destroy the citee of Pont, called Cherſona, was vanquisshed in battaile, and slain by one Phillippicus, whom not 4672 711
4673 712

longe before he had banyshed to the same cytee.

¶Johannes surnamed Cyzocapos the. 14. lieuetenant in Italie.

4674 | 713 | ¶Philippicus toke on hym the imperiall crowne, and reigned. ii. yeres. This man at the begynnyng was by the bishoppe of Rome pronounced a Scismatick, and his name defended to bee mencioned in any dyuyne seruice or common prayers: because he commaunded images to be taken out of churches, for auoydyng of Idolatrie. 28

¶Stephene the seconde, or after some, Gregorie the. ii. was bishop of Rome. 17. yeres.

4676 | 715 | ¶Anthemius deposed Philippicus: and after he had bereste him of his sight, cast him into prison. This Anthemius helde the imperiall auctoritee. iii. yeres. 30

¶Dagobert, the younge kyng of France, was left vnder the tuicion and gouernance of Plectrude, the wyfe of Pipine, and Theodowald maister of the palaice. this Theodowalde exercised suche tyrannies, and set vpon the people suche exactions and tallages, that greatte discencion and variance hapned therfore bet wene him and the other nobles of France: In so muche that lastly he was of them slayne, and one Ragafrede ordeyned maister of the palaice in his place.

¶Plectrude, stepmother of Charles Martellus, helde hym in prison at Coleine, so longe vntill that the kynge of Fraunce, and Ragafrede had taken, robbed, and spoyled a great part of his heritage of the countrey of Austracie. But not longe after, Charles by fauour of his kepers, brake prysen, and was at his libertes.

4677 | 716 | ¶Aboute this tyme the Germaines receiued the faieth of Christe. 31

¶Wordake was kynge of Scotlande, and reigned. xbi. yeeres. In his tyme the foure dyuers people of Albyon had peace betwene them selfe, that is, the Brytaynes, the Angles, the Scottes, and the Pictes.

4679 | 718 | ¶Anthemius the emperour sent foorth an armie against the Sarasens. Whiche went not forward on theyr iourney, but among them selfe chose one Theodosius to their emperour: he immediately tourned his whole power against Anthemius, and by strengthe depryued hym of the 33

empyre,

emprye, and made hym a monke.

¶ The Hooges, within the space of.20. peres, had among them no lesse than. xb. kynges. For whan that one gouernour coulde not please all the people, either by some treason he was of theim murdered, or els for feare he left his regalitee, and became pryuate. Which stubbourne frowardnesse of the people whan Acabath, a noble man, perceiued, he toke on him the gouernance of the realme, and foorthwith put to death, the noumbre of.300. of the chiefe capytaines of that seditious people, and after reigned a good season in quietenesse.

¶ After the death of Dagobert, one Daniell, a prieste, for his wysedome and experience in ciuile policie, was by consent of the nobles made kynge of Fraunce.

34 ¶ Charles desyrous to reuenge the iniurie dooen to him by his stepmother Plectrude, and hir allies, gathered a great company of souldiours, and nere to Mense, fought a stronge battaile with Ragafrede maister of the palaice: in the whiche he was put to the woorse. But shortly he recouered his hoste, whiche was disperkled, and fought eftsoones at a place called Albane, where he obteyned the victorie. Than thyrdely these two hostes encountred in a field called wynefielde, where was presente Daniell the kyng, and Eudon Duke of Gascoyne: at whiche tyme was foughten a sore battayle, where Charles was victour, and chased the kyng and his other enemies to Gascoyne. For whiche victorie he triumphed, and aduaunced one Clothayre to the kyngdome, who shortly after dyed. 4680 719

In this passime Leo deposed Theodosius the emperour, whan he had reigned not fully one yere.

35 ¶ Zulemon, capitaine of the Sarasens in Asia, inuaded Thracia with a great power, of the whiche, parte besieged Constantinople, part spoyled the countrey of Bulgarie: with whom the Bulgarians mette, and slew of them xrii. thousande. 4681 720

37 ¶ Charles was made friende with Daniell, and restored hym to the kyngdome of Fraunce, and pardoned also Eudon Duke of Gascoyne. 4683 723

¶ The Sarasens, the seconde yere that thei besieged Constantino-

Constantinople, beyng constreigned bothe with famine and pestilence, gaue vp the siege and departed thens to Italia.

4684 | 723 | ¶ Charles of Fraunce vanquyshed the Sarones.

¶ Whan Iewhad gouerned the weast Sarones in Britaine, the space of. 37. yeeres, by the assiduate labour of his wyfe, gaue vp his regalle power, and became a poore man, and went to Rome in Pylgremage. 38

4685 | 724 | ¶ After hym Ethelarde was kyng of weast Sarones: in whose tyme the reuerent Beda was famous, and wrate his boke called Anglica historia, to Offrike kinge of Northumberlande. 39

¶ About this time was a clipse of the moone, which from the fyrst rysyng to mydnyght appeared redde as bloudde. In like maner appeared two blasyng sterres, of the whiche one preuented the sunne rysyng, the other folowed his goyng downe.

¶ Luythprande, the Lumbarde, toke Clusium, and besieged Rauenna, whiche he toke, and was after restored by ayde of the Venetians.

4686 | 725 | ¶ Charles of Fraunce subdued the Bauarians.

¶ Leo the emperour commaunded Paulus his deputie to leuie a newe taxe in Italie: but he was prohibited by Gregorie the bishop of Rome: who, hauyng ayde of the Lumbardes, by force of armes withstoode the emperours deputie. 40

4687 | 726 | ¶ Leo gaue commandment, that all, that were vnder the empyre, shoulde take away the images and pictures of sainctes out of churches, for auoydyng of Idolatrie. But the bishop of Rome did resist the emperour, and wrate into all partes of the worlde, that neither for feare nor intreatie, thei shulde obey the emperours commaundement in this behalfe: and with so vehemente persuasions, withdrew the people of Italy from the obedience of their emperour Leo, that they would haue chosen theim a new emperour. 41

¶ The citees of Italie, refusyng the office of the lieuetenantship, chose to theim eche citee his propre gouernour, whom they called Dukes.

¶ Pelagius, kyng of Castile, by the healpe of God reduced his borderers to the faieth of Christ.

At

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

42 ¶At Rauenna the people, takyng partes some with the emperour, some with the bishop of Rome, reysed a great sedicion: in the whiche Paule the emperours deputee, and his sonne, was slayne. 4688 727

¶Theodorich beganne his reigne ouer the Frenchemen. He was from his yonge and tender age nourysshed in the house of nunnes in womans clothyng, and lastly espied to be the sonne of Dagobert: and by consent of Charles, admitted to be kyng.

¶Charles, hearyng of the rebellion of the Suenes, assembled an host, and them subdued: whiche thynge beynge dooen, he retourned his power against an other people of the Almaines, whom in lyke maner he brought into subiection.

43 ¶Leo the emperour, commanded all images to be taken out of the churches of Constantinople, and to be burned: and put to death them that woulde not obey. 4689 728

¶Eudon, Duke of Gascoyne, rebelled agaynst the kyng of Fraunce. Wherefore Charles, maister of the palaice, sped him into Gascoyne, where he gaue to Eudo so sharpe battayle, that he was faine to hyde him in vnknowen and secrete places of his countrey.

44 ¶Cuthbert was kynge of weast Saxones in Englande. This man made often warre vpon Ethelwalde of Mercia, and spedde therin diuersly. In his tyme appered. ii. blasynge sterres, castyng as it were brennyng brandes towarde the North. 4690 729

45 ¶Whan Eudo, Duke of Gascoyne, perceyued, that he alone coulde not withstande the power of Charles, he excited the Sarasens, that were in Spayne, to inuade the countrey of Charles: whiche perced Fraunce with an exercyng host of people, and tooke the cities Burdeaus, and Poyters, with other: where they shewed extreme cruelitee. ¶Charles in this passe tyme was reconsiled vnto Duke Eudo, & at Towers mette with the Sarasens, where he bare hym so knyghtly, that he slew of the Paganes (by the accorde of all writers). 385000. and odde, and of the Frenchemen were slayne a thousande and. v. hundred onely. 4691 730

¶Leo made his sonne Constantine felow with him in the

empyre.

¶Phakilla, kyng of Spayne, reigned. ii. yeres, and was slayne and deuoured of a beare, as he was in huntyng.

4692 | 731 | ¶The Burgoines rebelled, and made sharpe warre vpon the Frenchemen: whose furie was appeased by the manhode of Charles: and they brought vnder subiection. 46

4693 | 733 | ¶After the death of Eudo, Charles passed the ryuer of Leyr, and conquered Burdeaux, and subdued to him Gascoyne, and set that prouince in good ordre. 47

¶Edkine, the sonne of Eugenius, the. 7. reigned in Scotlande. xxx. yeres. This man was geuen to iustice and peace, and kepte the league that was made with the Britains, Englishemen and Pictes.

¶Charles leuied a subsidie of the spiritualtee, to mainteyne hym agaynst the ennemies of Fraunce. For which cause the prieskes were sore greeued, and feigned after his death, that for that deede a certayne bishop saw his soule in great tourmentes.

¶Alphons, surnamed Catholicus, reigned in Spayne. 19. yeeres.

4695 | 734 | ¶Gregorie of Rome assembled a synode of the bishoppes of Italie: in whiche was decreed, that images shoulde with great reuerence be styll kepte in the churches. 49

¶The holy man Beda, which for his learnyng and godly life, was renoumed in all the world, ended his last day.

¶Ithimus and Amorteus, kynges of Saracens.

4696 | 735 | ¶The Saracens, accompanied with the wisigothes, inuaded Gallia Narbonensis, and by treason toke the citees Auignon and Narbone. Against whom Charles acquited him so knightly, that he recouered the citees, chased his enemies, & slew their chiefe capitayne Amorteus. 50

¶Ciuile warre amonge the Lumbardes.

4697 | 736 | ¶Alphons, kyng of Spayn, which toke in mariage Dynosuba, the syster of Phakilla his predecessour, vtterlye rooted out of his realme the heresie of Arrius, whiche was renewed after the death of Rycharedus. For which cause he was called Catholicus. He recouered also dyuers townes, and expelled the Garrisons of the Moores and Saracens. 51

4698 | 737. | ¶Charles, by the ayde of Luythprande, king of Lumbardie, cha-

die, chased the Sarasens, whiche had taken the citee of Orliaunce, and drone theim cleane out of the landes of Fraunce, by the terrour of his name.

52 ¶Transemunde, a Duke of Lumbardie, rebelled against the kyng. Whom Luythprande with great puisance vanquished in battayle, and brought in subiection all that was vnder the gouernaunce of the saied Transemunde: whiche after the discomfyture fledde to Rome. Wherefore the king Luythprande sent to the bishop and the people, requyrynge, that either they woulde sende to hym the traitour, or elles put hym to death. Whiche bothe thynges beyng denied, he with his armie certaine daies besieged the citee of Rome. But whan he perceiued, that he therby profyted nothyng, he lefte the siege, and assayled and toke dyuers citees belongyng to the Romaynes. For 4698 737

53 whiche citees suche warre and debate was after betwene the Romaines and the Lumbardes, that Luythprande agayne besieged the citee so fiercely, that the bythop desired ayde of Charles of Fraunce: who by his friendly persuasion withdrewe Luythprand his godfather from the siege, and set the Romaines at libertee. At whiche tyme the defence of the Romaynes, and Italie was fyrste translated from the emperour of Constantinople, to the frenchmen. 4699 738

¶Charles Martellus of Fraunce ended his lyfe, leuynge after hym. iii. sonnes, that is, Charlemayne, to whom he bequethed Austracie, Suevia, Almayne, and Thuringe: Pipine, to whom he lefte Francia: to Gryffone the youngest, he gaue littell or nothyng.

57 ¶Zacharias, beynge ordeyned bishoppe of Rome, made league with Luythprande the Lumbarde: by composicion wherof, were restored the. iiii. citees, that were taken from the Romains. And moreouer, the kyng of Lumbardie gaue dyuers citees and places of Italie to the Romaine bishop, in the name of. S. Peter. 4703 742

¶Childebert, after his brother Theodorich, reygned in Fraunce. This man was of a more quiete nature than was meete for the gouernaunce of so troublous a realme, wherfore he vsed the healpe of Charlemaine and Pipine, to appeace and quiete the furie of his enemies.

58 ¶Constantine, the sonne of Leo, succeded his father in the 4704 743

empyre of Constantinople, and reigned. xxvb. yeres.

¶ Luythprande of Lumbardie finished his last date, and lefte as kynge, his sonne Hildebrande: whom the Lumbardes immediately deposed, and in his place chose a noble man, named Rachisius.

¶ Miramoneimus aboute this tyme was kinge of the Moores, Hozmo of Denmarke, Seyta of the Hunnes in Hungarie.

¶ Charlemayne subdued the Sarones, and toke of theim one Theodozich in waie of hostage.

4705 | 744 ¶ The emperour Constantine with a great navie sailed foozth against the Saracens in Aegypt. in whiche meane tyme one Irthaustus, by traiterous meanes, invaded the imperiall crowne, and was confyzmed of the people. 59

Wherof whan Constantyne had his wiage, he retourned with his armie, and besieged the citee of Constantinople, and tooke the saied Irthaustus: whom he bereft of his sight, and condemned to banyshment, with other of his conspyzatours.

¶ Griffon, the youngest son of Charles, a man of fierce and wylde nature, beyng miscontent with suche bequest as his father to him had geuen, arrered warre vpon his other bzetherne: who behaued them so wysely, that without notable battaile thei toke theyz bzother, and kept him in warde.

4706 | 745 ¶ Sygebert was auctozised kyng of weast Sarones in Bzitaine. He was cruell, and tyrannous toward his subiectes, and tourned the auncient lawes and customes, after his owne will and pleasure. And becausy a certayne noble man, somedeale sharpely aduertysed hym to change his maners, he maliciously causes the same person to be put cruelly to death. And foz so muche as he continued in his malyce, and woulde not amende, he was depzyued of all kyngly auctozitee, and lastly, as a persone desolate and fozlozne, wandzyng alone in a woodde, was slaine of a swyne bearde, whose lozde and maister he (beyng kyng) had wzongfully put to death. 60

¶ Charlemaine, beyng of great power in France, became a man of religion, and pode to Rome.

4709 | 748 ¶ Kenulphus, of the lynage and blond of Cerdicus, syrste 62

kyng

kyng of weast Saxones, reigned in that kingdome .31. yeres. The vertue of this man farre passed his fame. At the beginnyng he appeased certaine murmours and grudges, that were among the people, for the deposyng of his predicessour Sygebert.

¶ Grifton, the youngest sonne of Charles, whiche in this passe tyme had anes or twyse vexed his brother Pipine, disturbed also Tassilo, Duke of Bauarie, & dispeased him of his lordshipe: for which cause Pipine wente against his brother, and restored the saied Tassilo to his possessions. After whiche tyme Grifton fledde to the Duke of Guyan named Gayfer.

64 ¶ Zacharis, kyng of Lumbardie, brake the league, whiche he had made with the Romaines for the space of .xx. yeres, and wasted the countrey about Rauenna, and besieged Perusia. To whom wente Zacharie the Romayne bishop, and in suche wyse enchanted him with his exhortations, that he did not onely leaue the siege, but also renounsyng his regall power, became a religious monke. 4710 749

65 ¶ Pipine, gouernour of France vnder Childerich, entendyng to deceate his lorde and souerayngne of that kyngedome, and to obteine the same: by his ambassadours demaunded of Zacharie, bisshoppe of Rome, his bounden friende, this question: whether he were more worthy to be kyng, which was kyng onely by name, and naturall succession: or els he, which bare the bourden of the kyngdome alone, and yet lacked the dignite of a kynge, meanyng him selfe. To whom the bishop aunswered, that it was more rightfull, that he which tooke the charge of all thynges, should be called kynge. On whose iudgemente Pipine presumyng, deposed Childeriche, and made hym selfe kynge. In whom beginneth a newe progenie of the kynges of Fraunce. For this Childerich was the laste kyng of the stocke of Meroneus, the fyrst Christian kynge of Fraunce. 4711 750

¶ Aistulphus was made kyng of Lumbardie.

66 ¶ Zacharie, bishop of Rome, alloyled Pipine, and the other frenchemen, of theyr othe of allegiaunce and fealty, that they had made to Childerich, and confyrmed Pipine in the kyngdome of Fraunce. 4712 751

¶ Phꝛoilla reigned in Spayne. 13. yeres. He vanquished the Saracens, whiche troubled the Calaces, and slew of them. 50000. Dare.

4713 752 ¶ Griffon, endeuouryng to steere the people of Guyan agaynst his bꝛother Pipine, was of them slayne, foꝛ auoydyng of further daunger. 67

¶ Aistulphus, kynge of Lumbardes, sette a tribute vpon the Romains, whiche because they woulde not paye Stephene (at that tyme bishop) went into Fraunce, to desyꝛe ayde of Pipine agaynst the tyꝛannie of the Lumbardes. Who mette with the bishoppe in the way (as saieth Platine) and kissyng his feete, went on foote by his hoꝛse the spoce of. iii. miles.

4714 753 ¶ Pipine, entryng Italie with a great power, beclipped the citee of Pauie with a stronge siege, and inforced Aistulphus to intreate meanes of peace, whiche was to him graunted on condicion he woulde restoꝛe to the bishoppe, all that belonged to the churche of Rome. 68

4716 755 ¶ The Turkes bꝛake fyꝛst out of the mountaines called Hyperboꝛei, and inuaded Asia. The cause wheꝛof was, that the Persians, beyng ouer set with warre of the Saracens, desyꝛed ayde of the Turkes: whiche beyng redie at theyꝛ requeste, entred Asia: and fyꝛst ouer ranne the Halianes, after the people of Colchis, Armonie, and the lesse Asia, & lastly vanquished the Saracens: betwene whome peace was made on this condicion, that the Turkes shuld reigne in Persia, and be called Saracens. 70

Aistulphus of Lumbardie bꝛake the leagues with the Romaines, and besieged theiꝛ citee. iii. monethes: wheꝛof whan Pipine had knowlage, at the desyꝛe of bishop Stephene, he perced Italie, besieged Aistulphus in Pauie, and constreigned him to yelde to his mercie. Pipine gaue the gouernance of Italie to the bishop of Rome, nothyng regardyng the auctoꝛitee oꝛ desire of the emperour of Constantinople, whiche willed him to the contrary: at whiche time the lieuetenauntes ended theyꝛ power in Italie. Here may a man perceiue, how vayne it is, that the fautours of the bishop of Rome say that Italie was geuen to him by great Constantine.

4717 756 ¶ Offa, a noble man, reigned in Mercia oꝛ myddle England. 71

lands. He had warre with the Northumbers, and them for the tyme subdued. He warred also agaynst Etheldred kyng of Eastangels, and vanquished and tooke prisoner Egbert kyng of Kent.

¶ Constantine the emperour did persecute theim, whiche worshipped images.

¶ Tassilo, kyng of Bauarie, submitted him to Pipine.

72 ¶ Aistulphus, kynge of Lumbardie, died as he was in huntyng: after whom Desyderius by force obteyned the kyngdome, and was confirmed of Paule beynge than bishop of Rome, to whom he fled for succour, whan he was ouer sette in battayle of Rachisius, the brother of Aistulphus. 4718 757

73 ¶ The Sarones, called Doysons, disturbed the Frenchemen, and were forced of Pipine to aske peace, vpon condicion that yerely after they shoulde yelde to the Frenche kynge. 300. good horses, in way of tribute. 4719 758

75 ¶ Offa, kynge of Mertia in Britayne, builded the churche of Wythcom, and the abbey of. S. Albones. He chased also the Britaines or Welshemen, into Wales, and made a famous Dyke betwene Wales & the vtter boundes of Merria, which is now called Offedyke. 4721 760

76 ¶ Pipine made warre agaynst Gayfer Duke of Guyan, because he required a tribute of the priestes or spirituall landes within his Duchie. This warre was troublous to Pipine, and continued longe. 4722 761

¶ Eugenius, the. viii. was kynge of Scottes, and was slayne of his lordes, for his auarice, filthie lust and cruelte, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres.

78 ¶ Theleslus, kyng of Bulgarie, inuadynge Thracia was put to flight of the emperour, and chased into his countrey: where, for that misfortune, he was slain of his owne people. 4724 763

Sabinus was kyng of Bulgarie, who agreed to the emperour in abrogacion of the images. For whiche cause he was shortly after depriued of all kyngly dignitee of his subiectes, and fledde to Constantinople. And after hym was Paganus made kyng of Bulgarie.

79 ¶ Aurelius, by treason, murdered his brother Philoill, and obteined the kyndome of Spayne, and reigned. vi. 4725 764

yeres

yeres. To the entent he might eiche in the indignacion of the people, he toke for his heyre, by adopcion, the sonne of his brother named Herenmunde.

¶ Fergus, the .iii. was made kyng of Scotlande, and reigned .iii. yeres. He was a foule dronken glutton, and so outragiously geuen to harlottes, that he neglected his owne wife, and brought hir to such penurie, that she was faine to serue other noble women for hir lyuyng. Wherfore she murdered him in his bedde, and after slewe hir selfe also.

4728 767 ¶ Great difference and tumultie was in Rome for the election of theyr bishop. For a noble man of the Lumbardes had by force aduaunced his brother Constantine to the bishoprike, beyng but a lay persone, and not within orders: whom the Romains after deposed, and disanulled what so euer was by him decreed. 83

¶ Guyan, after longe warre, was subdued to the kynges of Fraunce by Pipine, which shortly after ended his life.

4729 768 Carolomanus and Charles, surnamed the great, began theyr dominion ioinctly ouer the Frenchemen. Charlemaine had to his portion middle Fraunce: and Charles possessed Austracie, with the other deale of Fraunce. 84

¶ Soluathius reigned in Scotlande .xx. yeres, and than died of the goute. In his tyme rebelled Danus of the ile of Dyze and Gillowham of Galloway, whiche were brought to due obeysaunce.

4730 769 ¶ Desyderius, kyng of Lumbardie, comynge to Rome vnder pretence of religion, priuily, rebuked one Paulus the emperours chãberlaine, which abode as thã in Rome: for that he did not punisshe the rebellious people, nor endeuour to bryng agayne the gouernãce of Italy from the bishop to the empyre. By whose wordes Paulus beyng stered, put to death, and cast in prison diuers, whiche fauoured the partes of the Frenchemen and the bishop, and beganne to take vpon him in the emperours behalfe. To quiete this trouble, Stephene the .iii. sente for ayde to Charles of Fraunce. For the bishops of Rome, whan any thyng was doen contrarie to theyr minde, whiche they coulde not amende with their manasynges, vsed to complaine to the French kynges, & desyre succour of them: by whose

whose power & maintenance, they in processe wer made lordes of the world, and subdued to their beckes all other princes.

Hunildis, whome Pipine had made ruler of Guyan, rebelled agaynst kyng Charles, whome Charles subdued: and vpon faithfull promise of his good abberyng, restored hym to the gouernaunce of Guyan.

Sillo driuyng away Geremunde, possessed the kyngdome of Spayne. vi. yeres. He toke to wyfe Egimanda the wydow of Aurelius.

86 Charlemaine, the brother of Charles, died: whose wyfe Bertha, with hir sonnes, fledde to Desyderius the Lumbarde. 4732 771

87 Charles began his warres againste the Sarones, whiche continued the space of .xxx. yeres. 4733 772

Constantine the emperour, settyng forthe an nauie of ii. thousande shippes agaynst the Bulgares, by a wonderfull tempest lost a great part of them.

Desyderius, kyng of Lumbardes, besieged Rauenna, and with sword and fyre walked the countrey about. And whan he had taken diuers citees and townes, belongyng to the Romaine bishoppe, he tooke his iourney towarde Rome.

88 Whan Adrian, bishoppe of Rome, perceiued, that his threatenynge of excommunication coulde not stoppe the rage of Desyderius: he desyred helpe of Charles: whose comyng into Italy feared so muche the Lumbardes, that Spoletum, and diuers other citees, by meane of ambassade yelded, and swore to be true to bishop Adrian. Charles, after he had discomfited the Lubardes in diuers battailes, entred Rome: where he was receiued with greate pompe, and made perpetuall league with the bishop, confyrmyng the giftes that his father Pipine had graunted, and restored what so euer was taken away by the Lumbardes. 4734 773

89 Charles, whan he had conquered Paule and Millaine, did sette Frenchemen to be rulers therin, and banished Desyderius, with his wyfe, to Lyones. 4735 774

Here endeth the kyngdome of the Lumbardes: and Italie was in the bishops dominion.

4736 | 775 | ¶The Sarones inuaded the Frenchemen. | 90
¶Charles vanquisshed, chased and slew the Sarones in diuers conflictes, and stronge battailes.

4737 | 776 | ¶Charles ones againe ouercame the Sarones, and toke them to mercie. | 91
¶To subdue certaine rebelles Charles retourned into Italy, toke the cites Forulium, obteyned Tarulium, and beheaded Rotgandus.
¶Constantine the emperour, goyng against the Bulgares, forced them to aske peace: whiche, whan they shortly after brake and rebelled, he manfully vanquisshed and subdued theim, and retournyng to Constantinople, triumphed.
¶Mauregatus, the sonne of Alphons Catholicus, by his concubine, after the death of Silo, by the ayde of the Moores, obteyned the kingdome of Spaine, and reigned iii. yeres.

4738 | 777 | ¶The Sarasens, inhabityng the boundes of Aquitaine, desyred ayde of Charles agaynst theyr owne kynge. At that tyme reigned in Spayne. iii. kynges of the Sarasens. | 92
Charles, gatheryng a great power, went toward Spain where he toke and destroied the citee Pampilone: and after fierce and strong battailes, and great murder on both partes, vanquisshed the miscreantes, and made them tributarie. he subdued to his signory and to Christian faith, all the countrey of Spayne, adioynynge to Fraunce and Gascoyne. In his returne, by treason of a certaine Duke, named Gauelon, he lost many of the noble men of France amonge whom were Rowland and Olyuer.
¶Kenulphus, kyng of weast Sarones in Britaine, as he haunted to a woman, whiche he kepte at Merton, was slayne by treason of one Clito, the kinsman of Sygeberte late kynge.

4739 | 778 | ¶Brithricus, of the bloudde of Cerdicus, was made king of weast Sarones, and knightly ruled his land the space of. xvii. yeres. He maried one of the daughters of Offa, king of Mertia, by whose power he expelled Egbert, that was an vnder kyng in the lordship of weast Sarones. | 93
Constantine the emperour died, whose body Hyrene his

sonnes

sonnes wyfe, by the counsayle of bishop Adrian, tooke vp after it was buried, and caused it to be burned, and the asshes cast into the se, because he disanulled images.

¶ Certayne of the Sarones, after they hadde receiued the fayeth of Christe, came to Rome, where the bishop gaue them inhabitance, in the mount called, Collis Vaticanus.

Leo, after his father, obteined the imperiall auctoritee, and reigned. v. peres.

¶ The Sarones rebelled agaynst Charles, and wasted his countrey as farre as Colleine: whom he vanquished, and chased agayne into theyr countrey.

¶ Garamunde reigned in Spaine. ii. peres.

95 ¶ Leo the emperour made war vpō the Saracens dwellyng in Surie. 4741 786

96 The Sarones alwaies rebellyng, were alway by Charles put to the worse. 4742 787

¶ Alphons surnamed the chast, was kyng of Spayne. 41. peres.

97 Leo the emperour, ended his life of the sickenesse called the carbouncle. 4743 782

98 ¶ Constantine the. vi. reigned with his mother Hyrene ix. peres, beyng but a childe. 4744 783

102 ¶ The Danes fyrst entred this land of Britaine. But by the strength and puissaunce of Brithricus, and other kynges of the Sarones, thei were driuen backe and compelled to voyde the lande. 4748 787

103 ¶ The Grecians, whiche were yet in Italie, by the commaundement of Constantine the emperour, warred on the Italians. With whom encountred certaine Dukes of Italie, and put them to great domage and losse. After whiche tyme the Grecians were more quiete in Italy a longe season. 4749 788

The Frenchemen ouercame the Bauarians and Sclauines, and subdued them to their lordship.

Achaius was ordeyned kynge of Scottes and reigned 32. peres. In his time was made the solemne league betwene Scotlande and Fraunce, agaynst the Sarones or Englishemen: Whiche tooke such effecte, that euer sens that day the Scottes haue more enclined to the Frenchemen, than Englishemen.

Dyzene empzeſſe, and hir ſonne Conſtantine, perſwaded with the counſayle of Therafius biſhop of Conſtantinople, helde a counſayle at Nicea, where it was decreed, that ymages ſhould agayne be reſtozed to the churches. 104

4750 | 789

4752 | 791

¶ Charles of Fraunce, leadyng an armie agaynſt the Auares: after he hadde them ſubdued, entred Pannonie, where he waſted and ſpoyled the countrey lyynge aboute the riuer called Raba. 106

4753 | 792

Conſtantine the emperour, beyng come to ful age, wold not ſuffer his mother Dyzene, to be any longer partaker oz equall with him in the empyze, but depoſed hir of that aſtate, and reigned alone. vii. yeres. 107

¶ Godfrey kyng of Danes.

4755 | 794

Cleophilus and Stephene, certaine biſhops, beyng ſent of Adzian to Charles, helde a counſayle in Fraunce: by auctozitee wherof the. vii. ſynode of Conſtantinople, and the Grecians, concernyng abzogacion of ymages, was diſanulled and fozdoen, and the hereſie, called Feliciana, condemned. 109

¶ Charles of Fraunce gaue names to the. xii. monethes and wyndes in his mother tongue.

¶ Bzithzicus, kyng of weaſt Sarones, was poyſoned by his wyfe Ethelburga. Foz whiche deede, the nobles oz deyned, that from thenſfoozth the kynges wyfes ſhoulde not be called queenes, noz ſuffered to ſitte with theim in places of aſtate.

4756 | 795

EBert, the Sarone, which by Bzithzicus was chaſed out of the realme of Bzitayne, hauyng knowlage at this time of the death of Bzithzicus, returned out of France, & in ſo knightly wiſe him demeaned, that he obteyned the gouernance of weaſt Sarones. He tamed the Welſhemen, vanquiſſhed Berthulphus, kyng of myddle Englande, and ſubdued to his ſignozie and obeyſance, the Kentiſhe Sarones, Eaſt Sarones, and Nozthumbers: and reigned as kyng ouer the moze parte of England, the ſpace of. 37. yeres. He fyzſt commaunded this lande to bee called Anglia, and the inhabitantes therof Engliſſhemen oz Angles. 1

4757 | 796

¶ The Bauarians, rebellyng agaynſt the Frenchemen, were ſubdued by Henrie Duke of Fozumiulii, who ſente 2

vnckti-

vnestimable riches of spoyle to kynge Charles. Thudes, prince of Suares, submitted him selfe and his people to Charles.

¶ The Sarones, forsakyng the fayth of Christ, were banquyshed and subdued by Charles, and loste of their souldiours. 30000. and theyr countrey wasted and spoyled.

4 ¶ Adelphonsus, kyng of Gallyce and Asturia, encountred with the Sarasens in Spayne, and conquered their chiefe and regall citee Lugsebourne, and gaue it to his souldiours to spoyle, and sent great and riche giftes to Charles of the praie that he had taken in that warre. 4759 798

¶ Hyrones, beyng sore greued with the yll demeanour of hir son Constantine the emperour, by preuie meanes gat hym into hir handes, and puttyng out his eies, cast hym in prison: where, for sore we he dyed, and his mother reigned after hym. iiii. yeres.

5 ¶ The sunne lost his light the space of xviii. dayes. 4760 799

¶ Pascalis and Campulus, priestes of Rome, conspyred agaynst byshoppe Leo, and accompanyed with men of armes, set vpon hym in tyme of procession. But by the helpe of Abbinus his chamberlayne: he escaped, beyng sore beaten and wounded, and so fled into Fraunce to Charles: who restored hym to his byshoprike.

6 ¶ Charles, came to Rome, and harde the accusacions of Leo, concernyng the foresayde conspyracie: at whiche tyme Leo was purged of all crime, because he sware, that he was not gyltie of suche thynges, as were layd agaynst him. For it was not meete (saied the people and the priestes) that any man shulde iudge the Apostolike bishoppe, but that he shoulde be his owne iudge. Wherfore, by his owne othe, he was quited, & his aduersaries condemned. 4761 800

¶ Leo, for this benefyte, caused Charles to be proclaimed
7 emperour of Rome, and crowned him with the imperiall Diademe in the citee, after the ancient custome of the Romaines. This hapned. 468. yeres after that Constantine the great, transferred the imperiall seate from Rome to Constantinople, and. 310. yeres after Rome hadde been without the name of an emperour. 4762 801

8 ¶ This Charles (by consent of all wryters) was fayre, and semely of personage, and of lustie and valiaunt cou- 4763 802

rage. Of his strengthe, wonders are tolde. His guise was, to eate at one meale a whole hare, or two hennes, or a whole gose, or like quantitee of other meate, and drinke therto a little wyne mengled with water. For his noble prowes and victories he was named Charles the great. And notwithstandyng his great might and honour, yet was he meke and lowely in hert, and milde and gracious to the poore. He sette his sonnes to learne as well good letters as marciall feates: and his daughters to spynnyng of woolle woorke. He was experte in all speaches, and neded no interpretour. At meale he vsed to haue some notable thyng readde, and specially of. S. Augustine De ciui: Dei. Finally, in hym was nothyng to bee discommended, but that he kept his daughters to longe vnmaried, and suffered the Romaine bishop ouer muche to abuse his auctoritee, in establisshyng his vsurped power.

¶ Aaron, kyng of Persie, sent great giftes to Charles, desyryng hym of amitee and alliaunce. In lyke maner dyd Hyrene the empresse of Constantinople.

4764 | 803 | ¶ Charles transferred all the Sarones, dwelling beyond the riuer Albia in Boheme, into the countrey of Fraunce: of whiche people came the Brabantes and Flemmynges. 9

¶ Nycephorus, a senatour of Constantinople, deposed Hyrene, sent hir into banyshement, and reigned .viii. yeres, after hir. He made league with charles, and was at agreement for the boundes of bothe theyr empyres.

4766 | 805 | ¶ Charles began his warre againste the Hunnes, which continued .viii. yeres, and than he vtterly vanquysshed theyr whole power, and brought theim in subiection. At whiche tyme all the glorie of the Hunnes decayed, all theyr nobilitee perished, and the great riches, that they of longe tyme had gathered, was taken from theim and spoyled. 11

4767 | 806 | ¶ Charles, the yonger, vanquysshed the Bohemes. 12

4769 | 808 | ¶ The Danes, with a great host entred this lande of Britaine the seconde tyme, and spoyled the ile of Shepei in Kent. Against whom Egbert the kyng spredde hym with his power, whom the Danes compelled to forsake the fielde. After whiche tyme some of the Danes continually abode, in one place or other of this lande. 14

The

¶ The Saraſens walked the Ilandes of Sardinia and Corſica.

¶ Lewys, the ſonne of Charles, went with an armie againſt the Saraſens, whiche inuaded Spayne.

¶ Nicephorus, emperour of Conſtantinople, toke populonium, a citee of Hetruria, and caſt it to the earth.

15 ¶ Pipine, kynge of Italie, warred vpon the Venetians: 4770 809
becauſe they fauoured more the part of Nicephorus, than of Charles his father and the Frenche men. After whiche warre they were made friendes, and the Venetians ſuffered to vſe their auncient libertees.

¶ Pipine dyed at Millaine.

¶ The Danes ouercame the landes of Charles in Germanie.

16 ¶ Charles made peace with Nicephorus, emperour of 4771 810
Conſtantinople, and with Abulazar kyng of Spayne.

17 ¶ This yere was a double eclipſe, bothe of the ſoonne and 4772 811
of the moone.

18 ¶ Nicephorus, emperour of Conſtantinople, whiche in 4773 812
diuers encounters had vanquiſſhed the Bulgares, was laſtly ſlayne of Chrummus theyr kynge. After whom Stauratius his ſonne obteyned the empyre: and before he had reigned fully one yere, was murdered by his kyſsman Michaell, who vſurped the imperiall crowne. ii. yeeres.

¶ Hemingus, kynge of Danes after Godfrey, made league with Charles and recompenſed hym for the iniuries dooen by his predeceſſour Godfrey.

19 Abumelach, king of Saraſens in Spayne, made league 4774 813
with Charles.

¶ Lewys was made felow in the empyre with his father Charles: and Bernharde, ſon of Pipine, kynge of Italie.

¶ After the death of Hemingus, kynge of Danes, ciuile warre was arrered betweene Sigefrede and Amilo, for the ſucceſſion: at whiche tyme was ſlaine. 10940. of Danes: and than was Herolde and Reginfryde ordeyned kynges.

20 ¶ Michaell, emperour of Conſtantinople, after dyuers 4775 814
victories obteyned on the Bulgares, was at the lengthe by theim chaſed; and fledde to Conſtantinople, where he

gaue

gaue vp the imperiall auctoritee, and ledde a priuate lyfe. In his place was chosen a noble man, called Leo: who foorthwith vanquyshed and droue backe the Bulgares, whiche with their armie hadde besieged the citee of Constantinople.

¶ Charles the great ended his life, and was entred at Aquisgrane.

4776 | 815 | ¶ Lewys, the soonne of Charles, succeded his father, as well in the gouernance of the empyre, as in the kingdome of Fraunce, whiche he ruled. xxv. yeres well and nobly. For his gentlenesse he was surnamed Lewys the mylde. He made his sonne Lothayre partaker of the empyre. 21

4777 | 816 | ¶ Lewys vanquyshed the Danes, and restored Harold to his kyngdome, whom they before had expelled. 22

4778 | 817 | ¶ Pascall, beyng made bishop of Rome without the consent of Lewys, somwhat to the discontenting of his mind, in all hast excused hym selfe by letters, fearynge greatlie the emperours displeasure. 23

¶ The Gascoynes, whiche rebelled agaynst the Frenchemen, were vanquyshed and brought in subiection.

4779 | 818 | ¶ Greate discorde was among the Sarasens, in so much that theyr kyngdome was diuided into .iiii. partes. ii. ruled in Spayne, one in Aegypt and Afrike, an other in Surie and Arabie. 24

4780 | 819 | ¶ Woorde was broughte to Lewys the emperour, that Bernarde his kinsman and ruler of Italie, by the counsaile of certaine bishops, gathered to hym great power, and endeuoired to withholde from his dominion the countrey of Italie: whom he subdued, and put to death, and of his aides, part he banyshed, parte he inclosed in monasteries, as the bythop of Myllayne, the byshoppe of Cremona, the bishop of Orlyaunce, with others. 25

¶ The countrey of little Britain rebellyng, was brought agayne in subiection.

¶ Conwallus succeded Achaius in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned. b. yeres.

4782 | 821 | ¶ Lewys the emperour made Lothayre his eldest soonne partaker of the empyre, his second son Pipine he ordeined kyng of Guyan, and his yongest, called Lewys, of Bayon or Bauarie. 27

Michael,

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

Michaell, surnamed Balbas, after he had traiterously murdered Leo, by force obteyned the empyre of the east, and reigned. ix. yeres.

Casimiris the sonne of Weremunde reigned in Spaine vi. yeres.

29 Clothayre, the eldest sonne of Lewys, beyng sent of his father into Italie, was there annoynted kynge by the bishop of Rome, and named Augustus. But because certaine of the Romaines refused to doo him due obeysance, he retourned to his father to Paris, desiryng of him ayde to subdue his rebelles. 4784 823

At this tyme (saieth Fabian) the Danes entered the seconde tyme into this lande of Britayne.

30 Lewys, with the swoorde spoyled the countrey of little Britaine, whiche refused to obey hym. 4785 824

Dongallus reigned in Scotlande. vi. yeres and as he was goyng with an armie against the Pictes (in the quarell of Alpine, a Scotte whiche claimed the crowne of Pictes) was drowned in a riuer.

Aydo, whom Lewes had made prouost of Guyan, rebelled, trustyng to the ayde of the Saracens in Spayne, and by crafty meanes toke and spoyled the citee Ausonia.

Many citees in the hyther Spayne yelded and became subiecte to the Saracens.

The Saracens inuaded Crete, and subdued the same well nere wholy to theyr dominion. They vanquyshed the Grekes in two great battailes.

33 A great sedicion in the citee of Venice, by meane of Obelericus, whiche was (not longe after) slayne by Particiacus, than chiefe gouernour of Venice. 4788 827

The Saracens in dyuers quarters walked most cruelly the landes of Christendome. The Saracens of Spayne ouerranne the countreys lyynge betweene Spayne and France. They, whiche were in Afrike, spoyled and brent Sicilie, and the Saracens of Asia inuaded Crete.

Lewys the emperour ordeyned, that the ministers of the churche and woorde of God, shoulde not be subiecte to any humayne seruage: and appoynted to them certayne liuynges, wherby they should not be constreigned by power to forsake their duetie and office of preachyng.

4789 | 823 | Judith, the wife of Lewys, whom he loued entierly, and had receiued by hir a ſonne called Charles, was againſt his will from hym diuorced by auctoritee of the biſhop of Rome, and ſuite of his owne children. 34

¶ Bonifface, Erle of Corſica, with a ſtronge nauie perced Affrike, and robbed and ſpoyled the countrey betwene Utica and Carthage, in ſuche wiſe, that he cauſed the Saraſens to leaue Sicilie, and returne to the defence of their owne countrey.

¶ Ordonius reigned in Spayne.x. yeres.

4790 | 829 | Lewys the emperour by ſtrength recouered his wife Judith to his company, maugre all his ennemies. For whiche deede Lothayre hys ſoonne, with other Barones of France, aſſembled theyr power, and entended to haue deprined Lewys of all imperiall and kyngly dignitee. 35

¶ Alpine the ſonne of Achaius was made kyng of Scottes, he purſued the warre againſt the Pictes, and ſlewe theyr king Feredech, but not longe after he was vanquiſſhed and ſlayne by Bzudus kyng of Pictes, whan he had reigned. iiii. yeres.

4792 | 831 | ¶ Theophilus was ordeyned emperoure of Conſtantinople. 37

4793 | 832 | Ethelwolphus, the ſonne of Egbert, beganne his reigne ouer the more parte of Englande. This man in his youth was wyllyng to haue bene a prieſte, and entered the ordre of ſubdeacone: howe be it after, he maryed a wyfe, of whom he receiued, iiii. ſoonnes, whiche reigned after hym ſucceſſiuely. 1

4794 | 833 | ¶ The. iii. ſoonnes of Lewys depoſed theyr father, and kept hym in priſon, diuidyng betwene theim his empyre, and other poſſeſſions. 2

4795 | 834 | ¶ Lewys, by the diligent meanes and labour of Guillian, ſtuarde of his landes, and certayne other nobles, was againe reſtored to his imperiall auctoritee, and gentlie pardoned the obſtinacie of his children. 3

4796 | 835 | ¶ Theophilus, emperour of Conſtantinople, twyſe encountred the Saraſens, whiche ſpoyled Aſia: and was twyſe vanquiſſhed and put to flight. The citee Amorium was taken and beaten to the grounds by the Saraſens. 4

¶ Kenneth reigned in Scotlande. xv. yeres. He maintey-

ned the

ned the warre against the Pictes so fiercely, that he vanquyshed them in diuers great battailes, slew theyr kyng, and lastly chased them vtterly out of the boundes of Scotlande, a thousande. 151. yeres (as saieth the Scottishe history) after they began to haue dominion in that countrey, fro the comyng of Scottes into Albion after their opinion. 1421. yeres.

¶ Lewys, takyng agayn to hym his wife Judith, was againe vexed with warre by his soonne Lothayre, whiche shortly after mistrustyng his strength, submitted hym to his fathers mercie: whiche gently forgaue hym.

¶ About this tyme Gregorie the. iiii. ordeyned fyrste the feast of all sainctes.

6 The Sarasens, with a greater power then euer thei had dooen before, inuaded Italie, besieged the citee of Rome, and in moste cruell wise destroyed the suburbes and countrey there about. 4798 837

¶ The Normains infested the frenchemen.

¶ Pipine, sonne of Lewys the emperour, dyed: whiche often tymes had been vnfaithfull to his father.

¶ Alphons the thyrde, surnamed the greatte, reigned in Spayne. 40. yeres.

8 ¶ Lewys, made his younger sonne Charles king of Neustria, or Normandie. 4800 839

9 ¶ Lewys, whan he hadde disposed his empyre and kyngdome to his children, ended his lyfe, with moste gentill hert forgeuyng the vnkynd trespasse of his sonne Lewys: whiche thyrste had vexed hym with deadly warres. At whiche tyme remembryng the vnnaturall myndes of his owne children, for sorow he fell in suche lamentable wepynge, that he coulde not speake a good space after. He was buried in Meaws, by his mother Hildegarde. 4801 840

¶ Not longe after the death of Lewys, great distaunce and warre chaunced betweene the. iii. bretherne, for the deuision of theyr fathers landes. For Lewys and Lothayre maligned against Charles theyr yonger brother, because the chiefe of their fathers landes, that is, myddle Fraunce, was assigned for his portion. Wherfore ere it were long, for this cause moste cruell warre was arrered. In whiche, Charles with his souldiours behaued

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

theim so manly, that his brethern were vanquyshed in battaile, and forced to forsake the fielde. At whiche conflict were moe Frenchemen slaine, than euer was afore that daie. Whan this battayle was thus blouddily ended, entreatie of peace was made: by agrement wherof, Fraunce was diuided into .iii. partes, to Lothayre was geuen Austracie, with the landes of the empyre: to Lewys Germanie and Guyan: to Charles, myddle France, and the prouynces of Normandie and Burgoyne.

4802 | 841

4804 | 843

¶ Sergius was ordeyned byshoppe of Rome, who before was called Os porci (that is) hogges snoute: whiche name, because it semed vile and vncleane, he was permitted to chose the name of one of his predecessours bishops: whiche custome remaineth amongo theim to this date.

¶ An other company of the Danes inuaded Englande, and vexed the inhabitauntes with all crueltee, and especially the countrey of Kent. But in the ende they were constreigned to forsake the lande, and flie to their shyppes, bearyng with theim great riches and treasure.

4805 | 844

¶ Alphons, kynge of Spayne, mistrustyng, that his .iii. brethern hadde conspyred by priuie meanes to dispatche him out of lyfe, commaunded their eien to be put out, and theim to be cast in prison.

¶ The discorde of the Frenchemen caused many forrayn enemies to inuade the landes of the empyre.

4806 | 845

¶ The people of Germanie, called Abrodriti, forsakynge the dominion of Lewys, were brought agayne in subiection.

4807 | 846

The Normaines or Danes, inuaded the countrey of Aquitaine.

¶ The Britains rebelled: against whom Charles warred .x. yeres.

¶ Michaell, the soonne of Theophilus, gouerned the east empyre, together with his mother Theodora .xi. yeres.

¶ A great earthquake in Rome.

4808 | 847

¶ Ethelwolphus, kyng of England, yode to Rome: where he repayred the Englishe schole, whiche was fyrste founden by Offa, kynge of Mertia. This schole was after tourned to an hospitall for Englishemen, whiche came to Rome.

The

¶ The Sarasens of Mauritania vanquisshed the Grecians and people of Uenice in a greate battayle on the sea, and after inuaded Delmatia, and than with their power entred Italie, where they toke and most cruellie spoyled and cast to grounde the citee Ancona.

18 ¶ At the citee Ostia, in Italie, the Romains fought prosperously, and vanquisshed the Sarasens. 4810 849

¶ The Normains or Danes perced the realme of France by the riuer Leyr, and ouerrodde the countrey of Guyan and toke and spoyled many famous citees, as Burdeaux, Sanctone, Engolisme, Turone, Poicters, Paris, and other: at whiche time Charles warred in Britaine.

19 ¶ Lothayre made Lewes his sonne felow in the empyre. 4811 850

¶ Ethelwolphus, kynge of Englande, fyrst founded the vniuersitee of Oxenforde: whiche summe writers attribute to Offa kynge of Mertia, that was in the tyme of Charles the great. 60. yeres before this time.

¶ A great famine and dearth in Germanie.

20 ¶ John, the. vii. bishop of Rome. This was an Englisshe 4812 851

23 woman, which in hir youth, beyng arated in a mans apparell, companied a learned man (which kept hir) to the citee of Athenes: where, by hir witte, diligence, and dayly hearyng of learned men, she became excellente in the knowlage of good letters. Wherfore she dissumulynge stille hir propre kynde, came after to Rome: and, for the opinion of hir great learnyng, was chosen bishop. But by hir lightnesse she declared hir selfe to be a woman. For not longe after she trauayled with childe in the middes of the strete in procession time. Whiche greate reproche vndoubtedly was shewen to the see of Rome, by the certain prouidence of god. 4815 854

1 Ethelwaldus, after the death of his father, beganne his reigne in Englande. He maried a woman, whiche his father had kept before as his concubine: and died, whan he had reigned not fully one yere. 4816 855

¶ Donalde the. v. of that name (a vicious and wicked prince) reigned in Scotlande. vi. yeres. In his tyme Osbert and Ella capitaines of the Englysshemen and Britaynes, made warre vpon the Scottes, toke theyr kynge, and subdued all the countrey from Striuelynge to the Irisshe

riſſhe ſeas, and from the water of Forth and Clide to Lumber.

¶ Lothayre, forſoke the dignitee of the empyre, and became a monke. He diuided his landes betwene his .iii. ſonnes: to Lothayre, the parte of France called Lorraine: to Charles, the countrey of Narbone: to Lewys, the gouernaunce of the empyre, whiche he guided .xvi. yeres.

4817 | 856 | Ethelbert, the brother of Ethelwalde, was ordeyned kyng ouer the more part of Englande. In the beginnyng of his reigne, the Danes entred the weaſt part of the realme, and ſpoyled the countrey afore theym, till they came to Wynchester: and by ſtrengthe toke the citee. But by the kyng and his Dukes, they wer forced to leaue Wynchester, and in fleyng towarde theyr ſhippes, loſte a great numbre of theyr men. 1

¶ Charles, whan he hadde vanquiſſhed Houeuoius and Criſpoius, capitains of the Britaines, and brought them in dew ſubiection, was proclaimed king of that countrei, and retourned into Fraunce.

4818 | 857 | ¶ Theodora, which gouerned the eaſt empire, becauſe ſhe contemned images, was of hir owne ſonne Michaell incloſed in a monaſterie, and kepte as priſoner. After whiche tyme Michaell reigned alone .xiii. yeres. 2

4821 | 860 | ¶ Lewes, kyng of Germanie, in dyuers battailes vanquiſſhed the Sclauines, which refuced his dominion, and toke theyr prynce Rastiz: whom, becauſe he hadde broken his league, he berefte of his ſight. 5

¶ Tyber ouerflowed Rome in ſuche wyſe, that they vſed botes.

¶ At Birium, a citee of Italie .iii. dales together it reygned bloudde.

Conſtantine the ſeconde, a good & vertuous prince reygned in Scotland .xiii. yeres.

4824 | 863 | Ethelbrede, the .iii. ſonne of Ethelwalphus, tooke on him the gouernaunce of weaſte Saxones, and other prouinces of Englande. He was a man framed of nature as well to peace as warre. Amonge his ſubiectes, he was, milde, gentill, louyng and pleaſant: agaynſt his aduerſaries, ſeuere, fierce, valiant, and hardie. He lyued in continuall warre with the Danes: which, all the time of his 1

of his reigne, vexed this lande with most deadly warres.
¶ A company of Danes landed in Northumberland: and after many skyrmisshes and battailes to them geuen, by strength they possessed and held that countrey the space of 60. yeres, and tooke also the citee of Yorke.
An other company entred in the prouince of Mertia, and toke the towne of Nottingham: from whens they were shortly expelled by Ethelored and his knightes.

3 ¶ Nicolas the fyrst, bishop of Rome, decreed, that no secular prince, or emperour should be at the counsaile of the clergie. 4826 865

5 ¶ The Sarasens, breakyng into Italie, destroyed the citee called Beneuente. Agaynst whom the emperour Lewys fought prosperously, with the ayde of his brother Lothayre. 4828 867

¶ The Normains inuaded dyuers prouinces of Fraunce: whom Charles was faine for that tyme to please with riche giftes and treasure.

6 ¶ The Bulgares, whiche to this day dissented from the churche of Rome, agreed with them in all thynges. At whiche time theyr kynge, forsaking his regallite, became a monke. 4829 868

¶ Sueropilus, kynge of Dalmacie, with his people the Sclauines, receiued fyrste the religion of Christe. The kyngdome of Dalmacie was diuided into. iiii. partes: the names wherof remaine at this day.

7 ¶ A counsayle was holde at Constantinople: wher after many wordes had for the vnitee and concorde of the Latines and Grecians: it chaunced, that the olde variance toke place, and was againe renewed. 4830 689

A company of the Danes entred the countrey of Northfolke. where they slew the holy kyng Edmunde, whiche gouerned the prouince of Northfolke: because he would not forsake the faieth of Christ.

8 ¶ Basilius, by treason murdered Michaell, and possessed the empyre of the east. xvii. yeres. 4831 870

¶ Lothayre, kyng of Lorraine ended his life at Placence: of whose landes Charles, kyng of Fraunce, by strength toke possession. For which cause was greate debate betwene him and his elder brother Lewys of Germanie.

The

4832 | 871 | ¶ The countrey of Lorraine was diuided betwene Charles & Lewys: wherwith Lewys the emperour was sore greeued, and sent a sharpe message to them, that neyther the tone, nor the tother, should intermitte with the landes of Lothayre, to the which he had most rightful titell. 9

¶ The Danes, whiche afore hadde perced the countrey of Northff. landed agayne in Southerie, and continued till they came to Readyng, and toke the towne and castell: at whiche tyme, while Ethelrede was busied against them, he had worde of the landynge of Osrike, kynge of Denmarke (as say the englishe cronicles) with an other company: to whom the kynge gaue many stronge battayles: but in the ende he was put to the woorse, and receyued a wounde, wherof he died.

4833 | 872 | Alurede, the. iiii. sonne of Ethelwolphus, beganne his reigne ouer the more parte of Englande. This man was of faire stature & comely personage, no lesse renowmed in marciall policie, than in ciuile gouernance of his common weale. He was wyse, discrete, and learned, and fauoured good letters excellently well. In youth somwhat he was disposed to the vice of the flesshe: and therfore besought god to chastice him by some continuall sickenesse, wherby he myght serue god the better, and yet not be made vnapte to worldly busines. Wherfore, by the ordinaunce of god, he was taken with the euill, called Ficus, and was therof sicke a longe space. 1

¶ Alurede, in the fyrst yere of his reine, in sundrie places fought. vi. tymes with the Danes: by meanes wherof his people were so weakened, that he was glad to make peace with his enemies. 2

4835 | 874 | ¶ A wonderfull multitude of the flies, called Locustes, hered well nere all the countreys of Fraunce. This flie burneth the corne with touchyng, and deuoureth the residue. Wherof ensued a great scarcitee & dearth in France. 3

About this time (as saieth the Scottishe historie) Hungar and Hubba the bretherne of Ladanus kynge of Denmarke, with a great company of Danes inuaded Scotlande, with whom they kyng Constantine mette, & at the fyrst encountre put them to the woorse, but after by the negligence of his souldiours, he was vanquished, taken and

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

and slayne: with. 10000. Scottes whan he had reigned xiii. yeres.

¶ Salomon, kyng of Normains, died: after whom a ciuile warre was reysed betwene Pasquitanus, and Warfandus for succession in the kyngdome: wherby many of the Normaines were slayne.

¶ Belles were fyrst vsed in Greece.

5 ¶ The Danes brake the league made with Alurede. wherfore in as secrete maner as he might, he assembled a chosen company, and sette vpon theym sodeynly. And after the fyrst discomfiture, helde them so shorte, that he constreigned them to geue hostages for suretie of peace. 4837 | 876

¶ Othus reigned in Scotland. ii. yeres. He was so swifte that in rennyng he could ouer take a hart or greyhounde.

6 ¶ Charles surnamed the Balde, kynge of Fraunce, obteyned by great giftes of John, bishoppe of Rome, to bee admitted to the imperiall auctoritee. Wherewith Lewys kyng of Germanie, his elder brother, was much displeased. But this Lewys, before he coulde reuenge his quarell, ended his life. Than Charles of Fraunce ceassed vpon the lande and prouince of Lorraine. For whiche iniurie, and also to recouere the empyre to the Germaynes, Lewys, the sonne of the forenamed Lewys of Germanie, with his brethern Charles and Charlemaine (gatheryng to them a greate power) sette vpon his vncle Charles of Fraunce, and him vanquisshed, put to flight and chased: and after that diuided the landes of his father betweene him and his brethern. 4838 | 877

Gregour reigned in Scotland. xviii. yeres. This was a sage, wyse and puissaunt prince, and a man of great prowes. He recouered Fife and Louthian and the countreys that were taken from the Scottes by the Danes, or other enemies. He droue the Danes out of Northumberlande (as affyrmeth the Scottishe historie) and made that prouince tributarie to him, he toke from the Britains Chumber and Westmerlande, and vanquisshed and subdued the Irishemen.

7 ¶ Charles the emperour sickened at Mantua, and there was poysoned by one Sedechias a Jew, whome he vsed for his phisicion. 4839 | 878

¶ Carlius, the sonne of Alphons kynge of Spayne. iiii. yeres.

4840 | 879 | ¶ Charles, surnamed the. iii. spedde him towarde Italy to clayme the imperiall crowne: but John the bishoppe, not willyng to make him emperour, but wolde the imperiall auctoritee shoulde remaine with the Frenchemen, fled into Fraunce and auctorised kyng Lewys, the stammarer, and sonne of Charles the balde. 8

4842 | 881 | ¶ But after. ii. yeres he retourned to Rome, and annointed Charles the thyrde, and crowned him with the imperiall Diademe: by whiche meanes the empyre came agayne to the Germaines. 10

¶ This Charles defended Italy from the inuasion of the Sarasens.

¶ Lewys & Charlemayne, the sonnes of Lewys the stammarer, were proclaimed kynges of Fraunce. Betweene whom, and Lewys of Germanie, fell strife and debate, by the meane of two Frenche gentilmen, called Gosseline and Conrade, whiche excited Lewys the Germayne to warre vpon the. ii. younge kynges.

¶ Ordonius succeded his brother Barsius in the kyngedome of Spayne, and reigned. viii. yeres.

¶ The Normains or Danes, inuaded, robbed, and pilled the countreys of Fraunce, about the riuer Maze.

4843 | 882 | ¶ Ordonius, kyng of Spayne, by his vntrouth, deceiued, and put to death the. iiii. Erles of Galyce. For whiche deede the prouince of Galyce forsoke his dominion, and ordeined to them certaine iudges, to whom they committed the gouernance of theyr realme. 11

¶ The Normains continually robbed Fraunce, and possessed many partes therof, as Campaine, and the countrei about the riuer Liger.

¶ Martine the. ii. was bishop of Rome one yere.

¶ Lewys, kynge of Germanye, died: wherfore Charles the emperour departed from Italie, to take possession of his brothers landes.

¶ The Danes conquered, brent, and cast to the grounde, Treuers, and vanquished the Frenchemen.

4845 | 884 | ¶ Lewys, kyng of Fraunce, ended his life, after whome Charles, or Charlemaine his brother, fell at communica- 13

cion

cion of peace with the Danes: And finally concluded, that Godfrey theyr kyng (to confesse the fayeth of Christ, and to be Christened) should enioy the whole prouince of Frise.

After this tyme, the space of. 60. yeres, the empyre of Rome was vexed with ciuile warres, and all kynde of miserie: in so muche that by the iniurie of these times, honestee greatly decaied, and the name of learnynge & good letters was almost forgotten.

Alurede of Englande was sore ouerset with new companies of the Danes. But at length, takynge to hym a valiant courage, he enterprised to espie the maner of his enemies, in this wyse. He did on him the habite of a minstrell, and with his instrument of musyke entred the tentes of the Danes, and in shewyng them pastime and song he espied all theyr slouth and idlenesse, and harde muche of theyr counsayle. Than priuily retournyng to his armie, with a chosen company fell vpon the Danes in the nyght, and slew of them a great numbre: and lastly concluded a peace, on condicion that as many of theym as woulde be Christened, shoulde inhabite the prouinces of Eastangles, and Northumberlande: the other to departe into Fraunce.

Adrian, bishop of Rome, one yere. He obteyned, that the emperours auctoritee shoulde not be looked for in the creacion of the Romayne bishop.

15 Charles the emperour, after the death of his kinsman, was kyng of Fraunce. 4847 886

By the counsayle of Notus, Alurede kyng of England, ordeyned the first grammer schole in Oxenforde, & graunchesed that towne with many great libertees.

The Normains besieged the citee of Paris, and after yode to Soysons, destroiyng the countrey before them.

Leo, the sonne of Basile, emperour of Grece.

16 The Hunnes, a people of Scithia, breakyng out of their owne countrey, inuaded Pannonie, expellyng the Gepides and Auares: and ioygned them with their kynsmen the Hungares. 4848 887

18 Ethrotilla, expellyng his brothers children, toke on hym the kyngdome of Spayne: and whan he had reigned one 4850 889

yere, died, beyng taken with leaprie.

¶ Certayne of the Danes retourned again out of France into England, and besieged the towne of Rochester: and were driuen backe by kyng Alurede.

4852 | 891 | ¶ Charles the emperour, for his negligence, was deposed and Arnolphus his nephew chosen emperour in his place who reigned .xii. yeres. 20

¶ Eudo, sonne of Robert Duke of Angeow, was made kyng of France and protectour of the yonge prynce Charles the simple.

¶ The Lumbardes, partly desiring to renew their kyngdome, partly contemnyng the feblenesse of the Romains: ordeyned Beringarius to be emperour: an other company, dissentyng from theim, made Guido kyng of Italie: whiche was before Duke of Spoletum: betwene whiche two noble men was after arrered deadly warre.

¶ Alphons the .iiii. reigned .v. yeres in Spayne.

¶ Leo the emperour, by ayde of the Turkes, at the fyrste encounter vanquisshed the Bulgares. But afterwarde, trustyng to their false pretensed peace, he was putte by them to great domage.

4853 | 892 | ¶ The Danes with most egre crueltie entred .iiii. partes of this lande together, and whan they were expelled from one parte, foorthwith they passed to an other. Yet that not withstandyng, the good and valiaunt kyng Alurede, behaued him so wysely, that by the ready assistence of his people, he had of them alway the vpper hande. 21

¶ Guido, kyng of Italie, chased Beringarius out of his countrey to Arnolph the emperour, whiche as than was occupied in the warres agaynst the Normaines, whome he subdued.

¶ At election of Formosus, bishop of Rome, was greate strife and variance: but in the ende, he by Mars and money, obteyned the bishoprike.

4855 | 894 | ¶ Arnolph entred Italy against Guido, and toke Bergamum: and hunge theyr Erle Ambrose vpon a gibbette. 23

¶ Zuuentebaldus, Duke of Morauia, rebelled agaynste Arnolph, whiche had committed to him the Dukedome of Boheme: whom for so muche as he coulde not bringe in subiection by his owne power, he desired healpe of the Hunga-

Hungares: by whose assistence he brought the Duke to due obeysaunce.

¶ Donalde the. vi. reygned in Scotlande. xi. yeres. He made a law, that al men that did forswear them selfe, or speake of the diuell, shulde be burned in the lippes with a hote yron.

¶ The Normains besieged Paris the seconde tyme.

24 ¶ Englande was vexed with iii. maner of scourges: war of the Danes: great mortalitee of men: and moreyne of beastes. 4856 895

25 ¶ Arnolph went into Italie the second time: and by force entred the citee of Rome, and was crowned with the imperiall Diademe, by Formosus the byshop. 4857 896

¶ Raimiris, kyng of Spayne. xix. yeres. He cast his brother Alphons in pryson, and bereste hym of his syght: because he denied the faieth of Christe.

26 ¶ Stephene, the. vi. was ordeyned bishop of Rome, whiche so enuied the name of his predicessour Formosus, that he abrogated and dissolued his decrees: and takyng vppe his body, after it was buryed, cut of his head and fingers of his right hand, and commaunded theim to be cast into Tyber: and than buryed his body in a pryuate sepulchre. Whiche cruell deede some attributed to Sergius, that laboured for the bishoprike together with Formosus. 4858 897

¶ In Rome were. v. byshops within the space of. iii. yeres, that is, Bonifacе the. vi. Stephene the. vi. Romanus, Theodorus the. ii. John the. ix. who reigned. ii. yeres: and than succeded Bennet the. iiii.

29 ¶ Charles, beyng of iust age, toke on hym the kyngdome of Fraunce: who for his modestie, sinceritee, and innocencie of lyfe, was surnamed simple, and was nothyng framed of nature for worldely businesse and troubles of warre: and therfore he ceassed alwaie from warrefare, and gaue hym to quietenesse. 4861 900

1 EDwarde, the elder soonne of Alurede, begaune his reigne ouer the more part of England, and gouerned this lande well and noblie. xxiiii. yeres. In knowlage of good letters he was not to be compared to his father. But in honour, worshipe, and marciall prowes, nothynge inferiour. And was also verie profitable to the com- 4862 901

common weale, in buildyng and repairyng many castles, townes, and cities, whiche were rased and broken by the Danes. He in his time adioigned to his lordshyp all this Iland, sauyng onely Northumberland: which was possessed of the Danes.

¶ Guido, the Lumbarde, ended his lyfe: after whom Beringarius obteined the kyngdome of Italy. But the Lumbardes, not beyng content with one, ordeyned for theyr kyng a valiaunt and mercial yonge man, named Lanthbert, the sonne of Guido.

¶ Arnolph emperour of Germanie died of the louse euil.

4863 902 Edwarde of England made warre against Constantine kynge of Scottes, and forced him to desire peace. Shortly after he quyeted the Welshemen. 2

4864 903 ¶ Lewys, the sonne of Arnolph, was chosen emperour of Germanie. He was neuer crowned with the imperiall Diademe at Rome. For Beringarius the Lumbarde, held from hym by force, the dominion of Italie. 3

¶ Constantine the thirde of that name was ordeined king of Scottes, and reigned. xl. yeres.

4866 905 ¶ Alexander, a man wholy addycte to all fylthy lyuyng, was made emperour of Constantinople. 5

¶ Lanthbert, the sonne of Guido, was slayne by treason, as he was in huntyng. After whom the Italians chose Lewys the sonne of Boson to theyr kyng.

¶ Adeluoldus, the brother of kyng Edwarde of England, beyng excited of the Danes of Northumberlande, made warre vpon his brother: whom Edwarde vanquyshed, and so egrelie pursued, that he constreigned hym, with many of the Danes, to forsake the lande, and flie to France.

4867 906 ¶ Sergius, a man rude, vnlearned, verie proude and cruell, was ordeyned bishop of Rome. He commaunded the bodie of Formosus to be taken out of the sepulchre, and cast into Tyber. 6

¶ In this tyme, within the space of. ix. yeeres, had been in Rome. ix. bishops, of the whiche Bennet the. iiii. reygned. iii. yeres. And none of any estimacion or learnyng, but all cruell, malicious, and proude. At whiche tyme the bishops of Rome, settyng aside all honestie, beganne to be openly

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

be openly naught, as Platine (that wryteth theyr liues) dooeth greatly complayne.

Constantine, a man of good disposicion, was auctorised emperour of Constantinople: who by treason was immediately deposed Romanus, soueraigne capitayn of his armie, vsurped the imperiall auctoritee. 39. yeres.

Adeuoldus, the brother of kyng Edwarde, with a company of Danes, landed agayne in Englande: where after sore fyght (in the whiche Adelwalde was slayne) peace was concluded betwene Edwarde and the Danes.

Rollo the Dane made sure the prouince of Normandie, that was geuen to hym by the frenche kynge, and renued the league: whiche euer after he kept fynely.

7 The Hunnes or Hungares, molested all partes of Europe with most cruell warres. 4868 907

The Bauares, encountryng with the Hunnes, were chased and slayne, with theyr capytayne Luythbalde.

8 The Hunnes subdued the Bulgares, and made theim tributarie. 4869 908

9 The Hungares brake into Almayne, where thei spoiled the lande, and put to flight Lewys the emperour. Not longe after they perced Italy, and ouerrennyng the countrey, fylled euery place with murder, bothe of man woman and childe: with whom Berengarius mette in the fielde, and was put to flyght. 4870 909

10 Edwarde of England banquyshed Ericius chiefe lorde of the Danes, whiche possessed Northff. and Southff. and subdued that prouince to his signorie. 4871 910

11 In this tyme a noble woman, named Elfleda, syster to kynge Edwarde, gouerned the prouince of myddle Englande. This woman whan she had ones allayed the pasnes, that women suffer in trauailing with childe, euer after hated the embrasynges of hir husbande, sayyng, that it was not semely for any noble woman to vse such fleshely lykyng, wherof shulde ensue so great sorow and paine. 4872 911

Agreat nombre of Danes, whiche in time of Alured were dryuen out of this lande, retourned into the weast countrey of Englande, whiche hauyng worde of the kynges comyng agaynst theim, after certayne robberies, fled into Irelande. 12

Chunrade,

4873 | 912 | ¶ Chunrade, nephewe to Lewys the. iii. and Duke of east France, was by the counsayle of Otto, Duke of Sarone, made emperour, and was the last emperour of the frocke of the great Charles. After whom the empyre was transferred to the Sarones. 12

4874 | 913 | ¶ Arnolde, Duke of Bauarie, Burchard Duke of Suaue, Euerharde Duke of east Fraunce, and Gisilbert of Loraine rebelled against Chunrade the emperour: whom, by his wysedome and policie, he brought to due obeysaunce. 13

4875 | 914 | ¶ Beringarius of Italie toke prysoner Lewys, whiche was set vp as kyng against him by the Italians, and deprysued hym as well of his regalite as of his sight. 14

4876 | 915 | ¶ Charles, kyng of France, by the manhode of his knightes recouered to his lordship the prouince of Lorayne. 15
¶ The Hungares wasted the countrey of Almayne.
¶ Ordonius reigned in Spayne. v. yeres.

4878 | 917 | ¶ Elfleda, princesse of Mercia, whiche had tamed the Welshemen, and in dyuers battayles chased the Danes, ended hir life. After whose death Edwarde helde that prouince in his owne hande. 17 2

4879 | 918 | ¶ The Hungares, leuyng Almayne, came into Lorayne, and the countrey annexed therunto, whiche they spoyled without mercie. 18

4880 | 919 | ¶ At Nottingham two kynges, that is to saie, of Scotlande and of Wales, yelded theim to kynge Edwarde of Englande, and chose hym for theyr chiefe lorde and souereigne. 19

¶ Chunrade the emperour gaue place to nature, and by his brother Euerharde sent the imperial insignes to Henrie Duke of Sarone, and him appointed to be emperour. 11

4881 | 920 | ¶ Henrie the fyrst was proclaimed emperour. This man was of great vertue, wysedome and sobrenesse: and for his worthynesse in armes marueilously prayed: at his election reppyned Arnolde duke of Bauarie: whom with wise counsaile and gentill exhortacion he appeased. This Henrie was the fyrst emperour of the Sarones, and was neuer crowned of the Romaine bishoppe, neither had the dominion of Italy. 20

4882 | 921 | ¶ In Spayne Santius, surnamed the grosse, was kyng 21

xl. yeares. He was so wonderfull fatte of bodie, that he was neuer in health. Wherfore to be holpe, he yode to Abdemarus, kyng of Saracens, whiche in the science of phisike was very expert. In the meane season, Ozdonius by treason vsurped the crowne. But Dantius, by healpe of the Saracens, recouered his kingdome, and punished the rebelles.

22 ¶Robert, Duke of Guyan, and brother of Eudo late kyng of Fraunce, contrarie his trouth and allegiance, ceased certayne citees and holdes of the inheritaunce of kyng Charles, and was by hym vanquyshed and slayne. 4883 923

Henrie emperour of Germanie ouercame the Hungares.

23 ¶The Saracens of Affrike inuaded and robbed the countrey of Calabze and Poyle, possessed dyuers citees of the Romains, and the prouince of Beneuente, and consulted betwene theim selfe of the vtter destruction and deuastacion of Rome: whom John the. x. beyng than bishoppe, by the healpe of Romanus the emperour of Greece, and Landolph Duke of Beneuent (as wytnesseth Luthbert) put to flight, and slew of theim a great noumber. But Blondus referreth the occasion of this inuasion of the Saracens to Romanus, and the Duke of Beneuent, and affirmeth this victozie to be atchieued by Albericus Erle of Detruria. 4884 923

¶After the death of Rollo, Duke of Normandie, succeded his soonne William, whiche was of great auctozites amonge the Frenchemen.

24 ¶Charles, kyng of Fraunce, retournyng from the victorie, which he had obteyned, agaynst Robert Duke of Guyan, by treason was taken, cast in prison, and lastly slaine, by Hebert Erle of Vermendois, and brother in lawe to the sayed Duke of Guyan. 4885 924

¶Henrie emperour of Germanie made league with the Hungares: and shortly after recouered from the Frenchmen the prouince of Lozayne.

¶Rodolph, Duke of Burgoyne, prouoked of the Italians, entred Italy, and ouercame Beringarius: whom he depryued of all kyngly auctozitee, and reigned as kyng of Italie. iii. yeres.

4886 | 925 | Adelſtane, after the death of Edwarde his father, beganne his reigne in Englande. He was a prince of worthy memorie, valiant and wyſe in all his actes, and brought this lande to one Monarchie. For he expelled vtterly the Danes, ſubdued the Scottes, and quieted the Welſhemen. 1

¶ Flambert by treaſon murdered Beringarius of Italie. For whiche cauſe, the .iii. daie after, he was ſlaine of a ſouldiour of Beringarius, named Wita.

4887 | 926 | ¶ Symeon, kynge of Bulgares, with diuers inuaſions, vered ſore the Grecians: whoſe furie to appeaſe, Romanus the emperour gaue the daughter of his ſon Chriſtofer in mariage to Peter, the ſon of Symeon, and by that aliance was with him at peace. 2

Salarde, Duke of the Hungares, brake into Italie, and deſtroied with fyre the cities paute.

¶ Burcharde, Duke of Swaue, whiche came to ayde Raulfe kyng of Italie, was ſlaine at Millaine. For whiche cauſe Raulfe left Italie, and retourned into France. After whom Hugo, Duke of Orliance, was proclaimed kyng of Italie.

¶ Conſtantine, kyng of Scottes, rebelled and diſquieted with often inuaſions, the coſtes of Englande: and beyng ouercomen, and made ſubiecte to Adelſtane, ſwore to bee his lege men. Whiche thynge diuers kynges of Scotlande after hym, in lyke maner perfourmed. But of this homage dooyng, the Scottiſhe cronicle maketh no mencion.

¶ Algina, wife of Charles the ſimple, hearynge of the murder of hir huſbande, and miſtruſtynge the Frenchemen, fled ſecretely with hir ſonne Lewys into Englande, to hir brother Adelſtane.

4888 | 927 | ¶ Raulfe, Duke of Burgoyne, after the departyng of Algina and hir ſon, by agreement of the lordes of France, was ordeyned kyng, and reigned after ſome writers .xii. yeres: but more verely .ii. yeres. 3

¶ Guido, Marques of Tuſchia, impriſoned Iohn byſhop of Rome, and commaunded hym to be beheaded. 4

Henrie emperour of Germanie ſubdued the Sclauines, and toke the citee Brenneburgh. He made tributarie to hym

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

hym, the people of Dalmacie, and vanquisshed the Bohemes.

¶Ethilstane, or Athelstane, kynge of Englande, after the death of Sytherius, kyng of the Danes in Northumberlande, ceased that prouince into his owne handes, and put out of possession his sonne, whiche fledde to Constantine kyng of Scottes.

7 ¶Lewys, the sonne of Charles the simple, after the death of Raulfe, was desyred of the nobles, to retourne out of Englande with his mother Elgina, and take possession of the kyngdome of Fraunce. Wherin he reigned. 27. yeres. 4890 929

¶Ethilstane of Englande gaue his daughter Edith to Otho, soonne of Henrie, whiche Otho was afterwarde emperour.

¶Leo, the. vi. bishop of Rome. vii. monethes. And after hym Stephene the second. ii. yeres.

7 ¶The people, called Hedarii, rebelled, and refused the dominion of Henrie the emperour: whom Bernarde, and Thiatmarus his capitaines, subdued, and slew, and toke prisoners to the numbre of. 220. thousande. 4891 931

¶In Fraunce fell so great a dearth and scarcitee, that a quarter of wheate was woorthe. xx. pounces of that money, which is in value after sterling monei. 50. shillinges.

8 ¶Arnolde, Duke of Bauaier, ledde an army into Italy against Hugh the kyng: where he was receiued of the citee Verona, and fyghtyng in battayle with Hugh, was chased, and with great losse of his men retourned into his countrey. 4893 933

¶At the citee of Gean flowed a well of bloudde.

¶John the. xi. was bishop of Rome. v. yeres.

¶William, the. ii. Duke of Normandie, son of Rollo, was slaine by treason of Arnolde Erle of Flaunders. He lefte after hym a sonne, that was to ponge to rule that Duchie: whiche thyng caused great trouble betwene the Normains and Lewys kyng of France, who endeuoired to bringe that countrey agayne to his dominion, and toke on hym the tuicion of the younge Duke, named Richarde.

¶Raimirus the. iii. beyng but a childe obteined the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. 25. yeres.

10 ¶The Hungares exacted tribute of the Saxones, and 4895 934

with a puissant armie invaded the Turinges, whom Henrie the emperour overthrew.

¶ The Sarasens, landed on the sea coste of Galyce, and were driuen backe by the Erle of Vandesalue, at Santium.

4896 | 935 | ¶ The Sarasens of Affrike, with a mightie company, entred Italie, and spoylyng the sea costes of Hetruria, toke Geane: and most cruelly intreated man, woman & childe, sparyng no kynde, condicion, or age. 11

¶ In other company perced the countrey of Germanie, euen to Aquisgrane: where encountryng with the inhabitantes, Hagitus theyr capitayne was slaine.

¶ Henrie, emperour of Almayne, ouercame the Danes, that warred on the Fresones, and made theim tributarie. He caused also Nuba their kyng to receiue baptisme.

4897 | 936 | ¶ Inger, kinge of the Northmains, which he called Vulfi, came to constantinople with a naute of. 1000. shippes: where Romanus the emperour mette with them, with a smalle numbre of gallies, and castyng fyre into their shippes, destroyed theyr naute, and toke of theim many prysoners. 12

¶ Leo the. vii. was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

¶ The soonne of Sythericus the Dane, that fledde into Scotlande, beyng alied, with Constantine the kyng, and by hym ayded, retourned into Englande, and warred vpon Ethilstane: of whom thei were vanquished & slaine, with many of their souldiours. Ethilstane subdued also the Britaines, that dwelled at Herforde, and made theim tributarie.

4899 | 938 | ¶ The Hungares walked with fyre, the countreys of Germanie, Fraunce, and Italie. 14

¶ Otho the sonne of Henrie was ordeined emperour after his fathers discease, and reigned nobly. 36. yeres. This man was excellent, as well in the gyftes of nature, as of witte and fortune: whose fierce and valiant courage was so tempered with gentleneile, that he is worthilie nombred amonge the moste noble princes. For he did not onely profyte his realme, in subduyng forayne enemies, but also in appeasyng the malicious furie of certaine rebellious traitours: amonge the whiche were Euerharde,

Erle

Erle Palatine, and Gilbert Duke of Lorains, whiche set vp agaynst him Henrie his elder brother: with whom he fought diuers battayles, and lastly finished his warre, that had continued. vi. yeres.

¶ The Sarones put the Hungares to greate domage and losse of men, by meane wherof they wer in more quiete a good space after.

1 EDmunde, the brother of Ethilstane, toke on him the gouernance of this realme of England: whose shorte reygne, toke from him the renowme of moste hyghe prayses, that should haue redounded to his posteritee: for he was a man disposed of nature to noblenes and iustice. 4901 940

¶ The Danes, remaining in Northumberlande, with other that came out of Irelande, and the ayde of straunge nacions, inuaded this realme of Englande: and by Edmunde were driuen backe and slayne.

¶ Beringarius the. iii. whiche before had entred Italie agaynst kynge Hugh, perceiuyng the great preparacion, that Hugh made to withstande hym, fled to Harmanne Duke of Swaue.

2 ¶ Hugh, kyng of Italy, besieged Fraxinetum: and by the healpe of Romanus the emperour, burned and destroyed the naule of the Sarasens. 4902 941

¶ Otho, emperour of Almayne, began his warre against Boizlaus of Boheme, whiche traiterously murdered his natural brother Vincestaus, a man of great religion and iustice: whiche warre continued to the. xb. yere of Otho. Lewys, kyng of Fraunce, inuaded Lorraine, and by Eberharde, and Giselbert his capitains, toke the citee Brisacum.

¶ Stephene the. viii. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

3 ¶ At Andernake, by the souldiours of Otho, Eberharde the traytour was slayne, and Giselbert in the flight was drowned in the ryuer of Rhine. Whereof whan Lewys had wittyng, he fledde into Fraunce, and Otho recouered Brisacum. 4903 942

¶ Lewys, kyng of Fraunce, warred vpon the nobles of Normandie, for the recouery of Richard the yong Duke, whiche was priuily conueied from his courte, to the Erle Barnarde. 4904 943

¶ The Normaines beyng ouerset, submitted them to the kyng, and restored the childe.

¶ Martine the seconde, was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

4905 | 944 | ¶ Alberike kyng of Rome. | 5

¶ Abdaram, kyng of the Sarasens in Spayne, was vanquished in battaile, of Radamyre the most Christiã kyng of Galyce.

¶ Malcolme the sonne of Constantine reigned in Scotlande. xv. yeres, and at the laste was slaine by conspiracie of certayne traytours.

Stephene and Constantine the sonnes of Romanus, emperour of Constantinople, depryued theyr father of all imperiall auctoritee, and sent him in exile. And whiles they attempted to worke the same treason toward Constãtine the sonne of Leo, they were bothe taken and cast into a monasterie, as into a perpetuall bondage: after whiche tyme Constantine reigned in the east. xvi. yeres.

4906 | 945 | ¶ Ã blasyng sterre appeared in Italie. | 6

4907 | 946 | EDmunde, kynge of Englande, ended his life, after whom succeded his brother Eldred. For Edwyne and Edgare his sonnes, were thought to younge to take on them so great a charge. This Eldrede had the earnest fauour of his commons, because he was a greate mainteinour of al honestie, and most infest ennemie to naughtie and vnrulie persons. For his expertnesse in feates of armes, he was muche commended, wherby he quieted and kepte in dewe obeysaunce the Northumbers and Scottes, and exiled the Danes. | 1

¶ Agapitus the seconde, bishop of Rome. ix. yeres. | 2

¶ Henrie, the brother of Otho the emperour, beynge besieged at Mersburge, submitted hym selfe to his brother: of whome he was pardoned: and after the death of Berthold Duke on Bayon, was aduãced to the saied Duchie.

4908 | 947 | ¶ Henry, Duke of Bayon or Bauarie, tooke the citee Aquileia, & at Justinopolis chased and slew the Hungares. | 2

¶ Beringarius, which afore time fledde into Swaue, retourned with an armie into Italy: at whiche time the Italians forsoke theyr king Hugh, and by communication concluded, that Lothayre, the sonne of Hugh, shoulde be named kyng with Beringarius. But the chiefe auctoritee remay-

		The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christ
	remained with Beringarius: whiche ruled with great auarice and tyrannie.		
3	¶ Taris, kynge of the Hungares, entred Italie, pretendyng great crueltee: but by the prayers and riche gyftes of Beringarius, he returned into his countrey, without doyng any further harme.	4909	948
4	¶ Harolde, kyng of Denmarke beyng expelled his kyngdome by his sonne Swenon, was excited of his kinsmen the Normains, to set vpon the countrey of Fraunce: and so toke Lewys the kynge prisoner, whom afterwarde, he restored to the Frenchemen, and set Richarde in possession of his fathers Duchie of Normandie, which was now of age to take charge therof, and maried the daughter of Hugh Legraunt, Erle of Paris: whiche mariage was cause of more trouble betweene the Normains and kyng Lewys: whome Otho also the emperour ayded in his warres. But yet notwithstandyng the Normains had alway the vpper hande.	4910	949
5	¶ Otho ledde an armie against Boyzlai kyng of Bohome and him besieged in Mew citee: where Boyzlai, not able to sustaine the power of Otho, yelded: and beynge reconsiled to the emperour, continued his true subiecte.	4911	950
6	¶ Otho, after the death of his fyrst wyfe, at Paute in Italie toke in mariage a noble woman, called Adhelhaide, late wyfe of Lothayre the sonne of Hugh, and kynge of Italie: whiche woman was suppressed with shameful iniuries by Beringarius, who with all tyrannie greeued the Lumbardes and other Italians.	4912	951
	Beringarius, fearyng the might and puisance of Otho, submitted him, with all his power, & became his subiecte.		
7	¶ Lyudolphus, the sonne of Otho, findyng hym selfe greued with the forsaied mariages, gathered to him a great power against his father, so that eche of them greeued other with cruell warre, vntil at length Lyudolphus was reconsiled to his father, notwithstandynge he had at dyuers metynges, shewed him selfe very disobediente and stobburne.	4913	952
9	The Hungares walked the countrey of France and Normatia, with swoyde and fyre.	4915	954

Edwine

4916 | 955 | EDwyne succeded his uncle Edrede in the kyngdome of Englande: of whome is lefte no honest memorie, for one heinous acte by him committed in the beginnyng of his reigne. In the selfe day of his coronacion he sodeinly withdrew him selfe from his lordes, and in the sight of certaine persons, rauished his owne kinswoman the wyfe of a noble man of his realme, and afterwarde slew hir husbande, that he myght haue the vnlawfull vse of hir beautie, for whiche acte, and banishyng of Dunstone, he became odible to his subiectes, and of the Northumbers and people of myddle Englande, that rose agaynst him, was depriued of his regallie, whan he had reigned. iiii. yeres. | 1

¶ Otho, emperour of Almayne, nere to the riuer called Lech, with greate power and manhode, put to flight the Hungares. And shortly after vanquished the Sclauines.

4917 | 956 | ¶ Lothayre, the sonne of Lewys, begotten on Goberga the emperours sister, succeded his father in the kyngdome of France, & reigned. 30. yeres. This Lothayre had muche trouble with the Northmains a longe season, because he endeuoured by false & vnfaythfull meanes, to betraye Duke Richarde. But he, by the healpe of the Danes, in suche wyse compassed his matters, and so muche endamaged the lande of Fraunce, that Lothayre was gladde to be reconsiled, and make recompence for all iniuries by him doen to the saied Richarde. | 2

¶ John the. xii. was bishop of Rome. ix. yeres.

4918 | 957 | ¶ Veremunde was proclaimed kyng of Spaine, and reigned. vii. yeres. he by the helpe of Ferdinande, Erle of Castile, warred against Almanzor king of Sarasens, and at the fyrst encounter obteyned of him the victorie. But after, the Sarasen repairynge his armie, chased Veremunde, scatered his hoste, and destroyed the churche of Compostella. In the thirde battayle Veremunde vanquished the Sarasens, and putte them to greate domage and losse of men. | 3

4919 | 958 | ¶ At this tyme appeared the figure of crosses in the garmentes of diuers men. | 4

Edgare

Anni re gnũ Angli. 1

EDgare, brother of Edwine, began his reigne in Englande. He was a prince of worthy memorie, for his manifolde vertues greatly renowmed, so excellente in iustice & sharpe correction of vices, as well in his magistrates as other subiectes, that neuer before his daies was vsed lesse felonie by robbers, or extorcion or briberie by false officers. He chastised also the greate negligence, couetousnesse, & vicious liuyng of the clergie, and brought them to a better order. Of stature he was littell, but of mynde valiant and hardie, and very experte in marciall policie. He prepared a great naue of shippes, whiche he disposed in .iii. partes of his realme, and had souldiours alway preste and redie agaynst the incursions of forayne and straunge enemies.

The yere of the worlde 4920 The yere of Christ. 959

¶ Ludwallus, prince of Wales, paied to him yerely, in way of tribute. 300. woulffes. By meane wherof, within .iiii. yere, in Englande and Wales myght scantly be founde one woulffe. This Edgare in his flouri∫hynge youth, was somedeale geuen to the lust of the flesshe, whiche he afterwarde greeuously repented.

¶ Indulph reigned in Scotlande .ix. yeres. He kepte peace with the Englishemen and vanquished the Danes that inuaded his realme.

3 ¶ Nicephorus emperour of Constantinople.

¶ Otho, the younger, was ordeined and anoynted kynge of Wormacia. 4922 962

¶ A noble man, called Enecus, Erle of Bigorre, deliuered the prouince of Spaine, called Nauarre, from the dominion of the Sarasens, & was therfore named the firste kyng of Nauarre. After whom reigned his sonne Garsias, whiche fought also prosperously agaynst the Sarasens, and augmented his kyngdome.

4 ¶ Otho, emperour of Almaine, spedde him towarde Italie, to quiete the furie of Beringarius, and John, whiche in a sedicion was made bishoppe of Rome, and whan he came into the citee, was of all the people saluted by the name of Augustus, and by the whole consente of the Italians proclaimed emperour. 4923 963

5 ¶ The emperour depriued Beringarius, and Adelbert his sonne, of the kyngedome of Lumbardie, and condemned 4924 964

theim to banisshement, the tone to Austrich, the tother to Constantinople.

¶Otho aduertised John, the bishop of Rome, to reformme his naughtie life, and forsake the concubines, whiche he nourisshed openly: but all was in vayne. Wherfore Otho called a counsaile: by auctoritee wherof, John was condemned, and fearyng his punisshment, fled into desert, and one Leo was chosen bishop.

4925 964 ¶The Romaines, beyng the kynsmen of John, deposed Leo, and set John agayne in the bishoprike. Which within short space was taken in aduoutrie, and slaine. After that, the people, contrary the mynde of Otho, chose Bennet. But he forced them to admitte Leo, and depose the forsayed Bennet. At whiche time the election of the bishoppe was transferred from the people and clargie of Rome, to the emperours. 6

¶Bennet the.v. was bishop of Rome.vi. monethes, and after him Leo the eight one yere.

¶Alphons, the.v. kyng of Spayne, reigned. 37. yeres. he profered his syster in mariage to a prince of the Sarasens to the entent he should ayde him against the kyng of Cordub a. But the mayden woulde in no wyse be coupled with the heathen Pagane.

4927 966 ¶John, the.xii. bishoppe of Rome. viii. yeres. He was taken and caste in prison by Jofrede Erle of Campaine, through the counsaile of Peter prouost of the citee. 8

¶Kyng Duffus reigned amonge the Scottes. iiii. yeres, and was slaine by the treason of a noble mā called Donewalde. After his death appeared no sunne moone nor sterre in the fyrmament the space of.vi. monethes.

4929 968 Otho, the younger, was sent for to Rome by his father, and there crowned & proclaimed partaker of the empyre. 10

4930 969 ¶Otho expelled the Sarasens oute of Italy, whiche of longe tyme had holden by force the mounte Gargarus, from whens (as out of a castell) they oftentimes inuaded Italie. 11

¶He subdued also the Grecians, whiche inhabited Calabre, and made theim tributarie.

The people of Constantinople, hearyng of the ouerthrow and discomfiture of theyr Grekes in Italie, laide all the

wight

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

wyght of that domage to Nicephorus theyr emperour: 14 because he denied to geue his daughter in mariage to the yonger Otho. Wherfore, by the consent and ayde of his wife and sonne, he was murdered in the night season: and John his sonne chosen in his place to be emperour, which reigned. vi. yeres. 4933 | 972

¶ A signe appeared in the element lyke fyre.

¶ John, emperour of Constantinople, gaue his syster in mariage to the younger Otho.

¶ Culine a vicious and wicked tyran reigned among the Scottes. He deloured his owne systers, and rauisshed other mens wiues and daughters. wherfore he was slaine the. v. yere of his reigne.

15 ¶ Bennet, the. vi. bishop of Rome, was cast in prison, by Cynthius a citisyn, that was at that time of great power in Rome. 4934 | 973

Edgare, kyng of England, tamed the Welshemen, whiche rebelled and spoyled the countrey of Glamorgan.

¶ Otho the emperour gaue place to nature: after whom succeded his son named also Otho, who reigned. x. yeres.

1 EDwarde, the sonne of Edgare by his first wyfe, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, contrary the mynde and pleasure of Elfride his stepmother, and other of hir aliance. In all kyndes of honest vertue this man might well be compared to his father, and began his soueraignte with suche modestee & mildenesse, that he was worthyly fauoured of all men, excepte onely Elfride, whiche euer maligned agaynst hym, for so much as she desyred to haue the gouernance of the realme for hir owne sonne Egelrede. 4936 | 975

¶ All the time of this Edwarde was greate discorde betweene the prestes and monkes of Englande. Because Edgare in his time, had expelled certaine secular prestes out of theyr colleges, and geuen the possession therof to monkes. In whiche controuersie (through certaine counterfaited miracles) the monkes had the vpper hand.

2 ¶ Otho the emperour subdued Henrie Duke of Bauarie. 4937 | 976

¶ John, emperour of Constantinople, after he had expelled the Borolanes out of Bulgarie, and annexed that prouince to his owne signorie, and for his victorie triumphed,

phed, was by treaso of certaine of his subiectes poysoned.

4938 | 977 | ¶ Basilius and Constantine, the .ii. sonnes of Romanus, were made emperours of the east: whiche inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Surie, and expellyng the Saracens, recouered the ile of Crete.

¶ Kenneth reigned in Scotlande .xvb. yeres. In his tyme the Danes arriued in Angus with a great company, and wasted the countrey verie sore, with whome the Scottes mette, and after sore fyght and greate slaughter (by the manhode of one Hay, an vplandisheman, and his .ii. sonnes) obteined the victorie. This Kenneth was slayne by meane of a ladie called Fenella, because he had poysoned Malcolme, prince of Cumber.

¶ The emperour of Germanie vanquished the Bohemes, and wasted theyr countrey.

¶ Edwarde, kyng of England, while he was huntyng in new forest (by chaunce) lost his company, and rode alone to refresshe him at the castell of his stepmother Alphrede: where he was, by hir counsayle, traitrously murdered, as he satte on his horse. After his death god shewed for him dyuers miracles. Wherfore he is noumbred amonge the sainctes and martyres. Before the death of this Edwarde appeared in this lande a blasynge sterre of marueilous greatnesse.

4939 | 978 | Ethelrede, or Ethelrede, the sonne of kynge Edgare and Alfrede, was ordeyned kynge of Englande. He was goodly of shape and visage, but wholy geuen to idlenesse, and abhorred all princely exercises: a louer of riote, lecherie, and drokennesse, and vsed extreme cruelte to warde his subiectes, hauynge his eares open to all vntrue complaintes. In feates of armes, of all men most ignorant. His cruelte made him odious to his subiectes, and his cowardise encouraged straunge ennemies to inuade his kyngdome. By meanes wherof, this lande was sore afflicted with warre, famine and pestilence. In his tyme decaied the noble kyngdome of Englande, and became tributarie to the Danes. 1

¶ Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce, inuaded Lorayne, & spoyled the countrey, euen to Aquisgrane. At whiche time Otho the emperour was so sodeinly by him distressed, that hardly

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

hardly he escaped the daunger: who shortly after assembled a stronge armie, and recouered the prouince of Lorraine. Wherfore Lothayre returned to Paris, whom Otho pursued, entred the landes of Fraunce, and burnt and destroyed the countrey about Paris. But in his returne (as he passed the riuer Arona) he was greately endomaged, bothe by the vyolence of the water, and also by the Frenchemen, whiche sette vpon his reareward, and slew many of his souldiours.

2 ¶ The emperours of Greece, comyng with an armie into Italy, destroyed Mathera, conquered the citee Barum, and slew the citisyns therof: After whiche tyme the countrey of Puell and Calabre by agremente was restored agayne to theim. 4940 979

3 ¶ Otho the emperour goyng towarde Italie, in his iourney inuaded Sclauonie and Dalmacie, and with great praie and riches came to Rome. 4941 980

¶ The Danes arriued in sundrie places of Englande, as in the ile of Thenet, in Cornwall, and Suffer: and after many domages by theim dooen, and ryche giftes receiued of the kynge, they retourned into theyr owne countrey.

4 ¶ Otho the emperour, entendyng to subdue the countreis of Puell and Calabre to the Romaine empyre, ledde an armie against the emperours of Greece. At whiche time his hoste was discomfited, and he him selfe taken (as he fled in a little fisher bote) of certaine pyrates, and caried into Sicilie. From whens, whan he was after deliuered: he tourned all his wrathe vppon the people of Beneuente, whiche in the forsaped battayle traitrously forsoke hym, and were chiefe cause of that discomfyture: whose citee he toke, spoyled, and destroyed. 4942 981

7 ¶ Otho, the. iii. of that name, after the death of his father, by the consent of the nobles of Germanie, was admitted emperour, beynge but a childe, and reigned. xiiii. yeres, notwithstandynge the malyce of Henrie Duke of Bauarie and other, whiche a certayne space repined. 4945 984

¶ John, the. xv. and his successour John the. xvi. bishops of Rome, for their crueltee and wickednesse, were slaine of the Romaines.

8 ¶ Crescentius, vnder the name of consull, toke on hym 4946 985

4948 | 987 | ¶ Lewys, the.vi. and last king of the progenie of Pipine, was made kyng of Fraunce, and reygned (as some write) iii. yeres: but more verely one yere. | 10

4949 | 988 | ¶ Hugh, the sonne of Robert, who descended of Hugh Legraunt Erle of Paris, vsurped the crowne of Fraunce. | 11

4950 | 989 | ¶ Charles, Duke of Lorayne, the sonne of Lothayre, and vncle to Lewys the laste kynge, as moste rightfull heyre, made claime to the crowne of Fraunce. But at the citee Laone, by the treason of the bishop Auseline: he, with his wyfe, was geuen into the handes of theyr enemies, whiche sent him to Orliaunce, there safely to be kept. | 12

4951 | 990 | ¶ The Danes perced this lande in so many places, that the kyng Ethelrede was to seke, to whiche coste he shuld first go to withstande his enemies. In conclusion, for auoiding of further dangier, he was compelled to appeare theim with great summes of money. But whan the money was spente, they fell to newe robbyng: and than the kynge gaue to theim more money, but they ceassed not to spoyle the lande, and lastly besieged London. | 13

¶ Elfricus, admirall of Englande, traiterously fledde to the Danes: and after beyng reconsiled, fled to theim the seconde tyme.

While this persecucion continued in England, by meane of a bishop, named Elphegus, a peace was concluded: at whiche time (as Polidore witnesseth) the kyng made his lande tributaris to the Danes, the paiment wherof, from the summe of. x. thousande poundes, in fewe yeres was reised to. 50. thousande. The blouddie flixe, the burnyng feuer, with dyuers other maladies vexed the people throughout all Englande.

4954 | 993 | ¶ Otho the emperour, comyng to Rome, was receiued of Crescentius, and the other Romaines, with great obeysaunce. | 16

4956 | 995 | ¶ Otho ordeyned Gregorie the.v. bishop of Rome, whiche was a Sarone borne. | 18

¶ Whan Otho was yet scarcely departed out of Italie, Crescentius, and the Romains, findyng theim selfe greeued with the election of Gregorie, expelled him out of the citee, and chose in his place John the. xvii. a Grecian,

and

and a man exceadyng riche.

Crescentius, forseeyng trouble and warre to be at hand, repaired and fortified the walles and gates of the citee.

19 ¶The emperour retourned againe into Italy, and besieged the citee of Rome. Crescentius, and the newe bishop, fled for theyr sauegarde into the Mounte Adrian. From whens thei were by strength taken, and Crescentius put to death, and John the bishop bereft of his sight. 4957 996

¶Gregorie was agayne auctho̅rised bishop: who, by the consent and counsayle of Otho, ordeyned the pr̃ynces of Germanie, electours of the emperour: whiche orde̅r and maner is kept to this date.

¶Richarde, the seconde of that name, was ordeined Duke of Normandie: who for his manlinesse & policie in warre, was greatly praysed.

21 ¶Etheldrede, kynge of Englande, toke to wyfe Emma, the sister of Richarde Duke of Normandie: whiche for hir beautie was called the flower of Normandie. 4959 998

22 ¶Robert, the sonne of Hugh Capet, beganne his reigne ouer the lande of France. This was a vertuous man and cunnyng in many sciences, much geuen to studie, and fauoured well good letters. He made dyuers hymnes sequences and respondes, and buylded many churches and castels. In the begynnyng of his reigne, by the ayde of Richarde Duke of Normandie, he restored Erle Bowchard to his castell of Melton. 4960 999

23 ¶Stephen e was made the fyrst kyng of Hungarie, and reigned. 39. yeres. 4961 1000

¶Alphons, kyng of Spayn, besiegeyng the citee Miseum, was wounded with an arrowe, and thereof died: after whom was chosen Weremunde, that reigned. x. yeres.

¶Egelrede, kyng of Englande, beyng greatly enhaunced in his owne minde, for the mariage of the Dukes syster of Normandie, sent foorth into all partes of his realme secrete and streicte commissions, chargyng the rulers, that vpon a certaine date and houre assigned, the Danes (whiche prouidie vsed great cruelte̅e in the lande) shulde be sodeinely slayne. And so was it dooen. Whiche thyng was after, cause of great miserie.

¶Constantine reigned amonge the Scottes, iii. yeres, by meane

meane of hym and Malcolme the ſonne of Kenneth, the realme of Scotlande was miſerably tourmented with ciuile warre.

4963 | 1002 | ¶Henrie, Duke of Burgoyne, ended his lyfe: who, foꝛ ſo muche as he dyed without iſſue, by his will oꝛdeyned Robert, kyng of Fraunce, to be his heyꝛe. But the Burgoynes refuſyng to be vnder his dominion, rebelled, and were by him vanquyſhed and bꝛought in due obeyſaunce. 25

¶Sueno, oꝛ Suayne, kyng of Denmarke, heaꝛyng of the murder of the Danes in Englande, and beyng ſoꝛe meued ther with, landed with a ſtronge armie in diuers partes of this realme, & ſo cruelly, without mercy and pitee, ſpoyled the countrey and ſlew the people, that the Engliſhemen were bꝛought to moſt extreme and vnſpeakeable miſerie: but yet after a certaine ſpace, a peace was intreated: foꝛ whiche the Engliſhemen payed. 30000. pounds. howbeit, diuers pꝛinces of the Danes ſtill continued, waſtyng the land in dyuers places.

¶Grime reigned in Scotlande. ix. yeres, agaynſt hym Malcolme made fierce warre foꝛ the cꝛowne, which was appeaſed by the counſayle of a byſhop called Forthadus.

4964 | 1003 | ¶Henrie, Duke of Bauarie, by the conſent of the pꝛinces electours of Germanie, was oꝛdeyned emperour: who was famous, as well foꝛ his godly wyſedome, as foꝛ his marciall pꝛowes and many notable victoꝛies, that he knyghtly atchieued of his ennemies. At his fyꝛſt entre he ſubdued certayne rebelles, as the Bohemes, the Vandales, and quieted Loꝛayne and Flaunders. 26

4966 | 1005 | ¶Godfrey ſucceded Otho in the Dukedome of Loꝛaine. 28

4967 | 1006 | ¶A great famine & peſtilence afflicted almoſt the whole woꝛlde. 29

4968 | 1007 | ¶The Saraſens, deuidyng theyꝛ hoſtes in two ſundꝛie partes, landed in Italie, toke Capua, and beſieged Barum. Agaynſt whom Urceolus, Duke of Uenice, and Gregoꝛie, a capitayne of Conſtantinoꝛle, ioygnyng together theyꝛ puyſaunce, went in all haſte, and obteyned of theim a noble victoꝛie. 30

4970 | 1009 | ¶The Turkes toke the citee of Hieruſalem. 32

The citiſyns of Adꝛia vexed the boꝛders of Uenice, with robbyng and pillyng the countrei: whom Urſeolus, with

so great murder vanquished, that neuer after thei attempted to inuade their neighbours.

¶ The Scottes not sustaynyng the tyrranny of theyr kyng Grime, rose vp against him, wherof ensued muche trouble in Scotland. Malcolme vanquyshed and slewe Grime, toke on hym the kyngdome, and reigned. xxvi. yeres. to hym the lordes of Scotlande graunted fyrste the wardes and mariage of theyr heyres.

34 ¶ Henrie the emperour fyrste founded the bishoprike of Babenberge in Germanie. 4972 1012

¶ Ferdinande, the son of Sanctius, Erle of Castile, was made kynge of Spayne. He maried the daughter of Alphons kyng of Legio, and syster of Veremunde: wherby he was kyng of Legio in the right of his wyfe.

35 ¶ Sueno, or Swaine, kynge of Denmarke, repented him of the former couenauntes made with the Englishemen: and thinking to atteine the whole dominion of this land, with a stronge armie entred fyrst Northumberland, than middle Englande or Mertia, and so went forth till he came to the cites of London: whiche he besieged, and destroyed the countrey of Kent. At this tyme Egelrede the kyng, despeirynge of all recouery (not ones proferyng to resiste his enemies) with his wife and children, fledde to Richarde Duke of Normandie. And than possessed Sueno the whole kyngdome of this realme. 4973 1013

¶ About this tyme Olanus and Onetus. ii. capitaines of the Danes, inuaded Scotlande, vanquyshed kyng Malcolme, and subdued Murrai: But not longe after Malcolme repaired his armie, discomfyted the Danes, & slew Onetus.

36 Henrie, the emperour of Germanie, yode toward Rome: where he was annoynted emperour by the bishoppe, and than takyng with hym the imperiall Diademe, marched with his armie toward Capua. He vanquyshed the Sarasens, and forced theim to forsake Italie. he pursued also with great wrath Bubaganus, a capitain of the emperours of Constantinople, whiche fauoured the Sarasens. He wanne the citee of Troie, whiche the Grecians had builded, where somtyme Annibal pitched his campe. 4974 1013

¶ Lamus an other Capitaine of the Danes inuaded Scotlande

lande and nere to farre was discomfited and slayne, the place at thys day is called Canutland.

4975 1014 ¶Canutus by commaundement of Sueno, brake again into Scotlande, with whom the Scottes fought a terrible battaile, to the great domage of both partes, after whiche battaile a peace was agreed. 37

¶Suane the Dane, after much scathe doen to the realme of Englande, ended his lyfe. And than succeded Canutus hys sonne: but the Englishemen sent again for Ethelred out of Normandye: who by the healpe of the Normains, and present assistence of his commons, expelled Canutus.

4977 1016 ¶Canutus returned again into England, where he spared nothynge that might be destroyed wyth swoorde and fyre. 39

¶In this tyme kyng Ethelrede ended his lyfe, when he had raigned. 38. yeres. After whose death variaunce fell betwene the Englyshemen for the election of theyr kyng, for the citesins of London, with certayne other, named Edmunde the sonne of Ethelred, a ponge man of lustye and valiant courage, in marciall aduentures bothe hardye and wise, & could very well endure all paynes. wherfore he was surnamed Ironside. But the more parte fauoured Canutus the Dane. By meanes wherof betwene these two marcial princes wer foughten many great battailes, in the whiche either parte spedde dyuersly, to the great slaughter of them that toke theyr partes. But lastly it was agreed, that the two capitaines should trie their quarell betwene theim selfes onely. In whiche fight, although Edmunde seemed to haue the vpper hand, yet he condescended to diuide the realme, and make Canutus fellow with him in the kyngdome: whiche agreement was at last concluded.

4978 1017 IN this tyme was an Englisshe Erle, called Edricus, whiche by his falshode had wrought muche hurt to his naturall countrei, and lastly was auctour of the death of the noble kyng Edmunde. And therof him selfe brought fyrste knowlage to Canutus the Dane, saiynge in this wyse. Thus haue I doon Canutus for the loue I beare towarde you. To whom he aunsweared: seynge for my loue thou hast murdered thine owne soueraigne lorde, whom 1

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

whom I loued moste intierly: I shall in rewarde therof, eralte thy head aboue all the lordes of Englande. And forthwith commanded him to be beheaded, and his head to be set vpon a speare on the highest gate of London.

1 Whan Canutus was stablished in the kyngdome, he had knowlage, how Olanus, kyng of Norway, in his absence inuaded the countrey of Denmarke. Wherfore in all haste he spedde him thyther warde, and by the manhode of the Englisshe souldiours obteyned of theim a noble victorie, and recouered Norway to his sygnorie. Wherfore whan he returned into Englande, he demeaned him toward all men as a sage, gentil, and moderate prince, and so continued. 20. yeres. 4979 1018

8 Chunrade was chosen emperour of Rome, and reigned xb. yeres: he caused his sonne Henrie to be made Cæsar at Aquisgrane. 4986 1025

9 Canutus called a parliament at Orenforde, where it was decreed, that Englisshemen and Danes should holde the lawes of Edgare late kyng. 4987 1026

10 Constantine, after the death of his brother, gouerned the empyre of Constantinople. iii. yeres. 4988 1027

Robert was ordeined Duke of Normandie, which was the father of William conquerour.

Chunrade, after he had quieted the Swenes, yode to Rome, & there was crowned with the imperiall diademe.

12 Henrie, the son of Robert, was named king of France, to whom his mother Constance was so vnkynde, that she woulde haue preferred hir yonger sonne. Wherfore Henrie was forced for succour, to resorte to Robert Duke of Normandie: of whom he was gently receiued, and by his healpe restored to his kyngdome, and reconsiled to his mother. 4990 1029

3 Romanus, emperour of Constantinople, reigned. b. yeres and. bi. monethes. 4991 1030

Chunrade, emperour of Rome, went with an armie against the Hungares, and them subdued.

A noble man of Spayne, called Roderike, expellyng the Saracens, toke the famous citee Valentia.

15 Canutus yode in Pilgremage to Rome. 4993 1032

16 The Burgonions submitted theim to the obedience of 4994 1033

Chunrade the emperour, by whiche meanes Burgoyne was deuided in two partes: the tone buttyng vpon Campayne, was subiecte to the Frenche kyng: the tother, nere to Byzance obeyed to the emperour.

¶ Henrie, kynge of Fraunce, warred vpon the Erles of Campaine and Flaunders, and wanne from thē diuers castels and townes.

4995 1034 ¶ Canutus entred Scotlande with a stronge power, and theim subdued: whiche at this tyme refused his empyre: 17

4996 1035 ¶ Michaell, surnamed Paphlagon, whan he had murdered Romanus, maryed his wyfe Zoen, and vsurped the imperiall crowne of Constantinople. vii. yeres, and. viii. monethes. 18

4997 1036 ¶ Henrie Cæsar, the son of the emperour Chunrade, toke to wyfe the daughter of Canutus kynge of Englande. 19

4998 1037 ¶ The Nozmains, whiche a season had holde by force the countrey of Puel in Italie, nere to the riuer Aufidius fought a stronge battaile with the Greekes, for the possession of the same: in whiche fight the Grecians were chased and slayne. 20

¶ William, the sonne of Robert, after his fathers departure toward Hierusalem, was proclaimed Duke of Normandie, beyng yet very younge.

¶ Canutus, kyng of Englande, dyed: who for his vertue and honest lyfe, was worthy to liue perpetually. He was a man of great magnificence, and vsed suche iustice and temperaunce, that in his dayes was no prynce of such renowme: and notwithstanding that he was so puissaunt a prince, yet towarde god he shewed him selfe humile and lowe, as by an notable history appeareth, which is written of Pollidore, in the ende of his. vii. booke, of the hystorie of Englande.

4999 1038 HArolde, the sonne of Canutus, by his wyfe Elgina, for his swiftnesse surnamed harefoote, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande. In the beginnyng he shewed some token of cruelte, in that he banished his stepmother Emma, and toke from hir suche Iewelles and treasure as she had. 1

¶ The Danes of Denmarke chose to theyr kyng Canutus the younger, other wyse called Hardikinitus, the sonne of the

the elder Canutus by Emma.

¶ The Norways ordeined kyng a noble man called Magnus. And thus sodeynly was the noble principate of the Danes levered in. iii. partes.

2 ¶ Peter, the seconde kyng of Hungarie. ii. yeres.

3 ¶ Henry, the. iii. of that name, a man of noble courage, was chosen emperour of Rome, and reigned. xviii. yeres. At his fyrst entryng he warred vpon Alderike, kyng of Boheme. But he, hauyng ayde of the Hungares, put him to the worse. 5000 1039
5001 1040

Dulcane was kyng of Scottes. Makedowalde and certayne other vnruly persones rebelled. In this tyme (as saieth the Scottishe historie) Sueno kyng of Norway invaded Scotlande. Whiche thyng by conference of histories should seme to be somewhat before this tyme.

¶ Dulcane whan he had reigned. vii. yeres, was slain by his brother Germaine Makbeth.

1 HArdikinutus, kyng of Denmarke, after the death of Harolde, was ordeined kyng of Englande. He for the iniurie dooen to his mother Emma, caused the corps of Harolde to be taken out of the sepulchre, and smityng of the head, cast it into the river Thamis. He burdened his subiectes with exaction and tribute, and in meate and drinke was so prodigall, that his tables were spred. iiii. tymes in the daie, and the people serued with great excesse. Whan he had reigned. iii. yeres, he died sodeinly, not without suspection of poysonyng. 5002 1041

2 ¶ In this tyme was an Erle in Englande, called Godwine, a man of great power, and ruled much this lande: whiche vniustly slew Alfrede, the sonne of Etheldrede, and brother of Edwarde, and vsed extreeme cruelte towarde the Normains, whiche accompanied the saied Alfrede whan he came out of Normandie to visite his mother Emma. 5003 1042

¶ The emperour Henrie suercame the Bohemes, & made theim tributarie.

¶ Peter, kyng of Hungarie, for his lecherie and cruelte was deprived of his royall auctorite of Aba, and fledde for ayde to Henrie emperour of Germanie.

Dunkrei, the Norman, and brother of Drogon, succeded

in the Erldome of Suel.

¶ Hardikinitus ended his life: after whose death, the Danes were beaten, slaine and driuen out of this lande into theyr owne countrey. 28. yeres, after Sueno began kyrste to reigne.

5004 | 1043 | EDwarde, the sonne of Egelrede or Ethelrede, by the aduise of Godwine and Leofricus Erle of Chester, after the death of Hardikinitus, was sente for out of Normandie, to take on him the gouernance of this realme of England: whiche he guided with much wysedome and iustice. 24. yeres. From whome issued (as oute of a fountaine) very godlinesse, mercie, pitee, and liberalitee toward the poore, gentilnesse and iustice toward al men. And in all honest life gaue moste goodly example to his people. He discharged the Englishemen of the greate tribute called the Dane gelte, whiche was often before tyme leuied to the impouerishyng of the people. He subdued also the Welshemen, which rebelled and made warre vpon their borderers. 1

¶ Peter, kynge of Hungarie, was againe restored to his kyngdome, and Aba or Alboine, by the healpe of the emperour Henrie, expelled.

¶ Magnus, kynge of Norway, hearynge of the death of Hardikinitus, with a great puissance inuaded Denmarke and expellyng Sueno the lieuetenante, subdued the countrey to his signorie. By which meane Denmarke became subiecte to the Northgaines.

¶ Michaell Calaphates, whiche was adopted by Zoe, with great vnkyndnesse sent hir in banishement. Wherfore he was bereft of his sight, and put from the empyre. After whom Constantine Monomachus was made emperour of Constantinople, and maried Zoe the empresse.

5005 | 1044 | He reigned. xii. yeres. 2

¶ The Romains deprsiued Bennet the. ix. of his bishoprike, and ordeined in his place Siluester the. iii. Bennet, within short space after beyng restored to his see, fearyng to be againe deprsiued, solde his roome to one Iohn an archedeacon, who was called Gregorie the. vi.

¶ Makbeth reigned among the Scottes. xvi. yeres. whiche at

che at the beginnyng did many thynges to the profite of the realme: but after he became a cruell tyrranne, and was banquisshed and slaine by Malcolme, by the ayde of the Englishemen.

5 ¶ By the counsayle of Erle Godwine, and Robert bishop of Canturburie, Emma, the mother of kynge Edwarde of Englande, for vniust accusacions was put to great iniuries, and was deliuered by miracle, passynge ouer. ix. plough shares, burnyng hote as fyre, without hurt or damage. 5008 1047

¶ Certaine pyrates of the Danes entred Englande at the hauen of Sandwiche, whiche were chased and driuen to their ships.

Henrie the emperour, hauyng knowlage of the discorde betwene the bishops in Rome, went thyther warde with a stronge armie. Where he assemblyng a synode, condemned the. iii. troublous monkers, Benuet, Siluester, and Gregorie, and made Switgerus byshop, which was named the. ii. Clement: of whom he receiued the imperiall Diademe, and prohibited the Romaynes thensforthe to chose any bishop. Whiche thyng was after cause of moste deadly warres.

6 ¶ Clement was bishop. ix. monethes, and after him Damasus. 23. daies, and than Leo the. ix. syre yeres.

8 ¶ Here about this tyme in Englande fell passyng greate snow: after whiche ensued a greate mortalitee of men, moreine of cattaile, and by lightnynge, the corne was wonderfully brent and wasted. 5009 1048

9 ¶ Sanctius, the. ii. kyng of Castile, not beyng contented with his owne kyngdome, inuaded Legio, and expelled his brother Alphons: who fled to the Sarasens. He subdued also Portugall and Galice, and chased Garsias. 5011 1050

10 Eustace, Erle of Bolougne, came into England: through whom variance happened betwene kynge Edwarde and Erle Godwyne: who perceiuyng, that he could not withstande the kynges malice, fled into Flaunders, and was outlawed: Edwarde repudiated his wyfe the daughter of Erle Godwine. 5012 1051

¶ Gysulphus, Erle of Puel, inuaded the citee Beneuent: and by force tooke and withholde the tribute, whiche the 5013 1052

churche

churche of Babenberge paieth yerely to the Romayne bishop.

5014 | 1053 | ¶ Leo, bishoppe of Rome, hauyng ayde of the emperour, went with an armie agaynst Gysulphus: and at the fyrst encounter was of him vanquished, and taken prisoner. But shortly after he was sent againe saufly to Rome. 11

¶ William, baskarde Duke of Normandie, aboute this tyme came with a goodly company into Englande: and was honourably receiued: to whom the kyng made great chere, and at his retourne enriched him with great giftes and pleasures: and (as some write) made promise to him, that if he died without issue, the same William shoulde succede him in the kyngdome of Englande.

5015 | 1054 | ¶ Erle Godwine was reconsiled to kynge Edwarde, and called from banishement: and for his trueth and good abearyng, gaue for pledges his .ii. sonnes Byornon and Toston, whiche were sent to the Duke of Normandie, to be kept. 12

5016 | 1055 | ¶ The Scottes rebelled agaynst kyng Edwarde. Wherfore Sewarde, Erle of Northumberlande, assembled an hoste, entred the lande, subdued the Scottes, chased the kyng out of his realme, and gaue the kyngdome to Malcolme or Malcoline, sonne of the kyng of Cumbres, whiche the Scottishe historie setteth after this tyme in the yere of our lorde. 1061. 13

¶ As Erle Godwine sate at the table with king Edward, it hapned one of the cuppe bearers to stumble, & recouer agayne, so that he did sheade none of the drynke: wherat Godwine lowgh and saied. Now that one brother hath sustayned that other. With whiche wordes the kyng calling to mynd his brothers death, that was slain by Godwyne, beholde the Erle, saiyng: so should my brother Alphrede haue holpen me, ne had Godwine ben. Godwyne than fearyng the kinges displeasure to be ne wly kendled, after many wordes in excusing him self, saied: so mought I safely swallow this morsell of bread, as I am giltlesse of the deede. But as soone as he had receiued the breade, forthwith he was choked.

¶ Victor, bishop of Rome. ii. yeres.

5017 | 1056 | ¶ Algarus, Erle of Drenforde, through ill counsayle was 14

with

without gilte banished, and fled into Wales: and shortly after was reconsiled to the kyng.

¶ Theodora gouerned the empyre of Constantinople. ii. yeres.

¶ Henrie, emperour of Germanie, departyng out of this life, committed his yonge son to the tuicion of Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders.

15 ¶ Seward, Erle of Northumberlande, died: of whome it is rodde, that whan he saw well he shoulde die, he caused his armour to be put on him, and so armed at all pieces sittyng in a cheire, sayd: that so it became a nobleman to die, and not lyng as an other meane person. 5018 1057

¶ Henrie, the. iiii. beyng yet a childe, was ordeined emperour of Germanie, and reigned. 50. yeres. In his time, by meane of trouble, sedicion, and warre, the Romaine empyre so greatly was appaired, that neuer after it could be restored to the pristinate maiestee, nor recouer agayne the former might and puissaunce. The causers whereof were the bishoppes of Rome, whiche vexed well nere the whole worlde with moste cruell and deadly warres, and specially Hildebrande, called Gregorie the. vii.

16 ¶ The Barones, vnder the leadyng of Duke Otho, rebelled, and by Ebert, the emperours capitaine, were vanquished and brought in subiection. 5019 1058

¶ Michaell, surnamed the elder, emperour of Constantinople one yere.

¶ Great businesse and rustlyng in Rome for the election and deposicion of certaine bishops, as Stephene the. ix. Bennet the. x. Nicolas the. iii.

Andrew, kyng of Hungarie, was vanquished of one Bela, and deprined of his kyngdome. The emperours armie, whiche came to the rescue, was ouerthrowen, kynge Andrew slaine, and the Marques of Thuringe constreyned with hunger and famine, to yelde hym self to his enemies. Bela by force toke on him the crowne, and reygned. iii. yeres.

17 ¶ Isacius murdered Michaell emperour of Constantinople, and reigned in his place. iiii. yeres. 5020 1059

¶ Algarus, Erle of Mertia, whiche was before Erle of Orenforde, beyng maliciously accused, was exiled oute of

this land by kynge Edwarde, the seconde tyme: and fled agayne to Griffine Duke of wales. Wherwith Edward was greeuously displeased, and sent Harolde, the eldeste sonne of Godwine (whiche was than of great power) to warre vpon the sated Griffine: who spoyled the countrey of Wales, expelled Griffine out of his lordship, and by his policie reconsiled Erle Algarus to kynge Edwardes grace and fauour.

5021 1060 Phillip, the fyrst of that name, was ordeined kynge of France. He maried Bertha, the wyfe of Baldwine Erle of Holande, and had by hir certaine children: whom after he did repudiate, and coupled to hym Bertradam, the wyfe of Fulco, whom he so affectioned, that all thynges were doone at hir becke and commaundement, & wolde not forsake hir, vntill he was constreigned by Vrbane the bishop of Rome, to take to hym hys fyrst wyfe. 18

Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders, assembled an armie, and made toward Spaine agaynst the Sarasens, and subdued Gascoyne to him and to the ponge emperour.

¶ Godfrey, Erle of Duell in Italie, in his death bedde, neglectyng his own brethern, made Bagelarde his heyre and successour, which was immediately driuen out of his lordship by Robert Guiscarde, Godfreis brother: who after made him selfe Erle of Calabre and Duell.

5022 1061 ¶ Otho Duke of Bauarie. 19

¶ In this yere of our lorde after the computacion of the Scottes, Malcolme or Malcoline recouered the crowne of Scotlande, and reigned .35. yeres.

5023 1062 ¶ Alexander the. ii. was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, at whiche time the bishops of Lumbardie wolde haue aduanced to that see one Cadolus: by meanes wherof ciuile warre was arrered, and great armies gathered on bothe partes. In fine, after sore fyght and greate murder, the fautours of Cadolus were chased, and he him selfe hardely escaped. This ruffelyng continued a longe space. 20

¶ Otho, bishop of Colein, by priuie meanes conueighed Henrie the emperour from the ordryng & guidyng of his mother, and set him in full power to rule after his owne mynde. The empyre at this tyme was chiefely gouerned by bishops.

¶ Otho, Marques of Thuryngc, gaue fyrſte title of his poſſeſſions to the biſhop of Menſe.

¶ Henrie, the emperour of Germanie, reſtored Salomon to his fathers kyngdome of Hungarie, and gaue to him in mariage his owne ſiſter. After whiche tyme Salomon reigned .viiii. yeres.

The yere of the worlde / The yere of Chriſt.

21 ¶ Harolde, the ſonne of Erle Godwyne, wente into Normandie: where he made faithfull promiſe to Duke William, that after the death of Edwarde, he would kepe the kyngdome to his behalfe: on which condicion he brought with him at his retourne his brother Tofto. 5024 1063

¶ Placitus, emperour of Conſtantinople, chooſe him ſelfe a monke, after whom reigned Conſtantine. vii. yeres.

22 ¶ Sanctius, kyng of Spayne, was murdered by one of his houſholde ſeruantes. Wherefore Alphons the fyrſt, whom he had before expelled, was agayne reſtored to his kyngdome. 5025 1064

23 ¶ Tofto, enuying his brothers proſperitee, vſed much vilanie to ward him and kyng Edwarde: for the whiche he was forced to leaue the lande, and flie into Flaunders. 5026 1065

¶ The noble kyng Edwarde finiſhed his laſte day, whan he had reigned .23. yeres. vii. monethes, and odde daies. He purged the olde and corrupte lawes, and picked out of them a certayne, which were moſt profitable for the commons: and therfore were they called the common lawes. For reſtitution wherof hapned diuers commocions and inſurrections in this lande.

1 HArolde, the eldeſt ſon of Godwine, beyng of greate power in England, and therwith valiant and hardie, toke on him the gouernaunce of this lande, notwithſtanding regarding the promiſe that he made to William of Normandie. Wherfore whan William ſent to hym ambaſſades, admoniſhyng him of the couenantes that were agreed betweene them, Harolde woulde in no wyſe surrender to him the kyngdome, whiche William claymed, not onely for the promiſe that was made to him, but alſo becauſe he was nere of kyng Edwardes blond. 5027 1066

¶ In this meane tyme Tofto, which fled out of the land, ſteered againſt his brother, the kyng of Norway: who entryng in the Northy partes of Englande with a great puiſ-

saunce, discomfited. ii. Erles, that gaue to him battayle. But Harolde, makynge haste to releue his people, slewe the kynge, and his owne brother Tosto, and chased the Noꝛways with dishoꝛship to their shippes.

¶ Whan William Duke of Noꝛmandie perceiued, that he coulde not by any meane bꝛynge Harolde to fulfill his pꝛomise, noꝛ by treatie to yelde to him the kyngdome: by foꝛce he entred the land. To whom Harolde gaue stronge and sharpe battaile, in the ende wheꝛof William by policie obteined the victoꝛie, chased the Englishemen, slewe Harolde, and toke on him the gouernaunce of this lande.

¶ This hapned. 617. yeres after the fyꝛst arriuall of the Saxones oꝛ Angles: in whiche space they reigned diuersly. Fyꝛst beganne the kyngdome of Kent, the yere of our loꝛde. 475. vnder Engistus: and after that. vi. other kyngdomes at sundꝛie times toke theyꝛ beginnynge, whiche all at the last were bꝛought into one monarchie, and subiecte to the weast Saxones, by kyng Adelstane, the yere of our loꝛde. ix. hundꝛed. thyꝛtie and eyght, whiche monarchie continued. 129. yeres, debatyng of them fiue and twentie yeres, whiche space the Danes reigned in this lande vnder Canutus and Harolde.

The ende of the secounde boke.

¶ The thyꝛde Booke.

5028 1067

WYLLIAM DVKE OF NORmandie, surnamed cõqueroure, bastard sonne of Roberte the. vi. Duke of that Duchie, and nephew vnto kynge Edwarde the confessour, beganne his dominion ouer this realme of Englande the. xv. day of October, and reygned xxi. yeres, one moneth, with greate seueritee and crueltie, towarde the Englishemen, bour-

1

deinyng

The pere of the worlde | The pere of Christe

deinprage theym alwayes with grieuous exactions. By meane whereof he caused diuers to flye oute of the lande, some to Scotlande, some to Denmarke, and other countreys. And for so muche as he obteyned the kyngdome by force and dent of swoorde, he chaunged the whole state of gouernaunce of thys common weale, and ordeyned new lawes at his owne pleasure, profytable to hym selfe, but grieuous and hurtefull to the people. Thys William was wise and gylefull, riche and couetous, and loued well to be magnified, a faire speaker and great dissimuler, a man of comely stature, but somedeale fatte in the bealy, sterne of countenaunce and strong in armes, and had great pleasure in hunting, and makinge sumptuous feastes.

2 ¶ The towne of Exiter, and the Northumbers rebelled, which both were subdued and grieuously punyshed. 5029 1068

¶ Kyng William builded foure stronge castels, twayne at Yorke, one at Nottingham, an other at Lincolne, whiche garisons he furnished wyth Normains.

3 ¶ Canutus kyng of Denmarke, beyng steered vp by certaine Englyshe outlawes, inuaded the North partes of Englande, and entred euen to Yorke. From whens he was chased by William, & forced to flie to his countrey. 5030 1069

4 ¶ Henry the emperour inuaded the countrey of Bauarie. 5031 1070

¶ Otho duke of Bauarie vanquished the Thuringes, and vexed sore Saronie with diuers inuasions.

¶ Godfrey succeded hys father in the kyngdome of Loraine.

¶ The Scottes wyth theyr kynge Malcoline, inuaded Northumberlande, and robbed the countrey.

Eudochia, and hir sonnes, ruled Constantinople .viii. monethes.

1 5 Romanus, surnamed Diogenes, maried Eudochia, and possessed the empyre. 5032 1071

¶ Otho Duke of Bauarie, whiche had often rebelled agaynst the emperour Henry, submitted hym self, and obteined pardone.

6 ¶ William, kyng of Englande, made suche warre vpon the Scottes, that he forced Malcoline to sweare to hym bothe homage and feaultee. 5033 1072

¶ Wylliam, by the counsaile of the Erle of Hertforde,

cauſed the money and riches of the abbeyes, to be brought into his treaſourie. He made alſo the new forest in the countrey of Southampton, whiche to bryng about he caſt downe diuers townes and churches, the ſpace of .xxx. miles, and repleniſſhed it with wilde beaſtes, and made ſharpe lawes for the maintenaunce and encreaſe of the ſame.

¶ Great contencion was betweene Lanfranke biſhop of Canturburie, and Thomas of Yorke, for the primacie, whiche at lenght was iudged to the Archebiſhoprike of Canturburie.

5034 1073 ¶ The Barones, for certaine iniuries to them doone, toke armes agaynſt the emperour. 7

¶ Demetrius, kyng of Ruſcia, expelled his brother out of the kyngdome, & deſyred ayde of the emperour Henrie.

5035 1074 ¶ The Barones were quieted and reconſiled to the emperour. 8

¶ Gregorie the. vii. beyng made biſhop of Rome, ordeyned (contrarie to the lawe that was made by Henrie the iii.) that no emperour ſhould haue to doo with the election or confyrmacion of the Romaine biſhoppe: and excommunicated all them that receiued any ſpyrituall promocions at the emperours hand, and made other in their places, where as before time the emperour had full power to ordeine ſuch biſhops as were within his dominion. With theſe ordinaunces Henrie the. iiii. beynge than emperour, was greatly diſpleaſed. This Gregorie decreed alſo, that prieſtes ſhould haue no more wyues, and that they whiche all readie had, ſhoulde be diuorced: and that no man ſhuld thenſforth be admitted to prieſthode, but they vowed perpetuall chaſtitee. Agaynſt this decree repugned the biſhoppes and prieſtes of Germanie, and withſtode it a good ſeaſon.

¶ Aboute this time the people of Gallo way, and ſhortely after the Murrais and other rebelled in Scotlande and robbed the countreis, whiche were brought to obedience.

5036 1075 ¶ Michaell, the ſonne of Conſtantine Dukas, was ordeined emperour of Conſtantinople, and reigned .vi. yeres. 9

¶ Salomon, kynge of Hungarie, vanquiſſhed and ouercame the Hunnies, whiche with an huge great armie entred

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

tred the boundes of Pannonie. And after that, soignyng battayle with the Greekes and Bulgares, obteined the victorie. But at the laste fell greate debate betwene him and a noble man of his countrey, called Geisa, of whom after sore fyght he was vanquished, and depryued of his kyngdome: and than reigned Geisa. vi. yeres.

¶ Henrie the emperour sped him with an armie agaynst the Sarones, the secounde tyme, whiche (by the steerynge of certaine princes) refused his empyre: whome he constreigned by force to submitte theim selfe, and sharpely punished the chiefe capitaines of that conspiracie.

10 ¶ Gregorie bishop of Rome, excommunicated the emperour, because he wolde not obey his ordinances, and depriued him of the imperiall title, and assoyled the people of theyr othe of allegiaunce: willynge also the princes of Germanie to chose a new emperour. By which meanes dyuers princes rebelled, and the countrey was wonderfully spoyled and vexed with ciuile warres. Dyuers bishoppes of Germanie, callyng a counsayle, did excommunicate Gregorie as a cruell tyrante and misseliuer. The cruell tyrannie, outragious pride, diuelishe sorcerie, and detestable lyfe of this Gregorie, is sette foorthe at large by Beno the cardinall: where ye may see the very picture of a Romayne bishop. 5037 | 1076

¶ Roger Erle of Hertforde, and an other named Raulfe, conspired against kyng Wylliam of England, beyng thā in Normandie: which both were by him outlawed, and chased out of the realme, and Erle Walreff, that vttered the conspiracie, beheaded.

11 ¶ The emperour, at the instance of his lordes, came humble to the bishoppe of Rome, and desired of him pardone and absolucion. 5038 | 1077

12 Whyle the emperour was in Italie, the princes and bishoppes of Saronie by treason chose Rodulph Duke of Suaue to be emperour. To whiche traytour Rodoulph, Gregorie sent the imperiall Diademe. Wherof whan Henrie had knowlage, in al haste he sped him with an armie against the saied Rodulph and the Sarones, where was foughten betwene them a strong fielde, to the greate losse of bothe parties. 5039 | 1078

Ladislaus

¶ Ladislaus kyng of Hungarie.xviii. yeeres. A prince of great modestie who was constreigned of the nobles to take on him the gouernaunce of the realme.

Robert Guyscarde toke saincte Seuerines and Consentia, cities of Calabre. He recouered Salerne by dedicion, and conquered the towne called Vicus.

5040 | 1079 | ¶ Henry the Emperour encountred Rodulph, the seconde and thyrd tyme, and sped diuersly. 13

¶ Osmolde bishop of Salesburye was famous in Englande.

5041 | 1080 | ¶ The fourth battaile was foughten betwene the emperour and Rodulph, in thend wherof Rodulph was slaine, with many Barones. 14

¶ Roberte Duke of Puel expelled the Grekes out of Italye, and toke from them diuers castels and townes.

¶ Michaell, emperour of Constantinople, with his.iii. sonnes, was depriued of all imperiall auctoritye, by one Nicephorus, who vsurped the crowne.iii. yeeres. Michaell fled to the bishop of Rome.

5042 | 1081 | ¶ Robert, the eldest sonne of William conquerour, by the counsaile and ayde of Philip kynge of Fraunce, inuaded his fathers Duchie of Normandye. Wherwith William beyng greatly displeased, gaue to hys sonne stronge battaile: in whiche it fortuned Roberte to mete vnwares in the fielde with hys father, and bare hym to the earth. But perceyuyng by the voyce, who it was, forthwith he lepte frome hys horse, and saued hys father. For whyche deede he was reconsiled, and peace betwene them was agreed. 15

¶ Robert duke of Puell went with an army against Nicephorus of Constantinople, to the entent to restore Michael to hys empyre. 11

5043 | 1082 | ¶ While kyng William of Englande was in Normandie, the Northumbers rebelled. 16

¶ The Venetians, takynge parte with Nicephorus, encountred Robert Duke of Puel with hys Normains, and obteined of them a blouddye victorie nere to Dirachium.

¶ Gregory bishop of Rome, gathering a synode, condemned the opinion of Berengarius, concernynge the sacrament, and excommunicated Henry the emperour the seconde tyme.

The

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

17 ¶ The emperour entred Italie with a stronge army, entendyng to appeale the furie of the bishoppe, and toke the citee of Rome. Gregorie, after he had bene a good space besieged, fledde secretely to the Normains of Puell. 5044 | 1083

¶ The emperour, assembling a counsaile at Bitria, made Robert bishoppe of Rome, whiche was before bishop of Rauenna, and named hym Clement.

¶ Ladislaus, kynge of Hungarie, added Dalmacia and Croatia to the signorie of the Hungares. He banquyshed the Hunnes, and constreigned the Rutenes, whiche inuaded Pannonie to returne to their owne countrey. He subdued also the people of Polonie, and toke Crocauia.

18 ¶ Henrie the emperour was crowned with the imperiall Diademe of Clement, whom he hadde made bishoppe of Rome. 5045 | 1084

The order of the Cartusians toke his begynning of Bruno a Chanone.

¶ Alexius depriued Nicephorus of the empyre of Constantinople, and made him a monke. At whiche tyme the citee was miserablie spoyled by the Sarasens, whiche were in the armie of Alexius. This Alexius reigned .33. yeres.

19 Betwene Henrie the emperour and the rebellious Sarones about this tyme were foughten many sore and cruel battailes, in whiche either parte suffered great domage and losse. 5046 | 1085

¶ Kynge Williams caused a newe maner of tribute to be leuied throughout this realme, for euery hyde of lande (that is) .rr. acres. vi. shillynges. And not longe after commaunded a valuacion to be taken of all landes, fees, and possessions: and diligent serche also to be made, what noumbre of men and cattaile were within this lande, and accordyng to the quantitee and noumbre therof, gathered a nother paiment.

20 ¶ Victor was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, who not longe after was poysoned. 5047 | 1086

¶ Robert Duke of the Normains in Puell, affectyng in his minde the empyre of Constantinople, sailed with a nauie of ships towarde Dalmacie: where Alexius and the Venecians encountring hym, were put to flight and cha-

sed. And againe the seconde time, nere to Salnum: shortly after which victorie, this Robert Guyscarde ended his lyfe.

¶ Uratislaus was ordeined the fyrst kyng of Boheme by the emperour: and Polonie, Lusacia, Slesia, Morauia were adioigned to that signorie.

5048 1087 ¶ England was vexed with manie plages. For a great murraine fell amonge cattaile, brenning feuers and hunger amonge the people, great barennesse of the earth: and moreouer much hurt was doen in many places with misfortune of fyre, and specially in the citee of London. 21

5049 1088 ¶ Roger succeded Robert his father in the Dukedome of Puell, who graunted parte therof to his yonger brother Bohemunde. Betwene these two bretherne was after sharpe warre for possession of certaine citees. 22

¶ Urbane the. ii. bishop of Rome. xii. yeres.

¶ Aufull kyng of Galice in Spayne, which had continuall warre with the Sarasens, recouered the citee Tolete to the possession of the Christians.

Wylliam conquerour (after that he, for certaine displeasure conceiued towarde the Frenche kynge, had spoyled and wasted the countrey of Fraunce) ended his life, in the moneth of Julie, and was buried in the citee Caan, in Normandie. He had. v. children: Robert, to whom he gaue Normandie: Richarde, whiche died in the floure of his age: William Rufus, and Henrie, whiche were kynges after him, and one daughter named Adela.

5050 1089 VWylliam Rufus, the second sonne of William conquerour, began his reigne ouer this realme of Englande & reigned. xiii. yeres. He was diuers and vnstable of his demeanour, verie couetous, and therwithall cruell. Wherfore he burdeyned his people with vnreasonable tares: he pilled the riche, and bare downe the poore, and caused many to lese their landes for small causes. 1

Yet had he some vertues, whiche myght haue bene to him a goodly ornament, ne had the vncleane vice of auarice defiled all together. For in marciall pollicie he was very expert, and diligent in all matters that he went about, stedfast and stable of his promise, and meruailous painefull and laborious. But the forenamed vices ouerwhelmed

		The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christe
	med the vertues, and made him odible to his subiectes. Robert, the elder brother, came with an armie into England against William: wherof whan he had knowlage, he entreated meanes of peace.		
2	¶Odo bishop of Bayon, beyng alyed with the bishop of Durham, the Erle of Northumberlande, the Erle of Shrewsburie, and others, conspyred agaynst Wylliam Rufus, and assaulted diuers townes within Englande. Thei excited also agaynst hym Robert Curthoyse, Duke of Normandie, the seconde tyme. But Wylliam vanquished the traytours, chased theim out of his realme, and made peace with his brother Robert.	5051	1090
	¶Roger Erle of Apuell toke Capua, and than passyng into Sicilie, subdued the citee Syracusæ.		
	Alexius, emperour of Constantinople, erected a place for poore people and fatherlesse children. He builded also a college for scholars, and gaue to theim reuenues.		
3	¶The Scottes spoyled and toke praies, in Northumberlande. Wherfore Wylliam Rufus prouided a naue, and sailed thither: where, after dyuers conflictes and skyrmisshes, a peace and vnitee was agreed.	5052	1091
4	¶The Welshemen rebelled.		
	¶Great tempest fell in sundrie places of Englande, and specially in Wynchcome: where a part of the steeple was ouerthrowen with thundre and lightning, and in London the wynde ouertourned. vi. hundred houses.	5053	1092
6	¶In Englande fell wonderfull aboundaunce of rayne, and after ensued so great frost, that horses and cattes passed commonly ouer the great riuers. Whan it thawed, the heauy cakes of yse, brake downe many strōg bridges.	5055	1094
	¶The welshemen rebelled. Thei were vanquished, and theyr kyng or Duke, named Rees, slaine in battaile. At whiche tyme Wylliam caused muche of theyr woodes to be cutte downe: by meane wherof, thei were drawen by little and little, to more quietenesse.		
	¶Urbane the. ii. bishoppe of Rome helde a counsayle at Claremount in Fraunce: where amonge other thinges it was decreed, that none of the clergie shoulde take the inuestiture to any benefyce, of a secular prynce. The bishop also made an oracion to the lordes, beyng there presente,		

concernyng the recouerie of the holy lande from the power of the Sarasens. After whiche oracion. 300000. men, takyng on them the signe of the crosse, for their cognisance, made preparacion for that viage, whose soueraigne capitaines were Gothfrey Duke of Lorayne, with his .ii. bretherne, Eustace and Baldwyne: the bishop of Podie: Bohemunde Duke of Puell, and his nephew Tancretus: Raymunde Erle of .S. Aegius, Robert Erle of Flaunders, Hugh Legraunt, Philip the frenche kynges brother, with dyuers other noble men, & one Peter an Heremite, whiche was chiefe causer of that viage.

¶ At this tyme many noble men, layed their landes and lordships to morgage, to prouide for the forenamed viage. Amonge whiche was Robert Curthoyse Duke of Normandie, he laied his Dukedome to wedde to his brother Wylliam, kyng of Englande for. 10000. poundes.

5056 1095 ¶ The Christians, whiche passed fyrste ouer Bosypherus, hauynge to their capitayne Peter the Heremite (a man perchance more deuout than expert to guide an armie) beyng trapped of their enemies, were slaine and murdered in great noumbre, nere to the towne called Cinitus. 7

¶ Malcoline kyng of Scottes, for displeasure taken with the vnkyndnesse of Wylliam Rufus, inuaded the Marches of Englande: and in Northumberlande was slaine with his eldest sonne Edwarde, by Robert, whiche was than Erle of that prouince.

5057 1096 ¶ Gothfrey Duke of Lorayne sold the Dukedome of Boloine to the bishoppe of Eburone, for a great summe of money. 8

¶ In these daies were seen many straunge sightes, in the earth, the sunne, the moone, and the sterres.

Englande and Normandie were greeued with exactions, and moreine of men, so sharpely, that tillage of the earth was put of for that yere: wherby ensued great hunger and scarcitee the yere folowynge, and many griesly and vncouth sightes were sen, as hostes of men fightyng in the skie, fyre leames, and suche other.

Calomanus the nephew of Ladislaus, succeded his vncle in the kyngdome of Hungarie. He was fyrst a bishop, and after the death of Ladislaus licensed by the bishop of Rome,

Rome, to marie his vncles wydow. He kept warre with the Rutenes, and enlarged greatly his kyngdome. But with muche crueltee he bereſte his brother Almus of his ſyght.

9 ¶ The Chriſtians, goyng to Hieruſalem, tooke the citees Nicea, Eraclea, Tarſis, and ſubdued the countrey of Licia, appoincting the poſſeſſion therof to certaine of their capitaines. 5058 1097

Donald was king of Scottes after Malcolme, betwene whom and Duncane was fierce warre and great trouble for the crowne of Scotlande.

10 ¶ Antioch was beſieged: in the. xv. moneth of the ſiege it was yelded to the Chriſtians, by one Pyrrhus: in whiche paſſe tyme were fought many ſtronge battailes, to the great ſlaughter and deſolacion of the Saraſens, and not without loſſe of many Chriſtian men. The gouernaunce of this citee was committed to Bohemunde of Puell, whoſe marciall knighthode was often proued in time of the ſiege therof. 5059 1098

¶ Urbane, biſhop of Rome, for feare of his enemies, hyd hym ſelfe. ii. yeres in the houſe of Peter Leo, and there died.

11 ¶ Corbana, maiſter of the Perſians chiualrie, was vanquiſhed and ſlayne, with an hundred thouſande infidels: in whiche diſcomfiture were taken. 15000. camelles. 5060 1099

¶ Caſſianus, kynge of Antioch was ſlayne of the Armenians.

¶ About this tyme Wyllyam Rufus builded Weſtminſter halle.

¶ Hieruſalem, the. 39. date of the ſiege, was conquered by the Chriſtians. Godfrey, ſoueraigne capitaine of the Chriſtian armie, was proclaimed the fyrſt king of Hieruſalem. At the takynge of this citee was ſuche murder of men, that bloud was congeled in the ſtrete the thickeneſſe of a foote.

¶ Duncane by force of armes toke on him the crowne of Scotlande, which he helde a yere and an halfe, and than was ſlayne in his bedde: after whom Donald was reſtored to the kyngdome.

¶ In England, at a towne called Finchamſter, in Barke

fyre, a well cast out blood, as before it had ben water: and after, by the space of .xv. dates, great flames of fyre were seen in the element. In this same tyme the Venecians vexed the Sarasens dwellynge on the sea costes of Licia, Pamphilia, Cilicia, and Surie.

5061 1100 ¶ Salymanne, the greate Soudane of Babylon, was slayne, and the citee Ascalon yelded to Godfrey: in the whiche he founde wonderfull riches. 12

¶ Pascale the second was ordeined bishop of Rome: who, more lyke a stronge warriour, than a good bishop, with force of armes subdued many of his ennemies, whiche withholde from him certaine of. S. Peters patrimonie.

5062 1101 Many bishops of Rome in this time were chosen in dyuers partes, and shortly after agayne deposed. 13

¶ Edgare the fourth sonne of Malcolme beyng sent for of the Scottes, made claime to the crowne whiche he obteined after he had discomfited Donalde in a stronge battaile, and reigned in good quiete. ix. yeres.

¶ Baldwine, after the death of Godfrey his brother, was named the. ii. kyng of Hierusalem.

¶ Wylliam Rufus, kyng of England, beynge at his disporte of huntyng, by glaunsyng of an arrowe, that Tyrell, a frenche knight did shoote, was wounded to death.

5062 1101 HEnrie, the brother of Wylliam Rufus, and fyrst of that name (for his learnyng called Beuclerke) beganne his dominion ouer this realme of England, and reigned. 35. yeeres. This Henrie was a noble and valiant prince, strong and mighty of body, of hyghe stature, blacke heared, and had great staryng eies, a comely visage, and a pleasant and sweete countinance. He greatly abhorred excesse of meates and drinkes. In three thynges he was excellent, in witte, eloquence, and good happe in battaile: and therto had. iii. contrary vices, couetousnesse, cruelte, and lust of the body: but yet he was not so geuen to these vices, but that he farre excelled in vertue. 1

At the beginnyng he reformed the state and condicion of the clergie, releised the grieuous paiementes, reduced agayne. S. Edwardes lawes, with the amendement of them, and restored Anselme bishop of Canturburie from banishement. He toke to wife Maude, the sister of Edgare

gare kynge of Scottes. This man fauoured nothynge the vsurped power of the bishop of Rome.

2 ¶ Many Christian men were slayn in Asia of the Turkes and Bohemunde of Puell taken prisoner, whiche was shortly after redemed by his nephew Tancretus.

¶ Ranulph, bishoppe of Durham, excited Roberte Curthoyse, Duke of Normandie (whiche was nowe retourned from Hierusalem) to warre vpon his brother Henrie for the crowne of Englande, who assembled a stronge armie, and landed at Portsmouth: but, by mediacion, peace was made on this condicion, that Henrie shoulde paye 3000. markes yerely to Duke Robert. 5063 1102

4 ¶ The citee of Accaron was taken of the kyng of Hierusalem, by the ayde of the Venecians and Jenowais, and a great multitude of the Turkes banquished and slayne. 5065 1104

Robert Duke of Normandie, comyng into Englande, by fayre entreatie of kynge Henrie and his wyfe, releyfed to him the tribute of. 3000. markes. But it was not longe ere that by meane of tale bearers, & misse reporters greate malice was kendled betwene the. ii. bretherne, and shortly therupon deadly warre arrered: in thende wherof Robert was taken and kept in perpetuall prison at Cardiffe by his brother: who immediatly seised vpon the Duchie of Normandie, and helde it in his possession. 5066 1105

¶ After the death of Uradislaus, kynge of Boheme, that countrey was gouerned a certayne space by Dukes.

6 ¶ Pascale, bishop of Rome, fought diuers battailes with Ptolomeus and Stephene Cursus, citisyns of Rome.

¶ Robert, Erle of Shrewsburie, and Wyllyam of Cornwalle, rebellyng agaynst kynge Henrie, were taken and kepte in prison all their life tyme. 5067 1106

¶ Kyng Henry ordeined streicte lawes agaynst theues and other that vsed vnlawfull meanes: in the which was conteined the losyng of lyfe, of eyes, of stones, and other membres of man, as the gilte required.

¶ By meane of Anselme, bishoppe of Canturburie, the prieftes of Englande were constreigned to forgoe theyr wyfes.

¶ A great controuersie betwene kyng Henrie and bishop Anselme, concernyng the inuestiture of bishops, and gesyng

uyng of benefices.

¶ The bishop of Rome, and his adherentes bishoppes of Saronie, after many other princes, lastly excited Henrie the yonger, to warre vpon his owne father the emperour: continuyng the tyme of whiche warre, Henrie the father, partly for sorowe, partly with sickenesse, ended his lyfe, after he had in. 60. greate battailes encountred with his rebellious subiectes, and other enemies, that wer steered agaynst him by the bishops of Rome.

Bohemunde, Duke of Puell, retourned out of Asia, and toke to wyfe Constance the daughter of Philip kynge of Fraunce.

5068 | 1107 ¶ Henrie, the. v. of that name, after the death of his father, toke on him the gouernaunce of the empyre. Which he vsurped rebellyng agaynst his father in his lyfe time, and reigned. rr. yeres. 7

¶ Lewys, surnamed the grosse, beganne his reigne ouer Fraunce, and continued. rrr. yeres: shortly after his coronacion, a noble man, called Guylerous, rebelled, and was brought to due obeysaunce.

¶ In Englande appeared a blasyng sterre betweene the southe and the weast: and agaynst that in the east, appeared a great beame of brightnesse, stretchyng towarde the sterre, and shortly after were seen. ii. moones, the tone in the east, the tother in the weast.

¶ Alphons, the. vii. kyng of Spayne, reigned one and fiftie yeres.

5069 | 1108 Alexius, emperour of Constantinople vexed the Christians, whiche were occupied in warre against the Turkes in Asia. Wherfore Bohemunde of Puell ledde agaynste him a stronge armie, and besieged Dyrrachium. But Alexius, fearyng the puissaunce of Bohemunde, entreated meanes of peace: which was concluded, and Bohemund passed agayne to Antioch. 8

¶ A certaine bishop of Fluentine, about this time taught that Antichrist was come, beyng meeued with the wonderfull straunge sightes whiche were seen in these dayes. 14

5070 | 1109 ¶ Baldwyne, kyng of Hierusalem, toke Berinthum, and by force of armes subdued Sydon. 9

¶ Henrie the emperour wedded to wife Maude, the eldest daughter

daughter of kyng Henrie of Englande, beynge than but v. yeres of age, nor hable to be maried.

¶ Kyng Henrie ordeined the biſhops ſee of Ely, and added therto Cambridge ſhyre.

¶ Alexander the. v. ſonne of Malcolme reigned in Scotlande. xvii. yeeres, he quieted the Murrais and Roſſis whiche troubled his realme.

10 ¶ Debate fell betwene the kyng of Englande and Lewys of Fraunce, for the caſtell of Gyſours, and homage, whiche Lewys required to be dooen for the Duchie of Normandie. 5071 1110

12 Worthy thankes were rendred to Henrie the emperour, by the biſhop of Rome, for that he, folowynge his counſayle, armed him agaynſt his naturall father. For at this tyme, whan he came to Rome, he coulde not by any meanes obteine to be crowned of the biſhop with the imperiall Diademe, onleſſe he wolde vtterly grant, that as well the biſhops of Rome, as all other, ſhould be choſen, and admitted without the emperours conſent. But he by force toke the biſhoppe and his cardinalles, and conſtreigned them, bothe to annoynct him emperour, and alſo to geue to him the former priuileges, of the election of the biſhops of Rome, and the inueſtiture of other biſhops. At whiche time was ſuche rufflynge in the citee, that if the emperour had not manfully defended his owne perſon, he had at that preſent been ſlayne. 5073 1112

13 ¶ Biſhop Paſcale, aſſemblyng a counſayle, not onely revoked the priuileges, whiche he had graunted to the emperour, ſayyng, that he was forced therto: but alſo excommunicated him. 5074 1113

At Shrewſburie, in England, was a great earthquake. And the riuer of Trent was ſo dried, that the ſpace of one daie men went ouer drieſhode. A blaſyng ſterre appeared ſoone after: and there vpon folowed a hard winter, death of men, ſcarcitee of vitailes, morayne of beaſtes.

14 ¶ A great ſedition in Rome againſt biſhoppe Paſcale, for the death of Peter, prefect of the citee. 5075 1114

¶ The emperour came againe into Italie. And there ſubdued and ſpoyled many of the biſhops townes and citees. And expulſyng Paſcale out of Rome, was agayne crow-

ned emperour of a bishop called Mauritius.

¶About this time in Aemilia and Flamminia it rained bloudde.

5076 | 1115 | ¶The Turkes, Sarasens and Arabes, nere to the mount called Regalis, vanquisshed, chased, and putte to flight Baldwine, kyng of Hierusalem, and slewe many of the Christian men. 15

¶Henrie, kyng of Englande, subdued the Welshemen, whiche oftentimes rebelled: and made theim sweare to him feaultee and obeisance, and to deliuer pledges for the more certaine confyrmation, and suretee therof. He gaue also his daughter in mariage to the emperour, with great dower, and ordeined Wylliam his sonne Duke of Normandie: wherof beganne the custome and vsage, that the kynges of Englande made theyr eldest sonnes Dukes of Normandie.

¶Stephene, the .ii. kynge of Hungarie, reigned .xviii. yeres. He had continuall peace with the Comanes. He toke to wyfe the daughter of Robert Guyscarde, and died without issue.

¶About this time kyng Alexander of Scotland, was in great daunger to haue been murdered in his chambre.

5077 | 1116 | ¶Mathildis or Maude, a noble woman of Italy, died: who all hir lyfe tyme fauoured greatly, and mayntened the bishops of Rome: and at hir death, bequethed to the churche of Rome the parte of Hetruria, now called. S. Peters patrimonie. 16

5078 | 1117 | ¶Calo Joannes succeded his father Alexius, in the empyre of Constantinople, and reigned .xxv. yeres. 17

¶The citisyns of Pise in Italy, expulsed the Sarasens, and conquered the iles called Baleares, by Spayne.

5079 | 1118 | ¶The warre was renued betwene kyng Henrie of Englande and Lewys of Fraunce. Lewys inuaded Normandie with muche cruelte, and tooke the citee Lyngues in cause: wherfore Henrie gathering a strong armie, mette with Lewys in playne field, and fought with him a deadly and cruell battaile: in the ende wherof Lewys was ouercom, and constreigned to forsake the field, Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders, slain, and Henry recouered the towne of Lyngues. 18

Gelasius,

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

¶ Gelasius, the .ii. bishoppe of Rome one yere. At whiche tyme in Fraunce a sowe farowed a pygge, whiche had a face lyke to a man, a cocke was hatched, that hadde .iiii. feete, the wynter was maruelous harde and vnceasonable, wherof ensued a great dearth and mortaine of cattail. Innumerable byrdes were seen fyghtyng, in the ayre, of whiche many fell dead to the grounde. An horrible earthquake .40. daies together in Italie.

19 ¶ Calistus, the .ii. beyng ordeyned bishop of Rome, made peace and attonement with the emperour. 5080 1119

¶ Baldwyne of Burgoyne, was made the the .iii. kynge of Hierusalem.

20 ¶ Wyllyam, Duke of Normandie, and Richard the sonnes of kyng Henrie of Englande, and Maris his daughter, Richarde Erle of Chester, with his wyfe the kynges nyce, and other, to the noumbre of .160. persons, passyng from Normandie into England, by ouer sight of the shipmaister were drowned, sauyng one butcher, which escaped the daunger. 5081 1120

¶ Roger Duke of Sicilie (in the absence of Duke Wyllyam) inuaded the countrey of Calabre and Puell, and named him selfe kyng of Italie.

21 ¶ Baldwine, kyng of Hierusalem, toke Bazim, kyng of the Turkes, whiche inhabited the lesse Asia: and with lyke successe, vanquished, and toke prisoner, the kynge of Damascus. 5082 1121

¶ John, a cardinall, was sent of Calixte into Englande, for reformacion of diuers mattiers perteinyng to the clergie. Who in open counsayle, with moste bitter woordes, enuied and thundred againste suche prieistes as nourisshed concubines: but in the nexte euenyng, he was taken him selfe with a strumped, to his open rebuke, and shortly after retourned to Rome with shame enoughe.

¶ Bernarde the monke, Rudperte, Hugo of Paris, and Haliabas a phisicion flourished.

22 ¶ Dominicus Michael, Duke of Venice, with a wel furnisshed naute, sayled into Asia: and at the citee Joppen, vanquisshed the Sarasens, toke of them a great numbre, and conquered the citee Tyrus. In his retourne, for displeasure kendled towarde the emperour of Constanti- 5083 1122

nople, whiche caused hym to be sente foꝛ home, he spoyled Rhodes and Chius: and subdued Samus, Lesbus, Mi-lenæ, and dyuers other places, which belonged to the em-pyꝛe of Constantinople.

¶ Roberte, Erle of Mytaine, inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Noꝛmandy, and was vanquisshed and taken by the souldiours of kyng Henry of Englande.

5084 1123 ¶ Bishop Calixte by foꝛce of armes subdued Burdinus, 23
whiche by certayne noble men was pꝛoclaimed bishop of Rome agaynst him: And bꝛought the sayed Burdine in a triumph to Rome vpon an asse backe, in great despite set tyng his face towarde the tayle of the beast.

5085 1124 ¶ Charles Erle of Flaunders, by meane of the pꝛouost of 24
Bꝛuggis, was slaine in the churche, as he was hearynge diuine seruice. After whose deathe, Lewys kynge of Fraunce aduaunced Mylliam the sonne of Robert Cur-thoyse to the sated Erldome of Flaunders: on whom im-mediatlie Theodoꝛich, Erle of Alsacia, made moꝛtall warre, and was of him vanquisshed and foꝛced to flee to Aluetum: where continuynge the siege, Mylliam was wounded to death with a darte, that was caste from the walles. And after his discease, Theodoꝛiche, his enemie, possessed the Erledome of Flaunders.

5086 1125 ¶ Balach kyng of the Parthes toke Baldwine kynge of 25
Hieꝛusalem, and slew many of the Chꝛistian capitaines and souldiours in Asia.

Honoꝛius, the. ii. bishop of Rome. v. yeres.

¶ Dauid succeded Alexander in the kyngdome of Scot-land. He builded so many abbeis and gaue so much lan-des to the churche, that his succeꝛsours were scantly able to mainteine their astate. He diminisshed the reuenues of the cꝛowne. 60. thousande pounde. He hadde no warres all the tyme of Henrie Beuclerke.

5088 1127 ¶ Lothayꝛe Duke of Saxonie: after the death of Henrie, 27
by consente of the electours, was chosen emperour. This man is not onely commended foꝛ his marciall knyghthod and noble pꝛowes, but also foꝛ the woꝛthy fauour he bare towarde religion and honest lawes. by his pꝛocurement the ciuile lawes, whiche of longe tyme were hyd in dusse in all liberaries, and cleane out of vse amonge men, were

againe

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

again restored to the worlde, and commaunded to be vsed in all countreis.

¶ The graie friers came fyrst into Englande.

¶ Maude, the daughter of kynge Henrie, after the death of hir husbande the emperour, came into Englande to hir father.

28 ¶ The order of .S. Johns hospitalles, templares, and other lyke, beganne fyrst at this tyme. 5089 1128

¶ Geffrei Plantagenet, Erle of Angeow, maried Maude the empresse, daughter of kyng Henrie, of which two descended Henrie the .ii. whiche reigned after Stephene.

30 ¶ Innocentius, the .ii. beyng ordeyned bishop of Rome, went immediately with a stronge armie against Roger Erle of Sicilie, at whiche tyme he toke by violence the towne of .S. Germante, and besieged Roger in the castell Gelucium. But Wylliam, Duke of Calabre, deliuered his father, and toke the bishop prisoner, with certaine of his cardinalles: whom he shortly after sette at libertee. In the meane tyme the people of Rome named one Peter to be bishop, whiche was the sonne of a citisyn called Peter Leo. Wherfore Innocent durst not retourne to Rome, but fled streight into Fraunce. This man fyrst ordeyned that he whiche stroke a preest shoulde be excommunicate. 5091 1130

¶ Baldequinus, kyng of Damascus, was vanquisshed of Baldwine kyng of Hierusalem.

31 ¶ Fulco, Erle of Angeow, was ordeyned the fourth kyng of Hierusalem. 5092 1131

¶ About this tyme Phillip, the eldest sonne of Lewys kyng of Fraunce, by misfortune was slaine with an horse in Paris.

¶ Lewys the yonger, by consent of his father, was annoynted kyng of Fraunce.

32 ¶ Henrie, kynge of Englande, because he had none other issue male, ordeyned, that his daughter Maude, whiche had been empresse, shoulde succede hym in the kyngdome. 5093 1132

¶ Fulco, king of Hierusalem, slew a great numbre of the Turkes, and builded the castell or fort called Ibellinum.

33 Lothayre the emperour restored Innocentius to the bishoprike of Rome, and receiued of hym the imperiall Diademe. 5094 1133

¶Bela, the ſonne of Almus (whom Calomannus had bereft of his ſight) was ordeyned kynge of Hungarie, and reigned .x. yeres. He puniſhed theim extremely, whiche cauſed that cruelte to be ſhewen towarde his father, and banquyſhed in battayle one Borichus, the baſtarde ſonne of Calomannus, whiche by ayde of the Polonians and Rutenes, affected the kyngdome: and toke to wyfe Helena, the daughter of the kynge of Seruia.

5096 | 1135 ¶Lewys, the yonge kyng of France, maried Alenour, whiche was right heyre to the prouynce of Aquitayne. 35

¶Kyng Henrie of Englande, beyng in Normandie, with a fall of his horſe, toke his death.

5097 | 1136 Stephene Erle of Boloyne, the ſonne of the Erle of Bloyes, and Adela, Wyllyam conquerours daughter, and nephew to Henrie the fyrſt, toke on hym the gouernance of this realme of Englande. This was a noble man, and hardie, of paſſyng comely fauour and perſonage. In all pryncely vertues he excelled: as, in martiall pollicie, affabilitee, gentilneſſe, and bountefull liberalytee towarde all men: and eſpecially in the begynnyng: for although he had continuall warre, yet did he neuer burdeine his commons with exactions, ſauyng onely certaine biſhops, whiche flowyng in ryches, builded dyuers caſtels that tourned the kyng after to great trouble. Onely in this he ſemed blame worthy, that contrarie to his othe, made to Maude the daughter of Henrie, he was thought vniuſtly to take on him the Crowne. For whiche cauſe he was vexed with warres all the tyme of his reigne. 1

¶Great trouble and diſcencion in England, for ſo much as dyuers of the nobles fauoured Maude the empreſſe, againe Stephene, whiche was in poſſeſſion of the crowne.

¶Warre betweene kyng Stephene and Dauid of Scotlande, becauſe he refuſed to doo to hym his homage for Northumberland and Huntington, whiche he helde by his wyfe. In this warre (the Scottiſhe hiſtorie ſaieth) the Duke of Glouceſter was taken.

¶Stephene made peace, and agreed with Dauid kynge of Scottes, and receiued of hym homage after he hadde wonne from hym certaine townes and caſtels, and gaue to Henrie, the ſon of Dauid, the Erldome of Huntington.

Lewys

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

¶ Lewys the eyght, surnamed the yonger, after the death of his father, was ordeined kyng of Fraunce. In the beginning of his reigne, died (Ioannes de temporibus) which (as witnesseth the Frenche cronicle) was a squier in the tyme of Charles the great, and liued ouer. 300. yeres.

2 ¶ Lothayre the emperour went to Rome the second time, against Roger, whiche named hym selfe kynge of Italie: But Roger, hearyng of the emperours comyng towarde hym, fled into Sicilie. Than the bishop of Rome gaue the Duchie of Puell to Raynon, a knyght of the emperours, whom also he ordeyned gouernour of Italie. 5098 | 1137

¶ A vayne rumour was spredde in England of the death of kynge Stephene, whiche was cause of muche trouble and businesse in the realme. For dyuers of the lordes got theim to they holdes: whiche after myght scantly with great labour be quieted and appeased. After whiche tyme Stephene passed into Normandie against Geffrey Erle of Angeow, the husbande of Maude the empresse, whiche was ryght heyre to the crowne, and whan he had quieted that prouince, he named Eustace his sonne Duke of Normandie and entred friendshippe and league with Lewys kyng of Fraunce.

¶ Richardus de. S. Victore, Rabi Salomon a Iew, and Almeon well skilled in the Quadriuialles liued at this time.

¶ Eustace, the sonne of kyng Stephene, maryed the sister of Lewys kynge of Fraunce, whiche mariage continued the amitee betwene Englande and Fraunce.

3 ¶ Chunrade, Duke of Suaue, a man of noble and valiant courage, by consent of the electours was chosen emperour, and reigned. xb. yeres. Whom no writer testifieth to be crowned of the bishop of Rome: but that he vsed imperiall auctoritee without his admission. At the begynnyng agaynst hym rebelled a Duke of the Sarones, named Henry: but he was shortly brought in subiection, and his Dukedome geuen to the Erle of Austrich. 5099 | 1138

4 ¶ Dauid, kyng of Scotlande (repentyng hym of the former agrement made with kyng Stephene, and purposing to recouer the crowne of England for Maude his nephew and daughter of kyng Henrie) in most cruel wyse inuaded 5100 | 1139

Nor-

Northumberland: where by Thurſtone, biſhop of Yorke, the Scottes were driuen backe, and ſlayne in great numbre, and Dauid conſtreigned to geue his ſonne Henrie in hoſtage for ſuretee of peace.

¶ In the meane ſeaſon kyng Stephene was occupied in ciuile warre againſt Robert Erle of Glouceſter & others, whiche fauoured the parte of Maude: whom the kynge ſubdued, and parte of theim forced to forſake the realme.

5102 | 1141 | Maude the empreſſe came into this land out of Normãdie, and by the ayde of Roberte Erle of Glouceſter, and Ranulph of Cheſter, made ſtrong warre vpon kyng Stephene: in the ende wherof the kynges partee was chaſed, and hym ſelfe taken priſoner, and ſent to Briſtow, there to be kept in ſure holde. But than the Kentiſhemen and Londoners, fauouryng the kyng, warred vpon the rebelles, & in open fielde toke Robert Erle of Glouceſter. But ſhortly after bothe the kynge and Robert were deliuered out of priſon by exchaunge: and Stephene without delaie gatheryng to hym a ſtrong armie, in ſuche wiſe purſued his enemies, that he forced Maude, with other of hir friendes, to forſake the realme. This warre continued a longe ſeaſon, to the great domage of the realme. 6

¶ The Romaines, deſpring their former and auncient libertee, ordeyned two ſenatours, whiche ſhoulde gouerne the lordſhips and prouinces belongynge as yet to the citee of Rome. But Innocent the biſhop withſtode theyr purpoſe, and callyng a counſayle, ordeyned, that no laie man ſhoulde ley violent handes vpon a prieſt.

5103 | 1142 | ¶ Emanuell was created emperour of Conſtantinople, and reigned. xxvbii. yeres. He vſed muche vilanie towarde the Chriſtians that paſſed into Aſia againſt the Turkes, as after ſhall appeare. 7

¶ Auicenna the Phiſicion, Auerrois the interpretour of Ariſtotle, and a wicked philoſophier, Abraham Abeneſtræ a Jew and an aſtronomer, and Baliardus a peripatetike flouriſſhed.

5104 | 1143 | ¶ Geiſa, ſonne of Bela, was made king of Hungarie, and reigned. xx. yeres. He kept ſperce warre with the Germaines, whiche brake into Pannonie, and was of theim at the fyrſt encounter vanquiſſhed: but at the ſecond time he ob- 8

Innis re gum Angli.

he obteined the victorie. This man receiued and noblie interteined the emperour and the Frenche kynge, as they yode towarde Hierusalem.

¶ Roger, Erle of Sicilie, reconered all the lordshyp, whiche he was before possessed of in Italie: and than passed with a strong nauie into Afrike. where in many battailes he wersed the Sarasens, and made them, with theyr king Tunete, to him tributarie: whiche tribute they payed duely the space of .xxx. yeres.

¶ Alaph, kyng of the Turkes, reconquered the citee of Mesopotamia, called Edissa, and practised most extreme vilanie and cruelte towarde the Christians.

¶ Celestine, bishop of Rome. v. monethes. After hym Lucius. ix. monethes, and than Eugenius. viii. yeres, whiche was troubled with the sedicion of the people, desyryng theyr consulles.

9 ¶ Baldewine the. iii. was ordeined the. v. kyng of Hierusalem, after his father Fulco. 5105 1144

¶ S. Barnard exhorted the Christiã princes to take armes against the Turkes. Chunrade, the emperour of Germanie, gathering for that purpose a stronge armie, went to Constantinople, & by the counsayle of Emanuell (whiche promised faithfully to purney all thynges necessarie for his armie) passed ouer Bosperus without preparaunce of vitaile and forage, and besieged Iconium. Emanuell sent to hym meale myngled with lyme: with the whiche the souldiours of Chunrade were poysoned and destroyed, in suche wyse, that he was fayne to leaue the siege, and retourne againe into Thracia.

¶ Baldwyne, kynge of Hierusalem, repayred Gaza, and conquering the citee Ascalon, gaue it to the templares. He ouercame the Turkes at Hierico, and slew of them. 5000. and in lyke maner vanquyshed, chased, and slewe Nozadinus maister of the chiualrie of Damascus, with his company.

¶ A synode was assembled in Fraunce, in the which Baliardus, a philosophier of excellent learnynge, but not consenting in all poinctes with the Romaine church, was conuicted, and afterwared made hym selfe a monke.

¶ Lewys kyng of Fraunce, settyng forth towarde Asia 5106 1145

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

againſt the Turkes, came to Conſtantinople: and by the treaſon of Emanuell the emperour, was led by deſertes and wildernelles of Surie, with great ieopardie of his men: and at the laſt, through ſcarcitee of vitailes and all neceſſaries, was conſtreigned to bryngе his hoſte, beyng ſore weryed and febled, to the citee of Antioch.

¶ Gracian collectour of the decrees. Petrus Commeſtor auctour of the hiſtorie called Scholaſtica, Petrus Longobardus maiſter of the ſentences, and Otto Frigenſis a well learned biſhop were famous.

¶ Roger Erle of Sicilie, beyng greued with the vntrouth and vilanie of Emanuell the emperour of Conſtantinople, went againſt him with a great puiſaunce, and ſubdued Corcyra, toke the citees Corinthe, Thebes, Euboia and other, and than fearyng the ayde of the Venecians, bent his power towarde Aſia: where he chaſed the Saraſens at the port of Simeon, whiche had entrapped and compaſſed the Frenche kynge. In his retourne he beſette the citee of Conſtantinople with a harde ſiege.

About this time in England the Iewes crucified a childe vpon Eaſter daie at Norwich, in deriſion of Chriſte and his religion.

1107 1146 ¶ Chunrade the emperour, & Lewys the kyng of France, II
comynge to Hieruſalem, ioygned their puiſaunce with kyng Baldwyne, and beſieged Damaſcus. But they beyng deceiued by an Aſſyrian, whom they truſted, forſoke the ſiege, and ſhortly after retourned into Europe.

¶ Geffrey Plantagenet, the houſband of Maude the empreſſe (who, continuyng the warres againſt kynge Stephene of Englande: had wonne from hym the Duchie of Normandie) ended his lyfe: and his ſonne Henrie ſucceded in that Dukedome.

1108 1147 ¶ Roger Erle of Sicilie, retournyng from Conſtantino- 12
ple, was ſpoyled and robbed of the Venecians, whiche mette hym in his iourney.

¶ Stephene kynge of Englande, after longe warre and muche trouble, was agayne crowned kynge at Lincolne.

¶ Robert Erle of Glouceſter made newe warre vpon the kyng, and had the better hand of hym at Wylton, ſo that the kyng was lyke to haue fallen into Roberte daunger:

But

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

But he escaped with muche payne.

13 ¶ Nozadinus a Saracen, after the departure of the emperour and other princes out of Asia, besieged the citee of Antioch, and toke and slew many of the capitaines and souldiours of the christian people. 5109 1148

14 ¶ Dominicus Maurocenus, Duke of Venice, subdued to his signorie Pola, Rubinum, Parenticum, Hemonian, and Humagum. 5110 1149

15 ¶ Eustace bishop of Rome, whiche was by the citizens expelled, came into Italy agayne: and partly by force, partly by agrement, recouered Taracine, Nozba, and certaine other places, whiche were withholden from hym. 5111 1150

¶ About this tyme Lewys kyng of Fraunce repudiated Alinour his wyfe, whom Henrie Duke of Nozmandie after warde, coupled to him in open maryage: by meane wherof he became of great power. For by his father, he was Erle of Angeow, by his mother Duke of Nozmandie, and by his wyfe Erle of Poytow and Guyan.

¶ Lewys king of Fraunce, maried Constance the daughter of Alphons kyng of Castile.

¶ In England the riuer of Thamis was so strongly frosen, that horse and carte passed ouer vpon the yse.

17 ¶ Anastasius the. iiii. bishoppe of Rome one yere and an halfe. 5113 1152

Henrie Duke of Nozmandie, in the quarell of his mother Maude, with a great puisance entred into England, and at the fyrst wanne the Castell of Malmesburie, than the tower of London, and after warde the towne of Nottingham, with other holdes and castelles. Betwene him and king Stephene were foughten many battails, wherby this realme was sore troubled.

18 ¶ Friderich, surnamed Barbarossa, was emperour of Almaine. 36. yeres. He was strong in armes, of lustie courage, expert in marciall feates, mighty of body, in counsaile prouident, manly in his assayres, easy to be spoken to, gentil to gentill persons, & haught mynded toward the proude, of witte sharpe and quicke, and of good memory: finally, in noblenesse and iustice a renoumed prince, whiche though he were of nature gentill and meke, yet coulde he not suffer the shamefull iniuries dooen to hym by the

Romaine bishops, as it shall after somewhat appeare.

¶ Joachim Magnus of Calabꝛe, an abbot that had the gift of pꝛophecie, Petrus Blesensis, and Jhoannes Sheue phisicions, Alpetragius Marrocrilanus an astronomer, Bosianus a lawyer flouꝛished.

¶ Peace was agreed betwene Maude the empꝛesse, hir sonne Henꝛie, and king Stephene, on this condition, that Stephene (duꝛynge his lyfe tyme) shoulde holde the kingdome of Englande, and Henꝛie in the meane tyme to be pꝛoclaimed heyꝛe apparaunt in the chiefe cities thꝛoughout the realme.

¶ Adꝛian an Englisheman bishop of Rome. viii. yeres.

¶ The Romaines ceassed not to make earnest suite, bothe with pꝛaiers & manasynges, that they might obteyne the free gouernance of consulles: whiche thyng bishop Adꝛian gainsaied, and at length, with cursyng and bannyng, foꝛced theim to be at rest.

Wylliam kyng of Sicilie ouerran and wasted the countrey about Boneuent: and therfoꝛe was striken with the thunderbolte of excommunication, by the byshoppe of Rome.

1115 1154 ¶ Frederich the emperour, passing into Italy in his iourney, subdued Verdona, and than yode towarde Rome: where he was mette by the byshoppe, and after crowned with the imperiall Diademe. At whiche tyme was repsed a great commocion by the people of Rome agaynst the Germaines. 19

¶ Malcolme the mayden, beyng. xiii. yeres of age, succeded hir vncle Dauid in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned. xii. yeres. Shoꝛtly after, one Somerled affected the cꝛowne, who was suppꝛesled by Gilchꝛist Erle of Angus.

1116 1155 HEnꝛie the seconde of that name, the sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet and Maude the empꝛesse, daughter of king Henꝛie the fyꝛst, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, and continued. 35. yeres. He was somewhat redde of face, shoꝛt of bodie, and therwith fat: of speache reasonable, and well lettered, and also noble in knighthode and foꝛtunate in battaile: of courageous hert, wyse in counsayle, and loued well peace, liberall to stran- 1

gers,

gers, but harde to his familiars, slow of answere, brused-
fast of promise, geuen somedeale to pleasure, and an open
spousbreaker: in religion negligent, but not so muche as
he is made of some writers, whiche seme to be more mee-
ued with affection towarde Thomas Becket, than with
the true consideracion of his actes and deedes. In his
tyme, by his great manhode and politie, the signorie of
Englande was muche augmented, with the addicion of
Scotlande, Irelande, the iles Orcades, Britayne, Poy-
tow, Guyan, and other prouinces of Fraunce.

¶ Lewys kyng of Fraunce maried Ales his thyrde wyfe
the daughter of Theobalde Erle of Blesence.

¶ Wylliam kyng of Sicilie, whan by fayre entreatie he
coulde not obteine peace of the bishoppe of Rome, with a
great puissaunce spoyled the countrey of Puell and chased
the Grecians: and than for feare was receiued into the
bishops fauour.

¶ Vitalis Michaell, Duke of Uenice, toke in battaile Vl-
rich the patriarche of Aquileia, with. 700. of the nobles of 5117 1156
Hungarie and Forumiulii, and made the people of Fo-
rumiulii tributarie to Uenice.

¶ Henry of Englande cast downe diuers castels whiche
were erected in the tyme of Stephene. He went into the
Northpartes, and receiued of the Scottes Cumberlande
and Northumberlande, whiche they saied were geuen to
them by Maude his mother, and sette an order in that
countrey.

The variance beganne fyrst betwene the emperour and
the citee of Millaine, which refused his dominion, and
endeuoured to bringe other citees of Italie vnder hir sub-
iection.

¶ In Englande were sene in the fyrmament. ii. sunnes, 5118 1157
and in the mocne appeared a red crosse. About the same
tyme in Italie in the moneth of Nouembre appeared. iii.
sunnes, and the yere folowyng. iii. moones. Of the whi-
che the middlemost had a redde crosse.

Kyng Henrie went with a stronge armie into Wales,
and quieted that countrey, and after builded the stronge
castell of Rutlande.

¶ About this time came into Englande certayn Germai- 5119 1158

nes to the numbre of. rrr. whiche taught the abrogacion of the sacramentes of the aulter, baptisme, and wedlocke.

¶ Wyllyam kyng of Sicilie, the whole colledge of cardinalles, and diuers citees of Italie, conspired agaynst the emperour Friderich, whiche was occupied in the warres against Myllaine, and gaue to the bishop of Rome a great summe of money to excommunicate the emperour.

¶ About this tyme one Angus of Galloway rebelled in Scotland, whiche was subdued, by Gilchrist Erle of Angus. Not long after the Murrais rose against theyr king, and were suppressed with great slaughter.

¶ Adrian bishop of Rome died beynge choked with a flie in his drynke: who, a little before his death affyrmed that there was no kynde of lyfe more miserable than the Papacie.

5120 1159 ¶ Alphons kyng of Castyle died as he was comyng from Hierusalem, and left after him his sonne Sanctius: who beyng slain in Arrabia, his brother Ferdinande succeded in the kyngdome, and reigned. 31. yeres. 5

¶ Great discorde and variaunce in Rome for the election of the bishop, for some of the cardinalles chose one Octauian: but other some, and the more parte, named Alexander. At whiche tyme the emperour (to whose iudgement the matter was referred) whan that Alexander disdeyned to abyde his arbiterment, confyrmed Octauian. Than did Alexander flee into Fraunce and there excommunicated out of the numbre of the faithfull, bothe Friderich the emperour, and Octauian the Antipape: and in a counsayle at Claremount disanulled the actes of the counsayle of Paule.

¶ This schisme continued well nere. rr. yeres.

5121 1160 ¶ Lewys kynge of Fraunce gaue his daughter Margarete in marlage to Henrie the sonne of the kynge of England, by reason wherof was appeased the warre & grudge betwene France & England for the landes of Poytow. &c. 6

5122 1161 ¶ Friderich the emperour came the fourth time into Italy, and wasted the citee of Verdona, robbed Cremona, spoyled Myllaine (whiche had bene cause of muche mischiefe) and cast it to the earth. For whiche cause the Veronenses, Patauines, and Vincentines by the steeryng of 7

the

the Venetians, conjured and made confederacie agaynst the emperour. At the subuertion of Myllaine, the women (which hadde libertee to departe with as muche as they coulde carie) leuyng theyr riches and treasure, toke with theim theyr infantss and younge childzen: with whiche example of motherly charitee the emperour beyng greatly delited, graunted to them all theyr whole substaunce and the sauegarde of theyr childzen.

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

¶ This yere (as saieth Fabian) kyng Henrie of Englande went into Scotland, and made so fierce warre vpon their kyng Mylliam, that lastly he toke him, & caused him to make recompensacion in yelding to him the castel of Carlell, the castell of Bamburgh with dyuers other, and receiued of him feaultee and homage.

¶ Wladislaus, for his valiant knighthode whiche he declared in the siege and expugnacion of Myllaine, was by the emperour ordeyned the. ii. kynge of Boheme, and had geuen to him for his armes the red raunpyng Lyon, with the forked tayle. 5123 1162

The emperour Friderich sought diuers meanes of peace and agreement with Alexander bishoppe of Rome: But he would not in any wyse agree.

Almericus succeded his brother Baldwyne in the kyngdome of Hierusalem, he vanquisshed the Aegyptians and toke the citee Alexandria, whiche he restored to the Soudane vppon promyse of a great summe of money for the same: but whan promyse was not kepte for the paiement therof, Almericus besieged him in the towne called Laydrum, or Cares. 5124 1163

¶ Stephene the thyrde, was ordeined kyng of Hungarie, and reigned. ix. yeres.

¶ Guydo bishop of Crema after the death of Octauian, was made bishop of Rome by the emperour. At whiche tyme Alexander was still in Fraunce. 5125 1164

¶ Thomas Becket bishop of Canturburie (whiche seditiously vnder pretence of defendynge the libertees of the church (as he saied) spake and did many thynges agaynst the kynges prerogatiue royall, and contrary to all good order of ciuile gouernaunce) was expelled oute of the realme, or more verely fledde hym selfe to Rome to com-

playne

playne vpon the kynge to the biſhop.

¶The Welſhemen rebelled and were bꝛought agayn in ſubiection.

5126 1165 ¶Biſhop Alexander retourned out of Fraunce to Rome and was receyued of the people contrarie to the emperours mynde. 11

5127 1166 ¶The Romaines (foꝛ ſo muche as the Tuſculanes refuſed to pay a fowage that was of them exacted) made fierce warre vpon them, and by the ayde of the Germaynes, were theim ſelfe vanquiſſhed and ſlayne in greate noumbꝛe. 12

¶Friderich the emperour retournyng to Rome, ſubdued a greate parte of the bozders of Hetruria, and beclipped the citee of Rome with a ſtronge ſiege: at whiche tyme a great noumbꝛe of his ſouldiours and many of the nobles men periſſhed with a ſodeine peſtilence.

¶Wylliam ſucceded his bꝛother Malcolms and was oꝛdeined kynge of Scottes.

Alexander the biſhop was againe conſtreigned to flie in to Fraunce.

¶In this meane time the citee of Millaine was repaiꝛed and newly buſilded.

¶The Venecians expelled the Hungares from Jadara. The people of Dalmacie ſubmitted theym to Emanuell the emperour of Grece. A bitter contencion was kendled betwene the emperour of Grece and the Venecians, whiche bereft him of dyuers citees, townes and ſlandes.

After the diſceaſe of Malcolme, Wylliam kyng of Scottes, came into Englande and did to kyng Henry, feaultee and homage, as Malcolme had doen befoꝛe.

5129 1168 ¶The citee of Alexandꝛia in Italie was erected by the people of Millaine, Placentia, and Cremona. kyng Henrie of England cauſed Henrie his eldeſt ſonne to be crowned kynge: as he thought to the great quieteneſſe as well of him ſelfe as of his realme, but as it pꝛoued to the vtter diſturbance of them bothe. 14

5130 1169 ¶Guydo the Antipape died, after whom ſucceded Joannes which was the thyꝛde biſhop that was ſet vp by the emperour againſt Alexander. 15

¶The Romains vtterly deſtroied Alba.

Rayno

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

Rayno Erle of Tusculane submitted him selfe and his lordship to the Romaine bishop.

16 Syzacimus or Saracon the fyrst Souldaine of Aegypt, after he had murdered Zuar the Caliph. 5131 1170

17 Thomas Becket, by the mediacion of Alexander bishop of Rome, and Lewys the Frenche kynge, was restored to his bishoprike, and not long after by certaine gentilmen, was slaine: the faulte wherof, was vniustly layed to the kynge. 5132 1171

18 Saladine, kyng of the Turkes adnered to his signorie Aegypt and Surie. He was a man of great puisance, and a mightie and stronge warriour, whiche wrought muche scathe to the Christians. 5133 1172

Baldwine the. iiii. was the. vii. kyng of Hierusalem.

Kyng Henrie of England sent ambassade to Alexander bishoppe of Rome, to purge him of the false accusacion of the death of Thomas Becket. Amonge other thynges it was enioigned him in his penaunce, that it shuld be lawfull to his subiectes as often as them listed to appeale to the see of Rome, and that no man should be accounted as kyng vntill suche time as he were confyrmed by the Romaine bishop. Wherby it manifestly appeareth that the bishops of Rome in all theyr doynges endeuour onely to haue princes and kyngdomes subiecte to theyr becke. but this his iniunction was at no tyme fulfilled of the kynge of Englande.

Bela the. iii. and sonne of Stephene kyng of Hungarie reigned. xviii. yeres. He, beynge not troubled with externall hostilitee gaue hym selfe to peace, quietenesse, and iustice.

Kyng Henrie subdued Irelande, and adnered the same to his kyngdome.

Peter, a bishoppe of Lumbardie, wrate the boke of the Sentences.

19 Friderich the emperour entred into Italie with a huge host the. v. tyme. 5134 1173

Lewys king of France sent an Erle of his into Asia with a great summe of money, whiche he had leuied of the beneuolence of the people, to sustaine the Christians beyng in warre agaynst the Turkes.

5135 | 1174 | Thomas Becket was canonised by the bishop of Rome.
¶ Baldwine kyng of Hierusalē nere to Ascalon, vanquished Saladine the Turke, and in like maner at the second encounter about Tybertadis.

5136 | 1175 | ¶ The people of Myllaine with theyr confederates encountring the emperour in Italy obteined of him a bloudie victorie.
¶ Henrie, the sonne of kynge Henrie of Englande, was crowned the seconde time with his wyfe Margaret the Frenche kynges daughter.
¶ Emanuel emperour of Greece inuaded Cilicia and was ouerthrowen and chased of the Turkes.

5137 | 1176 | ¶ Kyng Henrie the sonne by the exciting of the kynge of Fraunce, Alinour his mother, and certaine other nobles toke armes and arrered deadly warre agaynst his natural father. Diuers stronge battailes were foughten: as well in Englande, by the deputies and friendes of bothe partes, as also in Normandy, Poyto w, Guyan, and Brytaine, where they were corporallie present: but the victorie alway enclined to the father. There tooke parte agaynst kyng Henry the father, Lewys kyng of Fraunce, Wylliam kynge of Scotlande, Henrie, Geffrey, John, his owne sonnes, Robert Erle of Leicester, Dugh of Chester, and other: but in the ende, the sonnes wyth theyr allies were constreigned to bende to theyr fathers wyll, and desyre peace, whiche he gentilly graunted, and forgaue theyr trespasse. Wylliam kyng of Scottes, in this warre was taken, and yelded for his raunsome the citee of Carlell, the castell of Bamburgh, the new castell vpon Tine, and swore for euer to be true to the kynge. And as wel he as his successours, to do their homage as often as it shuld bee required. The Scottisshe historie reciteth an other cause of this warre of Wylliam, agaynst kynge Henrie, and saieth he was taken in the 1174. yeere of our lorde.
¶ Friderich the emperour, after the discomfiture taken at Lomum, made peace with his aduersaries, and came to Venice to the bishop of Rome, wher he so humiled himselfe, that he suffered the bishoppe to treade vpon him, at which tyme was songe this verse of the psalter, Super Aspidem et Basiliscum ambulabis, conculcabis leonē et draconem:

Anni regum Angli. 20 21 22 25 26

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ.

nem: And whan Friderich saied, that he did not that o-
beysaunce to Alexander, but to Peter, he answered, bothe
to me and to Peter. Of this outragious pryde, what is to
be iudged, euery man may esteme. But this is vndoubted
that he stered suche mortall and cruell warres as we haue
before shewed without any iuste cause, onely for his pri-
uate election, and woulde obey neyther to counsayle, nor
auctoritee, nor yet condescende to any attonement. Yea
and besides this, with vnestimable pryde, did conculcate
and treade vnder feete, the highest power of prynces, whi-
che god commaunded with great reuerence to be obeyed.

¶ Bishop Alexander comyng to Rome made peace with
the cittyns on this condicion, that their consulles shoulde
not be admitted, vntill they had sworne to be obedient to
him, and to enterprice nothyng, wherby the power of the
Romaine bishop might be diminished.

24 ¶ In Englande fel great weatheryng, & tempest of thun-
dre & lightnyng in mid winter: and in sommer folowyng
fell hayle of suche greatnesse, that it slew bothe man and
beast. 5139 1178

¶ Gilberte of Gallaway, rebelled in Scotlande, he was
chased by Gilchrist, and driuen into Irelande: not longe
after this, Gilchrist was banished for killynge his wyfe
the kinges syster: & stealyng after againe into Scotland,
liued a poore lyfe a longe tyme, vntill by great chance he
was receiued to the kynges mercie.

25 ¶ Philip the sonne of Lewys kyng of Fraunce, after the
disease of his father, toke on him the gouernaunce of the
realme, whiche he gouerned well and noblie. xliiii. yeres. 5140 1179
At the beginnyng he expelled the Iewes out of his lande.

¶ At this tyme were many Iewes in England, which a-
gainst the feast of Easter, did vse to crucify ponge childzen
in despite of Christian religion.

26 ¶ Alexius, beyng but a verie childe, was ordeined empe-
rour of Constantinople after the death of his father, by
whom he was committed to the tuicion of a noble man
called Andronicus: who, fyrst shed him selfe towarde the
ponge emperour as a good tutour, after as a felow with
him in the empyre, and lastly as a shamefull traytour
murdered him, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres. 5141 1180

5142 | 1181 | ¶ Lucius the. 172. bysshop of Rome. iiii. yeres, who endeuouryng to pull downe agayne the gouernaunce of the consulles, was dꝛiuen out of the citee and fledde to Verona. | 27

5143 | 1182 | ¶ Henrie the eldest sonne of kyng Henrie of England ended his lyfe. Shoꝛtly after beganne the warre betwene kynge Henrie and Phillip of Fraunce: foꝛ homage that the Frenche kyng required to be doen foꝛ the landes of Poytow and other, and foꝛ the castell of Gisours. | 28

5144 | 1183 | ¶ Kynge Phillip of Fraunce warred vpon the Duke of Burgoyne, foꝛ the castell of Vergindy. | 29

¶ Andꝛonicus, after he had murdered Alexius, toke on him the imperiall cꝛowne, and reigned. ii. yeres.

¶ Baldwine the. v. beyng a childe, was pꝛoclaimed king of Hieꝛusalem.

¶ Saladine kynge of Turkes, inuaded and spoyled the countrey about Hieꝛusalem, and wꝛought muche trouble to the Chꝛistians.

5145 | 1184 | ¶ Wyliam kyng of Sicilie, foꝛ certaine iniuries doen to the Latines, ledde a huge armie bothe by water and by lande, agaynst the emperour of Constantinople, and toke the citee Thessalonica of Macedone, and subdued manye citees of Thꝛace and Greece to his obeysaunce. | 30

¶ Guydo toke on him the kyngdome of Hieꝛusalem: foꝛ the whiche was great contencion betweene him and the Erle of Tripolis named Raimunde: whiche discoꝛde gaue occasion to Saladine the Turke moꝛe cruellie to assaute the Chꝛistians in Asia.

5146 | 1185 | ¶ Heraclius Patriarke of Hieꝛusalem, whiche had been in diuers partes of Europe, came to kynge Henrie, desiꝛyng him of ayde agaynst the Turkes. | 31

¶ Isacius vanquished and put to death Andꝛonicus emperour of Constantinople, and reigned there. xvi. yeres.

¶ Vrbane the. iii. bishop of Rome. ii. yeres.

¶ Friderich emperour of Germanie, oꝛdeined his sonne Henrie gouernour of the citees of Italie.

5147 | 1186 | ¶ In England the Iewes cꝛucified a childe in the towne of Burie. | 32

¶ The Saracens were chased and slayne at the citee Ancone. Saladine the Turke besieged Tiberiadis, slewe the

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſte

the Chriſtians, toke priſoners kyng Guydo and the mayſters of the templares. He receiued by agreement the citee Aſcalone, and poſſeſſed Laodicea. Than he went to Hieruſalem, and conquered againe the citee. 92. yeres after it was taken by the Chriſtians. In the meane time the people of Antioch chaſed & ſlew the Turkes in greate numbre. Here endeth the kyngdome of Hieruſalem.

33 ¶ The citee of Antioch was geuen vp to Saladine by the Patriarke for a great ſumme of money.

5148 | 1187

¶ Gregorie the. viii. biſhop of Rome. 57. daies, and after him Clement the. iii. three yeres. v. monethes.

34 ¶ Richarde Erle of Poyto w made warre agaynſt kyng Henrie of Englands his father, and takynge parte with the frenche kyng wanne from hym diuers citees townes and caſtels, and namely the citee of Lenomanna. For ſorow wherof ſhortly kynge Henrie ended his life.

5149 | 1188

¶ About this tyme the Venecians bought the ile of Crete or Candy of one Bonifface ſurnamed Monti Ferratenſis.

1 Richarde, the fyrſt of that name, for his valiant and luſtie courage, ſurnamed Cor de Lyon, the ſeconde ſonne of Henrie was crowned kinge of Englande, and reigned. vi. yeres. ix. monethes. xx. daies. He was bygge of ſtature and hadde a merie countinaunce, in the whiche appeared as well a pleaſaunt gentilneſſe as a noble and princely maieſtee: to his ſouldiours he was fauourable, bountiful to his friendes and ſtraungers, a greuous enemie and harde to be pleaſed, deſyrous of warre and abhorryng idleneſſe. He inclined ſomwhat to pryde, lecherie, and auarice: but moſt of all he is to be blamed, becauſe he ſemed to be impious towarde his father. The Londoners obteyned. ii. officers to guide theyr citee, whiche were called bailiffes.

5150 | 1189

¶ Great preparacion was made for the recouerie of Hieruſalem, and to ayde the Chriſtians in Aſia, by Friderich emperour of Almaine, Richarde kynge of Englande, Phillip of Fraunce, Oddo Duke of Burgoyne, the Venecians, Piſanes, Wylliam kynge of Sicilie, and other.

¶ The Friſones, Danes, and Flemminges, with ſworde and fyre deſtroyed the ſea coſtes of Afrike and Mauritania belongyng to the Saraſens.

¶ Frederich the emperour, after he had subdued the lesse Armenie, and conquered dyuers citees of Asia, by misfortune was drowned in the riuer Selephius.

¶ Phillip kyng of Fraunce, and Richarde of Englande, went forwarde in their iourney towarde Hierusalem.

5151 | 1190 | ¶ Henrie the .vi. and sonne of Frederich, was ordeyned emperour of Almaine. The bishop of Coloine, and other bishops, with the princes of Burgoyne rebelled. 2

¶ Alphons the .viii. surnamed the good, recouered his fathers kyngdome of Spayne, and reygned. 53. yeres. He toke to wyfe Elenour, the daughter of kynge Henrie of Englande, lately deceased.

5152 | 1191 | ¶ Kyng Richarde, in his iourney towarde Hierusalem, subdued the ilande of Cipres: and than ioignyng his puissaunce with the Frenche kynge in Asia, conquered Acon: where was kendled betwene kynge Richarde and Phillip kyng of Fraunce, a greeuous displeasure. For whiche cause Phillip shortly after departed thens, and comynge into Fraunce, inuaded the countrey of Normandie: and 3
excited also John the brother of kynge Richarde, to take on him the kingdome of England in his brothers absence.

¶ Celestine the. iii. of that name, bishop of Rome. vi. yeres. viii. monethes.

¶ The bishop of Rome gaue Constance, the daughter of Wylliam kynge of Sicilie, to Henrie the emperour: by whiche meanes Sicilie became subiecte to hym. About this tyme the emperour was occupied in warre in Duell.

¶ Saphandinus expellyng his kynsmen was made soudaine of Aegypt.

¶ Kynge Richarde of Englande restored to the Christians the citee Ioppe: and in many battailes put the Turkes to great sorow.

¶ Warre betwene the citees of Uenice and Pise.

5153 | 1192 | ¶ Wylliam bishop of Elie, to whom kynge Richard had committed the gouernaunce of Englande, practised much 4
cruelte, and died to ryde with a thousande horses: wherby he greeued the places in the whiche he sojourned.

¶ Kynge Richarde exchanged Cypres with Guye of Lesingham for the kyngdome of Hierusalem. Wherfore the kyng of Englande a longe tyme after was called kynge of Hie-

		The yere of the worlde	The yere of Christe
5	of Hierusalem. Kynge Rycharde, hauyng knowlage, that Phillip of Fraunce inuaded Normandie, and that John his brother by his counsaile aspired to his kyngdome: made peace with the Turkes for. iii. yeeres, and with a small companie retournyng whom ward by Thrace, traiterously was taken prisoner, by the Duke of Austrige, & brought to Henrie the emperour: and there kept in streict prison a yere and .v. monethes; where it is saied, that he slew a lyon, and toke out his hart.	5154	1193
6	Emericus, kyng of Hungarie, reigned .viii. yeeres. Kynge Rycharde, paiynge his raunsome of. 100000. pounides, was delyuered, and retournyng to his countrei, made sharpe warre vppon the Frenche kynge, and John his brother: at whiche tyme was foughten diuers fyerce battailes, to the great losse of bothe partes.	5155	1194
7	The Sarasens of Afrike, with a great naule, entred Spayne, toke prysoner the kyng of Castile, subdued the countrey now called Granade, whiche they possessed to the tyme of Ferdinande, late kyng of Spayne: by whose manhode, policie and prowesse they were expelled.	5156	1195
8	Peace betwene Rycharde of Englande and Phillip of France for one yere, and John submitted him selfe to his brother.	5157	1196
9	The secte of Crosse friers beganne fyrst. The warre was renewed betwene Rycharde and Phillip, in the whiche eyther of them spedde dyuerslye.	5158	1197
10	Henrie the emperour sent an armie to ayde the Christians in Asia, vnder the guydyng of the bishoppe of Mense, and the Duke of Saronie: which the next yere folowyng, hearyng of the emperours death, returned to warde theyr countrey.	5159	1198
	Azo of Bononie a lawier: Thebit, an astronomer: Rimphi the Iew, and Papias a grammarian, were famous. Innocent the thyrde, bishop of Rome. xviii. yeres. He fyrst compelled men to auricular confession, and forbade the sacrament to be ministred to the laitee vnder both kindes. And with all endeuour was against the emperour Phillip.		
11	The Sarasens wan frō the Christians the citee Ioppe, and exercised great crueltee to warde theim.	5160	1199

A league

A league was made, betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce, for .v. yeres.

5161 | 1100 | Phillip brother of Henry the last emperour, by the helpe of the Bohemes, Sarones, Bauaroys, & Suenians, toke on him the imperiall auctoritee, contrarie to the mynde of the bishop of Rome: at whiche tyme the countrey of Germanie was tormented with moste cruel warres. for Innocent the thyrde coulde in no wyse abyde this Phillip, for displeasure that he had conceiued towarde hym: wherfore he did excommunicate hym, and caused the bishop of Coloine and other electours to make Otho emperour: betwene whom and Phillip were fought dyuers battailes. But Phillip defended hym selfe so manly, that by force he helde the imperiall crowne all his lyfe tyme, maugre bothe Otho and the bishop: whiche often tymes hadde threatned, that eyther he woulde pull from Phillip the imperiall crowne, or els that Phillip shoulde take from him his triple Diademe, so meke was this gentill bishop. 12

Kynge Rychard of Englande, besiegyng the castile of Gaillarde, was wounded with a quarell, that was shotte from the walle, and therof died.

5162 | 1201 | John brother to the aboue named Rychard, was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned .xvii. yeres. Of personage he was indifferent, but of a melancolie and angrie countinaunce, he contemned the bishop of Romes auctoritee, whiche if he had doen constantly with iudgement, to the entent to take awaie superstition, to reformm abuses, to pull downe idolatrie, to set vp true religion, to disanull his vsurped power, as he semed to doe for couetousnes and of a frowarde mynd, vndoubtedly he had ben worthy high commendacion. By his cowardyse & slouthfull negligence the signorie of Englande greatly decayed. 1

Phillip kyng of France (in the quarell of Arthur Duke of Britaine, whom certaine of the lordes had named king of Englande) made warre vppon kynge John, inuaded Normandie, and toke from him diuers castels and townes: but after many skyrmishes, to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was agreed, which continued no longe time.

Kynge Phillip of Fraunce was cursed by the bysshoppe of Rome

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

of Rome, because he woulde not receiue his wyfe, whom he had repudiated without lawfull cause.

¶ Alexius by treason depriued his brother Isaac, of the empyre of Constantinople, and puttyng out his eies, cast him in prison. Alexius the sonne of Isaac, fledde to the Venecians and Flemminges, beyng as than occupied in warre in the borders of Hungarie, and desyred of theim succour: whiche restored hym to his fathers empyre. But because he was shortly after poysoned, by one Murtellus, the Venecians and theyr company besieged Constantinople, expelled the misdoers, and by one consent made Baldwine Erle of Flaunders, emperour. Wherby the empire of Grece came fyrst to the Frenchemen. This Baldwine graunted to the Venecians all the Ilandes in the Greeke seas.

¶ Ladislaus the. iii. kynge of Hungarie, reigned. vi. monethes, and after him Andreas his vncle. 36. yeres.

¶ The kyng of Scottes did homage, and swore to be true liegeman to kyng John of Englande.

¶ Almomaline emperour of the Sarasens in Affrike, inuaded Spayne, and with swoorde and fyre destroyed the countrei euen to France. at length the kynges of Spaine, so vanquished his armie, and so sharpely pursued him, that he helde onely the countrey of Granade. 5163 1203

Odofredus an interpretour of the lawe, Alsaharauius a phisicion, Hali aben Ragell an astronomer, Guntherus Ligurinus a poete, and Saro a grammarian flourished.

¶ Dauid a Persian, called also Changius or Guyscan, coming out of the mountaines of India with an innumerable multitude, inuaded the Parthians, Armenians and Medes, he was the fyrst emperour of the Tartarians.

¶ In Yorkeshyre were seen. v. moones: one in the East, an other in the Weast, the thirde in the North, the fourth in the South, and the. v. in the myddes of the element. The next yere folowed a sharpe wynter, and hayle fell as bigge as hennes egges, wher with men, cattaile, & fruite, were greatly hurte. 5164 1204

¶ Phillip of Fraunce inuaded Normandie, and toke diuers castels and townes, whiche he gaue to Arthur Duke of Britaine. But shortly after the same Arthur, with

Iii many

many other noble men, were taken prisoners by kynge John, and led into Englande.

5165 1204 ¶ Phillip of France ceassed not two or three yeres, continually to make warre vpon the Duchie of Normandie, till at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the prouinces of Guyan Poyters and Britaine: whiche before perteined to the crowne of Englande. 4

¶ Kynge John sailed into Normandie, where he warred in the borders of Fraunce. But of his victories is litteli written.

¶ Innocent bishop of Rome, sette abrode many decrees, amonge the whiche were: that as often as princes fell at variaunce, the correction and amendement therof should pertaine to the byshop of Rome: and that he onely shulde be counted emperour, which was crowned with the imperiall Diademe by the Romaine byshop.

¶ Variance beganne betwene kyng John and the bishop of Rome, for the admission of Stephene Langhton, who Innocent by false meanes had caused to be chosen byshop of Canturburie.

¶ Dominike and Francis, perceiuing that byshops, prieste, and monkes (beyng as lordes of the worlde) were geuen more to mainteyne warre with princes, than to preache the worde of God, professed to forsake wholy the worlde, and geue them onely to preachyng. Whose holy pretensed purpose, theyr folowers in processe of tyme, turned to most dyuelishe superstition.

5166 1205 ¶ Phillip the emperour, whan he had in diuers battailes vanquyshed his enemies, besieged Colone, and chased from thens Otho, whiche fled to kyng John of England his vncle. 5

5167 1206 ¶ The bishoppe of Rome denounced kyng John with his whole realme a cursed, because he would not admit Stephene Langhton to the bishoprike of Canturburie. But he little regarded his fulminacion, and obeyed hym nothyng the rather. 6

¶ At this tyme in Southfk. a fisshe was taken lyke to a man, and was kepte liuyng. vi. monethes after vpon the lande with rawe fleishe and fisshe.

¶ Agreement made betweene the bishoppe of Rome and Phillip

		The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christe
	Phillip the emperour.		
7	¶ Kinge Phillip of Fraunce, subdued to him the countrei of Normandie, whiche sens the tyme of Charles the simple (that is the space of. 300. yeres) was not in the possession of the kynges of Fraunce.	5168	1207
8	¶ About this tyme the Irishemen, and shortly therupon the Welshemen rebelled: whom kyng John constreigned to redeme peace with great summes of money.	5169	1208
	¶ Henrie emperour of Constantinople, augmented the empyre of Greece.		
	¶ Phillip emperour of Almaine was murdered by the treason of the Erle Palatine.		
9	¶ Otho, a Duke of the Saxones, was made emperour and crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Innocent bishop of Rome.	5170	1209
	¶ The Venetians subdued Corcyra, Methonum, Corinthum, and many other ilandes.		
	¶ Kinge John sailed into Normandie, where after certaine skyrmishes, he made peace with Phillip of Fraunce for. ii. yeres.		
	¶ The Mayre and shyreffes beganne fyrste in the citee of London.		
10	¶ Otho the emperour, inuaded certaine citees, which Innocent the bishop, affyrmed to perteyne to the churche of Rome. Wherfore he excommunicated the emperour, and depryued hym of all imperiall auctoritee, causyng the electours to chose Friderich kyng of Sicilie, and nephew to Friderichus Barbarossa.	5171	1210
11	¶ Phillip kyng of Fraunce made warre vpon Fernande Duke of Flaunders, because he alied him with kynge John of Englande.	5172	1211
	¶ The Welshemen rebelling were brought in subiection.		
12	The Englishemen, whiche were sent by kynge John to ayde the Erle of Flaunders, chased the Frenchemen: and in the hauen of Sclusa compassed & toke theyr whole naule of shippes, whiche was in noumbre. 1020. saile.		
	Friderich the secounde, kynge of Sicilie, and Duke of Suaue, after that Otho was expelled by the bishoppe, was ordeyned emperour, and reigned. 27. yeres. Though this man was endued with many noble and princely ver-	5173	1212

tues, and tendered the wealth of the empyre exceedyngly, yet was he vexed with most shamefull iniuries by the byshops of Rome: whiche in his tyme most abundantly declared theyr outragious enuie, pryde and malyce. This Friderike was skilful in dyuers languages, as in Greke, Latine, Almaine, and the Sarasens tongue, he fauoured good letters exceedingly, and furthered muche the studie therof. By his procurement the Almagest of Ptolomei was translated out of the Sarasens tongue into Latine, wherby the knowlage of Astronomie, which of long time no man hadde professed in Europe, was called agayne to lyght. He warred fyrst agaynst Otho his predecessour, by the counsayle of the Romayne bishop: but in the ende he receiued the same rewarde that other dyd before him.

¶ Gazari, Patareni, Leonistæ, Almaricus Carnotensis and many other heretikes were in these dates.

1174 1213 ¶ Kynge John of Englande, beynge ouerset in warre by Phillip of France, submitted hym to the byshop of Rome, by whom among other thynges he was bounden, that as well he as his heires shulde euer after be feudaries to the see of Rome, and paie for yerely tribute. 1000. markes: and moreouer to holde the tytle of the crowne, by the byshops of Rome. here mai you see, that the bishops of Rome in their so often cursynges, did not couette to reconsyle the soules of men to god, but to subdue prynces to their tyrannie, but this intunction was not kept: at any tyme by the kynges of this realme. 13

1175 1214 Friderich the emperour made league with Phillip of Fraunce. 14

At Tourney a cruel battaile was foughten, betwene Otho late emperour, and Phillip of Fraunce (in the quarell of kynge John of Englande) where the two princes encountred eche other so fiercely, that they were bothe vnhorsed: but in the ende, Otho forsoke the fielde, and Ferraunde Erle of Flaunders, Reignold of Boloine, with 28. other men of name, were taken prysoners. Shortly after entreaty of peace was made betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce.

1176 1215 A synode holden at Rome, wherin communication was had for the recouerie of Hierusalem. 15

Alexan-

Alexander succeded William in the kingdome of Scotlande, and reigned. 34. yeres. At the beginnyng of kynge Henries reigne in England, was variance betwene this Alexander of Scotlande and him, but after, they were allied by mariage.

¶ Peter was emperour of Constantinople. 6. yeres, he came to Rome and was annoynted of the bishop. Shortly after he besieged the citee Dyrachium, & despeirynge to obteine it, entreated a peace with Theodorus Duke of Epirus: who not withstandyng his promyse, laied priuie wayte in the woodes of Tempe, where he toke the emperour and cast him in prison, after which time Ioles the wyfe of Peter gouerned the weast empyre.

16 ¶ Great strife and variance hapned in England betwene kyng John & the nobles and commons of his realme, because he wold not vse the lawes of S. Edward, and other auncient libertees, whiche the people required: whom the kyng had diuers tymes appeased with fayre wordes and promisses: but because the lordes perceiued them to come to smalle effect, they pursued him so hardlie, that he was gladde to sende for ayde to Flaunders, and in lyke maner the nobles with theyr alies sent for Lewys the sonne of Phillip of Fraunce, and him saluted as kyng, and mainteyned in warre agaynst kyng John, to the great hurt of this realme of England. Duryng the time of this warre kyng John ended his lyfe. 5177 1216

¶ Honorius bishop of Rome. x. yeres. vii. monethes. He chose Iohannes de Columna a cardinall, to be soueraygne capitaine of the warres into Asia: who sped him thitherward with the souldiours, that bishop Innocent had prepared for that purpose. There wente with him Andrewe kynge of Hungarie, Henry Duke of Minerna, Bultherus chamberlaine to the Frenche kynge: which ioignyng theyr puissaunce with the kynge of Hierusalem, besieged Damas in Aegypt, sometyme called Heliopolis.

The order of our ladies souldiers began fyrst in Arragō.

1 After the discease of John, Henrie his sonne, of the age of. ix. yeeres (by the counsayle of Wyllam Duke of Glouceſter, and the Erles of Penbroke and Chester) was proclaimed kyng of Englande. These 5179 1218

noble men beꝛoze mencioned with theiꝛ ꝛetinew, kepte sharpe warre with Lewys the Frenche kynges sonne, & his affinitee: who by the couenauntes made beꝛoze with the Englishemen, claimed the cꝛowne: but after certaine skyꝛmisshes and battailes, Lewys somewhat moꝛe inclined to peace, whiche lastly was concluded, and he departed hense into Fraunce. Than was Henrie confirmed in the kyngdome: who comyng to iust age, ꝛared stronge & mightie of body, and of metely comely personage, of nature gentill, of mynde moꝛe sage and wyse, than valiant and hardie, liberall towarde the pooꝛe. In his tyme he oꝛdeyned many lawes to the greate commoditee of this realme: and reigned. 56. yeres.

¶ Randulph Duke of Chester toke his iourney toward the holy lande.

5180 1219 ¶ The citee Dampata in Aegypt was taken of the Chꝛistians after longe siege. 2

5181 1220 ¶ Robert the sonne of Peter was oꝛdeyned emperour of Constantinople and reigned. vii. yeres. 3

¶ In Thuscia, two Erles possessed certaine citees belongyng to the empyꝛe: whiche, whan Friderich by foꝛce of armes had recouered, the two Erles fled to Honoꝛius bishop of Rome, who commaunded Friderich to ꝛestoꝛe to them theiꝛ citees: whiche thyng whan he denied, the bishop denounced him accursed, and foꝛbadde him the communion with the faythfull, saiyng, that those citees belonged to the churche of Rome.

¶ Hoccota Can the seconde emperour of the Tartarians. he banquisshed the Turkes, his thꝛee sonnes inuaded Persia, India, and Cumania.

¶ Kynge Henrie of England beganne to buylde our lady churche in Westminster.

5182 1221 ¶ The Chꝛistians in Aegypt, beyng bꝛought in great ieopardie by the pollicie of the Souldaine, ꝛestoꝛed to hym the citee Dampata, and makyng a peace, retourned into Europe. 4

The Tartarians (a people of Scythia) after many other countreis of the east, subdued to them Geoꝛgiana and the greatter Armenie, and then passyng the mountaines called Riphei, inuaded Polonia and Hungarie. They in

thoꝛte

shoꝛt space conquered so many countreis, that their pꝛince foꝛ his large possessions was called the great Cahan.

¶ Alexander kyng of Scottes maried Johan the syster of kynge Henrie of Englande. ¶ pꝛoclamation made thoꝛoughout Englande to auoyde straungers, because one Foukes de Brent, helde the castell of Bedfoꝛde agaynste the kynges wyll. At the same tyme appeared a blasynge sterre, and much hurt was dooen by thunder, lightnyng, and earthquakes: and many vncouth and strange sightes were seen.

5 ¶ Robert emperour of Constantinople, maried a mayden which before was graunced to a noble man of Burgoyne: wher with the Burgonion beyng greatly meued, entred by violence into the emperours palaice, and cutte of the maydens nose, and cast hir mother into the sea. 5183 1222

¶ John kyng of Hierusalem came to Rome, and gaue his daughter in mariage to Friderich the emperour, geuyng foꝛ hir doweꝛ the title of the kingdome of Hierusalem. foꝛ which cause the kynges of Sicilie to this daye be wꝛiten kynges of Hierusalem.

¶ A counsaile holden at Oꝛenfoꝛd, of the bishops of Englande: where a certayne man was condemned, whiche taught, that he was Jesus Chꝛiste: and to confyꝛme the same, he shewed thee tokens of woundes in his handes, bodie, and feete.

¶ About this time Gilesbie Ros rebelled agaynst Alexander kynge of Scottes, and was subdued and slayne wyth his two sons by the Erle of Buchqhame, whome the kyng sent agaynst him.

¶ The Gray friers of the oꝛder of Francis, came fyꝛst into Englande.

6 ¶ Friderich the emperour, which was excommunicated by the bishop of Rome, caused his sonne to be made partaker of the empyꝛe. 5184 1223

¶ John kyng of Hierusalem, toke in mariage Beringaria, the daughter of the kynge of Spayne.

The men of Caithnes in Scotland burned theyꝛ bishop, because he cursed them foꝛ not payyng theyꝛ tithes. Foꝛ whiche deede the kynge did hange .liii. hundꝛed of the chiefe doers, gelded theyꝛ childꝛen, & disherited the Erle.

A con-

A conspiracie was made agaynst kyng Henrie of Englande by one Constantine in the citee of London: for the whiche he was drawen and hanged the morow after.

5185 | 1224 | ¶ Lewys the eyght (or after some the ninth) was made kynge of Fraunce after his father, and reigned .viii. yeres. He made league with Friderich the emperour: whereby the name of brotherhode was renewed betweene the Frenchemen and Germaines. 7

5186 | 1225 | ¶ The lordes and gentilmen of England, fyrst graunted to kyng Henrie the warde and mariage of theyr heyres. 8

5187 | 1226 | ¶ Rycharde the brother of kynge Henrie ouercame the Frenchemen, recouered Poyters, and kept the Gascoines in due obedience. 9

¶ Robert emperour of Grece ended his lyfe in Achaia.

¶ Gregorie the.ix. was bishoppe of Rome .xiiii. yeres. He was a man inflate with pride, and for certayne vaine causes (as witnesseth the Abbote of Vrsberge) againe excommunicated the emperour Friderich.

5188 | 1227 | ¶ Ferdinande kyng of Arragon, expellyng the Sarasens out of the citee Valentia and the ile called Maiorica, reduced them to the faieth of Christ. 10

¶ Lewys king of Fraunce wanne certayne castels in the countrey of Poyters, and shortely after toke and spoyled the citee Auignon, whiche for the heresie of the Albigenses was cursed of the bishoppe of Rome the space of seuen yeres.

¶ Baldwine the.ii. beyng yet a childe, was made emperour of Grece: to whom, because he was not of sufficient age, John Brenne kyng of Hierusalem, was appoyncted as a tutour and gouernour.

¶ The bishop of Rome made John kynge of Hierusalem Duke of Romandiola, and lorde of Rauenna.

5189 | 1228 | ¶ Lewys the.ix. and sonne of Lewys the last kynge, beganne his dominion ouer France, who for his youth was of dyuers thought vnmeete to take on him so greate a charge: but by the healpe of his mother Blaunch he quieted his enemies, and reigned .xliii. yeeres. 11 15 16

The Abbot of Vrsburge an historiographer, and Petrus de Vineis a lawier were famous.

5190 | 1229 | ¶ Friderich the emperour toke his viage towarde Asia, whiche 12

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

where he behaued him so knightly, that he recouered Hierusalem and dyuers other citees, whiche he repayred and fortified, and than made peace with the Soudaine for .v. yeres.

13 ¶ Kyng Henrie of Englande sailed with an armie into Britayne agaynst Lewys kyng of Fraunce: where, after spoylyng of the countrey, a peace was concluded betwene the two younge princes. 5191 1230

14 Notwithstandyng the great vilanie that Gregorie bishop of Rome, had shewed to Friderich the emperour, as well by inuadyng his landes, whyle he was absent, and spreadyng a false rumour of his death in Asia: as also in reiectyng his louyng letters, and publishyng him to bee an ennemie of Christian religion, and no lesse to be hated than a Sarasen or Turke: Yet ceassed not this gentyll prince at his returne to intreate meanes of concord, whiche he could not obteine vntil he had paied to the bishoppe in way of penaunce. 120000. ounces of golde, and than was he agayne proclaimed emperour of Almaine, & king of Sicilie. Blondus, Platine, Sabellicus and other Italian historiographers, call al the faulte vpon the emperour, and make him worst of all men. But the Abbot of Vrsperge, whiche was in those dates, sheweth the pryde, auarice, and stubbourne frowardenesse of the Romayne bishop. 5192 1231

¶ Variance chanced betwene the students of Paris and the citisyns, in so muche, that the scholars were mynded to haue departed from the citee.

¶ A great dissencion and ruffling betwene the bishop of Rome and the citisyns for theyr auncient liberties, customes, and gouernance of theyr citee: wherof ye may reade in Blondus De inclinacione Romani imperij, the .vii. boke by what meanes the bishoppe extorted from theym theyr libertees.

15 ¶ The Welshemen about this tyme rebelled. Greate harme was doone in the citee of London with fyre. 5193 1232

16 ¶ Variance kendled betweene kyng Henrie of England and his lordes, because he put from his seruice Englishemen, and trusted straungers, as well in his counsayle as other offices nere about him. 5194 1233

The citee Verona came againe to the obedience of the emperour.

Theobalde of Campaine was kyng of Nauarre.

The emperour retourned the iii. time into Germanie, and warred in Austriche against the Hungares, wher he toke Wacheria, Gaza, and Vienna, which he ordeyned to be the imperiall citee, and there made his sonne Chunrade Cæsar.

5196 | 1235 | Edwarde of Pountnay was ordeyned bishop of Canturburie. Kynge Henrie beganne the foundacion of S. Johns hospitall in Orenforde. In this yeere fell verie unseasonable wheather of thunder, lightnyng, and erthquakes: wherof ensued a famine and pestilence. Kyng Henrie put from him the strangers, and receiued the Englishmen to theyr offices. 18

The Irishemen rebelled.

The Iewes dwellyng in Norwich wer accused for steallyng of a childe, whom they purposed to crucifie.

Friderich the emperour maried Isabell the syster of kynge Henrie of Englande.

5197 | 1236 | Kyng Henrie toke to wife Elenour the daughter of the Erle of Prouince. In Englande appeared as it were hostes of men fyghtyng in the element. 19

5198 | 1237 | The statute of Merton was fyrst enacted, or after some in the thyrteth yere of this kyng Henrie. 20

Theobalde king of Nauarre, Almarich Erle of Mountforte, Henrie Erle of Campaine, with a greate multitude of souldiours went into Asia: where at the beginnynge they went forwarde prosperously, and gathered muche pray: but in the ende, betwene Ptolomais and Gaza thei were vanquisshed of the Turkes, and a greate noumbre slayne.

Mylaine and certaine other famous citees of Italy rebelled agaynst the emperour, whiche he vanquisshed and brought in due obeisaunce: And therfore was agayn cursed of Gregorie, and proclaimed an heretike. Whiche thyng caused great trouble in Italie.

Deadly warre betwene the citee of Gean, and the Venecians, for the yle of Crete.

Bela the. iiii. succeded his father Andrew in the kyngdome

		The yere of the worlde	The yere of Christ
	dome of Hungarie, and reigned .31. yeres.		
21	¶ The Venecians ouercame certaine Grecians, whiche hadde beclipped the citee of Constantinople with a harde siege. The Rhodes became subiect to Venice.	5199	1238
	¶ At the vniuersitee of Paris it was concluded, that no priest vnder paine of deadly synne coulde haue .ii. benefices.		
22	¶ A clerke of Orenforde, or more verily a certaine souldiour feignyng him selfe madde, enterprised to haue slaine king Henry of England: but he was taken & put to death.	5200	1239
23	¶ Warres were taken in Italy for the emperour and the bishop of Rome: they whiche fauoured the bishop, were called Guelphi, the other Gibellini: of whiche discencion rose most cruell and deadly warres. For the bysshop promised eternall lyfe to all them, that fought agaynst the emperour, and desyred healpe of the Englishemen and Frenchemen. He called also a generall counsayle, wherin he deprined the emperour of his auctorite, and ordeyned, Salue regina, &c. and that belles shoulde be ronge at the consecracion of the sacrament, and to the praise of our Ladie, with suche other foply thynges. The emperour toke .ii. cardinalles, and kepte theym in prison at Amalphia, he subdued Rauenna, and the Senenses came to his parte.	5201	1240
24	¶ After the death of Gregorie, Cœlestinus was bishop of Rome .xviii. dales, and than was the see of Rome voyde .xvi. monethes.	5202	1241
	¶ The great Cahan prince of the Tartarians, after he had wan from the Turkes muche of the east landes, with an armie of .500000. men, inuaded Hungarie: with whõe Bela theyr kyng encountrynge, was vanquished, & fled into Dalmacia. Than the Tartarians conquered Tracia, Waradinum, Stridoniam, with other places, and so destroyed the countrey with sworde and fyre, that the inhabitauntes were constreigned for hunger to eate theyr owne children: whiche cruelitee continued three yeres. And at the last the heathen Pagaines beyng forced wyth famine, were fayne to departe out of the countrey.		
	¶ James kynge of Arragon.		
	¶ Friderich the emperour subdued to him Fauencia, Par-		

na, Bononia, and transferred the studentes from Bononia to Padua.

Henrie kyng of England subdued the Welshemen whiche oftentymes rebelled.

5203 1242 Baldwine emperour of Constantinople, and Raimunde Erle of Tolows, comyng into Italy, obteyned of Friderich, that the .ii. cardinalles, whiche he kepte in prisone myght be set at libertee. 25

¶ Aldermen fyrst chosen in the cites of London.

5204 1243 ¶ Kynge Henrie of Englande, by the steeryng of a Frentheman named Erle of Marche, sayled into Normandie with a layre company, purposynge to recouer Poyters, Guyan, and other countreys: but after many bickerynges, somewhat to the losse of the Englishemen, Henrie founde meanes of peace, whiche was concluded for the space of .v. yeres. 26

¶ Innocent the .iiii. beyng ordeyned bishop of Rome, fled to Lyons in Fraunce for feare of Friderich the emperour, where he called a counsayle. This man gaue redde hattes fyrst to the cardinalles.

¶ Henrie the fyrst, was kynge of Spayne .ii. yeres, beyng but a childe. He maried his kynswoman the kynges daughter of Portugall, and died as he was playyng with chyldren by the fallyng of his throte.

5205 1244 Ferdinande the fourth, a man of great noblenesse, was kyng of Spayne .xii. yeres. He conquered well nere all Spayne from the dominion of the Sarasens. 27

¶ Sino Can the .iii. emperour of the Tartarians. vnder him Batho vanquishyng the Scythes, made his royall seate in Cathay.

5206 1245 ¶ The Tartarians ouerran Asia, called Georgiana, and after that inuaded Armenia, and entred euen to Iconium the royall palaice of the kyng of Turkes. An other company of the Tartarians, vnder their leader Bato, with moste cruell inuasions wasted the countrey of Polonie, Hungarie, Russia, Saza, and with great tyrannie afflicted the same.

¶ At Tollet in Spayne a Jew diggyng in the grounde to enlarge his vineyarde, found a holow stone, wherin was a boke of the bigneſſe of a psalter, writen in Greke, Latin and

and Hebrew: the matter wherof was of .iii. worldes to come, and declared the comyng of Christ to be the begynnyng of the thyrde, whiche was expressed in this maner. *In the beginnyng of the thyrde worke, the sonne of god shal be borne of a mayde.* By occasion of this boke, the Jew was turned to the faieth of Christe.

29 ¶ The bishop of Rome assemblyng a counsaile at Lyons, excommunicated Friderich the emperour, and deprived hym of all imperiall auctoritee, commaundyng that he should no more be called Cæsar. 5207 1246

The emperour committed the gouernance of Italy and Lumbardie to his sonne Entius kynge of Sardinia, and than besieged Parma: whiche he toke and destroyed, and builded a new citee in the same place called Victoria.

¶ About this time was a terrible earthquake in England and in Fraunce.

30 ¶ Grossiont, a people of Arabie, by the steerynge of the Soudaine of Babylon, cruelly afflicted the Christians in all Asia, and shed moste spitefull bilanie towarde the sepulchre of Christe in Hierusalem. 5208 1247

¶ The electours of Germanie hearynge of the deposicion of Friderich, ordeined the Lanthgraue of Thuringe to be kyng of Romains: who shortly after deceased, and than they chose Wylliam Erle of Hollande.

¶ At this tyme were many preachers in Saxonie, which sharpely rebuked the abuses of the bishoppe of Rome and his cardinalles, namely his false and usurped pardones.

31 ¶ The new citee Victoria was taken, spoyled, and destroyed by the friendes of the bysshoppe of Rome, and the emperour Friderich chased. 5209 1248

¶ Lewys the Frenche kynge departed fro Paris in his iourney towarde the holy lande, with many other nobles and bysshops of Fraunce. Shortly after his arriuall he brought to his subiection the citee Damyet of Aegypt.

¶ Friderich notwithstandyng the bishop of Romes cursyng, subdued well nere all Italy, excepte a few citees, whiche fauoured his enemies.

Kyng Henrie of Englande seised the franchesses of the citee of London for a iudgement geuen agaynst a wydow named Margaret Cipell: but shortely after they were

restored.

¶ Alexander the thyrde. xv. yeeres of age, succeded his father in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned .xxxv. yeeres. He hadde perpetuall amitee with the kynges of Englande.

5211 1250 ¶ Friderich ordeyned Manfrede, his baskarde son, prince of Tarentum: Chunrade his sonne by his wyfe Iole, he ordeyned his heyre, and shortly therupon paied his debte to nature in Puell. Some wryte, that he was poysoned and not vnlyke: for the blessed fathers thought theim neuer in quiete, vntill they had dispatched that good emperour out of lyfe. After whiche tyme Italie was styll diuided into the factions of the Guelphes and Gibelines. 33

5212 1251 ¶ In Italie bloud issued out of bread, as out of woundes freshely cut, and blouddie cloudes appeared. 34

Lewys kyng of Fraunce, entendynge to besiege Babylon, by sickenesse and other maladies, lost a great part of his armie, and in the ende was hym selfe taken prysoner of the Soudaine, with his .ii. bretherne Charles and Robert, the Erle of Poyters, the Erle of Angeow, the Erle of Flaunders, the Duke of Brytaine, the Erle of Soissons, whiche were all deliuered vpon a great raunsome.

In Fraunce a company of younge men (namyng themselues shepherdes) vowed to restore their kyng to libertee: but for the hoordome and robbynge that they vsed, the people of the countrey about the dead sea, set vpon them, slew theyr capitayns, & dispersed that symple felowshyp.

5213 1252 ¶ Chunrade the sonne of Friderich, toke on him the kyngdome of Puell. He was cursed also by the bishoppe of Rome.

¶ James kynge of Arragon, by the ayde of Ferdinande kynge of Castyle, subdued the iles called Baleares. 35

¶ Mango Can the fourth emperour of the Tartarians.

¶ Chunrade kynge of Puell was poysoned by his brother Manfrede, who was suspected also for the death of his father.

¶ Kyng Henrie of Englande maryed his daughter Mary to Alexander kynge of Scottes, and receiued homage of the same Alexander, for the realme of Scotlande.

¶ The Augustine Friers beganne to inhabite in Wales.

About

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

About this tyme the Tartarians, vnder theyr kynge Mango or Metho, receiued the faith of Christe, and after made sharpe warre vpon the Turkes, & toke from theim many countreys.

Accursius that made Glosses on the lawe, Compostellanus and Ostiensis that wrate on the decrees, Bertrucius a phisicion, Vincent an historiographer, Alexander Gallus a grammarian, and Stanslay the holy bysshoppe were famous.

36 Lewys kinge of Fraunce retourned out of Asia into his countrey. 5214 1253

Alexander the.iiii. was bisshop of Rome.vii. yeres. He was so muche occupied in mainteinyng the ciuile warres betweene the Guelphes and Gibelines, that he sente abrode preachers to steere men agaynst the Gibelines, to the great disturbance of all Italie. He excommunicated also Manfrede the sonne of Friderich. Naples yelded to the bisshoppe. The Gibelines were dryuen out of theyr countrey. The florentines tanquyshed the Pisanes, and subdued Volaterra.

37 Manfrede founde meanes, that he was proclaimed and
38 crowned kynge of Sicilie. 5215 1254

Alphons kynge of Castile, gaue Elenour his daughter in mariage to prynce Edwarde, the sonne of kyng Henry of Englande: to whom his father gaue the principate of Wales, and gouernaunce of Guyan and Irelande. wherof beganne fyrste, that the kynges of Englande ordeyned theyr eldest sonnes, princes of Wales. 5216 1255

Alphons the. ix. and sonne of Fordinande was kynge of Castile.xxviii. yeres.

About this tyme certaine noble men of the hous of Cumminges, rebelled against the kyng in Scotlande, and held hym in pryson a certaine tyme.

39 Variaunce betwene the electours of Germanie for the emperour, parte named Alphons kynge of Castyle, parte Richarde the brother of kynge Henrie of Englande: but because neither of theim was receiued by the whole empyre: the imperial auctoritee was counted voide the space of.xviii. yeres. 5217 1256

The king of Scottes, with his quene, came into England.

Dyuers

5218 | 1257 | Dyuers loꝛdes of Almaine came into Englande, and did homage to ſyꝛ Richarde Erle of Coꝛnwall, and the kinges bꝛother: who vpon aſtencion date after, was cꝛowned kyng of Romaines at Aquiſgrane, by the biſhoppe of Coloine and other of his friendes. 40

Kyng Henry went into Wales to ſubdue Lewline, whiche with his Welſhemen rebelled againſt hym and his ſonne pꝛince Edwarde.

5219 | 1258 | Albertus Magnus, Thomas Aquine, Bonauenture, and Peter Hiſpanus were famous. 41

Great variaunce betweene kinge Henrie and the Londiners, in ſo muche that the Maioꝛ, Aldermen, and ſhyriffes were depꝛiued of theyꝛ offices, and the gouernaunce of the citee committed to certayne perſones of the kynges appoynctynge.

The ſecte of S. Auguſtines heremites beganne.

Foꝛ ſo muche as kyng Henrie had pꝛomiſed oftentimes the reſtitucion of certaine auncient lawes and oꝛdinances, whiche were moꝛe eaſie and commodious to his people, and by his longe delaie bꝛought nothyng to effect, the loꝛdes of England beganne to murmure and grudge againſt him: wherfoꝛe to appeace their malice he helde a parliament at Oꝛenfoꝛde, whiche was after called the madde parliament, becauſe many thynges were therin enacted agaynſt the kynges pꝛerogatiue: whiche pꝛoued after to the confuſion of the realme, and death of manie noble men. Foꝛconfyꝛmacion of theſe actes were choſen .xii. piers called Douze piers, whiche had auctoꝛitee to coꝛrecte the bꝛeakers of theyꝛ oꝛdinaunces. Theſe pieres tranſpoſed and altered many thynges accoꝛdyng to theyꝛ owne pleaſure, greatly to the diſcontentynge of the kynges mynd, and diſquietyng of the whole realme, as in the Engliſhe hiſtoꝛies dooeth appeare.

5220 | 1259 | Richarde the kynges bꝛother returned out of Almaine into Englande. 42

Manfrede foꝛtified the citee of Senes with a great garriſon againſt the biſhop of Rome, Urbinus, whiche fauoured the Gibelines, vanquiſhed the biſhoppes armie, and toke his legate. Biria was geuen vp to Urbinus.

Deadly warre betwene the Venecians and Genowayes foꝛ

foꝛ the poſſeſſion of a churche in the citee of Ptolomais in Phenicia.

Guye Duke of Flozentia.

43 The Flozentines fauouryng the part of the Guelphes, went part of theim to Luke, part to Bononie, and foꝛſoke theyꝛ owne citee: whiche ſhoꝛtly after beynge inhabyted with a fewe indifferent perſons, was bꝛought in the ſubiection of Manfrede and the Gibelines, and foꝛtifyed wyth theyꝛ fautours. This faction of Guelphes and Gibelines continued in Italie almoſt to our tyme. 5221 1260

Michaell Paleologus, a noble man of Greece, depꝛyued Mylliam of his pꝛincipate of Achaia, and by the healpe of the Genoways naule, tooke Conſtantinople, ſlewe Baldwyne the emperour, put to death the ſonne of Theodoꝛus Mattaris, and vſurped the imperiall auctoꝛitee. xxxv. yeres.

The Venecians ouercame the Genoways at Ptolomais, and tooke. xxiiii. of theiꝛ ſhyppes and galleis.

Kyng Henrie of Englande, fearyng ſome rebellion of his nobles, went into Fraunce, and there concluded a fynall peace, on this condicion, that Nozmandie Angoow and Cenomanna, ſhoulde euer after be in the poſſeſſion of the Frenchemen, and the kyng of England to haue Guyan, and that Lewys ſhoulde geue to kynge Henry foꝛ his expenſes in warre. 150000. cꝛownes, and foꝛ yeerely tribute a. 100000. after whiche peace fynyſhed the kynge retourned into Englande.

Deadly warre betwene the biſhop of Argentine and the citiſyns, wherin the biſhoppe him ſelfe fought manfully like a valiant champion.

44 All the countrey of Hetruria was bꝛought vnder the ſubiection of Manfrede: and the Guelphes expelled. 5222 1261

About this tyme moꝛtall warre was reared betwene Alphons kyng of Caſtile, and Rychard the kinges bꝛother of Englande, becauſe they bothe affected the empyze of Germanie. Alphons ſuſpectyng the treaſon of his. ii. bꝛetherne, Henrie and Friderich, expelled them out of his realme: of the whiche the tone fled into Affrike, the tother into France, entendyng to exꝛite the people of bothe thoſe nacions to inuade Caſtile.

All Urban

¶ Urbane the fourth was biſhop of Rome. iiii. yeres. He fyꝛſt oꝛdeyned the feaſt of Coꝛpus Chꝛiſti, with great plẽtie of pardones.

F223 1262 ¶ Kyng Henrie of Englande publiſhed at Paules croſſe the biſhop of Romes abſolucion foꝛ hym and all his, that were ſwoꝛne to maynteyne the articles made in the parliament holden at Oꝛenfoꝛd, foꝛ which cauſe the Baꝛones of Englande beganne to vtter theyꝛ malyce, whiche they had longe befoꝛe conceiued againſt the kynge, and cauſed an inſurrection, that continued. iiii. yeeres. 45

F224 1263 ¶ The Baꝛones of Englande armed theim againſt theyꝛ kynge, and all this yere houered about London and other places, without any notable act of rebellion, ſauyng that they robbed and ſpoyled alſanes, and certaine other perſones, whom they knew to be agaynſt theyꝛ purpoſe. 46

¶ Urbane biſhop of Rome, obteined of the Frenche kyng, that his bꝛother Charles the Erle of Angeow, and pꝛouince, might come into Italy with an army againſt Mãfrede, where the ſayde Charles was pꝛoclaimed kynge of Sicilie and Naples: by whiche meanes that kyngdome came fyꝛſt to the Frenchemen.

¶ This yere was an excedyng deareth in Scotland, wheꝛof Icho kynge of Noꝛway and Denmarke, toke occaſion to inuade the landes of Scotlande, to the greatte terꝛour of the kynge and the whole realme: but not longe after at Largis, he was diſcomfyted in a great battaile, and loſte xxb. thouſande of his men, with all his ſhippes, ſauyng foure.

F225 1264 Fyue hundꝛed Iewes were ſlaine by the citiſyns of London, becauſe one Iew wolde haue foꝛced a Chꝛiſtian man to paie moꝛe than. ii. penſe foꝛ the vſurie of. xx. s. foꝛ a wcke. 47

¶ After the death of Icho, Magnus reigned amonge the Danes.

¶ Hugh Le ſpenſer, with the citiſyns of London, ſpoyled and burnt the manours of Kycharde the kynges bꝛother, whiche hytherto had beene a great ſtay of the warre betwene the kynge and his nobles.

Nere to Lewys, kyng Henry and his Baꝛones fought a cruell battayle, in the whiche he himſelfe, with Kychard his

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

his brother kynge of Romains, sir Edwarde his soonne, and other noble men to the noumbre of. xvb. were taken: and of the commons were slaine aboue. 20000.

¶The kynge and his brother, were deliuered vpon kynde promyse made to reformme the actes of the forenamed madde parliament: for suretee wherof prince Edwarde remayned as pledge.

¶Wenceslaus the fourth kynge of Boheme.

¶Clement bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. ix. monethes.

48 ¶Debate and variance betwene Simon de Mountfortes Erle of Leicester, and Gilberte de Clare Erle of Glouce- 5226 1265
ster, the chiefe capitains of the Barones: whiche turned to theyr great euill. For prince Edwarde, beyng now set at libertee, alied him with the Erle of Gloucester, and gathering to hym a great power, warred so fiercely vpon Simon of Leicester, that in the ende, he and Hugh Spenser, with many other of the nobles were slain in battaile. And the same yere was holden a parliament at Winchester: where all the statutes made before at Orenforde, were forbone, and all writynges made for the confyrmacion of the same cancelled and broken. The citee of London was in great daunger to haue bene vtterly destroyed by the kyng, for great ire and displeasure that he had kendled towarde it, because of the forenamed commocion.

¶This yere was suche infinite noumbre of wormes in al partes of Scotlande, that floures, herbes, leaues, and fruites of trees, were consumed therwith.

¶Manfrede in Italy was vanquyshed & slaine by Charles the Frenche kynges brother, who toke possession of the kyngdome of Sicilie and Boneuent, and for the same became feudarie to the Romaine bishop, and payed to hym
49 yerely tribute.

¶By daiely suite and labour of frendes to kyng Henrie 5227 1268
for the Londoners, he lastly graunted his pardon. But so that thei shulde geue to hym for all transgressions and offences the summe of. 20000. markes, and than to receiue againe theyr libertees.

¶Kynge Henry besieged the castell of Kenelworth, whiche Henrie Hastinges defended against hym the space of halfe a yere, and than gaue it by into his handes.

¶ Chunradinus Duke of Suaue, the sonne of Chunrade, and nephew of Friderich, and right heyre as well to the imperiall crowne as to the kyngdome of Sicilie, came with a huge armie into Italy to recouer his fathers kingdome of Sicilie, whiche the Romaine bishop had wrongfully geuen to Charles the Frentheman.

5228 | 1267 | ¶ The olde franchesses and libertees of London, with a new graunt for the shyre of Middlesex, were confyrmed by a parliament at Northamton: where also many noble men, that had taken parte with the Barones, were disherited of theyr landes: and therfore fled to Elie. 50

¶ Friderich the kynges brother of Spayne, whiche was banished his countrey, came out of Affrike with a great company of Sarasens, and arriued in the sea coastes of Sicilie: where in the quarell of Chunradine he subdued the whole lande, saynge three citees called Panormus, Siracuse, and Messana.

¶ Banducar or Bendaga souldaine of Aegypt, ouercame the Christians.

¶ The Genowaies spoyled & wasted a citee of Crete called Canea.

5229 | 1268 | ¶ The gentilmen of Englande, whiche fled to Ely, robbed & did muche harme to the countrey nere adioignyng. 51

¶ Chunrade the Duke of Sueuia, which in the beginning of his warres had prosperous succesle in Italie, encountryng with Charles, was banquished and taken: toward whom the bishop of Rome vsed muche spitefull vilanie.

In hym ceassed the Dukes of Sueuia.

5230 | 1269 | ¶ Gilberte de Clare, Erle of Glouceſter, for vnknowen displeasure, alyng him selfe with the exiled gentilmen, & other nobles of Englande, rose against the kyng, and held the citee of London: but by the diligent labour of sir Richarde kyng of Romains, and the bysshop of Renes, an agreement was made betwene the kyng and hym. 52

¶ The bishops see of Rome, by meane of a discencion betwene the cardinalles, was voyde the space of. ii. yeeres.

5231 | 1270 | Variaunce betwene the felowships of goldsmithes and tailours of London, caused great ruffling in the citee, and many men to be slaine, for whiche ryotte. xiii. of the chiefe capitayns were reigned, cast, and hanged. Aleine Souch 53

was

was discharged of his mairaltee by the kynge, and Stephene Edwoyth made constable of the Tower and custos of the citee.

¶ The disherited gentilmen were reconsiled to the kyng.

¶ Lewys kyng of Fraunce and his thres sonnes, Phillip, John and Peter, with a great nauie sayled into Afrike agaynst the Saralens: where by his pollicie and manhode, they toke the citee of Thunes: but by reason of the vnholsome countrey a pestilence infected the hoste, of the whiche the kyng him selfe died.

54 ¶ The riuer Thamis was so harde frosen from the feaste of S. Andrew to Candelmas, that men and beastes passed ouer on foote from Lambith to Westminster. The citee of London, with the reuenues was geuen to prince Edwarde. 5232 1271

¶ Gregorie the.x. was bishoppe of Rome. iiii. yeeres. Warre betwene the Venecians and people of Bononie.

¶ Phillip, the sonne of S. Lewys, kynge of Fraunce reigned. xv. yeres.

¶ Othocarus the. v. kynge of Boheme: he was a valiant prince, a man of great prowesse, and desyrous of warre: whom neither counsayle fayled in daungerous enterprises, nor courage in aduersitee and misfortune. By his wyfe Margaret he was Duke of Austriche. Whan the electours profered to make him emperour, he refused it, saiyng, that it was a greatter thynge to be kynge of Boheme, than emperour of Rome. At his entre he warred vpon Bela kyng of Hungarie, and him vanquisshed, and wanne the prouince of Stiria.

55 ¶ Prince Edward of England, saylyng into Asia against the Infideles; by his pollicie and manly actes so demeaned him selfe, that oftentimes he put the Turkes to great shame and dishworthip: for despite wherof thei subourned a false Sarasen, by whose treason he was putte in greate daunger of his lyfe. For he was wounded with a venemous darte, and therof was sicke longe after. 5233 1272

¶ Ephren a Greeke of Constantinople, and Ptolomais of Luke in Italie, historiographers.

¶ Stephene the. v. was kynge of Hungarie. ii. yeres. He, by the ayde of the Germaines ouercame Othocarus

kyng of Boheme, and subdued Buda to his kyngdome.
¶ The Tartarians conquered and ouerrode all Persia.
5234 1273 ¶ At Grenewich beside London, was a lambe yened, hauyng .ii. perfite bodies and but one head. 56
¶ Richarde kyng Henries brother, and kyng of Romaines, finished his lyfe, and was buried at Hailes.
¶ A counsayle called at Lyons in Fraunce by Gregorie the Romaine bishop, against the Grecians, for the procedyng of the holy ghost, and for communicacion to be had for the recouerie of the holy lande.
¶ Michaell emperour of Constantinople, submitted him to the churche of Rome.
¶ Hulderich kyng of Carinth, solde his principate of Carinthia, and the countreys of Carniola, Marchia, Sclauonie, with other, to Othocarus kynge of Boheme: for whiche landes was after warre betwene Othocarus and the emperour.
¶ Rodulph of Habishburge was ordeined emperour of Almayne. This man neuer receiued the imperiall Diademe, nor entred into Italie. For he vsed to resite to his familiars the fable of the fore, that saied to the Lyon, he was afeard to enter into his denne, because he perceiued the steppes of many beastes goyng inwarde, but of none that retourned out agayne. And so (he sayde) many emperours haue entred Italie with great pompe and glorie but by the meanes of the bishop, they retourned euill handled and with great iniuries.
¶ At the citee of Forumiulii in Italie, the Gibelines slew well nere. 8000. of the Guelphes.
¶ Kyng Henrie of England departed out of this lyfe.
5235 1274 EDwarde the fyrst of that name: after the conquest, surnamed Longeshanke, began his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, and reigned. xxxiii. yeres. He was muche troubled with the rebellion of the Welshemen and Scottes, and also with warre in Fraunce. Of stature he was taule, and myghtie of bodie, but nothyng grosse: His eies were somewhat blacke and in tyme of anger seemed fierce: of so noble and valiant hert that his courage neuer fainted in most hard and daungerous enterprises: of witte excellent, of great towardnesse and apt to euery

to euery thyng that he him selfe applied: He hated extremely the insolent presumpcion of prestes, whiche he thought onely to rise of aboundance of riches: he was a sure friende, and at idle tymes muche geuen to huntyng. He profited greately his realme with new and holsome lawes, to the redressyng of many enormitees, and specially of the false dealyng of bakers and millars.

¶ Ladislaus the fourth was kyng of Hungarie syxtene yeeres.

2 ¶ Alexander kynge of Scottes, did his homage to Edwarde of Englande. 5236 1278

¶ Innocent the. v. was bishop of Rome. vi. monethes. Honorius the. iiii. fiftie daies. Iohn the one and twentieth. viii. monethes. The bishops see was voyde. vi. monethes. And than Nicolas the thyrde was made bishop. He wrested from the emperour of Almaine, all the countrey of Bononie and Flaminia, & in the emperours name toke from Charles kynge of Sicilie, the gouernaunce of Hetruria.

3 ¶ Warre betwene the Venecians and the citee Ancon. 5237 1276

¶ Kyng Edward entred againe into Wales against Lewline, and forced him to desyre his mercie and grace.

¶ Ladislaus kynge of Hungarie, made warre to the people called Comani, and them vanquished. He vsed hym vnhonestly toward his wyfe, keppyng other strumpets at his pleasure.

¶ The citee of Rome was werie of the dominion of their bishoppes.

4 ¶ The statute of Mortmaine was fyrst enacted by kynge Edwarde. 5238 1277

Michael Tonie was hanged drawen and quartered for treason.

¶ Nicolas bishop of Rome endeuoured to erect. ii. newe kyngdomes in Italie for his two nephewes. He vsurped the power of a senatour in Rome, and would suffer none other to be created.

5 ¶ Deadli warre was reased betwene Rodulph the emperour, and Othacarus kynge of Boheme, whiche encountryng in the fieldes of Austrich, fought a sore battayle. 5239 1278

Wherin the emperour obteyned the victorie, and Othacarus

carus was slayne. Whose sonne Albert the emperour gentilly entreated, and made him Duke of Austrich.

5240 | 1279 | ¶ Reformacion was made in Englande, for clippynge of the kynges coyne, for whiche offence. 284. Jewes were put to execucion. Halfpense and farthynges were fyrste coyned in Englande. 6

¶ Wencellaus was the. vi. kynge of Boheme: who for his holinesse is noumbred amonge the Sainctes.

¶ Discencion in Rome for the election of the bishop.

5242 | 1281 | ¶ Martine the fourth was bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres. In his fyrst yere, was borne a childe (of a woman that was verie familiar with him) all hearie and armed with clawes lyke to a beare. Wherof whan the bishop had knowlage, he caused all the images of beares in his palaice to be raised out, for a manifest proffe, that he was persuaded that suche fauoures as the woman doeth conceiue in time of hir concepcion, shall be represented in the childe at his byrthe. 8

¶ Michaell Paleologus emperour of Grece, was excommunicated by the Romaine bishop, for breakyng certayn promysses that he made in the counsayle of Lyons.

¶ The Sarasens vanquished the Scythes and Armenians nere to Sanala, and after greate slaughter, wanne the citee.

¶ Peter kyng of Arragon sailed into Afrike with a great naule, and brought from thens much riches and praie. He endeuoured also to recouer the kyngdome of Sicilie, wherto he made claime by the right of his wyfe Constãce the daughter of Manfrede.

5243 | 1282 | ¶ Dauid the brother of Lewlyne prince of Wales vnkindly and traiterously excited his brother agaynst kyng Edwarde of Englande. 9

¶ The citee of Pize was destroyed by the Germaines.

¶ Congader the Tartarian, first receiued the law of Mahumet. He conquered Babylon by the healpe of the Armenians.

¶ About this tyme Wylhelmus Placentinus, and Taddæus phisicions were famous. And likewyse Guido Bonatus an astronomer.

¶ The people of Sicilie, detesting the pryde, auarice, & effe-

minate

minate wantonnesse of the Frenchmen, by the counsayle of a noble man called John Procidius, in one night slew all them that were within the iland: & in like maner was it doen in the citee of Fozumiulii: shortly after whiche murder the kyng of Arragon entred Sicilie, and subdued to him a great parte of that ilande.

10 ¶ Kyng Edward sent a company of souldiours into wales, vnder the guydyng of the Erles of Northumberland and Surrey, of the whiche company many were slayne, and sir Roger Clifforde taken prisoner. The Welshemen subdued certaine castelles and holdes. 5244 1283

¶ Peter kyng of Arragon, after he had conquered a great part of Sicilie, toke on him the imperiall crowne therof, and was for that cause cursed by the bishop of Rome, and his kyngdome of Arragon proclaimed to be open to euery man that woulde inuade it. Charles the yonger was vanquished and taken in battayle on the sea.

¶ Phillip kyng of Fraunce, in the quarell of his brother Charles kyng of Sicilie, proclaimed warre agaynst Peter of Arragon.

11 ¶ Lewline prince of Wales, was slayn by sir Roger Mortimer, and his head set vpon the Tower of London. 5245 1284.

¶ Sanctius, the. iiii. reigned in Spayne. xi. yeres.

¶ Charles kynge of Sicilie, ended his lyfe.

¶ Wylliam Marton chauncellour of Englande, aboute this tyme builded Marton colledge in the vniuersitee of Oxforde.

12 ¶ Dauid the brother of Lewline prince of Wales, was taken and beheaded: and diuers holdes and castelles of the Welshemen, geuen to the Englishe lordes. 5246 1285

¶ Prince Edwarde of Canaruan was borne in Wales.

¶ Laurence Duket a citisyn of London, was founde dead and hanged in the churche of S. Marie Bowes.

¶ Phillip kyng of France, fought a strong and cruel battaile, with Peter kyng of Arragon nere to Gerunda, in the which Peter receiued a wounde, wherof he died shortely after: leauyng two sonnes: Friderich, whom he ordeined kyng of Arragon: & James, to whome he gaue Sicilie. These. ii. bretherne mainteined theyr fathers warre agaynst the Frenchemen.

¶ Phillip kyng of Fraunce ended his life.

¶ Kyng Alexander of Scotland, brake his necke by fallyng of a horse. Leauyng no heyre male after him. The realme continued without kyng. vi. yeres. ix. monethes.

¶ Honorius the. v. was bishop of Rome. ii. yeeres. He endeuoured to take the kyngedome of Sicilie from the kyng of Arragon.

5247 | 1286 | ¶ The new worke of the churche of Westminster, vnto the ende of the quiere, begonne in the. iii. yere of the third Henrie, and continued in buildyng. 66. yeres, was fynished. | 13

¶ The Pisanes were vanquished by the Genowais, and in a battaile on the sea, lost. 50. gallies and shippes, and 12000. souldiours.

The order of the Carmelites beganne of Albert Patriarke of Hierusalem.

¶ Phillip, for his beautie surnamed the fayre, reigned in Fraunce. xxviii. yeres. This man because of warre that he had with the Duke of Gelderlande and other, reared great tares and paimentes throughout his lande, as wel of the clergie as laitee.

¶ Rodulph the emperour subdued to his obedience the Suitzers, which before were subiecte to the Erle of Sauoy. Pseudo vanquished Friderich, & tamed the Suaues.

5248 | 1287 | ¶ This yere were inacted by kyng Edward, the statutes called additamenta Glouceſtriæ. | 14

¶ In the countrey of Heluetia, a woman was deliuered of a childe, that had two perfyte bodies from the nauill vpwarde: and an other woman bare a childe, the face wherof was lyke to a man, and the bodie to a lyon.

¶ The bishopryke of Rome was voyde. x. monethes.

5249 | 1288 | ¶ Kyng Edward of Englande sayled to Burdeaux, and from thens rode into France. The summer this yere was so excedynge hote, that men died for extreme heate, & yet was wheate so plentuous, that it was solde at London for. xl. d. a quarter. | 15

¶ Nicolas the. iiii. was bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres.

5250 | 1289 | ¶ Great hayle fell in England, & after that ensued so continuall raine, that the yere folowyng, wheate was solde for. xviii. d. a bushell and so encreased yerely, the reigne | 16

of this kyng and his ſonne, till it was laſtly ſolde foꝛ .xl. ſhillynges a quarter.

¶ Peace agreed betwene the Frenchmen and Arragons.

¶ The Flozentines with great ſlaughter vanquiſhed the Gibelines of Irentine in Italie.

¶ The citee Triple was taken and deſtroied by the Souldaine of Aegypt, and the Chriſtians ſlaine in moſt cruell wyſe.

17 Ryes a Welſheman, rebellyng againſt Paine Typtoſte, warden of that countrey, was by the Erle of Cozne wall in the kinges abſence taken, dꝛawen, hanged & quartered. 5251 1290

About this time the Jewes were expelled wholy out of this realme.

¶ Charles the younger, which was pꝛiſoner a long time in Arragon, receiued the kyngdome of Sicilie, and foꝛ the ſame was feudarie to the Romaine biſhop.

¶ The Souldaine of Babylon conquered the citees of Aſia called Tire, Sidon, Barutum, and raſed theim euen with the earth: whiche were befoꝛe inhabited with Chriſtian people. He beſieged in lyke maner the citee of Ptolomais called alſo Acres oꝛ Acon, and the ſame beyng foꝛſaken of the Chriſtians, with great crueltee burnt and deſtroied: By this meanes were the Chriſtians vtterly chaſed out of Surie. 190. yeeres after they fyꝛſt wanne Hieruſalem, vnder Godfrey of Boloine.

¶ Ladiſlaus kyng of Hungarie, was ſlayn by the Comanes, and than ſucceded Andꝛew the thyꝛde, whiche reigned .xii. yeres.

¶ Rodulph emperour of Almaine ouerthꝛew well nere 60. caſteles and holdes in the pꝛouince of Thuryng, and by that meanes quieted the countrey of Germanie.

18 ¶ Andꝛew kyng of Hungarie ſubdued Auſtrich.

¶ Alexander kyng of Scotlande (as is befoꝛe ſaied) died without iſſue male: wheꝛof enſued great diſcoꝛde among the Scottes, whiche toke partes with Johñ Baliol, and Robert Bꝛuce makyng claime to the cꝛowne: and ſhoꝛtly after deadly warre folowed betwene the .ii. realmes of England and Scotlande. 5252 1291

19 ¶ The election of the kyng of Scottes was committed to the iudgement of kyng Edwarde of Englande: who, af- 5253 1293

ter sufficiēt proffe made to the Scottes, that he was chiefe head and soueraigne of the realme of Scotlande, by all theyr consentes toke full possession of the same: and than caused Iohn Baliol to be ordeined kynge, because he descended of the elder daughter of Erle Dauid kynge Williams brother.

¶ Adoulphus was chosen emperour of Almaine, and reigned. vii. yeres. He was vnfortunate in all thynges that he went about, & therwith so nedie and poore, that whan he had receiued of kyng Edwarde of Englande. 100000. markes, to ayde him agaynst the Frenche kyng, he spente the money vpon his housholde, and had not wherwith to fulfill his promysse whan tyme required.

¶ By discencion of the cardinals the bishoprike of Rome was voyde. ii. yeres and. iii. monethes.

¶ About this tyme (as witnesseth Pollidore, and as it semeth moste agreyng with other hystories) greenous and cruell warre began betwene kyng Edwarde of England and Phillip of Fraunce, for takyng of certayn shippes of Normandie. Phillip sommoned kynge Edwarde to appeare at his parliament, but he therat disdeigned, and yelded vp into his handes the Duchie of Guyan, entending ere it were long to make claime to the whole Dukedome of Normandie.

Phillip sent Raulffe Nele the constable of France, with a myghtie power against the Gascoynes, whiche by the ayde of Englishemen, defended theim so manfully, that great hurte was dooen on bothe partes.

1254 1293 ¶ Adoulphus the emperour endeuoured to depriue Albert of his Duchie of Austrich, and certaine other landes: for whiche cause was betwene theim fierce warre.

¶ Kyng Iohn Baliol of Scotlande, came to new castell, and did homage to kyng Edwarde.

The Welshemen, by the steeryng of Madoke and Morgayne, rebelled agaynst the kyng, who sped him towarde theim in all hastie wyse, and shortly brought that vnstedfast and vnruly people to a new reclaime, and than commaunded theyr wooddes to be cutte to the grounde. After whiche tyme he helde them in more rest and quiete.

¶ The Frenchemen with a company of ships, arriued at Douer,

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christe

Douer, robbed the towne, and were chased thens with the losse of many of theyr men.

¶ Charles de Valois kynge Phillippes brother, besieged the castell of Rion in Gascoyne, wherein were syr John seine John, and John de Britaine Englisshe capitaines.

Michaell Paleologus emperour of Greece, ended his lyfe, whom the Grecian prieستes suffered to be vnburyed, because that at the counsayle of Lyons, he agreed to the Romaine churche, in procedyng of the holy ghost.

21 ¶ Celestine byshoppe of Rome. vi. monethes: he resigned the papacie to Boniface the. viii. whiche reigned. viii. yeres. ix. monethes. 5255 1294

¶ Andronicus & Michaell emperours of Constantinople.

¶ Madoke, whiche caused the Welshemen to rebell, was hanged, drawen and quartered at London.

¶ John Baliol kyng of Scottes, contrarie to his allegiance, by the excitynge of the Frenchmen, rebelled against kyng Edwarde.

¶ Dinus Mugellanus, Lamfranke, Balbus the gatherer of Catholicon, and Rabi Gerundensis flourysshed.

¶ Kyng Edwarde wanne from the Scottes the castels of Barwike & Dunbarre: he slew of the Scottes aboue. xl. thousande, and toke prysoners syr William Douglas, sir Symon de Freisel, the Erle Patrike, sir Robert le Bruze, with many other of name. He conquered also Edenbourough, where he found the regaull insignes of Scotlande that is, the crowne, the sceptre, and the clothe of astate.

¶ John Baliol kyng of Scottes, with his sonne Edward, came to Mont Ros, where he, voyde of all kyngly ornamentes, with a white rodde in his hande, came before kynge Edwarde, and resigned all right and title that he had or might haue to the crowne of Scotlande, and made hym a charter therof. Also shortly after at Barwike all the nobles were sworne to be true subiectes to hym in tymes comyng.

¶ In this meane tyme, the Englishemen sustained many stormes in Gascoyne and Guyan.

Sir Hugh Gretlingha was made regent of Scotland.

¶ Boniface the. viii. was bishop of Rome. whiche by his trecherie and falshode, caused his predecessour Celestine

to forſake his biſhoprike. He reared alſo deadly warres in Italie.

5257 | 1296 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde ſailed into Flaunders to reſcue Guye theyr Erle, whiche was grenouſly ouerſet by the Frenche kynge, ſo that he had wonne from hym muche of his landes. Shortly after kynge Edwardes comynge, a peace was concluded for .ii. yeres, and then he went to Burdeux. 23

¶ The Scottes by the intiſement of the Frenchemen, and leadyng of one Wylliam Wallace rebelled, and put the Engliſhemen to muche trouble and loſſe of many men: amonge the whiche was ſir Hugh Greſſingham.

¶ The electours choſe Albert Duke of Auſtria, to be their emperour, and depoſed Adoulphus, becauſe he was not of power to maintaine the imperiall maieſtee.

5258 | 1297 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde vanquyſhed the Scottes, and nere to a towne called Fankirke, ſlewe of theim in one battaile 32000. at whiche tyme (as ſome write) were ſlaine of the Engliſhemen, but barely .xviii. perſons. After this ouerthrow the Scottes yelded. the Scottiſhe hiſtorie referreth this to the nert yere folowyng. 24

¶ Kynge Edwarde for a fynall peace to be had betwene Englande and Fraunce, toke to wyfe Margaret the ſiſter of Phillip the Frenche kynge.

¶ A league and truce was graunted to the Flemminges, whiche continued not long. For the Flemminges of Brugis (while theyr Duke Guye and his ſonne were kepte in priſon by the Frenche kynge) ſette vpon the Frenche capitaines, and put theim to a great afterdeale.

¶ The biſhoppe of Rome vſed great cruelltee towarde the houſe of Columnenſes, and toke from them theyr caſtels.

5259 | 1298 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde, hearyng of the vntrouth and rebellion of the Scottes, made his thirde viage againſt theim, wherin he behaued hym ſo knightly, that in ſhorte ſpace he ſubdued a great part of the lande, and toke the caſtell Eſtriualine, with other holdes, & made the Lordes ſweare to hym feaultee and homage. 25

¶ Adoulphus and Alberte (contendyng for the imperiall auctoritee) on the mountaine Hanſenbull, fought a cruell battaile: wherin Adoulphus was ſlaine, and Albert ſucceded in the empyre, and reigned .x. yeres. He, deſyryng

to be

to be crowned with the imperiall Diademe of the bysshop of Rome, could not obteine it. For Boniface saied to him, that his election was frustrate, without his auctorites, whiche helde the power of bothe swordes, that is, of ecclesiasticall and ciuile iurisdiction.

¶ Boniface made the firt boke of the decrees.

26 ¶ The kyng of Englande gaue to Edwarde his sonne the principate of Wales, and ioygned therto the Erldome of Cornwall. 5260 1299

¶ James kynge of Arragon and Sicilie, ended his lyfe. Wherfore Robert, Duke of Calabre, and soonne of that Charles, whiche contended with the Arragons, for Sicilie, inuaded Sicilie, and toke Cathina: but the Sicilians fauourynge more the parte of the Arragons, withstode Robert, and in a battaile on the sea vanquished and toke Phillip his brother, & slew many of his souldiours.

¶ The Flemminges of Bruges were foughten with, of Otho Duke of Burgoyne, in the quarell of the Frenche kynge, who by the ayde of the Frenchemen slew of them xb. thousande.

27 ¶ Friderich of Arragon beyng ordeyned kyng of Sicilie, subdued to hym the countrey of Calabre. 5261 1300

¶ Great ruffling and vnquietenesse was in Hetruria, the space of. ii. yeres.

¶ Charles of Valois was appoynted of the bisshoppe of Rome, to be defendour of S. Peters patrimonie.

Boniface the eight ordeined fyrst a Jubilei in Rome: in the solemnisyng whereof, the fyrste daie he shewed hym selfe to the people in his Pontificalibus, and gaue free remission of synnes to as many as came to Rome out of all partes of the worlde: the seconde daie, beyng arrayed with imperiall insignes, he commaunded a naked swoorde to be caryed before hym, and sayed with a loude voyce: Loe, Behelde the power and auctorite of bothe swordes.

Othomannus, a man of vnknowen byrth, steered with desyre to beare a rule, toke on hym the kyngdome of the Turkes, and subdued to his signorie a great part of Bithynia and other countreis: of him descended lineally the kynges of Turkes to this daie, whose generacion hath wrought muche scathe to the Christians.

Warre

Warre was renued betwene Fraunce and Flaunders, in the which the Flemminges were put to great domage and losse of men: shortly after peace was concluded.

5262 | 1301 | New factions rose in Italie: where, as before time thei were called Guelphes and Gibelines, so were they nowe called Albi and Nigri, by the whiche Italie was wonderfully disquieted with sedicion and warre. 28

¶ At this time sprang a new heresie not vnlyke to the Anabaptistes, ỹ folowers wherof were named Fratricelli.

¶ Tamor Can the syrte emperour of the Tartarians in Cathay, a prynce exceding ryche.

¶ Henricus de Gandano, Arnoldus de Villa noua, Gordonius, Mundinus, Scotus, and Dantes the poete liued at this tyme.

5263 | 1302 | Boniface, for his pryuate displeasure, did excommunicate kyng Phillip of France, & proclaimed him, not to be kyng. Phillip set at libertee Sarra, a noble man, whom the bishop had depryued of all his landes and possessions. 29

¶ In this yeere the Scottishe historie maketh mencion, of a great ouerthrow geuen by the Scottes to the Englishemen, at Roslyng, and that kyng Edwarde beyng therwith meued, pierced the realme of Scotlande, and went through all the lande from the north to the southe partes therof, and forced them all to sweare to hym homage and feaultee, whiche seemeth to be the same conquest that we spake of in the. xxv. yere of his reygne.

Boniface crowned and confyrmed Albert in the empyre on this condicion, that he woulde take on him the crowne of Fraunce, and expell Phillip: but the. ii. princes wisely agreed betweene theim selues, and contemned the tyrannie of bishop Boniface.

Wenceslaus, whiche of the Hungares is called Ladislaus, the sonne of the kynge of Boheme, reigned in Hungarie. iii. yeres.

5264 | 1303 | Boniface bishoppe of Rome was cast in pryson by Sarra, whom he had expelled out of the citee, in whiche pryson he died. Of this bishop it is written, that he entred into the bishoprike lyke a fore, reigned lyke a woulfe, and died lyke a dogge. 30

5265 | 1304 | Bennet was bishop of Rome. viii. monethes: he assoiled 31

led the Frenche kyng, the bysshoprike was voyde. vi. monethes.

32 ¶ Wencesslaus the. viii. kyng of Boheme, for his dronkenesse and lecherie was slaine in Mozauia. 5266 1305

¶ Faccions, sedicions, commocions, and deadly warres in most miserable wise tourmented the countrei of Italy.

¶ Sir Robert Le Bruze the Scotte, stole pryuilie out of Englande, and fledde into his countrey, where he slewe the Erle sir John Cummyn, because he hadde in certaine letters betrayed hym to kyng Edward, as goynge about to steere vp the Scottes to a new rebellion.

¶ Seraph or Melecnasser Soudaine of Egypt, he was sore ouerset by the Tartarians.

¶ Otho, Duke of Bauarie was ordeyned kyng of Hungarie, by the nobles.

33 ¶ Clement the fifte was bysshop of Rome. viii. yeres. He transferred the bisshoppes see of Rome, from Italie into Fraunce, where it continued the space of. 74. yeres. 5267 1306

¶ A great sedicion in Paris betwene the noble men and the commons, for enhaunsyng of rentes.

Wyliam Wallace, whiche had doen so many displeasures to kynge Edwarde in Scotlande, was taken and hanged. The nobles of Scotlande in a parliament at Westminster, voluntarily swore to be true to the kyng of Englande, and to kepe the lande of Scotlande to his vse agaynst all persons.

¶ At the coronacion of Clement bisshop of Rome, by the fall of a walle, the Duke of Brytayne was slayne, and kyng Phillip of Fraunce maimed. A carbuncle was stryken out of the bisshops miter, whiche was in value worth vi. thousande crownes. The bisshop ordeyned. iii. cardinalles, whiche (as it were. iii. senatours) shulde gouerne the countrey of Italie to his behoulfe. He gaue also the Ilande of Sardinia to Friderike kynge of Sicilie, to the entent he shoulde expelle the Saracens.

The emperour Albert ordeined his son Rodoulph kyng
34 of Boheme, and expelled Henrie the Duke of Carinth.

The Scottes, by the counsaile of the Abbotte of Stone, purchased a dispensacion of the bisshop of Rome, for the othe that they had made to the kynge of Englande, and 5268 1307

choſe to theyr kynge Roberte Le Bruze.

When kynge Edwarde harde of this treaſon, he went with all haſte into Scotlande: where, in a plaine nere to S. Johnes towne, he encountred, vanquiſſhed and chaſed ſir Robert Le Bruze, and all the power of Scotland: and toke many of the noble men priſoners, amonge the whiche were certayne byſhops, and an Abbote that were armed in the fielde, contrarie to their trouth and allegiance: Robert Le Bruze fled into Norway.

Henrie (that was expelled by the emperour) was againe made kynge of Boheme.

All the templares were put downe in France, and their goodes and poſſeſſions throughout all Chriſtendome, geuen by the biſhop of Rome, to the knyghtes of S. John Baptiſte. This order was deſtroyed for theyr deteſtable hereſie and other enormitees.

The Hoſpitelars recouered Rhodes from the Saraſens.

Continuyng the warre in Scotland the noble king Edwarde ended his life: who, at his death charged his lordes to boyle his bodie till the fleſhe ſeuered from the bones, and than to burie the fleſhe in Englande, and kepe ſtille the bones, and as often as the Scottes rebelled: to aſſemble the people and carie with theim his bones, truſtyng that if they were preſent, that froward people ſhulde the ſooner be vanquiſſhed.

1269 1308 EDwarde the ſeconde, ſonne of the kyng Edward and prince of Wales: beganne his reigne ouer England, and reigned. xviii. peres. This Edward was fayre of bodie, but vnſtedfaſt of maners, and diſpoſed to lyghtneſſe. For he refuſed the company of his lordes and men of honour, and haunted amonge villanes and vile perſonages. He gaue hym ſelfe alſo to ouer muche drynkyng, and lightly would diſcloſe thynges of great counſayle: and beſides, that he was geuen to theſe vices of nature, he was made muche worſe by the counſayle and familiaritee of certayne euill diſpoſed perſones, as Pierſe of Gaueſton, Hugh the Spenſers, and other, whoſe wantō counſaile he folowyng gaue him ſelfe to the appetite and pleaſure of the body, nothyng orderyng his common weale by ſadneſſe, diſcretion, and iuſtice: whiche thynge cauſed, kyng,

fyrst, great variance betwene hym and his nobles, so that shortly he became to theim odible, and in the ende was depriued of his kyngdome. This Edwarde toke to wyfe Isabell the daughter of Phillip the fayre, kyng of France.

¶ The Scottes did homage to kynge Edwarde at Dunfreis.

¶ Otho, kyng of Hungarie was taken and cast in prylon, by a noble man called Ladislaus.

¶ Alphons the. xi. kynge of Castile reigned. xl. yeeres.

¶ Robert was kyng of Naples.

¶ John, nephew to Albert the emperour, slewe his owne vncle betwene the two riuers of Heluecia called Risa, and Arula, nere to Rhine, the place to this daie is called kynges fielde, where the queene of Hungarie builded an Abbey. After the death of Albert was great vnquietnesse in Italie, for euerie citee desyred a peculiar gouernour: And Phillip of Fraunce was put in hope by the bychop of Rome, to obteine the empyre, and therfore came into Italie with a great power, and toke many townes, but he failed of his purpose.

3 ¶ Henrie the. vii. was ordeyned emperour of Germanie, and reigned. v. yeres. viii. monethes. He was a noble and victorious prince, and therwith gentill, liberall, and of great iustice and honestie. He assembled. iii. mightie armies, of the whiche one he sent agaynste the Duke of Wirtenburge, from whom he toke. 72. castels. An other he sent with his sonne John into Boheme, to obteine that kyngdome: the third him selfe led into Italie against the citees Brixium, Florence, Cremona, and other rebelles, whiche fauoured the Guelphes: to whom he brought such terrour and feare of his name, as few emperours had dooen before tyme. At Myllaine he was crowned with a crowne of Iron. 5270 1305

3 ¶ The crowch friers came fyrst into England.

¶ So great a dearth in Scotlande, that the common people did eate horsefleshe, and other vnaccustomed meates, to sustaine their liues. 5271 1310

¶ Charles, was chosen kyng of Hungarie, and reigned xxiii. yeres. He had successiuely. iii. wyues, Marie, the daughter of the kyng of Polonie: Beatrix, the daugh-

ter of Henrie the emperour: and Helisabeth, the daughter of the Duke of Boheme: of the laste he receiued .iii. sonnes, Ladislaus, Lewys, and Andrew.

Robert Le Bruze began to be of power againe in Scotlande, & discomfited sir John Cummyn Erle of Bucham, and certayne other, whiche held on the Englishe part.

5272 1311 A counsaile holden at Vienna, where the name of the templares was abolished. 4

Robert Le Bruze expelled the Englishemen out of a great part of Scotland, and inuaded the borders of Englande.

5273 1312 At Rome, Henrie the emperour receiued the imperial Diademe of the cardinals. He assigned certaine lieuetenantes to the citees of Lumbardie. 5

The Flemminges rebelled against kynge Phillip of Fraunce.

The pryde and tyrannie of Piers of Gauelton caused grudge and malice betwene kyng Edwarde of Englande and his nobles: so that for this cause the saied Piers by suite of the nobles was twise or thrise banished ỹ realme, and still called againe by the kynge. Wherfore (in this yere) the lordes beyng confederate, slew him beside Warwike, to the great discontentyng of the kynges mynde.

¶ John, the emperours sonne, was kyng of Boheme.

¶ Of Andronicus and his successours, emperours of Constantinople, I fynde no certaintee, how longe tyme they reigned: I will therfore name as many of theim as I know, geasyng as nie the tyme as I can. Egnacius saieth, that Michaell Paleologus reigned aboue .xl. yeeres: nert to hym he setteth Andronicus, whiche had long contencion with the younger Andronicus. Blondus setteth betwene theim Carolo Ioannes.

5274 1313 ¶ Henrie the emperour besieged the citee Florence, he made peace with Friderich kyng of Sicilie, and ledde an armie against his mortall enemie Roberte Duke of Naples. Not longe after, he was poisoned by a monke, whiche in ministring the sacrament gaue hym poyson. 6

5275 1314 The Englishemen encountred Robert Le Bruze and his Scottes at Estriualin, where was foughten a strong battaile: in the ende wherof the Englishemen were discomfited 7

fited, and so egrely pursued by the Scottes, that many of the noble men were slaine, as the Erle of Glouceſter, syr Robert Clifforde, sir Edmunde of Maule, with other lordes to the noumbre of. xliii. and knightes and baronettes 67. beside. xxii. men of name, which were taken prisoners, and. 10000. other common souldiours slaine, or after the Scottisshe hiſtorie. 50. thousand. After this time, the forenamed Robert Bruze, reigned as kynge of Scotlande.

¶ The Citisyns of Pise in Italy, chose for theyr Duke a noble man called Huguicio.

Lewys the leuenth, sonne of Phillip Le Beaue was ordeined kyng of France, and reigned. ii. yeres. He led an armie agaynſt the Flemminges: but he atchiued nothing worthy memorie.

8 ¶ A vilaine, called John Tanner, in dyuers places of England named him selfe the sonne of Edward the fyrſt, and sated, that by a false nourse he was stollen out of his cradell: and Edwarde that was nowe kynge, put in his place. But shortly after he was convict of his vntrouth, and confessed, that he dyd it by the motion of a familiar spirite. 5276 1315

¶ The Scottes inuaded Irelande, and kepte warre with the Irisshemen the space of. xiii. yeres.

¶ Lewys was emperour of Almaine. 33. yeres: betwene him and Friderich Duke of Austrich was longe warre. For part of the electours chose Friderike, parte Lewys of Bauarie. These two Cæsars, with theyr armies, mette fyrſt at Frankforde, but thei foigned not in battaile. than Leopalde, a Duke of Austrich, comynge to healpe his brother, profered battaile to Lewys, but he gaue backe, and fled to Eslengham, where was betwene them a sore conflicte, so greatly to the losse of bothe partes, that neyther of them claimed victorie.

¶ The bishoprike of Rome, after the death of Clemente, was voyde. ii. yeres. iii. monethes.

9 ¶ The castell of Barwike was yelden vp to the Scottes, by the treason of Peter Spalding. 5277 1316

¶ A great moreine of beastes in Englande, and therwith pestilence, and other sickenesse.

¶ Philipp the .v. foꝛ his heygth surnamed the Longe, was made kynge of Fraunce, and reigned .vi. yeres.

5278 1317 ¶ The Scottes entred the boꝛders of Noꝛthumberlande, and most cruelly robbyng and haryng the countrey, spared neyther man woman noꝛ childe. To this mischiefe was ioigned so excedyng dearth & scarcitee, that wheate was sold foꝛ .iiii. markes a quarter, the cõmon people did eate hoꝛsefleshe and diuers other vile beastes, and many died foꝛ hunger. 10

¶ At the same tyme was a great dearth in Fraunce.

Robert Le Bꝛuze, leauyng James Douglas gouernour of Scotland, went into Irelande to ayde his bꝛother Edwarde.

¶ Kyng Edwarde assembled a new hoste, and went into Scotlande, where he laied siege to Barwike: But in the meane tyme the Scottes by an other waie, inuaded the boꝛders of Englande and wasted the countrey euen to Yoꝛke, wherby Edwarde was constreigned to bꝛeake his siege and retourne with great daunger.

¶ At this time sir Hugh the Spensers, the father and the sonne, were of great power in Englande, and by the fauour of the kyng, pꝛactised suche crueltee, and bare themselfe so haughtly and pꝛoude, that no loꝛde of this lande might gainesay thē in any thyng that thei thought good: wherby they were in greate hatred and indignacion amonge the nobles.

¶ Iohn the .xxii. was bishop of Rome .xviii. yeres. He was a cruel and wicked tyꝛanne, geuen onely to heaping vp of riches, and vexed greatly the emperour, he pꝛoclaymed them heretikes whiche taught that Chꝛiste and his apostles, had no possessions in this woꝛlde.

Albert and Lewys encountred the seconde time at Bꝛusca, a riuer of Alsacia, where Lewys was faine to foꝛsake the fielde.

5280 1319 ¶ The loꝛdes and nobles of England (detesting the outragious pꝛide of the Spensers, wherby they wꝛought daily bothe great dishonour to the kyng, and hinderance to the common weale) in suche wyse conspired agaynste them, that they caused the kyng halfe agaynst his minde, to remoue from him the Spensers, and banishe theym 12

the

the realme.

¶The Irishemen, by the ayde that they had out of Englande, droue the Scottes oute of theyr lande, at whiche tyme many of the noble men of Scotlande were slayne: amonge the whiche was Edwarde Le Bruze, the kynges brother.

In Italie Huguicio, Duke of Pise, banquished the people of Hetruria at the mountaine called Latinum.

13 ¶Kyng Edwarde, contrarie to the mynde of his lordes, reuoked the Spensers from banishement, and set theim in lyke auctoritee as thei before hadde been: to the greate disturbance of the realme: and not longe after pursued the Barons, and chased theim so egrely from place to place, that in shorte space he put to death about the noumbre of xxii. of the greattest men of his realme. 5281 1320

¶The Flemmynges made league with the Frenchemen.

¶Italie was miserablie tourmented with dyuers commocions and seditions of the Guelphes and Gibelines. In all these debates the Guelphes fauoured the bisshops partie, and the Gibelines the emperour, or some other noble men.

14 ¶After that kyng Edwarde hadde put to death many of his lordes, he ordeined M. Robert Baldoke, a man of euill fame, to be chauncellour of Englande. 5282 1321

¶The two noble men, whiche contended for the empyre of Germanie, fought in battaile, betwene Mulberge and Oetingen, where Lewys obteined the victorie, and Friderich was discomfited and taken.

¶The leipzes or lazars, by the counsaile of the Iewes, poysoned diuers welles in France, and were therfore put to shamefull death.

15 ¶In England the sonne appeared as bloud, and so continued. vi. houres. 5283 1322

¶Lewys the emperour ordeyned in the citees of Italie certaine deputies, to gouerne the same to his behoulfe.

¶The Scottes inuaded the realme of Englande.

¶Raynerius, Lampertus de Mamponibus, Joannes Andrex, lawers, Marignana, Platearius, phisicions: Raymundus Lullius, Franciscus Maronis, Nicolaus de Lyra, and William Ockam were famous.

The

¶ The citisyns of Luke and Pise in Italie expelled Duguicio, with his sonne Merius, and toke for theyr gouernour one Castructius, which was before time imprisoned in the citee of Luca by the forenamed Duguicio.

¶ Charles the thyrde, and sonne of Philip the fayre, beganne his dominion ouer Fraunce, and reigned .6. yeres.

5284 | 1323 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde, with a mightie armie, entred Scotlande: but with sickenesse, and other misfortunes that chaunced amonge his souldiours, he within shorte space was forced to retourne into Englande: whereof syr James Douglas, and the Scottes hauyng knowlage, pursued hym in suche wyse, that they slewe many Englishemen, and had well nere taken the kyng. 16

5285 | 1324 | ¶ Charles of Fraunce warred vpon the landes of kynge Edwarde in Gascoyne and Guyan, and toke there many townes and castels. 17

¶ Kyng Edwarde sent his wife Isabell to entreate with hir brother Charles for peace, or (as Froisarde saieth) the queene hir selfe, fearyng the tyrannie and mischiefe of the Spensers, fled with hir yonge son Edward into France, and was gentilly receiued of hir brother, whiche made great promise to ayde hir against the iniurie and tyranny of the Spensers.

¶ Robert Duke of Puell, after he had obteined the citee of Gean, expelled the Gibelines from Soana. Galeaceus chased the Guelphes out of ỳ citee called Vercellæ.

5286 | 1325 | ¶ Charles kyng of France, partly beyng corrupted with money, partly fearyng the manassynges of the bishop of Rome (whiche was in lyke maner bribed with riche giftes by the Spensers) forsoke his systers quarell, and commaunded hir to auoyde his lande. 18

5287 | 1326 | ¶ Queene Isabell, by the ayde and healpe of syr John of Hetnalde, with a small company of Henoways, retourned into Englande, to whome the nobles and commons gathered in great noumbre, and pursued the kynge, the Spensers, and other enemies so narowly, that shortly after they toke them, and kept the kynge in prison at Bartclei, where not longe after, he was murdered by syr Roger Mortimer: sir Hugh the Spensers, John Erle of Arundell, Robert Waldoke and other tyrannes, whiche of 19

longe

longe tyme had greeued the realme, they put to wooz thie punishement.

EDwarde the thyrde, after the deposyng of his father, was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned .50. yeres. This man, besyde all other gyftes of nature, was endued with passyng comely beautie and fauoure, of witte prouident, circumspect, and gentil, doyng nothyng without great wysedome and consideracion. He was a man of excellent modestie and temperaunce, and aduanced suche persons to high dignitees, as dyd moste passe other in integritee and innocencie of life. In feates of armes he was very experte, as the noble prowesse by hym atchiued doe well declare. Of his liberalitee & clemencie he shewed many great examples. brifely, in all princely vertues he was so excellent, that few noble men before his time can be to him compared. At the beginnyng he was chiefely ordered by syr Roger Mortimer and his mother Isabell. 5288 1327

¶ Robert kynge of Scottes sente his defiaunce to younge kyng Edwarde, and inuaded the borders of England.

¶ kyng Edwarde made preparacion to warde Scotland, at whiche time fell great variance betwene the archers of Englande, and the souldiours of syr John of Heynalde, and shortly after the English army beyng in the borders, was so sore distressed for lacke of forage and other necessaries, that they were all in greate danger. By the treason of sir Roger Mortimer the Scottes escaped withoute battaile: whereby the kynge lost that viage and all his charges.

¶ By the counsayle of syr Roger Mortimer and the olde queene, kyng Edward made a dishonourable peace with the Scottes. For he restored to theym all auncient writynges, charters, and patentes, wherby the kynges of Scotlande had obliged thē to be feudaries to the crowne of Englande, with other lyke vnprofitable condicions.

Lewys the emperour, at the instance of many noble mē of Italie, came to Myllaine, where accordynge to the ancient custome, he was crowned with a Diademe of yron.

¶ John the bishoppe of Rome excommunicated Lewys, and disanulled his election, because he vsed imperiall di-

gnitee in Italie bekoꝛe he was auctoꝛised by him. This variance continued well nere .xx. yeeres: in whiche the emperour pꝛofered often times to make entreatie of concoꝛde and peace: but the stife necked tyꝛannes of Rome wolde neuer bende. The wꝛitynges of bothe partes concernyng this controuerſie remaine at theſe daies, in the whiche the biſhop feareth not to make his auaunte, that he had full power to create and depoſe kynges and emperours at his pleaſure: and at the ſame tyme were manye learned men, whiche did greatly diſalow the biſhoppe of Romes dooynges: amonge the whiche was Occham, a man in his daies of great fame. A booke alſo was made by a learned man, and geuen to the emperour, which was called, Defenſor pacis, that is, the defendour of peace, wherin this controuerſie is diſputed, and the biſhop of Romes vnlawfull tyꝛannie ſette foꝛth to the vttermoſt. A greate cauſe of this variance (as ſome wꝛite) was becauſe one of the emperours ſecretaries, vnknowyng to the emperour, in certayne of his letters had called the biſhop the beaſte riſynge out of the ſea, alludyng to the place of the Apocalips.

Caſtructius gouernour of Luke, and Accius of Mylaine, foignyng theyꝛ puiſaunce, vanquiſhed and ſlew the Florentines.

Lewys the emperour was receiued into Rome with great honour, and cꝛowned with the imperiall Diademe of Stephene de Columna a cardinall.

Caſtructius recouered the citee Piſtoꝛium, and ſhoꝛtly after ended his lyfe.

One Peter was made Antipape by the Emperour againſt Johh, which was all this time in France. Lewys retournyng to Germanie left biſhop Peter at Luca.

Charles the Frenche kynge died withoute iſſue, after whome the kyngdome of Fraunce by right of inheritage, was due to kyng Edwarde of Englande, foꝛ ſo muche as he was the ſonne of Iſabell the ſyſter of Charles. But they deſeited him of his ryght, ſaiynge, that the cꝛowne of Fraunce was neuer wont to come by ſucceſſion to the woman, but to the iſſue male.

5289 1328 Dauid the yonge pꝛince of Scotlande maꝛied Jane the ſyſter of kyng Edwarde.

Dauid

¶ Dulcinus and Durandus heretikes.

¶ Phillip of Valoys, by the counſaile of the .xii. peres, and ſpecially of Roberte of Artois, was made kynge of Fraunce, and reigned .xv. yeres. He made warre vpon the Flemminges (whiche rebelled againſt Lewys theyr Erle) and them vanquiſhed in a ſtrong battaile, and reſtoꝛed Lewys to the poſſeſſion of his landes, after he had beaten downe and deſtroied the towne of Caſſell.

¶ Oꝛcanes the ſeconde, kynge of Turkes, reigned .xxii. yeres. He wanne Bꝛuſia from the Grecians, while Cantazuzenus, and Paleologus contended foꝛ the empyꝛe.

3 ¶ Edmunde Erle of Kent, vncle to king Edward of Englande, beyng falſely accuſed of treaſon, was by ſyꝛ Roger Moꝛtimer put to death. 5290 1329

¶ Syꝛ Edwarde was bꝛorne at Woodſtocke, which in pꝛoceſſe of time gꝛewe to a noble and famous man, and was in his daies counted the flower of Chiualri thꝛoughout all the woꝛlde.

¶ After the death of Roberte le Bꝛuze, Dauid his ſonne viii. yeres of age, ſucceded in the kyngdome of Scotland, and reigned .xxxix. yeres.

4 ¶ Sir Roger Moꝛtimer was accuſed foꝛ dyuers poinctes of treaſon, and namely that he was ouer familiar with the olde queene Iſabell the kynges mother, foꝛ which accuſacions he was ſhoꝛtly after beheaded. 5291 1330

Robert Erle of Artois, a man of great power in Fꝛãce, was baniſhed the realme foꝛ a certayne plea, whiche (as men thought) he made by vnlaufull meanes to the Erledome of Artois: who not longe after came into England, and excited kyng Edward to claime ẏ cꝛowne of France.

¶ The citiſyns of Piſe and Luca in Italie, whiche were bꝛought in ſubiection to the emperour, claimed agayne theyr libertee. After the emperour was departed from Italie, Boniface Erle of Piſe, toke Peter the Antipape, and pꝛeſented hym to John, of whom he was caſt in pꝛiſon, and ſhoꝛtly after died.

¶ The Germaines ſolde the citee of Luca to a noble man of Geau.

5 ¶ Edwarde Baſſoll, the ſonne of John Baſſoll, late kyng of Scotlande, by licence befoꝛe purchaſed of kynge Ed- 5292 1331

warde, entred Scotlande, clatmynge the crowne by the right of his father, where he vanquisshed the Scottes, and was crowned kyng at Scone.

¶ Iohn kyng of Boheme, entryng Italie, brought vnder his subiection Bixia, Bergamum, Luca, Parma, Rhegium and Mutina.

5293 1332 ¶ Kyng Edwarde went into Scotland with a great power, and (as witnesseth the Englishe histories) at a place called Haldoune hill, gaue to the Scottes battayle: wherin he obteined a triumphant victorie. So that he slewe of them. viii. Erles. 900. knightes and Baronettes. 400. Esquiers, and. 32000. common souldiours: and of the Englishemen were slaine onely. xv. persons: at the same viage he wanne the towne of Edenbourgh and Barwike with many other castelles, and gaue the gouernaunce of Scotlande to Edward Bailol: betwene whome and the Scottes were foughten many battayles, with greate diuersitee and change of fortune. 6

¶ The younge kyng Dauid fled into Fraunce.

5294 1333 ¶ After this time the Scottes so often rebelled, that kyng Edwarde made. iii. viages into that lande within the space of. iiii. yeeres: and with greate manhode alwaye vanquisshed his enemies, and caused them to sweare to him feaultee and homage. In these battailes were slaine well nere all the nobilitee of Scotlande, with infinite numbre of the common people. 7

¶ Kyng Phillip of Fraunce made great preparacion for a viage into the holy lande.

5296 1335 ¶ Bennet the. xii. was bishop of Rome. vii. yeres. He, by the counsayle of Phillyp kinge of Fraunce, confyrmed the censures and cursynges, that Iohn his predicessour had publisshed agaynst Lewys the emperour. 9

¶ Mastinus Scaliger, lorde of Uerone, Bixia, and Pergamum in Italie, subdued to him Parma, Luca and Patausum. agaynst him conspired the Uenecians, Florentines and diuers princes of Italie: betweene whom were foughten dyuers battailes greately to the losse of bothe partes, but in the end peace was made with Scaliger on this condicion, that he shoulde forsake Patauie, Bixia and Pergamum, and holde in his possession Uerone, Vin

cence,

cence, Parma, and Luca.

10 ¶ Warre was proclaimed betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce. 5297 1336

¶ The bishop of Rome beyng in Fraunce, sent ambassade to Rome, requyryng of the people, that the. ii. senatours, whiche before tyme were created to gouerne the citee in the name of the emperour, myght henssoorth be ordeyned in the bishoppes name, and gouerne the citee to his behoulfe: whiche was granted, and that dignitee geuen for the space of. x. yeres, to Stephene de Columna a cardinall: some write, that the bishop him selfe had certaine yeres before vsed the auctoritee of a senatour in the emperours name, and now requyred it in his owne.

¶ Taulerus a diuine, Cinus, Oldradus, Paulus Perusinus, lawiers: Matheus Syluaticus, Nicolaus de Rhegio, phisicions: and S. Roke liued at this tyme.

¶ About this tyme (as Fabian mencioneth) by reason of scarcitee of money, was suche plentie of vitailes and other mercimonies in this realme of Englande, that the lyke had not bene seen. For a quarter of wheate was sold for. ii. s. a fatte gose for. ii. d. a pigge for a penie, a fatte ore for. vi. s. viii. d. a fatte shepe for. vi. d. and. viii. d. vi. pigeons a penie.

11 King Edward, for the expedicion of his warres against the Frenche kynge, sent ambassadours into the partees beyonde the sea, to alie with him the Erle of Heinaulde and other lordes, whiche obeyed not the Frenche kynge. Where, by meanes of Jaques Dartuell, he hadde great comfort of the Flemminges, and dyuers lordes and princes of the empyre. 5298 1337

¶ King Edwarde sent a company of men in ships to conquere the towne of Gagaunt, which vanquished the Flēminges that were set there by the Erle, to stoppe his passage into Fraunce.

12 ¶ Kyng Edwarde for more sure stablishement of amitee betwene hym and the Holanders, Selanders, and Brabanders, sailed to Antwerpe, where he concluded the mattier with his alsaunces, and by the consent of the emperour Lewis, was proclaimed vicare general of the empire. 5299 1338

13 The kynge of Englande, ouer and beside a great army 5300 1339

of Engliſſhe ſouldiours, hauyng with hym well nere the whole power of the empyre, beganne to enter the boꝛders of the frenche kynges dominion, and made claime to the whole realme of Fraunce, as his rightfull inheritaunce, and foꝛ moꝛe auctoꝛitee named hym ſelfe king of France, and entermedled the armes of Englande with the armes of Fraunce, as it remaineth to this daie.

¶ In this paſſe time a certain of Frenchemen had entred the hauen of Southamton, and robbed the towne, and vpon the ſea had taken. ii. great Engliſſhe ſhips, called the Edwarde and the Chriſtofer.

¶ Franciſcus Petrarcha was famous in Italie, & made poete Laureat in Rome.

¶ Dyuers robbynges, bickerynges, and ſmall battailes were betwene the Frenchemen, and the Flemminges, the Henoways and other friendes of kyng Edwarde.

5301 | 1340 | ¶ Kyng Edwarde ſailyng towarde Flaunders, nie to the hauen of Scluſe, mette with the Frenche kynges naule: where was foughten a cruell battaile, wheroꝛ the kynge of Englande had the victoꝛie: and the frenche flete, that was in noumbꝛe. 400. ſaile, was well nere all deſtroied, and the ſouldiours taken, ſlaine, and dꝛowned, ſo that of 33000. there eſcaped not one. 14

¶ Shoꝛtly after the kyng beſieged Turney, continuynge the tyme of whiche ſiege dyuers outrydynges, and enterpꝛiſes were ventered by the Henoways, Almaines, and other his friendes, to the great hurte of bothe partes, but the moꝛe fell ſtill to the Frenchemen. At the ende of. xi. wekes, a peace was agreed vpon foꝛ the ſpace of. xii. monethes, and kynge Edwarde retourned into Englande.

¶ In this paſſe tyme the Scottes, by ſteeryng and ayde of the Frenchemen, recouered a great part of that land, and in moſt cruell wyſe vexed the Engliſhe Garriſons.

¶ Benuet biſhop of Rome, ſaiyng that the whole empyre was fallen into his handes, becauſe it was of longe tyme voyde (foꝛ he reputed Lewys as no emperour) oꝛdeyned rulers ouer the citees of Italie at his will and pleaſure: by whom Luchinus and John his bꝛother, obteyned the gouernance of Myllaine, Mafſinus Scalager of Verone and Vincentia, and other of dyuers other places at his appoinctment.

Robert

¶Robert Stewarde gouernour of Scotlande, and Wylliam Douglas cõquered Berth, Striueline, Edenbourgh and other holdes from the Englishemen.

15 ¶After the death of John Duke of Britain, mortal warre ensued betwene Charles de Bloyes, and John Erle of Mountforte, for the possession of that Dukedome. John of Mountforte was taken and cast in prison at Paris: but the warre was stil maintained by his wife, a woman of valiant courage: who, with the ayde of the Englishemen defended hir housbandes quarell vigorously, and with a great stomacke. 5302 1341

¶Alexander Ramsei a Scotte, inuaded the borders of Englande.

Edwarde Basloll fled out of Scotlande into England, and lefte all the gouernance of the realme, that he helde to the vse of kynge Edwarde.

¶Kynge Edwarde went towarde the Scottes: but for so muche as he was disprouided of vitailes for his armie, at the request of the lordes of Scotlande he made league for iiii. monethes.

¶Kynge Dauid of Scotlande retourned out of Fraunce into his owne countrey.

¶The Erle Gualter of Mannie, a noble & hardie knight, was sent of kyng Edwarde, to ayde the countesse of Britaine against Charles de Bloys, where he by his manhode and pollicie atchieued many fayre enterprises.

16 ¶Clemente the .vi. by the labour of kynge Phillip of Fraunce, succeded Bennet in the bishoprike of Rome. He was in lyke maner a mortall enemie to Lewys the emperour, and confyrmed the sentences published agaynst him before tyme, and steered many prynces of great power to make warre vpon hym: but the emperour dooyng lyke for lyke, inuaded the possessions of the churche of Rome: and ordeyned therein many deputees and rulers at his pleasure. 5303 1342

Kyng Dauid of Scotland, with muche cruelte, diuers tymes vexed the Englishe borders, and destroyed the towne of Durham: wherfore kynge Edwarde sped him thitherwarde in all haste, but a peace was entreated for ii. yeres, without any notable battaile.

Kynge

5304 | 1343 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde sent Robert Dartoys, Erle of Richemount, with the Counteise of Britaine, into hir countrei: who wasted and destroyed those partes verie sore: and shortly after dyed of a wounde that he receiued at the citee of Uannes. 17

¶ Clement bishop of Rome, toke vpon him to geue diuers bishoprikes and benefices, which then fell voyde in Englande: wher with the kyng was greatly discontented. In so muche that he sent out commissions and streicte commaundementes, that no man shoulde present or inducte any suche person, that so by the bishop was promoted, without the agrement of the kyng: b ecause it touches his prerogatiue.

¶ Whan Lewys the emperour, at the instance of his nobles, with great humilitee made diuers meanes for entreatie of concorde with Clement the bishop, his outragious pryde prescribed to hym so shamefull and vnwoorthy condicions, as vneth the vilest slaue in the worlde wolde haue condescended vnto: amonge the whiche were, that he shoulde openly acknowlage his errours and disobedience, and therwith to resigne the empyre, neuer to receiue it but at the bysshops pleasure: and moreouer to yelde him selfe & his children, with all his goodes, into his handes.

¶ Kynge Edwarde with a strong army, sayled into Britaine, and besieged the citee of Uannes, Renes, & Nauntes, and toke the townes of Dynant. By meane of two cardinalles, peace was concluded for a certaine space.

5305 | 1344 | The order of the Garter, first inuented and ordeined by kynge Edwarde. 18

¶ The Erle of Derby was sent by kyng Edwarde with a company of Englishe souldiours, to make warre in Gascoyne, where he wanne the towne of Bergarath, the Ryoll, with many other townes and castelles: before Inderoch the Erle of Derby, by the policie of sir Walter of Manni, with a thousande Englishemen, discomfited and slew .x. thousand Frenchemen, and Gascoynes, and toke prisoner the Erle of Lay, their chiefe capitayne, with diuers other nobles: and subdued the countrey.

5306 | 1345 | ¶ John Duke of Normandie the sonne of kynge Phillip, came with a great armie into Gascoyne agaynst the Erle of Der- 19

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

of Derby.

¶ Godfrey of Anicourte, was banyshed out of Fraunce, and fled to kyng Edwarde, whom he encensed and stered to inuade Normandie.

¶ Jaques Dartuell, a great friende of kynge Edwarde, was murdered at Gaunte in Flaunders.

¶ Gualter Duke of Athenes, vsurped tyrannie at Florence .x. monethes, whom Angelus Acciolus expelled, and restored theim to theyr lyberties.

¶ The kyng of Englande, with his son prynce Edwarde, 20 sailed into Normandie, and ouerrode, spoyled, and destroyed the countrey before hym, euen to Paris, and gathered wonderfull riches of pray, whiche he sent into England. Shortly after he encountred the Frenche kyng nie the forest of Cressie, where he had not in his hoste the eyght man in comparison of the Frenche armie, and obteyned of theim a noble and triumphant victorie, by the manhode of his archers. In that battayle was slayne the floure of the chiualrie of Fraunce: for there fell on that part, the kynge of Bohemme with ten other great princes, foure score banners, 1200. knightes, and mo than. 30000. of the common souldiours: after this victorie kynge Edwarde went towarde Cales, and besieged the towne the space of a leuen monethes. 5307 1346

Bishop Clement, with most dispituous wordes, enueghed in a sermon agaynst Lewys the emperour, and caused certayne of the electours to chose a new emperour.

¶ Whyle kyng Edward besieged Cales, David of Scotlande by erctyng of the Frenche kyng, warred vpon the borders of England. But the queene assembled a stronge armie, as well of the clergie and prestes, as the other commons, and nere to Durham toke in battayle the kyng of Scottes prisoner, with many of his greattest lordes and Erles, and slewe one and other. 15000. souldiours. After this victorie, the Englishmen toke the castell of Roxburgh, subdued Annandale, Galloway, Mers, Teuida, Twedale and Ettrike forest.

¶ The warre was quickened agayne in Brytaine: and sir Charles of Bloys taken prysoner by the Englishemen, but the warre continued fiercely, betwene his wyfe and 5308 1347

the lozenamed Counteise of Mountfozte.

¶ Charles kyng of Boheme was chosen emperour, whyle Lewys was yet a liue: who not longe after dyed.

¶ After the death of Robert kynge of Sicilie and Apulia, his daughter Johan toke to hir husbande Andrew the sonne of Lewys kynge of Hungarie, whom not longe after she murdered, and maryed Lewys Duke of Tarente.

¶ Edwarde Baliol, and the Erle of Northumberlande spoyled Lothiall and Clidisdale in Scotlande.

¶ Lewys kyng of Hungarie came with a stronge armie into Italie, to reuenge his sonnes death, where he chased the queene Johan, and obteined hir kyngdome of Apulia.

Diuers of the citees of Germany, vehemently withstode the tyrannie of the Romain bishop, towarde Lewys their emperour.

Nicolas, a man of vnknowen byrthe, takyng on hym great auctoritee in the citee of Rome, expelled the senatours: and saied he woulde restore the citee to hir pristinate libertee. But shortly after he was taken of Charles the emperour, and sent into Fraunce to the bishop.

¶ About this tyme the emperour solde the Duchie of Orliance and Delphinois to the Frenche kynge.

¶ Cales was yelded vp to kynge Edwards of Englande.

5304 1348 ¶ Lewys whan he had subdued to hym the kyngdome of Apulia, retourned to Hungarie. 21

¶ Peter the fyrst was ordeined kyng of Spayne. He passed all his predecessours in cruelte, manslaughter, and other mischiefe, he put to death all the nobilitee, and the chiefe of his affinitee and kynrede.

Wylliam Douglas, the sonne of James Douglas, wan agayne certayne landes in Scotlande, that the Englisshemen had subdued.

¶ A great and wonderfull famyne and pestilence raged throughout all the worlde. In Italie scante the .x. person of an hundred was lefte on liue. In the citee of Paris in Fraunce, died. 50. thousande. In S. Denis. 14000. in one yere.

¶ A treason was conspyred by the captaine of Cales, to betraye it agayn to the Frenchemen. The history wherof declareth wonderfully the great manhode, politicie, liberalitee

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

beralitee, and gentlenesse of the noble kynge Edwarde, reade Froisarde the. 150. ca. &c. of his fyrst booke.

23 ¶ Certayne of the electours of Germanie agreed not to the election of Charles, and therefore profered the empyre to kynge Edwarde of England: who refused it as a thing, by reason of the byshop of Rome, full of trouble and vnquietenesse: than they chose Friderich Marques of Misna, whiche in lyke maner refused it. 5310 1349

¶ In this yere was so great death in the citee of London, that ouer and besyde the bodies buryed in churches and churche yardes, monasteries and other accustomed places of buriall, there were layde in the charterhouse yarde 50000. persons and aboue as wryteth Fabyan.

¶ At this time in many partes of Italy, France and Germanie, wandred dyuers great companies of the phantasticall secte of theim, whiche vsed to scourge and whippe theim selfe, pretendyng therin great holinesse and religion, of the superstition of these men ye maie reade in the cronicle of Albertus Crantz, li. viii. ca. 28. and in the addicions toygned to the Abbotte of Vrsperges cronicle.

14 ¶ This was the yere of Jubilei or cleane remission of sinnes, kept at Rome at euery fiftie winters ende, as the yere of Grace was continued at Canturburie. 5311 1350

¶ Phillip kynge of Fraunce ended his lyfe, whose bodie was buryed at S. Denis, his bowels at Jacobins in Paris, and his herte at Bourefountayne in Waloys.

¶ John the eldest son of Phillip, and Duke of Normandie, was ordeyned kyng of Fraunce.

¶ John deputie of Millaine, toygned to his lordeship the citee of Bononie.

25 Clement bishop of Rome ordeined Lewys prince of Tarent kyng of Naples, and made peace betwene the kyng of Hungarie and Johan Queene of Naples, whiche (as I sayed) murdered hir husbande. Of hir also the byshop bought the citee of Auinio. 5312 1351

¶ This yere was so great dearth in France, that a ceptier of wheate was worth. viii. li. of Paris money, and a ceptier of Otes. xl. s.

¶ Kyng Edward ouercame Charles Constable of France in a battayle on the sea.

5313 | 1352 | ¶ The emperour of Constantinople, and the kynge of Arragon were confederate with the Venecians. The Genoways chased the emperour of Constantinople, and ouercame the Venecians and Catelanes. 26

¶ Recupetus, Lapus, Bartholus, lawyers: Gentilis Fulginas, Dinus de Garbo, Trustanus, phisicions: and Damascenus a philosopher were famous.

Innocent the .vi. bishop of Rome. ix. yeres. viii. monethes and. vi. dayes.

5314 | 1353 | ¶ Charles kynge of Nauarre caused Charles Constable of Fraunce to be murdered in his bed. For whiche thyng grew great displeasure betwene hym & the Frenche king. 27

¶ The Genoways beyng vanquisshed of the Venecians, submitted them selfe and all theyrs to the archebishop of Myllaine: whiche was than chiefe gouernour of the citee. In this discomfyture the Genowayes lost well nere xl. galeis.

¶ The towne and castel of Guines was yelded to the Englishemen.

5315 | 1354 | ¶ Carolus Johannes emperour of Constantinople, after he had by force of armes expelled Cataculsinus, whiche affected the empyre, by the ayde of Francis of Genoway, returned into his countrey, to whom in rewarde he gaue the ile of Lesbus. 28

¶ Charles emperour of Germanie was crowned at Myllaine with a crowne of yron.

5316 | 1355 | ¶ Prince Edwarde of Wales with a strong company of souldiours passed into Gascoyne, where he made fore warre, and destroied castels and townes before him, with great successe, and toke the castell and towne of Rhemorentine, with other. 29

¶ Kynge Edwarde sailed to Cales, and beganne to make warre vpon Fraunce, but shortly after he returned, because the Scottes rose and inuaded the Englishe borders.

¶ Charles receiued the imperiall Diademe at Rome, of ii. cardinalles, on this condicion, that he should not tary at Rome, nor yet in Italie.

¶ The citisyns of Pise rebelled agaynst the emperour.

¶ John, kyng of France, toke Charles kynge of Nauarre with diuers other noble men, as they were banketyng in

the

the caſtell of Roan: of the whiche, ſome he kept in priſon, ſome immediatly he put to death.

¶ About this time the Venecians were ouercome of the Genoways by the ayde of the archebiſhop of Myllayne, and loſt aboue .30. galeis. At whiche time was reuenged the great loſſe that the Genoways had taken at theyr handes not longe before.

¶ The Duke of Lancaſter, beyng confederate with Philip, brother to kynge Charles of Nauarre, made warre in Normandie, and helde there dyuers landes and caſtels againſt the Frenche kynge.

30 ¶ Prince Edwarde of Wales, nie to the citie of Poitiers, ioygned battaple with kynge John of Fraunce, of whom the prince by his marciall politicie, wan a noble victorie: notwithſtandyng that he had in his armie but onely eight thouſande ſouldiours one and other, and on the frenche part were. 60000. feighting men. In this conflicte kynge John was taken, with his younge ſon Philip, and many of his nobles. The Engliſhemen hadde lykewyſe ſo many priſoners of the frenchmen, as they were in number them ſelues: whiche is almoſt incredible. 5317 1356

¶ A great eclips and earthquake in diuers partes of Germanie, and therwith a great peſtilence.

31 ¶ In the time that kyng John was priſoner in England great ſedicion, ciuile diſcorde, tumultie and ruffelyng was in the realme of France, for ſo muche as the Duke of Normandie, the kynges eldeſt ſonne, had muche trouble with the citiſyns of Paris, and dyuers breaches and defiances betwene him and the kyng of Nauarre. Many companies of ſtraungers, alſo ouerrode and ſpoyled dyuers countreys. Ouer and beſyde all this a greate noumbre of the rude commons conſpired againſt the nobles in ſuche wyſe, that they entended to haue deſtroyed all the nobilitee, and practiſed moſte extreme cruelties and deſpitous vilanie to diuers gentilmen and theyr ladies and daughters. This miſerie continued .iiii. yeres. 5318 1357.

¶ Kyng Dauid of Scotland was deliuered out of priſon and ſet at libertee, after he had been a leuen yeeres priſoner in Englande, and promiſed to bryng the crowne of Scotlande to kyng Edwardes ſonne.

5319 | 1358 | Egidius a cardinall, and the bishops legate, or graunde capitaine of his warre in Italy, conquered again a great parte of Italie, and all S. Peters patrimonie, whiche dyuers noble men had inuaded, by the appointement of Lewys late emperour: and expelled theim all, sauynge certaine, whiche did for feare submitte them to the churche of Rome, whom he suffered to remaine in their possessions. 32.

5320 | 1359 | ¶ Kyng Edwarde, with the prince his sonne, passed the sea to Cales, and from thense rode throughe Fraunce, by Picardie, Artoys, Rhenes, Campaine, and other places euen to Britain, euer destroiyng the countrey before him. The garrisons also made warre in his behalfe in Beauuosin, in Picardie, in Bry, in Campayne, and destroyed and spoyled well nere all the countrey. Moreouer the kyng of Nauarre vered sore the marches of Normandie. Thus was the realme of France miserably be set at this tyme on all sydes. 33

321 | 1360 | ¶ A finall peace was concluded betwene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, on this condicion, that kynge Edwarde shoulde haue to his propre possession the countreys of Gascoyne and Guyan, Poyters, Limosin, Beleuile, Eranctes, Cales, Guines and diuers other lordshippes, townes, castels and all the landes to them belongyng, without knowlaging of any sufferaigntee, obeisãce, homage or subiection for the same, and that the kynge of Fraunce should pate for his raunsome. 300000. scutes. 34

¶ Kynge John retourned into Fraunce.

¶ The Nonnes of S. Brigittes order beganne fyrst.

¶ The citee of Bononia in Italie, whiche belonged to the lordes of Myllaine, came to the possession of the churche of Rome, by the treason of one Iulegianus, in reward wherof the towne of Firmium was geuen to him.

Grecuous warre betwene the citisyns of Pise and Florence.

5322 | 1361 | The Duchie of Burgoyne fel by heritage to kyng John of Fraunce. 35

The warre continued stil in Britaine betwene Charles de Bloys and the Counteise of Montfort, and hir sonne John Erle of Mountfort.

After

¶ After the peace concluded betwene England & France, remained diuers felowships of robbers called companions, that liued onely by rauen and pillage, whych wasted and robbed the countrey of Fraunce in moste cruell wise, and coulde not be erpelled by any meanes, but in sundrie conflictes ouercame the lordes of Fraunce. They vexed and disquieted also Italie and Germani: and robbed in those partes verie sore.

¶ A great death and pestilence in the realme of England.

36 ¶ Urbane the .v. beyng ordeyned bishop of Rome at Auignon, sent Aegidius his cardinall and legate, with a great puisaunce into Italie, who by his meanes incensed Lewys Gonzaza, Nicolas Estensis, Fraunciſce Lacrarius against Bernabos lorde of Myllaine, in suche wyse, that he was of them sore beaten, and in the ende so vanquisshed and wounded in battaile, that he scantly escaped the daunger. With whose exaumple other beynge sore abasshed, submitted them to the churche of Rome. Thus mekely and godly came that wicked churche to hir greate possessions, which hir patrones will nedes father vppon the godly emperour Constantine. 5323 1362

¶ In England (as Fabian writeth) wer seen castels and hostes of men in the ayer.

¶ Melchella souldaine of Aegypt.

37 ¶ Amurates kynge of the Turkes, vsyng the ships of the Genoways, passed Helesponte and arriued in Europe, where he conquered the townes of Hadrianopolis and Calliopolis, with other citees, and with a great puisance ouerthrew theim, whiche encountred him at his comyng. 5324 1363

¶ A great winde in England, wherwith steeples & towers were ouerthrowen.

¶ Kyng John of France came in Englande, and shortly after died at the Sauoy in London.

¶ Prince Edwarde toke possession of the Duchie of Guyan and Aquitane.

38 ¶ Charles the .vi. or after some .v. was ordeined kynge of France. He was of witte right sage and subtile, that well appeared all his life tyme. For although he kepte him priuie in his chambre, takyng his pleasure and sport yet he conquered againe that, whyche his predicessours had 5325 1364

had lost armed in the fielde, and theyr swoordes in theyr handes.

¶ Sir Bertram of Clesqui, in the quarell of the Frenche kynge, nie to Locherell, vanquisshed and toke prisoner a capitaine of the kynge of Nauarre, called the Captall de Beuche, and slew a great noumbre of his souldiours.

¶ Albergothus, Baldus, & Angelus, lawiers: Johannes de Linerijs an astronomer, Johannes Bocatius and Henricus de Hassia, were famous.

¶ Charles de Bloys encountred with John Mountfoxte, which longe before hadde streuen for the Duchie of Britayne, of whome he was vanquisshed taken and slayne, & many Frenchemen and Britaines, which toke his parte. After whiche time the Erle Mountfoxt had quiete possession of that Duchie.

¶ Henrie the bastarde, not sufferyng the iniury & cruell tyrannie of Peter his brother, kynge of Spayne, by the counsayle and comfort of the Romayne bishoppe, and ayde of the Frenchemen and Arragones, expelled him out of the realme, and toke on him the crowne.

¶ Charles gaue to his brother Phillip the Duchie of Burgoyne.

5326 1365 ¶ Dampeter of Spayne fled to prince Edwarde of Aquitaine, to whom he made complaint of the violence of his brother Henrie, that expelled him out of his kyngdome. 39

There was an heretike burned in Spire, whose opinions were these, that Christ in the time of his passion was so forsaken of his father, that he doubted of his saluacion: that Christ on the crosse for wonderfull tourmentes and peines, cursed his mother that bare him, and the erth that receiued his bloud: that a man may so muche profitte in this lyfe, that he nedeth not to fast and praie.

5327 1366 ¶ Prince Edwarde entred Spaine with a great puissance where he ouercame the Spaniardes and Frenchemen in a stronge and fierce battaile, and expelled Henrie the bastarde, settynge Peter in his former estate as kynge of Spaine. But not long after the princes returnyng home, Henrie repayred his armie, and warred vpon his brother so fiercely, that in the end he vtterly vanquisshed him and put him to death: and than without resistence possessed 40

the

the kyngdome of Spayne.

¶ Wincelaus was ordeined the.xii. kynge of Boheme by his father Charles the emperour.

¶ Witcliffe about this time was famous in Englande, who for speakyng against the vsurped power of the Romaine bishop, and other enormities than accustomed in the churche, was called an heretike.

¶ Kynge Edward of Englande gaue commaundement, that Peter pence shoulde be no more gathered and paied to Rome.

41 ¶ Prince Edwarde to arrere a sowage, sette great tares and impositions vppon the people of Aquitaine: whiche thyng the Erle of Arminake, of Bret, of Berigorte and other nobles would not in any wyse consent vnto, but appealed to the Frenche kyng for remedie: and in suche wyse perswaded him, that he, contrarie to the league, summoned the prince to appeare at Paris: by meane wherof the peace was broken, and open warre againe proclaimed betwene bothe princes, to the great mortalitee and desolacion of the people of both partes, but the more losse and domage fell alway to the kynge of Englande. In so muche that in the ende, he lost the more parte of the landes, whiche was graunted him by the composicion and agrement of peace. And fortune, whiche the space of.xl. yeres had pleasantly smiled vpon kynge Edwarde, now in his later days frowardly frowned and changed hir copy. 5328 1367

42 ¶ Charles the emperour yode towarde Italie with his wife and children. In his iourney he subdued to the empyre the citees of Luke and Wintatæ, whiche a certayne time had rebelled, and were in subiection, the one to Pise, the other to Florence. 5329 1368

¶ The Duke of Lancaster arriued at Cales, and entred Fraunce with a company of souldiours, where not farre from Arde the Duke of Burgoyne lodged within a mile of his armie, with a great power the space of.xviii. daies, and neuer proffered battaile, but lastly stole away priuily in the nyght: and than entred the Duke further into Fraunce.

43 Urbane bishop of Rome retournyng into Fraunce, lefte John Haucuth an Englishman, as his chiefe capitaine 5330 1369

to defende the right of the churche against the rebels and other enemies, and not longe after died.

¶ Phillip Duke of Burgoyne tooke to wyfe Margaret daughter of Lewys Erle of Flaunders.

¶ Queene Phillip of Englande died, whiche was a woman of great sanctimonie, and builded the college in Oxforde called Quenes college.

¶ Sir Robert Knoles entred the realme of Fraunce with a stronge armie, and passed euen by Paris ranged in battaile, and throughout the countreys of Fraunce robbynge and spoilyng as he went without any notable battaile, at whiche viage by reason of discencion that hapned in the Englisshe hoste, diuers men were slaine and taken prisoners of theyr enemies.

¶ Sir Bertram of Clesqui, a noble and valiant knyght, was ordeined Constable of Fraunce. He wanne agayne many citees, townes, castels, and holdes in Poyters, Limosin and other countreys, from the kyng of Englande, and restored them to the signorie of Fraunce.

1331 1370 ¶ Gregorie the.xi. bishop of Rome. 44

¶ Kyng Dauid of Scotlande, makyng prouision to go on pilgremage to Jerusalem ended his lyfe.

¶ Robert Stewarde succeded Dauid of Scotlande, and reigned.xlv. yeres.

1332 1371 ¶ Charles the emperour, by meanes of giftes, whiche he promised the electours, obteined his sonne Wynceslaus kynge of Boheme, to be made Cæsar, and caused them of the empyre to sweare to him feaultee and homage. 45

The Erle of Penbroke, comynge on the sea to rescue the towne of Rochell, was encountred with a flote of Spaniardes, whiche kynge Henrie of Castile had sent to ayde the Frenche kyng. Of these Spaniardes after cruell fight the Erle was taken, with sir Guiscarde de Angle, and other to the noumbre of an. 160. persones, and the more parte of his men slaine and drowned.

¶ Kyng Edwarde beyng sore displeased with the takyng of the Erle of Penbroke, sente his sonne the prince into Fraunce, who by contrary wyndes was kepte on the sea the space of .xl. weekes, and than retourned agayne into Englande.

Anno

46 ¶Amurates kynge of Turkes inuaded Seruia and Bulgaria. Lazarus kyng of Seruia was ſlayne in battayle, and Amurates not long after murdered of his owne ſeruaunte. 5333 1372

¶Bertram of Cleſquit, Conſtable of Fraunce, warred ſo fiercely vpon John Erle of Mountfort, Duke of Britaine, becauſe he ſeemed to fauour the kyng of Englande, that he was forced to forſake his landes and flie to kynge Edward, and that Duchie was well nere all ſeiſed to the vſe of the frenche kyng.

¶John of Gaunte, Duke of Lancaſter, entred by Cales into Fraunce, and paſſed throughout the realme by Vermendois and Campaine iuſt to Burdeaux in Aquitaine, without battaile. Notwithſtandyng the great hurte and domage they dide to the townes and countreys as they paſſed.

47 ¶Bazaites the. iiii. kynge of Turkes. 5334 1373

¶The Genowais for certaine diſworſhip dooen to them, inuaded and ſpoyled the countrey of Lipres, and conquered the citee of Famaugusta. They conſtreigned alſo their kyng Petrine to pay vnto them a great tribute the ſpace of certayne yeres.

Diuers entreaties of peace wer made betwene the king of Englande and Fraunce, by meane of the biſhoppe of Rome, but none was concluded.

48 ¶A great dearth vered the countrey of Italie. ii. yeres.

49 ¶The people of Florence deſirous of libertee, gaue occaſion to many citees of Italie to forſake the biſhoppe of Romes dominion, wherby enſued greate tumultie and warre in all the countrey. The people that firſt rebelled were the Tybernates, the Perufines, Tudertines, Spoletanes, Eugubines, the citizyns of Viterbium, Fozolinium, and Aſculum. 5335 1374
5336 1375

¶Many wonderfull ſickenelles fell amonge the people, as well in Italie as in Englande, wherof they died meruayloufly.

Warre and ruffelyng betwene the borderers of England and Scotlande.

¶The Duke of Britaine, by the healpe of Englithemen, recouered againe many caſtels and townes.

5337 | 1376 | ¶ Gregorie the .xi. contrarie to the minde of the Frenche kynge, departed out of Fraunce, and retourned to Rome 70. yeres after the bishops see was fyrst transferred oute of Italie into Fraunce. 50

¶ Bishop Gregorie excommunicated the Florentines: but thei little regarded his curse, and constreigned their prestes to minister diuine seruice.

¶ Prince Edwarde of England departed out of this life, who was in his time the floure of chiualrie.

¶ Andronicus expelled his father from the imperiall dignitee of Constantinople, whome the Venecians restored agayne to the empyre. Whereby ensued great warre betwene Venice and Genoway, for the one toke parte with the father, the other with the sonne.

5338 | 1377 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde the .iii. ended his life in Richemonte the .xxii. day of June.

¶ The Duke of Angeow, the Constable of France, Owen of Wales, with many other of the Frenche parte, made sore warre in Gascoine, Guyan, Poyters, and Britaine, and conquered againe diuers castels, townes and citees, subiecte before to the kyng of Englande.

¶ Owen of Wales besieged Mortaine a yere & an halfe, & there was slaine by the treason of one of his seruantes.

RIcharde the .ii. the sonne of Prince Edwarde of Wales, was ordeined kyng of Englande, beyng as yet but a leuen yeres of age: in bountie and liberalitee, he farre passed all his progenitours, but he was ouermuche geuen to reste and quietnesse, and loued litteli deedes of armes and marciall prowes, and for that he was yong, he was most ruled by younge counsaile, and regarded nothynge the aduertisementes of the sage and wyse men of his realme. For the chiefe aboute hym were of no wysedome nor estimacion, which thyng turned his lande to greate trouble, and hym selfe in fine to extreme myserie.

¶ The Frenche kyng sent a great naute to the sea, which entred in diuers partes of this realme, and dyd muche harme in the places were they landed.

By the entisyng of the Frenchemen, the Scottes began to rebell, and a squier of theyrs called Alexander Ramsei, with

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſte

ſet, with. xl. other, by ſtelth in a night toke the caſtell of Warwike, whiche was reſcued and recouered by the Erle of Northumberlande.

2 ¶ Warre renewed againe betwene the kynges of France and of Nauarre, who ſhortly after was alied with kyng Richarde of Englande. 5339 1378

¶ The Spaniardes of Caſtile warred vpon the kynge of Nauarre, and beſieged the citee Pampilon.

Charles emperour of Almain, came into France, where he beyng receiued with great honour and triumphe, eſtabliſhed with the kynge and his nobles perpetuall amites and friendſhip.

¶ All that the kynge of Nauarre had in Normandie became Frenche ſauyng one caſtell.

After Gregorie the leuenth a great ſchiſme roſe in the churche of Rome for the election of the byſhoppe. For the cardinalles of Italy choſe an Italian byſhop, and named hym Urbane the ſyxte. The cardinalles of Fraunce in the citee of Fondes, elected Robert cardinall of Baſile, and named hym Clement the. vii. Theſe two bleſſed byſhops, diſalowed one the others election, and curſed eche other with moſt cruell cenſures, ſo that mortall warre betwene theim was arreared to the bitter diſturbance of all Chriſtendome. Germanie, Hungarie, Englande, Pannonie, and Italie fauoured Urbane: France, Spaine, Cateloine, helde with Clement, and thus beganne the ſchiſme, whiche continued. 39. yeres. For neuer one of theſe holy byſhops woulde geue ouer, leſt the tone ſhoulde ſeeme more meke and lowly than the other.

¶ The Germaynes vexed theim ſelues with moſte cruell warres.

Bazaites king of Turkes, deſirous to reuenge the death of his father, made fierce warre vpon the Bulgares, and vanquiſhed their kyng Marcus in a great battaile, and ſubdued to his ſignorie a great parte of Bulgarie.

¶ The lorde Neuell of England was ſent with a compayny of ſouldiers to raiſe the ſiege before Mortayne in Poyctow, and to ayde the kyng of Nauarre againſt the Spaniardes of Caſtile.

3 ¶ Peace betweene the Spanyardes and the Nauerops, 5340 1379

shortly therupon died kynge Henrie of Castile, and his sonne John succeded in the kyngdome.

Fierce and deadly warre betweene the Genoways and Venecians, wherby all the east parte of Europe was sore disquieted, and the seas greuously vered and troubled.

The Genoways vanquyshed the flote of the Venecians in the hauen of Pole.

¶ Lewys kynge of Hungarie, by the erectyng of bishoppe Urbane, led a puisant armie agaynst Johan, queene of Naples, who fauoured the partie of Clement the Antipape, and had geuen to hym all hir right and tytle to the kyngdomes of Naples, Apulia, Sicilie, Prouince, and other countreys: whiche he committed to the Erle of Angeow. Lewys at his fyrst comyng conquered the citee Aretium, whiche longe tyme had been vered by the faction of the Guelphes and Gibelines. He receiued also by dedicion the citee of Naples.

¶ Winceslaus kynge of Boheme, by the purchasyng and labouryng of his father, was ordeyned emperour of Almaine. He was farre vnlyke his father in all princely vertues. For he was cruell and outragiously desyrous of pleasure, and eschewed all labour and busynesse: more curious of wyne and delicates, than of the good orderynge and gouernance of the common weale. Wherfore he was shrewdly beloued of the people, & of them ones or twyse cast in prison.

Pisanus capitaine of the Venecians flote, toke, conquered, and spoyled two citees called Catarum and Sibinicum, belongyng to the kynge of Hungarie.

5341 1380 ¶ About this tyme gunnes were fyrst in vse, which were inuented by one of Germanie. 4

¶ In Flaunders through plentie and wealth, grew pride and enuie, wherof not long after ensued a great rebellion and cruell warre betwene the commons of the towne of Gaunt and their Erle. This sedicion and warre continued a longe tyme, to the great disturbaunce of the countrey, and ere it might be appeased it cost an hundred thousande mens liues.

¶ The Erle of Buckingham, youngest sonne of kyng Edwarde the thyrde, passed by Cales throughout fraunce, into

into Brytayne, without battayle, and euer destroyed the countrey as he wente, and skyrmished with the Frenchemen.

¶ Warre betweene the king of Castile and of Portugall.

¶ Charles the .vi. beynge .xii. yeres of age, was ordeyned kynge of Fraunce vnder the gouernaunce of his vncles, the Duke of Angeow, the Duke of Berrei, the Duke of Burgoyne. &c.

5 ¶ After longe and cruell warre bothe by sea and lande, peace was agreed betweene the Genoways & Venecians. 5342 1381

¶ The Erle of Cambridge sailed into Portugall with a company of men to ayde theyr kynge against the kyng of Castile.

¶ By meanes of a paiment that was set vpon the people of Englande, the commons of the land, and especially of Kent and Essex, sodeinely rebelled, and assembled together vpon blacke heath to the noumbre of .60000. and aboue: whiche had to their capitains, Watte Tyler, Jacke Straw, Jacke Sheaperde, Tomme Miller, Hobbe Carter, and other suche noble personages. They caused muche trouble and businesse in the realme, and chiefely about the citee of London, where they practised muche villany in destroyng of many goodly places of the nobles, as the Sauoy and other, and beyng assembled in smithfielde vsed theim selues verie proudly and vnreuerently toward the kynge, but by the manhode and wysedome of William Waulworth maire of London, that rude companye was discouered, and fled as sheepe to their owne houses.

8 Some wryte, that these rebelles pretended cause of liberte, for that they were oppressed, and vsed as slaues by the nobles of the realme.

6 ¶ Lewys Duke of Angeow (to whom bishoppe Clement had geuen the kyngedome of Sicilie, Naples, Duell and Calabre) went with an armie of .30000. men, into Italy, agaynst his enemie Charles de Lay Popes, nephew to 5343 1382
the kyng of Hungarie: who had cast the queene Johan in prison, and held by force muche of hir landes, and toke parte with the Urbanistes.

¶ The rebellious Flemminges of Gaunt, after they had suffered great famine and pouertee, ouercame theyr Erle,

and

and chased him so narowly, that he was faine to hyde him in the couche of a poore wydowe in the towne of Bruges.

Charles the younge kynge of Fraunce pierced the countrey of Flaunders with a puissaunt armie, where he vanquished the Gauntoys and other Flemminges in a strong battayle, and slew of theim well nere. 40000.

¶ A wonderfull great earthquake in the realme of Englande, the like wherof was neuer seen before that day nor sens.

5344 1383 Bysshop Urbane publisshed in England and other countreys, free remissiõ A pœna & culpa, to as many as wold either geue any thyng, or them selues take armes & warre againste the Clementines: and in like maner had Clement dooen before to his adherentes agaynst the Urbanistes: so that either of the partes reputed other as heretykes and miscreantes.

¶ Henrie Spenser, bishop of Norwyche, at the commandement of Urbane, passed with great power of Spirituall men and other into Fraunce, and so into Flaunders, and conquered the countrey before him, but by the great puissance of the Frenche kyng, they were constreygned to retourne without great worshyp, and lost as muche as they had wonne.

¶ Marie the kynge of Hungaries daughter, guyded that kingedome after hir father well nere the space of .ii. yeres.

¶ Lewys Duke of Angeow dyed in Italie, and the Frenchemen retourned into their countrey. Charles de La Payr, conquered to his signorie ỹ kyngdome of Naples.

5345 1384 ¶ About this time the Turkes wasted and burnt Bosslina, Croatia, and the farther partes of Illyria. 8

¶ The Erle of Northumberland, with certayne other borderers, made a viage into Scotlande, and spoyled the countrey euen to Edenbourgh.

¶ Kynge Richarde maried the daughter of Wincellaus, emperour of Almaine.

5346 1385 ¶ After the death of Lewys, Erle of Flaunders, the heritage therof fell to the Duke of Burgoyne. 9

Warre in portugall, and Castile, in Flaunders, in Prouince, in Fraunce, in Englande, in Scotlande, and in Italie. 10

John

John surnamed Galeatius, Erle of Verone, toke Bernabos, lorde of Pyllaine his vncle, and kept hym in prison all the daies of his lyfe, seysyng to his owne vse the whole lordshyp and seignorie of Lumbardie.

¶ The nobles of Hungarie kindynge theim greeued, that they were gouerned by a woman, sent for Charles kyng of Naples and Sicilie, and ordeyned hym theyr kynge at the citee of Alba: who by the treason of marie the queene and hir mother Elizabeth, shortly after was murdered. In reuengeing wherof a noble man, called Johannes Banus of Horuach, slewe the Erle Palatine and one Blasius, that were the doers of that mischiefe, and drowned Elizabeth the quenes mother in the riuer Dunaw, keping Marie hir daughter in prison vntyll he harde of the comyng of hir husbande Sigismunde, brother to the kynge of Boheme, and emperour of Rome.

¶ An armie of Frenchemen sailed into Scotlande, where thei, accõpanied with the Scottes, perred the borders of England, and spoyled the countrey very cruelly. Against whom kynge Rycharde sped hym with so great puissance, that they were glad to geue backe into Scotlande, and shortly after returned into Fraunce with great disworshippe. At this viage the kynge of Englande burnt the towne of Edenbourgh, and all the countrey there about.

¶ Kyng John of Portugall discomfited the kynge of Castile in a great battaile nere to Juberoth. In this conflicte were slaine many noblemen of Fraunce and other countreys, that came to ayde the Castilians.

¶ The Sarasens about this tyme vexed the emperour of Constantinople, and the countreys of Grece. The Turkes warred in Hungarie: where many of theim were slaine at the streicte entryng into the countrey.

¶ The kynge of Armenie was chased out of his country by the Sarasens.

¶ The Duke of Lancaster, vncle to kynge Rycharde of England, sailed with a cõpany of souldiers into Spaine, to make claime to the realme of Castile, for so muche as he had taken to wyfe the eldest daughter of kynge Peter, that was expelled his kingdome by Henrie his basterde brother. He conquered the countrei of Galice, and made

alliance with the kynge of Portugall. But by great mortalitee, whiche fell amonge his people, he was fayne to dimisse his armie, and shortely after losse all that he had wonne.

¶ The kyng and the lordes of Fraunce made wonderfull preparacion for the expedicion of a pyage into Englande. There was redie apparayled with great costes and charges in the Hauen of Sclusc, and els where. 1500. shippes, with so great plentie of prouision, and all thynges necessarie, that the like therof was neuer seen in Fraunce. But this viage was stopped and broken by the meanes and counsayle of the Duke of Berrei.

¶ Great sowages and tares were reysed in Fraunce, and lykewyse in Englande, whiche was after cause of great mischiefe.

1348 1387 ¶ Marueilous discencion, and trouble in Englande betwene the kynge and his counsayle and other nobles and prelates of the realme. The commons by the ayde and comfort of the kynges vntles & other lordes of the realme (that is the Duke of Glouceſter, the Duke of Yorke, the Erle of Darbie, of Arundell, and of Nottingham) put to death dyuers of the kynges counsayle and chiefe officers, and chased the Duke of Irelande and other out of the realme, for that they caused the kyng to burdeine his people with exactions, and coulde make no iuste accompte of the same whan they were requyred. 11

¶ Whyle Scalager of Verone, and Fraunciſce Carrarius of Padua, kepte mortall warre in Lumbardie, eche againſt other, Galeatius of Myllayne wanne from them bothe theyr citees, and adioygned theim to his seignorie.

¶ The Scottes inuaded the borders of Englande.

¶ Sigiſmunde kynge of Hungarie. xli. yeres. He subdued Bosna and Croatia.

¶ A great breach betwene the French kyng and the Duke of Bryttayne, because that he for enuie toke prysoner and raunsomed the Conſtable of Fraunce: by meane wherof an other viage was geuen vp that the Frenche lordes had prepared into Englande.

¶ The Scottes spoyled the towne of Lalingfurde in Irelande.

The

The Duke of Bzytayne alyed with the Englyshemen.

12 The Scottes this yeere brake into the bozders of Englande, robbed Cumber and Nozthumberlande, besieged Mew Castell, and discomfyted and toke pzysoners the. ii. sonnes of the lozde Persie of Nozthumberlande.

A mariage entreated and synyshed betwene Katharine the Duke of Lancasters daughter, and Henrie the kynge of Castiles sonne, his other daughter Phillip was maryed to the king of Pozтugall, wherby the warre in Spaine was kinyshed.

The Duke of Bzitain reconciled hym selfe to the Frenche kynge: and sware to be true vnto hym.

13 A great iustes and feast was holden this yere in Englande.

Pazaites kynge of Turkes besieged Constantinople. 8. yeres.

After the death of Urbane, Boniface the. ix. was ozdeined bishop of Rome in Italie. the Antipape Clement continued still in Auinion in Fraunce.

Robert Erle of Fife, and the seconde sonne of king Robert, was made gouernour of Scotlande, because his father was waren olde, and not able to gouerne the realme. This Robert inuaded Nozthumberland, and spoyled the countrey.

The vniuersitees of Coleyne and Erphurde, about this tyme were fyrst founded.

A truce betwene Englande, France and Scotlande foz iii. yeres.

14 The lozdes of Englande and Fraunce, at the intercession of the Genoways, made a vyage into Afrike against the Sarasens: where they besieged the citee of Tunes, and spoyled the countrey there about. in the ende a league was agreed, and the siege geuen vppe, on this condition, that the Sarasens shoulde hold them within theyr bounds, and abstaine from the sea coastes of Italie & France, and the Ilandes lyyng betwene Afrike and Europe. But Frosarde maketh mencion of no suche thynge, but saieth, that the Christians departed sodeinly from the citee of Tunes, without any league oz truce making, fearyng diuers perilles and incidentes that might els haue chaun-

 ged

The yere of the woride.	The yere of Christe
5349	1338
5350	1339
5351	1339

sed to theim.

¶ Hetherto P. Aemilius continued his history.

¶ In Englande it was decreed, that the auctoritee of the bishoppe of Rome shoulde be ended with the Occean sea, and that it shulde be lawfull henseworth, to no man, to appeale to the bysshop of Rome, or make suite that any Englisheman shoulde be cursed by his auctoritee, neither that any man shulde execute suche commandement, though it were obteined of the bishop, on peine to lese all his goodes and his bodie to perpetuall prison.

¶ After the death of kynge Robert of Scotlande, John Erle of Carrike his eldest sonne, succeded and reigned. 16. yeres, whom the Scottes called Robert after his father, because they thought John an vnluckie name in a kyng: he was maymed with the stroke of an horse in his youth, & therfore was vnable for the gouernaunce of the realme. Wherfore Duke Robert of Albanie, continued as gouernour all the tyme of his reygne.

¶ Cruell warre in Lumbardie betwene Galiatius lorde of Mylaine, and the people of Florence and Bononie.

¶ The Erle of Arminake, comyng with a great armie to ayde the Florentines, nere to the citee of Alexandria, receiued a wounde, wherof he dyed.

1352 1391 ¶ Peace betwene Galiatius and the florentines. 15

¶ After the death of Clement the Antipape, Bennet the xiii. was chosen of the Cardinalles in France: the schisme still continued betwene the .ii. bysshops. This clement graunted to the Frenche kynge the tenthes of the clergie.

¶ Kyng Charles of Fraunce gaue the Dukedome of Orliaunce to his brother Lewys.

¶ The king of France making warre into Britain, was sodeinly taken with a phrensie.

1353 1392 Peter Gambacurta, lorde of Pise, and his sonnes, were slaine by one Appian a cõmon scribe, whiche Appian toke on hym the gouernaunce and lordship of that citee. 16

Sigismunde king of Hungarie, ledde an armie against the people called Walachi, whiche desyred ayde of the Turkes, whom, notwithstandyng Sigismunde vanquished, and by force toke the towne Nikod.

Gerson & Gozram diuines, Ancorazus a famous lawier,

Nicas

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ.

Nicolaus Florentinus, and Marsilius de S. Sophia physicions, Johannes de sacro Busto an astronomer, flouryshed.

¶ Kyng Rycharde of England conceiued a great displeasure towarde the citee of London, for a certayne outrage or riotte committed by the citizyns. For whiche cause he depryued them of theyr libertees: but the citee was shortly after restored to the kynges fauour by the ernest suite and labour of Doctour Braulsend bishop of London: in memorie wherof the maior with his brethern, resort yerely. iy. principall daies to S. Paules churche.

17 ¶ A truce prolonged betwene Fraunce and Englande for. xiii. yeres. This yere died queene Anne, wife to kyng Richarde. 5354 1393

18 ¶ John and Albriche, lordes of Lumx, reduced all Italie into one felowship or companie of S. George, and teachynge them to beare armes in defence of them selfe, expelled from them all forreine souldiours and strangers, as Germaines, Englishemen, Britaines, and other, whose ayde and healpe they had vsed before time in defendynge theyr countrey. 5355 1394

¶ Kynge Rycharde made a viage into Irelande, whiche was more to his charge than honour.

¶ A great tempest of wynde in Englande.

19 ¶ Galias lorde of Myllaine was made a Duke by the emperour, this Galeas fauoured the Turkes, and was aided with theyr kynge. 5356 1395

¶ A truce for. xxx. yeres betwene Englande and Fraunce and kyng Richarde toke to wyfe Isabell the daughter of Charles the Frenche kynge.

20 ¶ The kynge of Hungarie with ayde of the Frenchemen, passed the riuer of Dunaw, and ledde a greate armie into Bulgarie and Turkie, where by force they conquered diuers townes, and besieged Nicopolis: but than Basaach or Bazaites kynge of Turkes, encountred theim with great puisance, and by the pride of the Frenchemen, vanquished and slewe many Christians, and tooke prisoner John the sonne of the Duke of Burgoyne, with dyuers lordes of Fraunce, the kyng of Hungarie escaped hardy in the chase. 5357 1396

5358 | 1397 | ¶ The Duke of Gloucester kyng Richardes vncle, with the Erle of Arundell and other, was put to cruell death, for so much as they rebuked the kyng in certaine matters ouer liberally, and endeuoured to excite the commons to breake the peace made with the Frenchemen, and to depose the kynge, whom thei accused of slouthfulnesse, negligence and misgouernyng of the common weale. 21

5359 | 1398 | ¶ Henrie Bolinbroke Duke of Hereforde, and the Duke of Northfolke were banished out of the realme. 22

¶ Kynge Richarde let the realme of Englande to ferme to sir William Scrope Erle of Wilshyre, and certaine other knightes.

¶ Emanuell Chrisoloras brought againe the knowlage of the Greke tounge into Italie, which hadde ben as it were banished out of that countrey the space of. v. ages.

¶ Kyng Richarde went with an armie into Irelande.

¶ In this tyme reigned in Scythia a cruell, fierce, and blouddie tyrranne named Tamburlanis, which subdued to him well nere all the east parte of the worlde, and lastly with an vnnumerable multitude of men, inuaded the Turkes landes, with whom Bazaites theyr kyng mette, and in the confines or marches of Galitia and Bythinia nere the mountaine Stella, gaue to him a sore battaile: in the whiche fell on the Turkes partie. 20000. and Bazaites the kynge him selfe was taken prisoner. After whiche time this Tartarian Tamburlanis conquered al the landes betwene Tanais and Nilus, and vanquished in battaile the great souldaine of Aegypt, chased him beyonde Nilus, and toke also the citee Damascus.

¶ Mahomet kynge of Turkes, after Bazaites, reygned xvii. yeres, and wrought muche scathe to the Christians.

¶ Henrie Bolinbroke, Duke of Hereforde, whiche was banished into Fraunce, beyng sent for of the Londoners, came into Englande with a small power, to whome the cõmons gathered in so great multitude, and forsoke theyr prince, that not longe after at the castell of Flinte, they toke kynge Richarde, and helde him as prisoner in the tower of London, where he yelded vp and resigned to the saied Henrie Duke of Hereforde, al his power and kyngly title to the crowne of Englande and Fraunce, knowlagyng

lagyng, that he was woorthily deposed for his demerites and misgouernyng of the common weale.

¶ Warre in Lumbardie betwene Galias Duke of Myllaine and the citees of Florence and Mantua.

Bonifacе bishop of Rome, went to Perusia to set agrement betwene the nobles and the commons of the citee, whiche were fallen at variance.

¶ A great numbre of people in Fraunce, were vered and died of the plague Ipedimie.

¶ A blasyng sterre was seen at the same tyme with beames of moste feruent fyre.

I Henrie the. iiii. was ordeined kynge of Englande more by force, as it appeared, than by lawfull succession or election: whiche thyng turned him to muche vnquietnesse, & caused often rebellion in this realme: of courage he was noble and valiant, and after the ciuile warres were appeased, shewed him selfe verie gentil and louynge to his subiectes. Henrie his sonne was made prince of Wales. 5360 1398

¶ Galias Duke of Myllaine bought the citee of Pise of Robert the sonne of James Appian. He receiued also by composicion and fayre promyses the citee of Perusium, whiche belonged to the bishoppe of Rome: and not longe after brought to his subiection Bononia and Luca: wherby his seignorie was greatly augmented.

¶ This yere a certaine priest, arayed all in white, came out of the Alpes into Italie, bryngyng with him a numbre of men in the same apparaile, called the white secte or felowship, whiche secte of white companions, Bonifacе the bishop of Rome disparcled, and burnte the priest that was theyr head and maister.

¶ Bishop Bonifacе, at the intercession of his people, returned to the citee of Rome: whiche thyng he refused to doo, vntill thei had graunted to receiue a senatour or gouernour of their citee at his appointment, & that a stranger and none of the citee, accordyng to the decrees of his predicessours: this Senatour was called Malatesta, beyng before of the citee Pizaurie.

¶ Mahomet the Turke murdered Orchane his brother.

¶ Sir Johñ Hollande Duke of Exeter, brother to kynge 5361 1401

Richard

Rycharde, and the Dukes of Ymnarke and of Surrey, with the Erles of Salesburie and of Glocester, and other that fauoured Rycharde of Burdeur, conspired agaynst kynge Henrie, and appointed pꝛiuily to murder him at a feast and iustes, whiche should be holden at Orenford: oꝛ as some wꝛite at a mumming in the castel of Winsoꝛe: But howe it was, theyꝛ treason was disclosed, and they all foꝛ the same put to death, with as many knightes and squiers as were of that alliaunce and confederacie.

¶ Kyng Rychard was put to death in the towꝛer of London, and caꝛied thꝛough the citee, that men might see him and so conueighed to the abbey of Langley, & there buried.

¶ A certaine pꝛiest was burned in Smithfielde.

¶ Warlance in Scotland betwene the Erle Douglas, and the Erle of March, foꝛ which the Erle of Marche fled into Englande, and after wꝛought the Scottes muche wo.

¶ Sigismunde kyng of Hungarie, caused to be putte to death .xxvii. of the noble men of his realme: wheꝛefoꝛe in his absence certaine of the people sente foꝛ Ladislaus from Naples, and made him theyꝛ kynge: shoꝛtely after Sigismunde recouered againe his kingdome by stꝛength and foꝛce of armes: but yet it was not longe ere that he was againe taken of the nobles of his realme, and caste in pꝛison at the townes of Soclos, and there kepte a good space, beyng put into the handes of a wydow, whose husbande he had putte to death: whome he entreated with so fayꝛe wooꝛdes and pꝛomysses, that he was sette at his libertee: and recouerynge againe his kyngdome, putte to death Stephene Vuayuoda.

5362 1401 ¶ In Englande sir Roger Clarinton a knyght, with his .ii. seruauntes, the pꝛioꝛ of La. and .viii. gray friers were hanged at Tyburne, foꝛ makynge of tauntynge and scoffyng rhimes and verses agaynst the kynge.

¶ Kyng Henrie went towarde Wales to quiete a rebellious sedicion, whiche was arrered amonge the Welshemen by one Owen of Gleandere.

¶ Warre betweene Galias of Myllaine and the Flozentines.

¶ Wincesslaus the emperour, foꝛ his cowardise and vnhoneste life, was depoꝛed, and Rubertus oꝛ Robertus Duke of Baua-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

of Bauarie, aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee by the electours of Germanie. This emperour went into Italy against Galiatius of Millaine, but he preuailed nothing.

¶ The bishoppe of Rome published a law, that no preest should be admitted to any benefice, vntil he had paied the first fruites of the same, wherby he was made lord of the worlde.

¶ Ladislaus the sonne of Charles, who was before kynge of Naples, was restored againe to his fathers kingdome.

4 ¶ About this time sir Henrie Persie, Erle of Northumberlande, made a viage into Scotlande, in the quarell of Mumbray Erle of March. 5363 1402

¶ Patrike Hepburne inuading the borders of Englande, was discomfited and many of his men slaine and taken prisoners.

Sir Thomas Persie Erle of Worcester, and Henry Persie, sonne to the Erle of Northumberlande, rebelled and gathered a great power against kyng Henry of Englād, with whom they encountred nere to Shroseburie, but to theyr owne confucion: for in that conflict was slaine syr Henrie Persie, with diuers noble men on bothe partes, and prince Henrie the kynges sonne wounded with an arow in the face. Sir Thomas Persie was taken, and after beheaded, his brother the Erle of Northumberlande fled for feare into Scotlande.

Galiatius Duke of Myllaine, departed out of this life, and gaue to John his sonne the Duchie of Myllaine, to Phillip the lordshippe of Pauie: After his decease rose many tyrānes in Italie, which vexed that countrey with most cruell sedicion and warre. For to the numbre of xxb. citees forsoke the dominion of the lordes of Myllayne, and chose to them priuate gouernours.

¶ Mahomet the Turke, whan he had slaine his brother, obteined alone the kyngdome: who after the death of the Tartarian Tamburlanis, recouering againe his fathers dominion, vexed with extreme murder and slaughter, the Bulgares and Walaches, & toke the citee of Hadrianopolis, whiche he made his seate royall.

5 ¶ The emperour Robert came into England, onely to se the countrey and commodities therof, where he was re- 5364 1403

ceiued with great triumph.

¶ Lambaleichia, Neptalum and Quinsali, great citees of Scythia vnder the dominion of the Tartarians, were fyrst founden.

5365 | 1404 | Great discencion and variance in Fraunce betwene the Dukes of Burgoyne and Orliance, in so muche that mortall warre was arrered on bothe partes, to the great disturbance and vnquietnesse of the realme. 6

¶ Certayne of the Britaines and Frenchemen, which the yers before had spoyled and robbed the towne of Plimmouth, were discomfited and slaine of the Englisshemen in a battaile on the sea nere the towne of Dartmouth.

James Stewarde, the sonne of Robert kynge of Scotlande, sailyng into Fraunce, was taken by the Englisshemen, and holden as prisoner. xviii. yeres, as witnesseth the Scottisshe historie.

5366 | 1405 | ¶ Sir Rycharde Scrope archbisshop of Yorke, and diuers other of the house of the lorde Mumbray, for grudge that they bare toward king Henrie, gathered to them a great power of Scottes and Northumbers, entendyng to haue deposed him from all kyngely auctorite: but he hadde knowlage therof, & made againste them in so spedie wyse, that he came vpon them vnwares, and takyng the said bisshop with his aides, commaunded them to be beheaded at Yorke. 7

¶ Emanuell emperour of Constantinople.

¶ Innocent the. vii. a cruell tyran, was bisshop of Rome after Boniface. ii. yeres. He made his nephew Lewys Marques of Pise and prince of Firmium.

The Venecians by force of warre wanne from Francisse Carrarius the citees of Verone and Paue, and takynge him with his brother, caused them to be putte to death at Venice.

5367 | 1406 | ¶ Innocent bisshop of Rome, cruelly put to death. xii. of the chiefe men of the citee, because thei required of him instauntly, to prouide some meanes to auoyde the schisme that had been longe in the churche, and to reforme diuers other enormitees, whiche were vsed as wel in the citee of Rome as also in the countrey of Italie. Whiche crueltie the people taking very greuously, sent for Ladislaus king of Na- 8

of Naples, who came to Rome with suche puissance, that he caused the bishoppe and Lewys his nephew to forsake the citee: Than Paulus Vrsinus, that tooke parte with the bishop, encountred Ladislaus in the fieldes of Nero, and him vanquisshed and putte to flight. Shortly after the people were reconciled to the bishop.

¶ Charles lorde of Cremona was traiterously murdered of his subiect Cabrinus Fundulus.

¶ Gucecaldus lorde of Beane, made warre on the Duke of Myllaine in the quarell of the Frenche kyng.

¶ Kynge Robert of Scotlande, for sorowe that his sonne James was taken prisoner, ended his life: after him Robert his brother, ℞ Duke of Albanie, gouerned the Scottes a good season: the Englishe historyes referre his death and the takyng of his sonne, to the .xiiii. yeere of kynge Henrie.

9 ¶ Sir Henrie Persie Erle of Northumberlande, and the lorde Bardolph, comyng out of Scotlande with a stronge company, to worke displeasure to kynge Henry of Englande, were encountred, vanquished and taken by the gentilmen and commons of the North, and their heades beyng stricken of, were sent to London. 5368 1402

¶ The vniuersitee of Croconia in Polonie beganne.

¶ Gregorie the .xii. was bishoppe of Rome. he promysed to geue vp his bishoprike, if Bennet the Antipape would dooe the same. But whan Bennet fled from Auignion to Spayne, he called againe his promise, and wolde not resigne.

The Duke of Orliance was murdered at Paris by meanes of the Duke of Burgoyne, who shortely after died: but this grudge was so dersyued also to their children, that the deadly hatred was still mainteined ẅ mortall warre.

¶ Salicetus, a famous lawier, and Chrysolozas, whiche restored the Greke tongue, at this tyme flourisshed.

10 ¶ A frost in Englande continued .xv. weekes. 5369 1403

¶ Edmunde Hollande, admirall of Englande scoured the seas, and wanne the castell Briake in Britaine, wher he receiued his deathes wounde.

11 ¶ In England was helde a great iustes betwene the Denoways and Englishemen, in the which were many fea- 5370 1404

tes of armes doen to the honour and aduancement of the Englisshemen.

5371 1410 ¶ A tailour was bourned in London foꝛ opinions concernyng the sacrament of the aulter. 12

¶ The commons of Englande pꝛesented a bill to kynge Henrie, desyꝛyng him to take the temporall landes from the spirituall mens handes, the effecte of whiche bill was this, that the temporalitees disoꝛdinatly waſted by mean of the churche, might suffice to kynde the kyng. xb. Erles xb. hundꝛed knightes. 6200. squiers, and an hundꝛed houses of almes to the releefe of pooꝛe people, and ouer al this. xx. M. poundes yerely to the kynges eschequer. Pꝛouided that euerie Erle should haue of yerely rent. iii. M. markes, euery knight an hundꝛed marke, and. iiii. plow lande, euery squier. xl. marke with two plow land, and euery house of almes an. C. marke with ouer sight of ii. true secular men vnto euery house, to this bil none answere was made.

¶ Rise ap Dee of Wales, whiche hadde longe rebelled agaynst the kynge, was put to death at London.

¶ The vniuersitee of Paris was at this tyme of so great power and auctoꝛitee in Fraunce, that euery noble man was glad to haue theyꝛ fauour.

¶ A counsaile holden at the citee of Pize, wher both Gregoꝛie and Bennet were deposed, and Alexander the. v. chosen bishop of Rome. Gregoꝛie and Bennet, that deposicion notwithstanding, helde still the title of the papalitee, and so were there thꝛee bishops vntill the counsayle of Constance.

¶ The Hungarians vexed soꝛe the citee of Rome in the quarell of the kynge of Naples.

¶ Alexander in the counsayle of Pise, depꝛiued Ladislaus of the kyngdome of Sicilie and Naples, publishyng that it belonged to Lewys Duke of Angeow, who still wꝛate him selfe kyng of Sicilie.

¶ The Flozentines bought the citee Cꝛotona of Ladislaus.

5372 1411 ¶ This yere vpon the. xii. day of Octobꝛe, the ryuer of Thamis flowed thꝛee tymes. 13

¶ In Scotlande was great discencion and ciuile warre betweng

betwene Donalde of the Iles, and Robert the gouernour, foz the Erledome of Ros.

Kyng Henry ſent a company of ſouldiours into France, to ayde the Duke of Orliance agaynſt the Duke of Burgoyne.

¶ Iohn the. xxvi. biſhoppe of Rome. iiii. yeres. x. monethes. He willed the electours to chooſe Sigiſmunde kynge of Hungarie, to be emperour.

Iohn the biſhop taried at Bononia, Gregozie at Arminium, Bennet in Spayne.

¶ The citee of Paule was vexed with the ſedicion of the Guelphes and Gibelines.

¶ The vniuerſitee of S. Andzewes beganne in Scotlande.

¶ Iohn the younge Duke of Myllaine was murdered of his owne people.

¶ Sigiſmunde ſonne of the. iiii. Charles, kynge of Boheme and of Hungarie, was ozdeined emperour, and reigned. 27. yeres. He was a pzudent, wittie, learned and noble pzince, in perſon and countinaunce of ſuch mateſtee as was comely and mete only in a great monarke and ruler of the wozld, but in warre and deedes of armes vnfozтunate, foz he was oftentimes ouerthzowne and chaſed of the Turkes and other enemies.

¶ Ladiſlaus kynge of Naples, conquered the citee of Rome.

I Henrie the. v. was crowned kyng of Englande, and reigned. x. yeres, he was a pzynce of great nobleneſſe and pzowes, of ſtature & perſonage taule and ſklender, of nature gentill and liberall, in deedes of armes expert and cunnyng, wherby he conquered manfully his enemies, and bzought Fraunce to his ſubiection. Befoze the death of his father, he applied and gaue hym ſelfe to all vice and inſolencie of life, and dzew vnto him riotous and wildly diſpoſed perſons: but whan he was admitted to the rule of the lande, ſodeinely he became a newe man, and tourned all that rage of wildneſſe into ſobze and wiſe behauiour, and vice into vertue. And that he might not be agayne cozrupted, he charged all his olde companions, that vpon peine of theyz lyues, none of theim ſhulde come within. x. myles of the place that he was logged in. 5374 1413

5375 | 1414 | ¶ By procurement of the emperour Sigismunde a great counsaile was holden at Constance, for the vnion of the churche: whiche continued the space of .iiii. yeeres, to what profite of the churche let hym iudge, that hath diligently redde the histories of that tyme, with the actes of the counsayle, and well considered, what therof ensued. In this counsayle were the three bishops deposed, the doctrine of wicklieffe condemned, and M. John Husse, with Hieronim⁹ of Prage adiudged to be burned for preaching against the bishop of Romes vsurped power. 2

¶ Johan the syster of Ladislaus, a woman of notable lightnesse and vnconstancie, succeded hir brother in the kyngdome of Naples.

¶ Kynge Henrie of Englande sent an ambassade to Charles the Frenche kynge, makynge claime to the realme of Fraunce: to whom answeare was made with great gesting and scoffyng.

5376 | 1415 | ¶ In England, for so muche as sir John Olcastell knight was appeched of heresie and fled the lande, many of his adherentes entendyng a commocion assembled theim in great noumbre. Wherof the kynge beyng enfourmed by strength toke many of theim. Of whiche noumbre. 38. were after for the same hanged and brent, in Thickettes fielde beside S. Giles at London. 3

¶ John Husse was bourned for preachyng against the bishop of Rome. It is written, that a lyttle before his death he saied in this wise: The money of Husse hath this inscripcion on the one parte, Whan a hundred yeres be come and gonne, ye shall answere to god and to me. And lykewyse, In the yere of our Lorde. 1415. John Husse was condemned. In the other parte ye reade, I beleue that there is onely one Catholike churche.

¶ Ammurates the sonne of Mahometes, kyng of Turkes 34. yeres.

¶ John the .ii. kyng of Spayne or Castile. 50. yeres.

5377 | 1416 | ¶ Whyle kynge Henrie was shippyng of his people into Fraunce, sir Rycharde Erle of Cambridge, sir Rycharde Scrope treasourour of Englande, and sir Thomas Gray knyght, were arested for treason, and so streictly examined, that it was confessed, that they wer purposed to haue 4

slayne

clayme the kynge, by the corruptynge of the Frenchemen: wherefore they were all three adiudged to die there presently.

¶ Kyng Henrie, whan he hadde taken the towne of Harflew in Normandie, was compassed and enclosed with a wonderfull great host of Frenchemen, in the which were aboue. xl. thousande fightyng men: at whiche tyme not withstandyng that he had with him not passyng. 13000. footemen, and. ii. thousand speares, of which many were sicke and diseased, by the grace of god, and a noble pollicie by hym inuented, he discomfited his enemies, and slew of them to the noumbre of. 10000. and toke prysoners wel nere as many. His pollicie was, that euery bowman shoulde prepare hym a sharpe picked stake, and at the encountryng of the horsemen to pitche the same before hym, and sodeynely to retyre backe, shootynge wholy together with great violence, by whiche meanes a great noumbre was distressed, and the whole host discomfyted. This is called the battayle of Agincourte.

¶ Antonius de Butrio a lawyer: Valescus and Montegerrana, phisicions: Leonardus Bretinus and Pogius learned men flourished.

¶ Hieronimus of Prage was condemned by the counsaile of Constantine, and burded. Of the great learnyng, eloquence, and honest lyfe of this man, with the whole storye of his death, reade in the epystle of Pogius wrytten to one Nicolas.

¶ In Boheme, after the burnyng of Husse and Hierome, was great tumultie, sedicion, and ciuile warre. For the common people whiche fauoured Husse, gathered together in great noumbre: and by the rashnesse of theyr leaders, exercised many cruell deedes. This sedicion encreased muche by the effeminate negligence and cowardise of theyr kyng Wynceslaus.

5 ¶ Whan Martine the. v. was chosen bishop of Rome, by the agreement of the counsayle, and the other. iii. deposed: the emperour Sigismunde made mencion of the reformacion & amendement of maners, as wel of the clergie as of the laytee, that by negligence and ouer much licence were greatly corrupted; but it pleased the bishoppe to de-

5378 1417

ferre

kerre that mattier to an other tyme, and departed toward Rome, contrary to the emperours will and pleasure.

¶ The emperour Sigismunde came into England, to entreate a meanes of peace betwene the kynges of England and Fraunce: but all was in vayne. For in the ende no peace coulde be agreed vpon.

¶ Kynge Henrie made an other viage into Normandie, where he wan the castell of Towke, the townes of Lane, Louers, Falois, Newelin, Cherburgh, Argentine & Baious, with dyuers other stronge castels, holdes, abbayes and piles, and lastly besieged the citee of Roan.

5379 | 1418 | ¶ Phillip the soonne of Galias, by force of armes made claime to his fathers Dukedome of Myllaine, and wan dyuers citees from the new tyrannes. 6

¶ Brachius a noble man of Italie, cõquered from the bishop of Rome well nere all S. Peters patrimonie.

¶ Debate and variance in France betwene the Dolphine and the Duke of Burgoyne, whiche turned the realme to great miserie. At the same tyme one John Villars by the procurement of the Duke of Burgoyne (as the common fame went) entred by night into the citee of Paris with a compayny of men, and went where the kynge was, and gatte the rule of his person, and after murdered within the citee theim that they knewe to beare any rule, to the noumbre of. iiii. thousande.

5380 | 1419 | ¶ John Duke of Burgoyne, whiche was the occasioner of the Duke of Orliance death, was slaine in presence of the Dolphine. 7

¶ Kynge Henry of Englande, after that with great noblenesse and manhode he hadde continued his warres in Fraunce, conquered Roan, subdued all Normandie, and by composicion with the lordes was proclaimed Regent of Fraunce, for terme of the lyfe of Charles beyng than kynge, and after his decease the crowne of Fraunce with all ryghtes belongyng to the same, to remaine to kynge Henrie and to his heires. For confyrmacion whereof he toke to wyfe Katherine the daughter of Charles. By this treatie it was also agreed: that kynge Henrie, with the Duke of Burgoyne, & all the power of France, shoulde pursue the Dolphine, as an enemie of the realme, because he

he endeuoured to let the peace as muche as laie in hym.

¶ Sigismunde the emperour succeded his brother Wincelaus in the kyngdome of Boheme.

¶ There was in Boheme a newe secte of phantastical people, called Adamites, whiche went altogether naked and vsed theyr women as common: saiynge, that they were onely free, and all other bonde. whiche company of heretikes (for crueltee that they vsed) was suppressed by Zischa, chiefe capitaine of theim whiche pretended to fauour Husse: whiche than was of great power, and his adherentes were named Thaborites of a newe citee that they had builded.

8 Ammurates king of the Turkes, in manlinesse and prowes farre passed all his predicessours, but he was cruell, and most greuously vexed the Christians: his fyrste viage he made agaynst the kynge of Seruia, from whom after longe siege he wanne Scopia, and Newmount, and toke in battayle .ii. of his sonnes, whom he vereste of theyr syght: but after he toke theyr syster in marryage and restored Newmount. Than he inuaded the Walaches, Hungarians and Almaines: and after that tourned into Epire, and conquered Croia. Finally he prouoked agaynst hym the power of the Venecians, by takyng from theim Thessalonica. 5381 1420

¶ Sigismunde toke on hym the crowne of Boheme.

¶ John Zischa capitaine of the Thaborites, brought vnder his subiection wel nere all Boheme, and at diuers encounters discomfyted Sigismunde the emperour: in so muche that he was faine to intreate Zischa priuily to fauour his parte, and make the Bohemes acknowlage him for theyr kynge.

¶ Phillip Duke of Myllaine, with great successe subdued and conquered all his fathers heritage of Lumbardie, and toke the citee of Geane.

9 ¶ Katherine the daughter of kynge Charles of Fraunce, was crowned queene of England with great solemnitee. 5382 1421

¶ The Duke of Clarence kynge Henries brother of Englande, was ouerset by the Dolphine of France and slaine, to the kynges great displeasure.

Mordo Stewarde, sonne to Duke Roberte, was made

gouernour of Scotlande after his fathers death.

¶ Martine the bishop came to Rome, and was receiued with wonderfull ioye of the people & nobles of the citee.

¶ Kyng Henrie went againe into France, and made warre vpon the Dolphine.

5323 1422 ¶ The riuer Tiber ouerflowed the citee of Rome & there about. 10

¶ Great trouble and warre in the kyngdome of Naples, by the vnconstancie of Iohan the queene, whiche toke by adoption for heyre Alphons kyng of Arragon.

¶ Lewys Erle of Angeow was pronounced kyng of Sicilie & Naples by the byshop of Rome, to whiche appoinctment agreed Iohan the queene, & refused Alphons, whom before she had chosen heyre.

¶ Kyng Henrie departyng out of this lyfe in France, ordeyned his brother Vmfrey Duke of Glouceſter to be protectour of Englande, and the Dukes of Bedforde and of Burgoyne to be regentes of the realme of Fraunce.

Amurates emperour of Turkes, after great conquestes and victories, made hym selfe a monke of the religion of Mahomet.

¶ Charles the .vi. kynge of Fraunce ended his lyfe, whyche had been vexed with a phrenſie the space of .xxxti. yeres, to the great discouragyng and incommodite of the realme: by reason of whose death the realme and crowne of France by ryght of compoſicion, fell to the yonge kyng Henrie of Englande.

5324 1423 HEnrie the .vi. was proclaymed kynge of Englande being yet an infant of eight monethes of age: wherfore continuyng the tyme of his youth he was committed to the tuicion and gouernaunce of the noble Duke Humfrey of Glouceſter his vncle. whan he came to mans state, he was of witte and nature ſimple, gentell & meke: and loued better peace then warre: quietneſſe of mynde, than buſyneſſe of the worlde: honeſtee, than prolyte: reſte and eaſe, than trouble and care: all trouble, veracion, vnquietneſſe, & iniuries that euer hapned to him (which were many and great) he ſuffered ſo patiently, that he reputed theim to be woorthily ſent to hym of god for his offences. He fauoured good letters excellently well, in token wherof, he

		The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christe
Anni re gum Angli.	of, he erected. ii. famous colleges, the one at Cambridge, called Kynges college, the other at Eton: by meanes wherof good learnyng greatly encreased.		
	¶ A preest was burned in London for heresie, called William Tailour.		
	¶ A generall counsayle at Pauie in Italie.		
	¶ Phillip of Mylaine conquered Gean, and made warre on the Florentines.		
2	¶ The Duke of Bedforde regent in Fraunce, warred so fiercely vpon the Dolphine, that he wan from him many stronge holdes and townes: and nere to a towne called Vernoyle discomfyted his whole power, to the great losse of his enemies. For in the fyght were slaine the Erles of Auron and Boucam, with the Vicounte of Narbon, and diuers other men of name: & of the commons were slaine v. thousande, or after the Englishe cronicles. r. thousand. Whiche aduenture Polidore affyrmeth to haue chanced in the yere folowyng.	5385	1424
	¶ James the kynge of Scottes soonne, was deliuered out of Englande, and at Scone was crowned kyng of Scotlande. He was a vertuous and good prince, geuen more to the ministryng of iustice than the troubles of warre. he was him selfe well learned and fauoured al learned men.		
3	¶ Sir John Mortimer hanged and drawen for treason.		
	¶ Brachius the tyranne of Italy, whiche of longe tyme had disquieted the countrey, was vanquyshed and slayne of the bishops souldiours.	5386	1425
	¶ The Duke of Brytayne forsoke the Englishmen, and alied hym with the Dolphine.		
	¶ The Prince of Portugall came into Englande.		
4	¶ Grudge and variance betwene the Duke of Glouceſter protectour of Englande, and his halfe brother the bishop of Wynchester, whiche was appeased by the regente of Fraunce.	5387	1426
	¶ James Stewarde, the. iii. sonne of Duke Murdo rebellyng agaynst kynge James in Scotlande, was chased into Irelande.		
5	¶ The Venecians and Florentines were confederate and made sharpe & fierce warre vpon the Duke of Mylaine.	5388	1427
	¶ Carmignola, by whose manhode and policie Phillip of		

Myllaine had recouered and augmented his heritage, forsoke hym, and went to the Venecians.

¶ In Englande was verie vnseasonable weatheryng. for it reigned most part continually from Easter to Mychelmas: wherby hey and corne were greatly hynderd.

¶ The Englisshemen besieged the citee of Orliance: continuyng the tyme of whiche siege, the noble and valiaunt knyght sir Thomas Mountague was slayne by a great misfortune, whose death was the beginnyng of all miserie to the Englisshemen. For after this mishappe thei lost by little and little all their possession in Fraunce.

¶ Alexander, lorde of the iles, and shortly after Donalde his brother, rose with a great power against kyng James of Scotlande.

5389 1428 ¶ In these dates was in France a younge woman about xx. yere of age, whiche by sorcerie and diuelisshe wayes was in great estimacion with the Dolphine, saiyng that she was a messanger sent of god to reconquire for him his heritage from the Englisshemen. This woman was armed and rode in mans apparaile in warrefare the space of. ii. yeres, and did many wonderfull feates, and gatte from the Englisshemen many townes and holdes. 6

¶ Certayne theues and Robbers caused ruffling and busines in Scotlande.

¶ Warre beganne betwene Luca and Florence in Italie.

5390 1429 ¶ Charles the Dolphine was crowned kyng of Fraunce by his alies and confederates. 7

¶ Paulus Guintius lorde of Luke in Italy, was taken by the treason of his people, and geuen into the handes of the Duke of Myllaine: by whom he and his children were kept in prison.

¶ The warre continued betwene the people of Boheme and the emperour.

¶ The bishop of Wynchester, beyng ordeined cardinall of Martine bishop of Rome, ledde an armie agaynst the Bohemes.

¶ King Henrie the. vi. beyng about the age of. viii. yeres, was crowned at Westminster.

5391 1430 ¶ One appeached of heresie was burnt in Smithfield, and not longe after an other at Towerhill, called Rychard Houn- 1

Bounden.

¶Johan the holy woman of Fraunce, in whom the Dolphine had put all his truste, was taken by one sir Johan Iurenburge, and adiudged to be brent.

¶At Abington beganne an insurrection of certaine lyght and vnrulie persons, that entended to haue wrought muche sorow to the prestes, whiche commocion was quieted by the lorde protectour, and the chiefe authour punished.

9 ¶Henrie the. vi. was crowned kyng of France at Paris. 5392 1431

¶Phillip Duke of Myllayne was vanquished in a battayle by the Venecians and Florentines, in the hauen of Goane: after whiche tyme cruell and fierce warre was continued betweene them, to the greeuous losse and domage of bothe partes.

¶Warre was reysed agaynst the kynge of Hungary by seruauntes and slaues.

Eugenius the. iiii. a man vtterly vnlearned, beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, demeaned him selfe so nicely, that cruell debate and variance hapned betwene him and the familie of the noble men called Columnii, in so much that in the citee was foughten a sore battaile, wherein many men were slaine and hurte.

¶Thomas Barglei preiste, was accused of heresie, and burned.

10 ¶At Toparium, a towne nere to Pise, the Myllanours were vanquished taken and slaine of the Florentines. 5393 1432

¶The emperour came into Italie.

¶Johan Queene of Naples ended hir lyfe.

¶Kynge Henry retourned out of France, and was receiued at London with greate preparation of fightes and pageantes.

11 ¶The Erle of Huntington was sente with a company of souldiours into Fraunce, where he atchiued many great feates of armes. 5394 1433

¶Sigismunde themperour was crowned with the imperiall Diademe of Eugenius the bishop of Rome.

¶Peace betwene Phillip of Myllaine & the Venecians.

¶Duke Phillip of Myllaine tourned his whole power and strength against Eugenius the Romain bishop, in so muche that the bishop by his meanes was vexed with so

cruell warre, bothe at home of his citizyns, that he was
expelled out of Rome, & also of forayne enemies, that all
the lande belongyng to the churche of Rome was in the
handes of his enemies.

In Naples, after the decease of Iohan the olde queene,
some of the nobilitee sente for Renatus the brother of Le-
wys Duke of Angeow lately deceassed, whom Iohan by
hir last will and testament had left for hir heyre, willyng
to chuse him for theyr kyng and gouernour. But dyuers
other sent for Alphons kynge of Arragone beynge as than
in Sicilie, willynge him by force of armes to recouer the
kyngdome of Naples to his posteritee. By whiche mea-
nes cruel warre was arrered betwene the parties, which
continued a longe season.

5395 1434 ¶ The lorde Talbote, with a goodly company, sailed into 12
Fraunce, wher he wrought much wo to the Frenchmen:
but that notwithstanding they wanne alwaies vpon the
Englishemen bothe in Fraunce and Normandie.

¶ Iohannes Paleologus emperour of Constantinople.

¶ The Genoways in a battayle on the sea nere to Caieta
vanquished and toke Alphons king of Arragone, and his
brother the kynge of Nauarre, with dyuers other noble
men: whom they sent to the lorde Phillip of Myllayne
as prisoners, who immediately set them at libertee with
out fine or raunsome, wherwith the Genoways findyng
them selfe sore greeued, forsoke the empyre and dominion
of Phillip, and claimed theyr auncient libertees.

¶ Iohannes Vitellescus, Patriarke of Alexandria, and
chiefe leader of the bishop of Romes armie, reconquered
the citee of Rome, and all the landes belongynge to the
church, by the ayde and helpe of a capitaine called Sfor-
tia, throughe whose prowes and successe in warre, the bi-
shop Eugenius became verie haute and proude.

5396 1435 ¶ A great counsaile holden at Arras in Picardie, for en- 13
treatie of peace betwene England and France: but their
myndes were so obstinatly sette on warre, that nothyng
might content them.

¶ The Duke of Burgoine, which to this time had main-
teined the Englishe partie, through great giftes alied him
with Charles, kynge of Fraunce, and became vtter ene-

mie to

nie to the kynge of Englande, soone after died the noble prince Johñ Duke of Bedforde: after whose death all thynges went backward with the Englishmen in Frãce.

¶ At this time was kept the counsaile of Basile withoute any profite to the church and to the great trouble and disquietnesse of the same. For there was a longe season horrible contencion amonge the prelates and bishoppes there assembled, whether the aucthoritee of the Romain bishop were of more power than a generall counsayle or not. In so muche that of diuers learned bishops and other it was concluded, that the bishop of Rome was an heretike, and by theyr censures was deposed, because he would not obey the aucthoritee of thee generall counsayle. Eugenius the bishop perceiuyng that the counsaile entended diuers thynges contrary to his prerogatiue, endeuoured by all meanes possible to delay the same counsayle, or to transferre it to some other place, where more fauour should be shewed him, as at Bononia, Ferraria, Florentia or other where, but by the aduertisement of the emperour he granted it to procede at Basile: but there present he would not be for any thyng.

14 ¶ Charles of France recouered by treason the citee of Paris, and wanne by force the towne of Darsiew and of S. Denis, expellyng and murderynge the Englishemen in great noumbre. 5397 1436

¶ Lewys the Dolphine, sonne of Charles, tooke to wyfe Margaret the daughter of the kynge of Scottes.

¶ The Duke of Burgoine besieged the towne of Cales: but whan he harde of the comyng of the Duke of Gloucester protector of England, he fled in al hast, leuyng much of his ordinance behynde him, to his great dishonor: whō the Duke of Gloucester pursued a .xi. dayes, bournynge & destroiyng the countrei as he went euen to S. Omers.

¶ The sectes of the Bohemes called Orphanes and Thaborites, wer vanquished in battayle by the Barones and noblemen of the countrey, and after the discomfiture many thousandes of them burnt and destroyed with fyre in the common barnes, into the whiche they were gotten and inclosed by a trayne and deceite inuented by the nobles. After whiche time the countrey of Boheme became

subiecte

ſubiect to the emperour, & acknowlagyng him for theyr kynge, ſo continued all his lyfe tyme.

5398 1437 The kynge of Scottes was traiterouſly ſlaine of his owne men, whiche were after taken and put to moſt peinfull death. 15

¶ All the Lyons died in the tower of London, whiche had lined there a longe time.

¶ Sigiſmunde the emperour departed out of this lyfe.

¶ Albert Duke of Auſtrich, kynge of Boheme and Hungarie, was made emperour. He was a religious and deuout prince, for his liberalitee, iuſtice, and manlineſſe in armes greatly renowmed. He ſubdued the Bohemes, brought in ſubiection the people of Morauia, and Sarmacia, and prepared a greate power againſt the Turke.

¶ About this time the Turkes beyng vanquiſhed and ouerthrowen in a great battayle by the Hungarians, deſired a truce for .x. yeres.

¶ The Cardinall of the holy croſſe, by the appoinctmente of Eugenius biſhop of Rome, beganne the counſayle of Ferraria, to the whiche came John Paleologus emperour of Conſtantinople, with the patriarke and dyuerſe other noble men of Grece, to the entent to treate a vnitee betwene the Latines and the Grekes: whiche was there concluded, and one churche made of them bothe.

¶ The warre was renued betwene Phillip of Myllaine and the Venecians, to the great murder and deſolacion of bothe partes.

¶ Eugenius, by the auctoritee of the counſaile of Baſſle, was depoſed, and Amodius Duke of Sauoy in Fraunce choſen in his place: but Eugenius that notwithſtanding continued ſtill as biſhop, and woulde not reſigne.

5399 1438 ¶ Valla, whiche reſtored againe the puritee of the Latine tongue, Trapezuntius, Blondus, Johannes de Immola a lawier, Guanerius & Hugo Senenſis phiſicions: Gazulus Rhaguſinus, and Johannes Gnaundenſis aſtronomers, flouriſhed. 16

About this time were ſeen in Italy two great ſwarmes of Piſſmers comyng out of a peare tree, whiche fought ſo fiercely eche with other, that many were ſlaine on bothe partes, and not long before in France a flocke of Crowes

and

and an other of Gosshaukes mette in the ayre, & fought so longe, that the bloudde and feathers appeared after in great plentie.

¶ Zensa kynge of Persie, he was a famous philosopher.

¶ The counsail of Ferrare by reason of a great pestilēce, 17 was transferred to Florence, where the Christians of Armenie and Indie consented to the Romaine churche, and the Grekes agreed, that the holy ghost proceded from the father and the sonne, that there was a purgatorie, that the sacrament ought to be celebrated onely with vnleauened bread made of wheate: and that the bishop of Rome was Peters lawfull successour, and Christes glorious vicar in earth, to whom al the worlde ought to obey, which they neuer consented to before this tyme, neyther at this tyme did longe continue in that beliefe. 5400 1439

¶ So great a dearth in Englande and Fraunce, that the poore people made them bread of fetches, pesin, beanes, and fearne rootes.

¶ Nicolaus Picentinus capitaine of the Millanours, besieged Brixia, and by treason toke the cites Verona, whiche Fraunceise Sforzia, leader of the Venecians armie, within. iiii. daies recouered and brought in subiection.

18 ¶ Friderike the. iii. Duke of Austrich, after the death of Alberte, was ordeyned emperour of Rome, and reygned 53. yeres. 5401 1440

¶ The warre continued still betwene England, & France and dyuers townes and castels were wonne of bothe partes, whiche were eftsoones recouered: but the more losse tourned euer to the Englishemen.

¶ A priest was bourned in London, which of the common people was compted so holy a man, that they made theyr praiers to him, and had him in wonderfull greate reuerence, vntill a commaundement was geuen by the kyng to the contrarie.

¶ Albert kyng of Hungarie, departynge out of this lyfe, lefte his wyfe, Elizabeth great with childe, whiche shortly after was deliuered of a son called Ladislaus: whome immediatly she and certaine other proclaimed kynge of Hungarie and Boheme, and commited him to the tuicion of Friderich the emperour: But dyuers of the nobles

chose for theyr kynge Wladislaus the kynges brother of Polonie, by whiche meanes was deadly warre betwene the queene Elisabeth and the Polonians, for the crowne of Hungarie, and the realme of Hungarie diuided among them selfe.

¶ The Bohemes also profered theyr kyngdome to Albert Duke of Bauarie, whiche refused it with great modestie.

5402 | 1441 ¶ In Englang Dame Elenour Cobham, wife to the lord protectour, and certaine other persons, were accused, that by sorcerie and inchantementes practised by an image of ware, they endeuoured to bryng out of lyfe by littell and littell the kynges person. 19

¶ In this yere (after some) Amadeus Duke of Sauoy was chosen bishop of Rome for Eugenius.

5403 | 1442 ¶ The towne of Depe was besieged by the lord Talbote, and rescued agayne by the Frenchemen. 20

¶ Peace was concluded betweene Myllayne and Uenice after the warre had continued fiercely the space of. iii. yeres. Sforcia the Uenecians capitaine toke to wife Blanch Duke Phillips daughter of Myllaine, and hadde for hir dower Cremona and Pontremulum.

5404 | 1443 ¶ The steple of S. Paules churche in London was sette on fyre with lightnyng, and lastly quenched by greate diligence and labour of many men. 21

Alphons kynge of Arragon, after longe warre, conquered the citee of Naples: and expellyng Rhenatus Duke of Angeow, obteined the kyngdome of Puell.

Eugenius the bishoppe retourned from the counsayle of Florence to Rome.

The Switzers vanquished the Thuricenses in battayle, and vsed towarde them so extreme rage and crueltee, that in the same place, where they obteyned the victorie, great bankettes and feastes were by them made, in the whiche they vsed the dead corses of the aduersaries in stede of stooles and tables, yea and moreouer openynge theyr bodies dranke theyr bloud, & tore theyr hertes with theyr teeth.

¶ The counsaile of Laterane was indicted.

5405 | 1444 ¶ Lewys Patriarke of Aquileia, began fyrst to kepe dogges and horses. 22

Charles of Fraunce, by the counsayle of Eugenius the bishop

bishop of Rome, sent his sonne the Dolphine with a great company against the Switzers, and them of the counsail of Basile, where the blouddie victour with rauine, sword and fyre destroied all the countrey of Alsatia: after whiche time the counsayle of Basile by little & littell was dissolued. the Frenchmen in theyr returne were vanquished, chased, slaine & lightned of great pray by ỹ Sletstattines.

23 ¶ Kynge Henrie the. vi. by the aduise and procurement of the Erle of Suffolke, toke to wyfe Margaret the kynges daughter of Sicilie, and refused the daughter of the Erle of Arminake, with whom he had made his first contracte, whiche thynge was cause of muche miserie and trouble in Englande, as fyrst the losynge of Normandie, the diuision of the lordes within the realme, the rebellion of the comminaltee against the prynce, and finally the kyng deposed, and the queene with the prince faine to flee the realme. 5406 1448

¶ Henrie Chechley, bishop of Canturburie, died, who in his lyfe tyme builded two houses for studentes in the vniuersitee of Oxenford, called Alsolne college and Bernarde college.

¶ The Hungarians by meanes of the bishoppe of Rome, contrary to the othe and league made before with Ammurates, arrered new war agaynst the Turkes: in the whiche Uladislaus, and Julian the bishoppes legate, nere to Uarna, were vanquished, chased, and slaine, with great losse of Christian bloud. At Basilia in lyke maner John Huniades of Hungarie, was ouerthrowen, and Peloponesus brought in subiection to the Turkes.

¶ After the death of Uladislaus, the Hungarians with one consent agreed to haue to theyr kynge Ladislaus the younge sonne of Albert, and ordeyned John Huniades to be protectour of the realme.

Eugenius bishop of Rome made warre vpon Sforcia a famous capitaine of Italy, and toke from him Picenum, whiche before he had geuen to his possession and gouernaunce.

¶ The warre was renewed agayne betweene the Venecians and Mylanours.

24 ¶ The Venecians and Florentines, betwene Cremona & 5407 1446

Mm ii Man-

Mantua, vanquisshed the souldiours of Duke Phillippe, and ouerrode the countrey euen to the suburbes of Myllayne.

¶ George Poggeobratius gouernour of Boheme.

5408 1447 ¶ Humfrey Duke of Glouceſter, and protectour of Englande, by the meanes of certayne malicious persons, was arested, cast in holde, and strangled to death in the Abbey of Burie, to the great displeasure and grudge of the commons, whiche suspected the Marques of Suffolke of that cruell deede. This Duke Humfrey, for his honorable and liberall demeanour, and good rule that he kepte this realme in, was called the good Duke of Glouceſter. 25

¶ Wylliam Wanflet a man of great deuocion, wisdome and iustice, was made bishop of Winchester and chancellour of Englande. This man to the furtherance of letters and healpe of studious younge men, erected the famous college of Marie Magdalene in Orenforde: to whō I knowlage my selfe to be greatly bounden: for so muche as that small learnyng that god hath sent me I haue obteined by his benefite, and the ayde and sustinance of that worshipfull house.

¶ Phillip Duke of Myllaine, paied his debte to nature, whose death notwithstāding, the warre against the Venecians still continued: for Sforcia, whiche had forsaken the Venecians, warred vpon them in the quarell of Myllaine.

¶ Nicolas the. v. bishop of Rome. viii. yeres.

¶ Alphons kyng of Arragone and Naples, made warre agaynst the Florentines.

5409 1448 Francisce Sforcia discomfited the Venecians in a great battayle nere to Carauazium: and shortly after, beyng reconsiled to their amitee, made so sharpe warre vppon the Myllanours, that he subdued theyr citee to his obeisance. 26

¶ Constantinus emperour of Constantinople.

5410 1449 ¶ Amadeus, whiche was made bishop of Rome by the ordinance of the counsayle of Basile (through meanes made by bishop Nicolas) was compelled of the emperour Friderich to resigne his papacie, and gene place to the sayed Nicolas, and so the schisme was finished that hadde continued. viii. or. ix. yeres. 27

Maho-

¶ Mahometes and ſoonne of Ammurates, was emperour of the Turkes. he wrought muche hurt to the Chriſtians.

28 ¶ The Marques of Suffolke was baniſſhed the lande for the ſpace of .v. yeres, to appeace the murmure and grudge of the commons of Englande, for the death of the Duke of Glouceſter. In ſaylyng towarde France he was mette on the ſea by a ſhippe of warre, and there preſently beheaded by the capitayne called Nicolas Tower, and the dead corpes caſt vp at Douer. 5411 1450

¶ The commons in Kent, for grudge that thei bare to certaine noble men nere about the kynge, as well for the geuyng vp of the Duchie of Angeow and Maine to the king of Sicilie, as for dyuers iniuries and oppreſſions, that the poore people had ſuffered, raiſed a great commocion, and on blacke heath, by the leadyng of Jacke Kade, ouerthrew the Erle of Staffordе, hauyng with him a good company of ſouldiours. Than after they came to London, where after they had put to death the lorde Say with other, and committed diuers robberies and cruell deedes, theyr company was diſperkled euery man to his home, and theyr capitayne taken and put to death, and after that, iuſt execucion dooen vpon many of the rebelles by the kynge and his officers.

¶ The biſhop of Saleſburie was murdered by the commons of the weaſt countrey.

¶ The Venecians made peace with Alphons king of Naples, and agreed to make warre againſt Sforcia Duke of Myllaine, with whom they were agayne fallen at baryaunce, becauſe he wolde not ſtande to the peace made betwene theim and Myllayne.

¶ Charles of France recouered againe Rhoan and diuers other townes of Normandie and Fraunce.

¶ This was the yere of Jubiley in Rome.

29 ¶ The whole Duchie of Normandie was yelded vp to the Frenchmen by meanes of the Queene, the Duke of Sommerſet, and other of hir counſayle: whiche thyng cauſed ſo muche trouble and debate in Englande, that mortall warre therof enſued. 5412 1451

¶ Friderich the emperour, with his wyfe Elenour, was crowned with the imperiall Diademe at Rome, and than

yode to Naples, where he was receiued with great honor and triumph by Alphons the kynge.

5413 1452 The countrei of Aquitaine was reconquered and wonne by the Frenchemen. 297. yeres, after it was fyrſt ioygned to the crowne and ſeignorie of Englande by Henrie the ſecounde, whiche was Duke of Angeow, and. 192. yeres after it was by Henrie the. iii. recouered from the Frenchemen, which had wonne it by force of armes from king Iohn his father. 30

¶ Commocion beganne this yere by the Duke of Yorke and other noble men, whiche was appeaſed for a tyme, and the malice diſſimuled.

¶ Lewys the Dolphine, ſonne of king Charles of France, rebelled agaynſt his father, and fled to the Duke of Burgoyne, with whom he was ten yeres.

¶ One named Iohannes Fauſtius fyrſt founde the craft of printyng in the citee of Mens in Germanie.

5414 1453 ¶ The lorde Talbote recouered by dedition the citee of Burdeaus in Aquitaine, where after longe & cruell fyght, he was ſlaine with a gunne, and the citee won againe by the Frenchemen. 31

¶ Mahomet prynce of Turkes, after. 50. daies of continual aſſaut made by his innumerable multitude of Turkes againſt the citee of Conſtantinople, with excedynge force and power obteyned and conquered the ſame, to the great hynderaunce and ſhame of Chriſtendome, and high aduancement of the Turkes dominion. Of the excedyng and vnſpeakeable crueltee that they vſed toward all ſortes of men, women, and childzen: and the diſpiteous vilanie that they ſhewed toward Chriſtian religion, it wold rue any Chriſtian hert to heare or reade.

5415 1454 ¶ The fyre of enuie, that a good ſpace had couertly ſmoudered betwene the Duke of Yorke, and the Duke of Somerſet, with other of the queenes counſayle, at this tyme brake out in hotte and fierce flames of warre, in ſo much, that betwene the kyng, who defended theſe perſons, and the Duke of Yorke with his allies at S. Albones a cruell battaile was fought: in the ende wherof the victorie fell to the Duke of Yorke, and on the kynges parte was ſlaine the Duke of Somerſet, the Erle of Northumberlande, 32

the

the lorde Cliffords with many other honourable men of knightes and ſquires. After whiche time the Duke with great reuerence brought the kynge From S. Albones to London: where, by a parliament he was made protectour of the realme, the Erle of Salesburie chauncellour, and the Erle of Warwycke capitayne of Cales.

¶ Peace and league was made in Lumbardie betweene Franciſce Sforcia of Millaine and the Venecians, after the warre had continued well nere fyue yeres.

33 ¶ Calist the .iii. beynge ordeined biſhop of Rome, made preparacion for warre agaynſt the Turkes, and ſente agaynſt theim with great prouiſion Lewys Patriarke of Aquileia. 5416 1455

¶ Meſſaraphus the ſoudaine of Aegypt a man of great power.

¶ Georgius Caſtriotus, called alſo Scanderberge, Duke of Epyre and Albanie, was famous in dyuers partes of Aſia and Europe for his prowes and nobleneſſe in armes, and eſpecially for ſuche victories as he atchiued agaynſte the Turkes.

¶ James Picenninus of Lumbardie made warre to the citee of Sennes.

34 ¶ By meanes of the Quene and other lordes, the Duke of Yorke was diſcharged of his protectourſhyp, which thing was cauſe of new grudge and malice. 5417 1456

¶ A great riote committed in London agaynſt the Lumbardes and Italians, becauſe a mercers ſeruant was caſt in priſon for ſtrikyng an Italian.

¶ Nere to the citee Laurinum, that is now called Alba, where as the riuers of Danubie and Saw doe mete, Mahomet the Turke was ouerthrowen, chaſed and dryuen out of his campe, by a ſmall company of Chriſtians.

¶ About this tyme were ſene many ſtraunge ſightes and wonderfull thynges, as well in the citee of Rome as other places of Italie. In the place called Sabine a calfe was brought forth with two heades. In Rome at the gate of Venus, and in Lyguria it reigned bloudde. In Picene a child was borne with fyre teeth. A blaſing ſterre terrible to beholde was ſeen, well nere all the moneth of June. An horrible tempeſt vexed a part of Italy, and eſpecially

cially Hetruria and Venice: many countreys of Italie were shaken also with a tyrrible earthquake: in so muche that in Puell and Naples muche housynges and greatte buildynges were ouerthrowen, and (as wryteth Cronica Cronicorum) there perysshed .40. thousande Chrystian men.

5418 | 1457 | ¶At Erith within.xii. myles of London, were taken. 4. wonderfull fisshes: wherof one was called Hors marina, the seconde a swordefisshe, the other two were whales. 35

¶A flote of Frenchemen landed at Sandwike, and spoyled the towne with great crueltee.

¶Alphons kynge of Naples made sore warre vppon the citee of Geane.

5419 | 1458 | ¶A feigned agreement was made betwene the kyng, the queene, and the Duke of Yorke, with his retinew, which endured not longe. 36

¶Bessarion and Cusanus, cardinalles: Audonicus Pontanus, Paulus castrensis and Antonius Rosellanus lawyers: Cermisonus, Sauonarola and Barzizius phisicions: Peurbachius and Blanchinus astronomers, Argirople, Philelphus, Perottus & Datus learned men flourished.

¶Fregosus capitaine of Geane, gaue vp the citee to Charles of Fraunce, because he was not able to defende it against the violence of Alphons.

¶Ferdinande the bastarde son of Alphons, succeded his father in the kyngdome of Naples, betwene whom and John Duke of Angeow, was sore warre for the right and title of the sayde kyngdome.

¶Ladislaus kynge of Hungarie and Boheme, ended his life: after whom succeded in Boheme George Poggebrayicus or de Podebra, and in Hungarie Mathias the son of Huniades, who made warre against the emperour Frederich for the crowne of Hungarie: betwene whom, whā the warre had continued .vi. yeres, a peace was concluded on this condicion, that Mathias shoulde be kynge for his lyfe tyme, but he shoulde leaue no heyre after hym.

¶Lewys the. xi. after some computations, was ordeined kynge of Fraunce, whiche for his crueltee and harde demeanour was called the sturdie and fell Lewys, betwene hym and the nobles was muche stryfe.

Aeneas

¶Eneas Siluius a man of great witte, learning and eloquence, was made bysshop of Rome, and named Pius the .ii. he wrate the hystorie De Origine Boemorum. The warre that he entended against the Turkes was stopped by meane of the discencion amonge Christian princes. for than & longe after was great warre betwene Ferdinande of Naples and the Duke of Angeow, and in diuers other partes of Italie lykewyse.

57 The Duke of Yorke, the Erles of Salesburie and Warwyke, with a great host mette the kynge and other lordes of Englande vpon Blore heath nere to London: where because Andrew Trollop a cayptaine of Cales, the nyght before the battayle shoulde haue bene, fledde with a company of the best souldiours to the kynges parte, the Duke of Yorke, the Erles of March, Salesburie, and Warwike, mistrustyng theim selfe to be to weake, departed with a priuie company and fledde, the Duke into Irelande, the iii. Erles into Berneset, and after to Cales without any notable battayle. 5420 1459

58 ¶The. iii. Erles comyng from Cales with a puissaunte armie, the. ir. daie of July mette kyng Henrie at Northampton, and gaue to him a stronge battaile, in the ende wherof the victorie fell to the Erles, and the kynges host sparkled, chased, and many slaine, among the which was the Duke of Buckyngham, the Erle of Shrewsburie, the lorde Egremont, with other, and the kynge taken in the fielde. 5421 1460

¶The Duke of Yorke retournyng into Englande made suche claime to the crowne, that by consent of a parliament he was proclaimed heyre aparant, and all his progenie after hym.

Margaret the Queene in this meane tyme, in all haste possible had gathered a company of Northernmen, and nere to a towne in the North called Wakefield, in a cruel fight discomfyted and slew the Duke of yorke, with his sonne the Erle of Rutlande. the Erle of Salesburie was taken prysoner, with dyuers other noble men.

¶The Queene with hir retinew, nere to S. Albones discomfited the Erle of Warwyke and the Duke of Northfolke, and deliuered kynge Henrie hir housbande. 5422 1461

Fff Great

¶ Great diſcencion and ciuile warre at Mens in Germanie for election of theyr biſhop, Dietherus de Eſſenberge, and Adolphus de Naſſaw, were bothe choſen: the byſhop of Rome fauoured more Adolphus, becauſe Dietherus was againſt hym in diuers thynges, and wolde not condeſcende to his mynde.

¶ Edwarde Erle of March, and eldeſt ſon to the Duke of Yorke, came vppe to London with a myghtie power of Marchemen, accompanied with the Erle of Warwyke, and by agreement of a counſayle was proclaymed kynge of Englande, and called Edward the .iiii. Shortly therevpon he purſued kynge Henry toward Yorke, where he gaue a ſore battayle to the kyng and his company. This fyght was ſo cruell and fierce, that in the fielde and chaſe were ſlaine. 30. thouſande of the commons, beſyde men of name, of the whiche were the Erles of Northumberlande, & Weſtmerland, the lord Clifford, Andrew Trollop, and other to the noumbre of a. ri. and kynge Henrie loſt all, and was fayne to flee the lande, whan he hadde reigned. rrrviii. yeres. vi. monethes.

¶ Queene Margaret with the younge prynce fled to hir father the Duke of Angeow.

EDward the. iiii. began his dominion ouer the realme of Englande, and reigned. rrii. yeres. He was a man of noble courage and great wyt: but in his time was muche trouble and vnquietneſſe in the realme. 1

¶ About this tyme the nobles of Fraunce, becauſe theyr kynge Lewys refuſed the company of his lordes, and vſed the counſaile of vilaines, roſe agaynſt hym in great noumbre, and mette in plaine battaile at charters, where the kyng was ouercome, his men chaſed, and he forced to flee for his ſauegard to a caſtell named Mountchere. but ſhortly after an agreement and concorde was made betwene theim, which continued but for a time, for the king retourned to his olde demeanour, and oppreſſion of his ſubiectes.

5424 1463 Mahometes emperour of Turkie, beſide the empyres of Conſtantinople and Trapezunce, whiche he ſubuerted, toke from the Chriſtians. rii. kyngdomes, and conquered 200. cities. He alſo by force of armes wreſted from the Vene- 3

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

Venecians the Iande of Chaleis and obteyned Scodra by composicion, he mainteined warre on the sea many yeres against the Christian people, he conquered Capha the citee of Ponte, assailed the Rhodes, and lastly after he had taken Hydrunte, inuaded Italie. 5425 1464

4 ¶ The Turke conquered Peloponesus & Pontus, in winnyng wherof he greatly endomaged the Venecians.

¶ The lorde Mountague, hauyng the rule of the North, discomfyted kynge Henrie comyng out of Scotland with a great power to recouer the crowne: this is called the battayle of Erham, in the whiche was taken the Duke of Somerset, the lorde Hungerfourde, the lorde Roas, whiche were after put to death, with many other.

¶ Kynge Edward was secretly maryed to Elisabeth late wyfe of sir John Graie: at whiche maryage was none present but the kynge, his spouse, the Duches of Bedford, the priest, two gentill women and a yonge man to healpe the priest to masse: for which mariage rose great variance betwene the kynge and the Erle of Warwike, his chiefe friende and maintenour.

¶ Paule the seconde was made bishop of Rome. He was couetous, cruell, iniurious, rude, and neither learned himselfe, nor yet fauoured learned men. He endeuoured to steere Christian princes to warre against the Turkes as dyuers of his predecessours hadde doone, to the intent he might vnder that pretence, gather money.

5 ¶ Friderich the emperour was besieged in the tower of Vienna by his owne citisyns, from whens he was deliuered by George kynge of Boheme. 5426 1465

¶ This yere the coignes were altered, and newe made in England by Edward the fourth, as the royall, the halfe royall, the angell, the halfe angell, and the ferthyng: the grotes were made of lesse value than they were by eyghtpence in an ounce.

¶ Dyuers of the nobles of Fraunce forsoke the dominion of Lewys, and cleaued to his younger brother Charles, whiche made claime to the crowne of France by the wyll of his father: but after they had taken the citee of Rhoan in Normandie, and bene a good space before the citee of Paris, a peace was agreed vpon, by condition wherof

the kynge granted to his brother the Duchie of Normandie, takyng agayne the principate of Burges. To Charles the sonne of the Duke of Burgoyne he gaue Perone, Roya, and the citee Montdidum, with Guinarie & the Erledome of Boloine for his perpetuall possession, & with other princes it was agreed as they desyred. It was not longe after, but that Charles the kynges brother was agayne depryued of the Duchie of Normandie.

¶ Henrie the.iiii. kynge of Castile, betweene whom and his brother Alphons was arrested warre for the kyngdome, in the whiche the more parte of the nobilitee fauoured the younger brother.

5427 | 1466 ¶ John Galeatius, after Francisce Sforcia, was made Duke of Myllayne. 6

¶ The bishop of Rome condemned the kynge of Boheme for hereste, and depryued him of his kyngdome.

5430 | 1469 ¶ The Turkes inuaded Stiria, and toke frō thens greatte pillage and praie. 9

¶ Mathias kynge of Hungarie, by the incensynge of the bishop of Rome, made sharpe warre vpon George kynge of Boheme the space of .vii. yere continually, and added to his signorie a great part of the kyngdome of Boheme.

5431 | 1470 ¶ The grudge, whiche the Erle of Warwyke had conceyued agaynst king Edwarde for the forsaid mariage, declared it selfe openly, so that he alyed him with the Duke of Clarence the kynges brother, and by theyr meanes intensed so the Northemmen, that they dyuers tymes rebelled and tourned the kynge and the realme to muche trouble. but shortly the kyng so demeaned hym selfe, that the rebelles were suppressed. Wherefore the Erle of Warwike perceiuyng his parte to be weakened, fled with the Duke of Clarence and other into Fraunce. 10

Mahomet emperour of the Turkes, inuaded the ile Euboea, and destroyed the great citee called Nigroponte, and not long after Isaac his capitaine entring Hungarie, and Croacia, toke with theim a great noumbre of pryseners.

¶ The Duke of Clarence, the Erles of Warwyke, Penbroke and Orforth, landed at Dartmouth, to whom by meanes of proclamacions that were published in the name of kynge Henrie, the commons gathered in so great compa-

companies, that Edwarde fearynge his parte fledde into Flaunders to the Duke of Burgoyne. Than was Henrie the. vi. ſet at large, and agayne proclaimed kynge by meanes of the Erle of Warwike with other, & Edwarde proclaimed vſurper of the crowne: but that continued not longe.

11 ¶ Kyng Edward, retournyng out of Flaunders, arriued in the Northe parte of Englande with a veray ſmall company of ſouldiours: but by meanes that he vſed, and thorough his brother the Duke of Clarence, who turned now to his part, he came ſo puiſauntly to London, that he entred the citee, and toke kyng Henrie in the biſhoppes palace: & than went agaynſt the Erle of Warwike, whom he vanquiſhed & ſlew with his brother Marques Mountague nere Barnet. x. miles from London. Shortly after at Tewkiſburie he ouerthrew queene Margaret, the wyfe of Henrie. In whiche battaile was taken the ſaied Margaret with Edwarde the prince hir ſonne, the Duke of Sommerſet, and diuers other. Kynge Edwarde receiued his regalitee, and was agayne taken for kynge. 5432 1471

¶ Prince Edward the ſonne of Henry was put to death.

¶ A commocion ſteered by the baſtarde Fauconbrige and the commons of Kent and Eſſex.

¶ Henrie the. vi. was putte to death in the Tower: and buried at Cherteſey.

The kyng of Portugal paſſed the ſea into Affrike, where he ſubdued to him. ii. citees of Mauritania, called Tinga and Argilla.

¶ Sixtus the. iiii. biſhop of Rome. viii. yeres.

12 ¶ Mathias kyng of Hungarie was choſen kynge of Boheme. 5433 1472

13 ¶ The Venetians, with the ayde of the biſhop of Rome, and the kynge of Naples, made ſore and fierce warre vpon the Turkes, and put them oftentimes to greate damages on the ſea coaſtes of theyr dominion: yet diuers times thei were chaſed and ouerthrowen with great loſſe of men. 5434 1473

¶ James kynge of Cipres departed out of this lyfe, leauyng after him a ponge ſonne begotten of his wife a Venecian borne: by whiche meanes the Venecians obteined

the gouernaunce of his kyngedome: and not longe after (whan the childe died) poſſeſſed the kyngdome of Lipzes.

5435 | 1474 | ¶ About this tyme Caſſanus kynge of Perſie made ſoꝛe warre vpon the Turkes, whom they diſcomfited in two great battailes: but in the end Mahometes by pollicie obteyned the vpper hande, and made league with them. 14

¶ Variance betweene Charles Duke of Burgoyne and Lewys kynge of Fraunce. The Duke of Burgoyne beſieged Nuſſia: but whan Friderich the emperour mette there with him hauing a great power, after league made, he lefte the ſiege and departed.

5436 | 1475 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde of Englande went ouer the ſea with a great armie to ayde the Duke of Burgoyne: but by the earneſt ſuite of the Frenche kynge a peace was concluded betwene Englande and Fraunce foꝛ. vii. yeres. Foꝛ perfoꝛmance wheroꝛ kynge Lewys gaue to Edward. 75000 crownes of golde, and yeerely after foꝛ the ſpace of. vii. yeres. 50000. crownes. 15

¶ In Spayne after the deceaſe of Henrie the. iiii. hapned great diuiſion and variaunce. Foꝛ Ferdinande the ſonne of John kynge of Arragone, whiche had taken to wyfe the ſyſter of Henrie the. iiii. and Alphons of Poꝛtugall maintetnyng the quarell of Johan the daughter of Henrie, diuided the kyngdome betwene them.

¶ At the citee Tridente a childe named Simon was murdered of the Jewes of that citee, in deriſion of the paſſion of Chriſt. Foꝛ whiche murder and vilanie the Jewes ſuffered great and wooꝛthy puniſſhement.

Charles Duke of Burgoine inuaded the pꝛouince of Lorayne with great power.

The Jubilei was oꝛdeyned by the biſhop of Rome to bee euery. xxv. yere.

¶ The Turkes in the countrey called Mundania oꝛ Walachie, were vanquiſſhed and ſlaine: and in like maner agayne in the lower Miſia ouerthꝛowen and chaſed.

¶ About this time at Ingolſtade and Tubinge in Germanie, were founded certayne ſcholes and colleges, and a litle beſoꝛe at Baſile and Friburge.

5437 | 1476 | ¶ Charles of Burgoyne leadynge an armie agaynſt the Switzers, at a place called Granſes, was by them vanquiſſhed 16

quilshed, chased and lightned of his tentes and other purueiance. At Murthen he was agayne ouerthrowen, and shortely therupon at Nanses, by Renatus Duke of Lorraine, coming with a company of Argentines and Switzers agaynst him, was vtterly vanquished and slayne. after whose death Lewys kyng of France recouered again all that before tyme he had graunted to the sayed Duke Charles by composicion or other wise, and endeuored also to bryng to his lordship Burgoyne and Flaunders: but that labour of his engendred great warres. For the Burgonions forsoke the daughter of Charles.

¶ Mathias of Hungarie wanne a stronge forte from the Turkes by the riuer Sane.

¶ Johannes de Monte regio the noble Astronomer was famous.

17 ¶ Maximilian Duke of Austria, and sonne to Friderich the emperour, ledde a great armie into Flaunders, and coupled to hym in mariage Marie the onely daughter of Charles Duke of Burgoyne lately deceased. 5438 1477.

¶ The bishop of Rome and kyng Ferdinande of Naples, arrered warre agaynst the Florentines in Italie.

¶ Cathubeius, the great soudaine of Aegypt and Arabie.

18 ¶ George Duke of Clarence, brother to kynge Edwarde of Englande, was secretely put to death, and drowned in a barell of Malmesey within the tower of London. I death this yere in the citee of London. 5439 1478

¶ The Venecians made league with the Turke.

¶ Greuous warre betwene Maximilian and Lewys of Fraunce, for the possession of Burgoyne: at Doubia they encountred in a stronge battaile, where Maximilian obteined the victorie, and Lewys was vanquished, and lost a great noumbre of his men.

¶ Asambeius called also Assuncasan, kynge of Armenie, Mede, Parthia and Mesopotamia, after many other victories ouerthrowe the Turkes with greate slaughter of men.

19 ¶ Mahomet the Turke besieged Rhodes: whiche was so manfully defended that he lost all his labours with many of his souldiours. 5440 1479

¶ Maximilian made league for. vii. yeres with Lewys the

5441 | 1480 | ¶ A wonderfull deluge of water, wherof ensued a great famine well nere in all Europe, and after that a soꝛe pestilence. | 20

5442 | 1481 | ¶ The Turke Wahomet besieged Hydꝛunte in Calaber, and with great power inuaded Italie. Shoꝛtly after he ended his lyfe. | 21

The Scottes this yere beganne to steere, against whom kyng Edwarde sent the Duke of Glouceſter and certaine other, whiche retourned without any notable battaple.

¶ The Scithes with a greate nambꝛe of Iewes in theyꝛ company, inuaded the Noꝛth partes of Germanie.

5443 | 1482 | ¶ The bishop of Rome and the Venecians made warre a gaynſt Hercules of Ferrare, and Ferdinande of Naples, to the great vnquietyng of Italie. | 22

¶ Bazaites kynge of Turkes .xxx. yeres: betwene hym and his bꝛother Zizimus was fierce warre, in so muche that he chased him out of Turkie, and foꝛced him to flee to the Rhodes.

¶ Marie the wife of Maximilian, beyng with child, rode on huntyng, and by great misfoꝛtune fell from hir hoꝛse, wherof she toke hir death, leuyng after hir a sonne called Phillip, and a daughter named Margaret.

5444 | 1483 | ¶ Kynge Edwarde of England makyng great pꝛouision foꝛ warre into France, ended his life, leauyng after him two sonnes, Edwarde the pꝛince, and Richarde Duke of Yoꝛke, with .iii. daughters. | 23

EDwarde the.v. of the age of a.xi. yeres, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of England the. xi. day of Apꝛile. This Edward was neuer crowned, but cruelly murdered by Richard Duke of Glouceſter his vnnaturall vncle, who after vsurped the crowne, and was called Richarde the thyꝛde.

¶ At this time was famous Picus Mirandula, George Walla, Hermolaus Barbarus, Politian, Baza, Platine, Sabellicus, Pomp. Lætus, Aldus Manucius, Marsilius Ficinus, Johannes de Monte Regio.

Bazaites the Turke conquered certain townes in Walachie, and than made warre vpon the Souldaine of Aegypt: of whom he was often vanquiſhed & put to flight, with

with great slaughter of his men.

¶ Margaret the daughter of Maximilian was betrothed to Charles the eldest sonne of Lewys kynge of Fraunce, and brought into France with great pompe and rotaltee.

¶ Peace betwene Venice and Ferraria.

RIcharde the. iii. brother vnto Edwarde the. iiii. throughe manie cruell deedes lastlie obteyned the crowne of England. First to compasse his wicked and diuelisshe purpose, he putte to death those noble men, which he thought woulde not consent to his mynde in all thinges: the other he corrupted with riche giftes: than by his vntrouth and falshode he wrested from the queene Elizabeth (beynge than in sanctuarie) Richarde hir yonger sonne, and brother to the prince: thirdlye he caused to be published at Paules crosse, by one doctour Shaa, that Edwarde the. iiii. hys elder brother, was not rightlye begotten of his mother, but by aduoutrie: and therfore that neither he nor his children had right to the crowne: or as some write, he caused to be published, that the prince and hys brother were not rightfullye begotte of queene Elizabeth: and therfore the right of the crowne to be hys: whyche in fyne he toke vpon him, and to make a perfite worke of hys crueltee, shortely thereupon shamefullye murdered the two yonge children in the tower of London, and vsurped the crowne. ii. yeres. si. monethes. ii. dayes.

¶ Charles the eyght, kyng of France, after the decease of his father Lewys, warred against the Britaines. 5445 1484

¶ Innocent the eight, bishop of Rome. viii. yeres, he was geuen to drinkyng and bollyng, and without al shame openly aduanced his bastardes to great riches, honour and dignitee.

¶ Grudge betwene kyng Richarde the. iii. and his nere friende the Duke of Buckyngham: In so muche that for displeasure therof, the Duke conspired with diuers other noble men against him, and entended to bryngе into the lande Henry Erle of Richmounte as rightfull heyre to the crowne. This Henrie had fled before into Britayne, fearynge the crueltee of Edwarde the. iiii. For whiche conspiracie the saied Duke of Buckyngham, with diuers other was shortly after taken and put to death.

¶ Henrie Erle of Richmount ayded with the Britaines, entended to arriue in wales: but his naue was so scatered with a contrarie wynde, that he was fayne to geue backe againe into Britaine for that tyme: dyuers noble men deteskyng the tyrannie of kynge Richarde, fled into Britaine, and there allied theim with the Erle of Richemounte.

5446 1485 ¶ The noble prince Henrie Erle of Richmounte, with a 3
smalle company of Frenchemen landed at the hauen of Milbourne, whose comyng beyng ones knowen, dyuers noble men, with theyr retinew forsakyng Richarde, gatheres to him in great noumbre: so that his strengthe in short space greatly encreased: at a village nere to Leiceter called Bosworth he mette with his enemies, where betwene them was foughten a sharpe battayle: in conclusion, kynge Richarde with diuers other was slaine, and Henrie obteined a noble victorie: after whiche conquest, he was immediatly proclaimed kyng of Englande.

Kyng Henry the.7. begā his reigne ouer this realme 1
of England, and continued.23. yeres a prince of marueilous wisedome and pollicie, and of great iustice, temperaunce and grauitee. He so behaued him in the time of his reigne, that notwithstandyng many & greate occassions of trouble, vnquietnesse and warre, he kept this realme in right good order and pollicie. Wherfore he was greately esteemed and reuerenced of forayne princes.

¶ The sweatyng sickenesse beganne fyrst in Englande, of the whiche a wonderfull multitude died for lacke of good kepyng.

5447 1486 ¶ Frederich the emperour made Maximilian his sonne 2
partaker of the empyre. Not longe from this time Maximilian, after the deathe of his wife, was taken by the Flemminges & cast in prison: wherof ensued great warr, mortalitee, and persecution in Flaunders.

¶ Vgnerus after he had slaine his brotherne, was made kyng of Perse, Armenie and Media.

¶ Kyng Henrie of Englande tooke to wife Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edwarde the .iiii. by whiche meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaster, which had long caused great diuision, was knitte together in one.

About

About this time Francisce Louell, and Humfrey Stafforde rebelled in the North: which commocion was quieted by the pollicie of the Duke of Bedforde. 5448 1487

Nicolas an heremite of Heluecia, & Hieronomus Sauonarola, that had the spirite of prophecie, were famous.

Ferdinande kyng of Spaine, by knightly force & manhode, conquered agayne the kyngdome of Granade, and chased from thens the Sarasens.

Warre betwene the Venecians and Sigismunde Duke of Austrich.

5 A great businesse in England, by meane of a preest called Richarde Simon, whiche takynge with him a yonge childe, called Lambert, fledde into Irelande, and feigned to the nobles of that countrey, that he had brought with him, the younge sonne of the Duke of Clarence, nephew of kyng Edwarde the. iiii. & lawfull heyre to the crowne of Englande: wherwith the Irishemen beynge excited, allied with them Margaret the syster of Edwarde, and dyuers noble men of Englande: whiche gatherynge to them a great power of Irishemen, Englishemen, & Germains, entred the lande, and at Stoke mette with kynge Henrie and his hoste, and there fought a stronge battaile: in the whiche was slaine the Erle of Lincolne, Frauncis Louell, Thomas Broughton, Thomas Gerardine of Irelande, and Martine Swarte a Germaine, whiche were chiefe capitaines of the rebelles. Richarde the preeste, and Lambert the counterfeited kynge, were taken in the fielde. Fabian seemeth to auouche this to be dooen in the yere of our lorde. 1487. 5450 1489

Warre betwene Britaine and the Frenchemen.

Charles of Faunce forsoke Margaret the daughter of Maximilian, whiche was to him fiaunced.

This yere was a fielde foughten in Flaunders by the lorde Daubenei in the quarell of Maximilian the emperours sonne, and Erle of Flaunders.

6 In Englande was a taxe arrered of the tenth penie of mens landes and goodes, by meanes wherof the cõmons rose, and slew the Erle of Northumberlande. For which cause Chamberlaine theyr capitaine, with dyuers other were after hanged at Yorke. 5451 1490

Maximilian recouered the parte of his Duchie of Austrich, whiche Mathias king of Hungarie had wythholden from him a good season.

5452 1491 The kinge of Scottes was slaine in battayle by the nobles of hys realme, and James his sonne ordeyned kynge in his place. 7

Maximilian, by hys deputie (as the maner is of greate pꝛinces) maꝛied Anne the daughter of Fꝛauncis Duke of Bꝛitayne, after the death of hir father, but that maryage notwithstandinge, Charles of Fꝛaunce founde such meanes that he toke hir to his wife in open maꝛiage, and by hir obtained the dominion of Bꝛitayne. Foꝛ whiche cause was great grudge and malice betweene hym and Maximilian, and so muche the moꝛe because Charles ded repudiate Margaret his daughter, whiche was to him flaunced and betrothed.

5453 1492 ¶ Kyng Henry arriued in Fꝛaunce with a great armie, entendyng to ayde the Bꝛitains against the French king: but Charles by entreatie concluded peace, the condicion wherof was, that he should pay to kyng Henrie foꝛthwith foꝛ his expenses and charges in the warre a greate summe of money, and yerely after as a certayne tribute 25. thousande crownes: after whiche agreement, Henrie retourned into Englande. 8

¶ The Turke with a great power, bothe by sea and land, inuaded the inhabitantes of the hilles in Greece, called Leraunii, and them subdued to the Turkishe empyꝛe.

Certaine new ilandes were found in the Occean sea firste by Amerinus Uespucius, and after by Chꝛistophoꝛus Columbanus.

¶ There were dꝛiuen out of Spayne by cõmaundement of the kynge. 125. families of the Iewes, of the whiche 30. thousande died of the pestilence in theyꝛ iourney, as they weꝛe departyng.

¶ Alexander the. vi. bishop of Rome. vi. yeres, a blonddie and cruell tyꝛanne.

5454 1493 ¶ Maximilian succeded his father Friderich in the empyꝛe, and reigned. 27 yeres. 9

5455 1494 ¶ Charles of Fꝛaunce made claime to the kyngdome of Naples and Sicilie, and foꝛ that cause went into Italie with 10

with a great armi: where in short space he conquered Naples, and compelled kynge Alphons to forsake the countrey: and than retourned into France, and in his iourney was encountred by the Venecians, whiche endeuoured to stoppe his passage, where after sore fyght, to the losse of bothe partes, he toke an other waie.

¶ About this time beganne the foule scabbe and horrible sickenesse called the Frenche pockes.

11 ¶ Dyuers gentilmen in Englande appeached of treason, and for fauouryng the conspyracie of Perkin Warbecke: of the whiche some were pardoned, some put to death. 5456 1491

¶ Perkin Warbecke, which by the counsayle of Margaret of Burgoyne, named hym selfe Rycharde of Yorke, kynge Edwardes seconde sonne, arriued in Kent: where he was driuen backe by the vplandishemen, and other inhabitauntes of the countrey, with losse of dyuers of his men.

¶ Ferdinande, the sonne of Alphons, was restored again to the kyngdome of Naples immediatly after the departure of the Frenchemen.

¶ Sozimus and Jason lawiers: Alexander Benedictus, and Antonius Benluenius physicions: Johannes Nauclerus, Raphael Volateranus, Robertus Gaguinus, historiographiers: Rodulphus Agricola, a man of excellente learnyng, Johannes Iouinianus Pontanus, Petrus Crinitus, Stephanus Niger, Ambrosius Calepinus, Phillippus Beroaldus flourished.

¶ Blanch Marie, the princis daughter of Insubria, was maried to Maximilian.

¶ Uladislaus the kynge of Polonies sonne, obtained the kyngdomes of Hungarie and Boheme. He made league with Maximilian the emperour.

12 ¶ The Scottes brake into the North partes of England by the excityng of Perkin Warbecke, & did muche harme to the borderers. 5457 1492

¶ In Italy a stone of wonderful biggenesse fell out of the ayre, whiche by the violence of the fall (as some saie) brake in. iii. great pieces: the colour of this stone was as it had been burned with fyre.

¶ In these daies preached at Florentia in Italie a fryer

called Hierome Sauonarola, whose sayynges were these, that Italie shoulde be purged with the scourges of God for the manifolde offences of the princes, as well of the clergie as the laitee: and that after the subuersion of the citees of Florence and Rome, should folow a reformacion and redresse in the churche: and moreouer that one should come ouer the Alpes like to Cyrus, whiche should subuert and destroy Italye.

5458 1497 ¶Whyle kynge Henrie of Englande made preparacion for warre into Scotland, by meanes of a patement that was graunted to the kynge by acte of parliament, a new commocion was arrered by the commons of Cornewall: whiche vnder the leadynge of the lorde Audlei came to blacke heath, where the kynge mette with theim, and discomfyted the rebelles, and toke theyr cappytaynes, which were shortly after hanged drawen and quartered. 13

¶Kynge Henrie sent an armie into Scotlande, vnder the guidyng of the Erle of Surrei and the lorde Neuell, whiche made sharpe warre vpon the Scottes.

¶A mariage concluded betwene prince Arthur and ladie Katherine the kynges daughter of Spayne.

¶Perkin Warbecke landed again in Cornewal, and assailed the towne of Exciter and other places: but finally he toke the sainctuarie of Beaudley, and was after pardoned of his lyfe.

¶Lewys the twelueth of that name, Duke of Orliaunce and Valoyse, was ordeyned kynge of Fraunce, who after he had possession of his kyngdome, forsoke Johan his first wyfe, and maryed the wydow of Charles his predecessour.

¶Maximilian inuaded Burgoyne, where after battaile to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was concluded.

5459 1498 ¶A peace proclaimed betwene the kynges of Englande and Scotlande, for the terme of bothe theyr lyues. 14

¶Perkyn Warbecke endeuoured to steale awaie secretly out of the lande: but he was taken againe by his kepers, and by the kynges commaundement cast in the Tower of London.

¶The Turkes toke from the Venecians Methon, Naupactu, and shortly after Dyrrhachium, and with swoord and

and fyre spoyled the prouince of Fozsulti.

¶ The Switzers warred vppon theyr borderers of Austrich. wherfore Maximilian the emperour, came out of Gelderlande, where he was occupied in warre, to defende his subiectes: but after diuers skyrmishes and small battailes, to the losse of both partes, the warre was finished.

15 ¶ At S. Thomas Watring a strepelyng was put to execution, whiche by the entisement of a monke named Patricius, called him selfe Edwarde Erle of Warwyke, and soonne of George Duke of Clarence, whiche sens the begynnyng of king Henries reigne was kept secretly in the Tower. 5460 1499

Perkin Warbecke was put to death, and soone after the Erle of Warwike, because he was demed to be consenting to the treason of the sayde Warbecke.

¶ Lewys kynge of Fraunce toke Myllayne. The newe brydge at Paris, with the housing therupon, fell downe.

16 This yere was a great pestilence in the citee of London, by reason wherof the kynge and the queene sailed to Cales, and at S. Peters they mette with the Duke of Burgoyne. 5461 1500

¶ Sir Edmunde de la Poole, Duke of Suffolke, departed secretly out of this land: by meane of whom was likely to haue been a new insurrection.

¶ Kynge Henrie of Englande fianced his daughter Margaret to Iames the kynge of Scottes: and Ferdinande kynge of Spayne, maryed his daughter Katheryne to the noble prince Arthur, who ended his life in the easter weke folowyng.

¶ Scotia recouered the citee of Myllayne, and expelled the Frenchemen, whom whyle he pursued more fiercely than aduisedly, he fell into their handes vnwares, and was taken of theim and ledde into Fraunce.

¶ The Frenchemen, by the counsaile of the bishoppe of 5462 1501
17 Rome, ledde an armie against the Turkes: and ioignyng in battaile at Mitelene, were ouerthrowen and taken.

¶ The figure of crosses appeared in the garmentes of dyuers persons in Germanie, and droppes of bloudde fell from heauen.

18 ¶ Elisabeth Queene of Englande dyed in the Tower of 5463 1502
London

London, as she laie in childe bedde, and shortly after was Dame Margaret the kinges daughter maried to the king of Scottes.

A great pestilence in the countrey of Germanie.

The Frenchemen brought Naples vnder their dominiō.

5464 | 1503 | ¶ This yere was muche hurte dooen by mischance of fyre in diuers places of London. 19

¶ Preste Johannes emperour and high bishop of Indie and Aethiope.

¶ Ferdinande of Spaine sent a nauie of ships into Italy, where thei vanquyshed, chased, and slew the Frenchmen, and recouered the kyngdome of Naples, with all the dominion belongyng to it.

¶ Pius bishop of Rome onely .xxx. daies: after whom succeded Julius a cruell and fierce tyranne, geuen onely to murder and warre.

5465 | 1504 | ¶ The warre of Bauarie beganne, in the whiche Cæsar Maximilian defended the princes of Bauarie agaynste Phillip Erle Palatine of Rhine, and his sonne Duke Robert: who, because he had maryed the daughter of George Duke of Bauarie lately deceassed, made claime to that Duchie. But continuyng the tyme of this warre, he ended his life: and than was a peace concluded betwene his father and the emperour. 20

5466 | 1505 | ¶ Phillip the Archeduke of Burgoyne, the emperoures Maximilians son, as he sailed into Spaine to take possession of the kyngdome of Castile, that fell to his wife and hym by the death of Elisabeth the wyfe of Ferdinande, was driuen by force of tempest to land in England: where he was honourably receiued of kynge Henrie, and than departed on his iourney towarde Spayne. 21

Elisabeth the queene of Polonie ended hir lyfe, whiche was a woman of great noblenesse, daughter to a kynge, wyfe to a kynge, and mother to dyuers kynges.

Santes Pagninus, a great Hebritian, Leonicen⁹, Battinaria, Caballus and Optatus phisicions: Augustinus Niphus, Jacobus Faber Stapulensis, and Pigius, philosophers: Petrus Bembus, and dyuers other learned men were famous.

All the inhabitantes of Granade were either forced to receiue

receiue the faieth of Chꝛiste, oꝛ to foꝛsake the lande.

¶ The Sophie of Persia, vanquyshed, chased, and slewe the Turkes.

¶ The Genowaies foꝛsoke the dominion of Lewys kyng
22 of Fraunce. 5467 1506

¶ Julius bishop of Rome, toke the citee Bonouie.

¶ A mariage concluded betweene Charles Archeduke of Austrich, pꝛince of Castile, and Marie the daughter of kyng Henrie of Englande.

The famous clerke Reuchline restoꝛed again the knowlage of the Hebꝛew tongue.

23 ¶ Phyllyp kyng of Castile paied his debte to Nature. 5468 1507

¶ Lewys kyng of Fraunce by agrement receiued againe the citee of Geane.

¶ Maximilian the emperour beganne the cruell and long warre agaynst the Venecians. In tyme whereof were foughten many blouddie battailes, and diuers great mutacions and chaunses hapned. At the fyꝛst Lewys kyng of France ayded the Venecians, but after he foꝛsoke the, and went to Maximilian: contrarie wyse Julian bishop of Rome fyꝛst fauoured Maximilian, and after tourned to the Venecians. By this warre the Venecians lost manie of their chiefe citees.

24 The citee of Constantinople was shaken with moꝛst terrible earthquakes, innumerable houses and towers were casse to the grounde, and chiefely the palaice of the great Turke. in so muche that he was foꝛced to flee to an other place: many of the people were destroyed with tempest. 5469 1508

Charles Duke of Gelria renued his warre with the emperour, and inuaded the Brabansois.

¶ Ismael Sophie, king of Persie, Armente and Hircania became Chꝛistened, and vanquyshed the Turkes in diuers great battayles.

¶ The noble kyng Henrie the. vii. ended his life at Richmount the. xxi. date of Apꝛile. 5470 1509

1 THe renoumed pꝛince Henrie the eight, beyng. xviii. yeres of age, succeded his father in the gouernance of this realme, & reigned in great fame and nobleneſſe. 38. yeres. Of personage he was taule and mightie, in witte and memoꝛie excellent, of suche maiestee tempered

pered with humanitee and gentilneſſe, as was comely in ſo great a prince. In knowlage of good letters he farre paſſed all kynges of Englande beſoꝛe his tyme. Foꝛ his magnificence & liberalitee he was renowmed thꝛough all the woꝛlde. In his time was great alteracion of thynges within this realme. Foꝛ he reſoꝛmed and altered the ſtate of the common weale in many thinges by making diuers moſt honeſt and godly lawes, to the great pꝛofite as well of him ſelfe as of his people. He aboliſſhed the vſurped powꝛer of the byſhop of Rome. He redꝛeſſed the ſtate of religion, diminiſhed ſuperſtition and idolatrie, foꝛbade pilgrimage, pulled downe abbeis and monaſteries, and rooted out the ſectes of religion, whiche mainteined falſe woꝛſhyppyng of god, and greatly aduaunced and ſette foꝛth the true knowlage of goddes woꝛde and all other honeſt learnynges and ſciences. He founded. ii. colleges, one at Oxenfoꝛde, an other at Cambꝛydge: and ſet vp dyuers free ſcholes in other partes of the realme.

¶ The knowlage of good letters by continuall warres being neglected and dꝛiuen out of Italie, encreaſed greatly in Germanie, Fraunce, Englande and Scotland. Foꝛ augmentyng and furtheryng wherof, Margaret the kynges grandmother builded. ii. colleges in Cambꝛidge. In like maner Wylliam biſhop of Lyncolne, and Richarde of Wincheſter builded. ii. other in the vniuerſitee of Oxenfoꝛde: of the whiche one is called Bꝛaſennoſe, the other Coꝛps Chriſtie college.

¶ Kyng Henrie maryed the ladie Katherine late wyfe to his bꝛother Arthur, hauyng the diſpenſacion of Leo biſhop of Rome, but not without great murmuryng of the Cardinalles and dyuers learned men of other realmes.

¶ Lewys kynge of Fraunce vanquyſhed the Venecians, toke the citees Bꝛixia, Bergamū, Crema, and Cremona, and ſubdued theim to his dominion.

¶ Maximilian recouered from the Venecians, Verona, Padua, Teruiſium, and dyuers other townes and citees.

¶ Dyuers ambaſſadours came to kynge Henrie of Englande.

¶ The citee of Piſe was bꝛought in ſubiection to the Venecians.

Julius

¶Julius bishop of Rome, by force of armes toke Rauenna, Imola, Fauencia, Forliuli and other possessions of the churche, whiche were withholden by the Venecians.

2 ¶The bishoppe of Rome beyng reconciled to the Venecians, toke Mutina and Mirandula, whiche he restored to Francis Picus lorde of that citee. 5471. 1510

¶Joachim Marques of Brandenburge, toke all the Iewes within his dominion, of the whiche .38. were brent, and .ii. beheaded, because they martyrised the sacrament of the aulter.

¶Empson and Dudley, whiche in the tyme of kyng Henry the .vii. had bene great rulers, were put to death to stoppe the murmuryng and grudge of the people against theim.

¶Bugia in Affrike was conquered of the Spanyardes.

The famous and great learned man maister Erasmus of Roterodame, flouriſhed: by whose benefite and diligence as wel diuine knowlage, as all other good learnyng was marueilously furthered and augmented.

¶The worshyppfull Clerke doctour Collete, which builded the free schole of Paules in Londō, liued at this time, and by his diligent preachyng, fyrste beganne to open the slouthfulnesse and negligence of the clergie of this realme in those dates.

¶A sedicion at Erfforde in Germanie, by occasion wherof great displeasure was kendled, betweene the byshoppe of Mens, and Friderich Duke of Saronie, in so muche that the matter was lyke to haue beene decided by dente of swoorde, had not the emperours auctoritee stopped theyr rage.

Henrie, the fyrst sonne of kynge Henrie the eyght was borne on newe yeeres date: for ioye wherof a great iustes was kept at Westminster: and on S. Mathewes date folowyng the childe dyed.

3 Kynge Henrie of Englande sent the lorde Darsie, with a goodly company of men into Spaine, to ayde the kyng his father in law against the Moores: but ere he arriued, a peace was concluded betwene theim. wherfore shortly after he returned home againe. 5472 1511

The same tyme sir Edwarde Poynynges (accompanied

with the lorde Clinton and dyuers other) was sent into Gelderlande with .xv. C. archers, to ayde the prynce of Castile, at the request of Margaret Duches of Sauoy and Regent of Flaunders.

¶ Sir Edmunde Dawarde and lorde Thomas Dawarde toke Andrew Barton, and .150. Scottes, with .ii. great shippes.

¶ The citee of Bononie forsoke the bishoppe of Romes dominion.

¶ The kyng of Scottes requyred his ships that were lately taken to be restored, accordyng to the league. But answere was made by kynge Henrie, that the mattier pertayned nothyng to the league, because that Andrew Barton was a pyrate and robber on the seas.

¶ The .xv. daie of Januarie was a parliamente, in the whiche two fiftenes and two dismes of the clergie, were graunted to ayde the kynge in his warres, that he entended agaynst the Frenche kynge.

By the auctoritee of the emperour and the French king, a counsaile was indicted at Pyse: which was after transferred to Myllayne.

5473 | 1512 | ¶ The lorde Marques Dorset (with diuers other lordes and knightes) was sent by king Henry into Spaine, with an armie of .13000. men, who (a good parte of the summer) did muche harme in Guian by spoiling the countrey: but in the wynter he retourned by meanes of a flixe, whiche chansed among his men. 4

¶ Sir Edward Dawarde admirall of Englande, with a great nauie scoured the seas, and then went toward Britayne.

¶ The citee Brixia gaue vp to the Venecians, which was shortly after recouered and dispoiled by the Frenchemen, and the Venecians beaten and slaine. At the same tyme was Rauenna robbed and pylled. On Easter daie a great battaile was foughten nere to Rauenna, betweene the Frenche kynge and the bysshop of Rome, in whiche the bishops armie was discomfited, and .16000. of his souldiours slaine.

¶ Kynge Henrie sent foorth a nauie of .xxv. ships, among the whiche the regent a ship royall was chiefe.

Not

Not onely all partes of Europe was disquieted with the warres of the Venecians, but also the countreis of Asia, Persie, and Armenie were vexed with most cruel and deadly warres, wherin the heathen tyrannes infested ech other with all crueltee: for Selimus the Turke expelled his father out of his kyngdome with all his brothers and kinsmen, and after diuers great battailes, vanquisshed, chased and slew two Souldaines, and annexed Aegypte and Arabie to his kyngdome.

¶ Sir Edwarde Hawarde, lorde admirall of Englande, throughe his to muche hardinesse was slayne in Britain, after whom his brother sir Thomas Haward was made admirall by the kynge.

¶ The nauies of England & Fraunce meetyng at Britain Bay, fought a cruell battaile, in the whiche the regent of England & a Carik of Frãce beyng crapeled together wer burnt, and theyr capitains and men al drowned, the Englisshe capitaine was sir Thomas Kneuet who had with him. 700. men. in the frenche Carik was sir Piers Morgan with. 900.

¶ A parliament was holden, wherin it was determined that the kynge hym selfe, shoulde personally inuade the realme of Fraunce.

¶ Warre betwene the Polonians and Moscouites.

5 ¶ Kyng Henrie of England, beyng confederate with the emperour and the kynge of Spayne, passed with a great power into Fraunce, where hauyng in wages vnder his banner the emperour Maximilian, and all the nobilitee of Brabante, Flaunders and Hollande, he discomfited and abasshed the whole power of France, and conquered Terwine and the great citee of Turney, whiche is sayed to haue in it as many towers as ther be days in the yere. In this citee the kyng builded a goodly castell or tower, with exceedyng costes, and kepte there a garrison certaine yeres after. 5474 1513

¶ The lorde Chamberlaine of Scotlande, inuadyng the borders was discomfited by sir Wylliam Bulmer.

¶ In this meane time the kyng of Scottes, notwithstãdyng that he was sworne on the sacrament to kepe peace, perced this lande with a mighty armie: but by the good

diligence of the quene, and the pollicy and manhode of the Erle of Surrey the kynges lieuetenant, he was him selfe slayne, with a.xi. of his Erles, and the Scottes discomfited, but not without great losse of Englishemen.

¶ Sir John Wallop burnt diuers villages and townes in Noꝛmandie.

5475 | 1514 | ¶ A peace concluded betwene England and France, and on S. Denis day was Lewys the Frenche kyng coupled in mariage with ladie Mary the kynges syster: on new yeres day folowynge he ended his life: wherfoꝛe kynge Henry sent agayne foꝛ his sister by the Duke of Suffolke and other. 6

¶ Rycharde Dunne this yere was hanged in Lollars towꝛer.

5476 | 1515 | ¶ Frauncis the fyꝛst of that name succeded in the kyngedome of France. This man is greatly pꝛaised of all wꝛiters in these daies, foꝛ his singular humanitee and fauouryng of learned men. He mainteined the warres, whiche kynge Lewys had begunne, and alied him with the Dukes of Gelrie, Leigie and Burgoyne, which did him dew homage. He wolde also haue been confederate with the bishop of Rome: but he kayled of his purpose: foꝛ shoꝛtlie after betwene the bishop of Rome, the emperour, the king of Spayne, the Switzers and other was made a pꝛiuie league and confederacie againste the Frenchmen and Venecians. 7

¶ Ladie Marie kynge Henries daughter was boꝛne at Grenewiche.

¶ Lady Mary the kynges sister befoꝛe maried to the frenche kyng, returned into Englande, and shoꝛtly after was maried to the Duke of Suffolke.

¶ A great battaile foughten betweene the Switzers and the Frenchemen, in the whiche the Frenche kyng was in so great danger, that the bꝛaine of his owne men sperled in his face, and him selfe was thꝛise stricken with a speare: but in the ende of the fight, by helpe of the Venecians and other, which came in good season, the Helueciens were discomfited and slayne, and the citee of Myllaine yelded to the Frenche kyng.

¶ An hoꝛrible sedicion in Hungarie by a company of soul

diours

diours and robbers, that hadde the signe of the crosse for theyr badge and cognisaunce, whiche mynded to destroye all the nobilitee and gentilmen.

¶ Bitria geuen vp by composicion to the Frenchemen.

¶ A peace concluded betwene the emperour, the kinges of Fraunce and Spayne, and the Venecians, wherby that cruel warre ceassed.

A solemne meetyng at Vienna, of themperour, the kyng of Polonie, and of Hungarie, whiche by mariage were confederate.

¶ Margaret Queene of Scottes, kyng Henries elder syster, fled into Englande, & lay at Harebottell: where she was deliuered of a childe called Margarete. In Maye she came to London, where she taried a whole yere before she departed into Scotlande.

8 ¶ This yere was so great froste in Englande, that men might easily passe with cartes ouer the riuer of Thamis, from Westminster to Lambeth. 5477 1516

¶ Mathew bishoppe of Sedonon and cardinall of Swithes, came as Ambassadour from the emperour, to kyng Henrie.

Charles Archduke of Austriche, was ordeyned kynge of Spayne.

9 ¶ On May euen in the citee of London, was an insurrection of prentises and young persons agaynst straungers: of whiche dyuers were put to execucion, and the residue came to Westminster with halters about theyr neckes, & were pardoned. This is named ill May day. 5478 1517

Ladie Margaret the kynges syster returned into Scotlande.

Johannes Frauncis Picus of Mirandula, a knyght of excellent witte and learning was famous, and in the presence of Leo the bishop of Rome made a vehement oracion, exhortyng him to reformme the vicious and naughtie lyfe of the clergie.

¶ Many died in England of the sweatyng sickenesse and especially about London.

¶ Lewys about this time succeded his father in the kingdomes of Hungarie and Boheme.

¶ A great famine and pestilence in many places.

The

¶The terme kept one day at Oꝛenfoꝛde, and adiourned againe to Weſtminſter.

¶The cardinal Campeius, the biſhops legate, came from Rome in ambaſſade to kynge Henrie, and was receiued with great pompe by meanes of the cardinall of England Thomas Wolſay, which was than of greate auctoꝛitee in this realme.

¶The admirall of Fraunce came into Englande as Ambaſſadour with a great company of gentilmen. The citee of Turney was deliuered againe into the French kinges hande: foꝛ the whiche he ſhould pay. 600000. cꝛownes, and foꝛ the caſtell that the kynge had buylded. 400000. and. 23000. poundes Turneys, whiche the citee ought foꝛ theyꝛ libertees and francheſes.

¶A peace concluded betweene the kynges of Englande, Fraunce and Caſtile foꝛ terme of theyꝛ liues.

Leo Biſhop of Rome accoꝛdynge to the manour of his pꝛedeceſſours, ſendeth general pardon foꝛ remiſſion of ſinnes and licence of other thinges, as well into many other countreys as into all partes of Germanie. By occaſion wheꝛof M. Luther an Auguſtine Frier of Wittenberge firſt beganne to pꝛeache vnto the people againſt pardons and of the ſame mattier to wꝛite vnto the biſhoppe of Menſe, and Leo biſhop of Rome him ſelfe: and ſhoꝛtely after pꝛopoſed certaine queſtions of pardons, purgatoꝛie, and true charitee: whereby he bꝛought thoſe thynges in controuerſie, whiche befoꝛe might not be ſpoken of. In theſe cauſes Luthere had thꝛee chiefe aduerſaries, Johñ Eckius, Sylueſter Pꝛieꝛias, and Iames Hogaſtrate a Frier, which all wꝛate agaynſt him.

Charles Duke of Auſtriche, ſucceded his graundfather Ferdinande in the kyngdome of Spayne.

Selimus Emperour of Turkie ouercame the Sultane of Egipte and ſubdued vnto his ſignoꝛie, Syꝛia and Egipte.

¶In this yere the counſayle of Laterane ended, whiche was begunne by biſhop Julius.

¶Leo biſhop of Rome, after that he vnderſtoode the conſpiracie of the cardinalles againſt him, pouniſhed them ſome by pꝛiſon, and ſome by death: and that he might be

the

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

the strongar maketh. xi. new Cardinalles. 5479 1518

¶ The Spaniardes banquisshed, chased, and slew Reno barbus, with his brother in strike.

¶ A sedicion in Pannonie, by meanes of the bishoppe of Welbzune.

¶ The emperour helde a counsayle of the empire at Augusta or Ausbzough.

¶ Selinus the great Turke, after he had with continuall and blouddie warre conquered Aegypt, Syzie, Phenicia, Palestine, Coele, and chased out of Armenie the kynge of Perssie, as a sodeine tempest or stozme returned into Europe, and besieged the citee Belgradum or Tauroduram.

¶ Martine Luther, vnder the defence and maintenaunce of Friderike Duke of Saronie, preached and wzate openly agaynst the Popes vsurped power: and in processe of tyme vncouered the strompet of Babilon, and gaue warnyng to the whole wozlde to beware of hir poysoned cuppes of Idolatrie and blasphemie, wherewith of longe tyme she had bewitched and made dzonke all the princes of Christendome. All Germanie soone after forsoke the bishoppe of Rome, and reformed by littell and littell the whole state of religion amonge them.

¶ Philip Melancton, and Pomerane, men of excellente learnyng, assisted Luther in restozyng the gospell to light, and openyng of true religion.

¶ Maximilian the emperour, by letters aduertiseth Leo bishop of Rome, to see in time to matters of religiō newly stirred by Luther. Wherfoze the bishoppe summoneth Luther to Rome, and committeth the matter to the Cardinall of Caieto with the helpe of the emperour and princes of Germanie to bzynge him bounde to Rome. But means was made that the matter might be hearde in some other place: so that Luther came to Augusta, vnto the Cardinall, with whome because he coulde not in conclucion agree, onelesse he woulde recante, he appealed from the Cardinall to Rome, and after from the Bysshoppe of Rome to a general counsayle lawfully holden.

¶ Alberte bisshop of Mense, and chiefe prince of the electours was made Cardinall by the bisshoppe of Rome to the ende that he might haue in Germanie, some man of

power to defende the state of the churche, there beginning to decaye.

¶ Leo bysshop of Rome sendeth diuers letters, as well to Fridericke duke of Saxonie as to other of his consaile and frendes, to withdrawe him from the maintenance of Luthers quarrell.

5480 1519 ¶ The emperour Maximilian ended his lyfe, after whom was chosen by the princes electours of Germany, Charles the .v. Duke of Austriche, Burgoyne, kyng of Spayne, and nephew to Maximilian, betwene him and the frenche king the warre was renued. At which time Leo bishop of Rome, willing to haue Francise the frenche king, was earnest against Charles suyng for the empire: but the bysshop of Mense and other, caused him to be chosen. 11

¶ Trouble in Ireland, wherfore the Erle of Kildare was discharged of his office of deputie, and the Erle of Surrey sent thyther, who brought the Erle of Desmount & other, to good conformitee and order.

Huldericus Duke of Wirtinberge, was expelled out of his heritage.

¶ Erasmus wrote very frindly of Luther vnto the duke of Saxonie, & diuerse Cardinalles, & aduertiseth Luther by letters, with more moderation to procede in his purpose.

¶ At Lipsia was disputacion betwene Carolostadius and Eckius, where Luther beyng present, was forced almoste by Eckius to dispute of the supremacie, purgatorie, pardons and suche other matters. Whiche disputacio Luther after put in writing, noting the errours of Eckius, and other, vttered in tyme of the disputing.

¶ Zuinglius this yere first bega to teache in Tigure, agreinge almoste in all thinges with Luther, although the one knew not the other.

¶ Solemanus, the .xii. emperour of the Turkes, succeded his father Selimus, and subdued Gazelles, whiche rebelled in Syrie.

5481 1520 ¶ As kynge Henry was at Canterbury with the Queene in a redinesse to haue passed the sea, he harde of the emperours coming, with whom he mette at Douer, & accōpanied him to Cāterbury, where after the emperour had saluted the Queene his aunte, he toke shippig into Flaunders. 8

Kynge

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ.

King Henry passed over to Cales, and mette with Francis the Frenche kynge at the campe betwene Arde and Guines, where was great triumphes and many goodly syghtes, in so sumptuous maner as the lyke had not been seen. Immediatly after he mette with the emperour, with whom he went to Graueling, and the emperour retourned with him to Cales, where he had greate cheare and feasting: after which time they departed, and king Henry retourned into the realme.

¶ Luther by the counsayle of Militicius, a Germaine of the Popes preute chamber, by letters submytteth him selfe to the bysshop of Rome: so that he might not be cõpelled to recant his writinges, nor bounde to make interpretacion of the scriptures, as he wold apoint him: at the same time writeth bokes of Christiã libertie, & of cõfession auricular.

¶ The diuines of Louaine and Colaine condẽne Luthers warkes: to whom he made answere in euery poynt particularly.

¶ The bysshop of Rome the fyrste day of June sendeth letters to Fridericke duke of Saxonie, & also a decree, wherin he condemneth Luthers Doctrine as heretical, and onlesse he would recante within. 60. daies, proclaimeth him an heretike: and as touching Luthers appeale vnto a generall counsayle, he sayde it was against the decrees of Pius & Julius, his predecessours. He requireth the duke of Saxonie, first to burne all Luthers bokes, and secondely either to put him to death, or els to sende him to Rome vnto him. Luther again dothe appeale frõ the bysshop to a generall counsayle, & writeth his boke, De captiuitate Babilonica

¶ Luther burneth all the decretalles of the bysshoppes of Rome, as wicked & cõtayning many thinges opprobrious bothe to God and Christian magistrates.

¶ Fridericke duke of Saxonie, perceiuing him selfe to be in displeasure at Rome for Luthers cause: by letters excuseth him selfe, saying that many good and learned mẽ did approue Luthers doctrine: and the cause of so much stirre in those matters was in Eckius, and other his busy aduersaries that prouoked him.

¶ The 27. day of October, Charles the emperour cũmeth to Aquisgraine to be crowned. Where he was solemly

receiued of the electours and other princes of Germanie, and the nert day after anoynted and crowned emperour, after the olde maner with greate pompe and many ceremonies to the same belongynge. Not longe after he appointeth an assembly of the princes of the Empyre at Wormacia against the .vi. day of Januarie folowyng.

¶ Christierne the seconde, kynge of Denmarke and Norway, ouercame and subdued the Suecers rebellynge agaynst him and burned their capitaine Stura, after that he was before buried.

5482 1521 83

¶ The emperours souldiours gatte the towne of Mewzon, and besieged the noble cities of Mesiers & Turney.

The French kyng toke the towne and castel of Hedynge from the Burgoynions.

¶ The admirall of France toke the towne of Fontraby in Biskay.

¶ The towne and castel of Turney was yelded to the emperour.

¶ The princes of the empire together with the emperour mette and assembled at Wormacia, whyther Luther also came, hauynge his safe conduncte graunted by the emperour.

¶ Alberte erle of Brandeburge & maister of Prussia was inuaded by the kynge of Polonia, because he woulde not acknowlage Prussia to be vnder his dominion, rather then the emperours.

¶ Leo Bishop of Rome, on Palmesunday, as the vse and manour of longtime was euery yere, curseth openly diuers persons, and amonge them chiefely Luther and his folowers, as most detestable heretikes.

¶ All the Heluetians sauyng only the Tygurines, entred in league & friendship with the kinge of France, & became godfathers vnto his sonne Charles then newly borne.

¶ Luther in the counsaile of Wormace, by the emperours appointment was openly asked of Eckius, first whether he would acknowlage those bokes that weare abroade in his name: and secondly whether he would recante them, or els stande in the defence of theym. Luther reherseth his bookes and dooeth acknowlage theim, and to the second poincte, answereth that he could not recante them, onelesse

onlesse he were by scriptures convicte of errour. after the bysshop of Treuire, at the appointment of the counsaile, endeuoreth by all the faire meanes that he could to perswade Luther to relente: but when he could not be moued, hauinge his saffe conducte he was dismissed: and by the counsayle of Fridericke Duke of Saxonie, for a tyme after kept himselfe in secrete place and came not abroade, for feare of daungier of that decree that followeth.

¶ The emperour at Wormace with an open decree proclaimeth Luther and all his adherentes proscripte and out of the protection of the empyre, so that it was lawfull for any man to kyll him or take him. which decree is thought to haue passed without the consent of the other prynces. This decree gotte the new emperour great fauour of the Pope.

¶ At Wittenberge the diuines obteined of the Duke to haue the masse abolished, and the vse of the supper of the Lorde to be had accordynge to the scriptures, in all his dominions.

¶ The schoolemen of Paryse condemneth all Luthers workes as heretticall.

¶ Kyng Henrie of England wrate a boke against Luther, and therfore the bysshop of Rome named him Defendour of the Churche. To which booke Luther answered sharply, not sparynge the authoritee or maiestie of the kynge.

¶ In Germanie at this tyme begaune a certaine secte of those that feigned theim selfe to haue talke with god, and thei were commanded of god to kyll all wicked, that only iuste and innocent men shoulde liue in the worlde.

¶ Leo bysshop of Rome and Charles themperour, entred league against the Frenche kynge; and foyntynge theyr powers, wanne from hym diuers cities, and draue hym out of Insubria. The chiefe capitaines in this warre was Prosper Columna, and Ferdinandus Danalus.

¶ Leo the tenth, bisshop of Rome dyed not without suspicion of poysonyng. After whom succeded Adrian one yere: who was in like maner poysoned.

¶ The Duke of Buckyngham was beheaded at London the. xvii. daie of Maie.

¶ The cardinall of England went ouer the sea to entreate

a peace betwene the emperour and the frenche kynge. At Bruges he communed with the emperour, and at Calis consulted with the Frenche ambassadours till decembre. But he brought nothyng to passe.

¶ Lewys kyng of Hungarie maryed Marie the emperour Charles syster, and Ferdinande Duke of Austrich the emperours brother, toke to wyfe Anne the syster of Lewys the forenamed kynge of Hungarie.

¶ Warre betwene Leo bishop of Rome and the Frenche kynge, the bishops soudiours wanne Mylayne from the Frenchemen.

In the assemble that was holden at Wormacia the princes electours and other poynters of Germanie, expounded diligently to the emperour the dyuers and sundry bourdeyns, wherwith that countrey was charged by the see and clergie of Rome: and proposed to hym well nere an hundred. articles.

¶ The excellent clerke Budeus, Zasius, Alciatus, Pirckaimerus, Peutingerus great lawiers: Copus, Linacer the Englisheman, Manardus, Brillotus, Agatha, phisicions: Tonstall bishop of Durham, Mooze, Rychard Pace, Polydore Vergil, Decolampadius, Zuinglius, Hutten, Capito, Egnatius, Pellicane, Vadian Grepeius, Mosellanus, Lozdus Euricius, e many other men of great learnyng were famous in these daies.

¶ The Frenchemen robbed the Englishe marchantes and other the kynges subiectes on all partes of the sea.

¶ Solemanne the great Turke, conquered the citee Belgrade, the moste sure and stronge Garrison of the Christians, and vered the countrey of Hungarie.

¶ The Frenche kyng attached all Englysshemens goodes at Burdeaux, and deteyned the kynges trybute, and the Frenche Quenes dower.

¶ The Genoways yelded theim to the emperour, and forsoke the Frenche kynge.

¶ All Frenchemen were attached in the citee of London, and cast in prison.

5483 1522 ¶ The cardinall rodde thzough London to Douer to mete 14
with the emperour, beyng accompanied with. ii. Erles xxvi. knightes, an. 100. gentilmen. viii. bishoppes. i.

Abbotes

abbottes, thirtie chapelleines all in veluet and satin, and 700. yomen.

Carolstadius in Wittenberge began to fauour the Anabaptistes, and in other thinges caused trouble & busines: which thinge to represse, Luther came againe to Wittenberge, after he had for a certaine space hid him selfe in a place vnknowen as is afore sayde.

¶ Luther exhorteth the people of Boheme to stande in the trueth of the gospell opened to theim by Husse, and to forsake the tyrannie of the bishop of Rome.

¶ Ferdinande Duke of Austrich, setteth foorth a sharpe proclamacion against the Lutheranes and such as dyd not obey the bishop of Rome.

¶ The princes of the empyre meetynge at Norberge, consulted as well of other thinges, as of warre to be made againste the Turkes: where they appointed certayne aydeof men and money to be sent vnto Lewes king of Hungarie.

¶ The emperour departyng out of Germanie, went into Spaine to represse a sedicion there raised againste him.

Hugh bishop of Constace preacheth and writeth against Zuinglius, and blameth him to the counsayle of Tygure.

¶ Adrian bishop of Rome requyreth Friderike Duke of Saxonie to maintaine the churche of Rome, as his auncestours had done.

¶ The bishop of Rome sendeth letters to the counsaile of Argentine, chargeing them that thei should not suffre any of the Lutherans bookes to be printed there, and that such as were printed should be bourned.

¶ Charles the. v. emperour of Rome came into England, and was honorably receiued into London by the Maior, the aldermen and commons of the citee, the kynge hym selfe accompanying him. From thens he went to Windsore, and satte in the stall of the Garter. At this tyme was talke betwene the emperour and king Henry, for the mariage of ladie Marie the kinges daughter, beyng about the age of. viii. yeres. After greatte feastes, iustes, and honourable interteinments, he departed to Hampton, and sailed from thens into Spayne. Duryng this tyme the Erle of Surrei, lorde admyrall, brent fyue

les

les in Brytaine: and than retourned into the realme. Not longe after hauyng an armie appoincted to hym by the kynge, he passynge ouer to Cales, pierced Picardie, and brent dyuers townes and castels. He besieged Hesdyng, but because winter drew nere, he rayled his siege and retourned home.

¶ The Duke of Albanie began me to enter this lande with a great armie: but whan he harde that the Erle of Shrewsburie was comyng to geue him battalie, he take a truce for .vi. monethes and departed.

¶ A pestilence in Rome, whiche consumed an .100. thousande.

¶ The lorde Rosse and lorde Dacres of the Northe, burned the towne of Kelsei in Scotland, with fourescore villages, and ouerthrew eyghtene towers of stone, withall theyr bulwarkes.

The emperours souldiours wanne Gean from the frenchemen, and the warre cõtinued cruelly betwene the emperour and the Frenche kynge.

¶ The emperour Charles, king Henrie of England, Ferdinande Duke of Wultrich, the bishop of Rome, the citee of Uenice, and dyuers other in Italie, were confederate against the Frenchemen.

¶ The Turkes besieged Rhodes: and on Christemas date toke it, to the great shame and rebuke of Christian men.

¶ The lorde Marques Dorset warden of the East Marches, brent dyuers villages, holdes and other places in Scotlande.

The citee of Myllayne was vexed with a sore pestilence, wherof dyed .50. thousande within the space of .iiii. monethes.

5484 1523 The bishop of Rome sendeth the bishop of Apulia as ambassadour vnto the princes of Germanie syttynge in counsayle at Norisberge, who commyng thyther declared his message: the summe wherof was, that thei should sharpely punishe the Lutherans: ye and that without examinacion or cause heard in iudgement, because thei were persons verie iniurious vnto the churche, and alreadie condemned, and therfore that the princes theim selfes did not well, if they thought those men meete to be heards in

iudgment

iudgement which did not acknowlage and obey the counsayles: In the ende he desyred their counsaile how so wicked a secte mighte be in worthy maner suppressed: and put theim in hope that some correction of maners in the churche shoulde be had by the byshop shortly. The prynces answered that as towchyng Luther, it coulde not be done without great peryll of sedicion: but in the meane tyme that they woulde see, that neither Luther nor any other shoulde publishe in wrytynge or sermones any thing that might stirre men to alteracion vntill the tyme of a generall counsayle, whiche they requested the bishoppe very earnestly that he would gather with all speede, to redresse those errours and faultes whiche by longe custome were taken for trueth and holynesse.

Alberte Marques of Brandburge and maister of Prussia beynge ouersette in warre by the kynge of Polonia, commeth to Norenberge to desyre ayde of the prynces of the empyre.

The prynces of the empyre syttynge at Norisberge, requeste of the byshop of Rome, whereas the bishoppes and people of Germanie were muche charged with Annates and other paimentes to the see of Rome, and that the same paymentes were not bestowed in maintenyng warre againste the Turkes as it was agreed: that the same paimentes myghte nowe henseforthe be layed vp in the cõmon treasurie of Germanie, that they might haue more readie ayde agaynste the Turkes. They declare more ouer in certaine notes what thynges they woulde desyre to be amended and abolished in the bishops of Germanie, as lettynge the administracion of ciuill gouernance.

At Tigure there was apoincted a common disputacion of certaine propositions set forth by Zuinglius, vnto the whiche because the maintenours of the churche of Rome dyd resorte in great noumber and woulde not dispute any thynge to the contrary: the counsayle of the citee proclaymed that all mens tradicions beyng layed aside, the gospell shoulde be taught and declared only by the olde and newe testament, and the seruice to be made accordynge to the same.

Kynge Henrie of Englande by letters complaineth

vnto the pꝛinces of Germanie of Luther, who had wꝛyt-
ten againſte him to ſharpely, and deſyꝛeth them that he
might not be ſuffered to tranſlate the new teſtament in-
to the mother tongue.

Iohn and Henrie two Auguſtine friers were burned at
Bꝛuſells, becauſe they ſayde they ſhoulde not beleue the
decrees of the counſailes and fathers which dyd not agree
with the ſcriptures. And that he thought it no ſynne to
bꝛeake the Popes decrees.

¶ Chriſtierne kinge of Denmarke, after he had loſte Sue-
rlande by the meanes of Guſtanus, and fearinge leſte
foꝛ his crueltee he ſhoulde be in dangier of his life, ſeynge
that his owne vncle and the Lubeckes were in armes a-
gainſt him: at this tyme fledde into Selande with his
childꝛen and his wife Iſabell the emperours ſyſter. His
kinſfolke raiſed warre to reſtoꝛe him into his kyngdome,
but all in vayne. The people of Denmarke aſſembling in
parliament, choſe Fꝛidericke his vncle pꝛynce of Holſatia
an aged man to be kynge: and openly in Wꝛytyng decla-
red the cauſe of their ſo doyng. And on the other parte the
kynge Chriſtierne anſwered to their accuſations and at
Noꝛiberge deſyꝛeth ayde of the pꝛynces of the Empyꝛe.

¶ Charles Duke of Burbone Conſtable of France fozſa-
keth the Frenche kinge and fleeth to the emperour.

¶ When that the free citees of the empyꝛe ſent their am-
baſſadours into Spaine to the emperour: he founde him-
ſelfe muche greeued that Argentyne, Noꝛiberge, and Au-
guſta dyd begynne to fauour Luthers doctrine.

¶ Chriſtierne kynge of Denmarke, and his wyfe Iſabell
(beyng dꝛiuen out of his realmes by his vncle Fꝛiderike
Duke of Holſt, and his owne ſubiectes, foꝛ his notable
crueltee) came into England, and were honourably recei-
ued and entertained of the kynge.

¶ Sharpe warre and often ſkyrmyſhes betweene the boꝛ-
derers of Englande, Scotlande and Fraunce.

¶ The Erle of Surrei bꝛent .37. villages in Scotlande,
and haried the countrei frō the eaſt marches to the weaſt,
and ouerthꝛew dyuers holdes and caſtelles.

¶ The Frenche kyng pꝛepared a great armie to ſende into
Italie againſt the Duke of Myllaine.

The

¶ The Duke of Suff. with many other lordes and knightes, was sent this yere into France by king Henrie, with an armie of. 10000. men: who passing the water of Sone without battaile, toke diuers townes and castels, and destroyed the countrey before hym. In decembre he returned againe into Englande.

¶ The Erle of Surrei brent Jedworth in Scotlande, and toke dyuers holdes.

¶ The Duke of Albanie besieged the castell of Warke, and had in a readinesse a great armie to inuade England. But whan he had knowlage, that the Erle of Surrei was coming against him, he cowardlyfled and gaue backe in to Scotlande.

¶ The emperour recouered the towne of Fountraby.

¶ Clement the. vii. a bastarde borne, and a cruell tyran, was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, and toke parte with the Frenchemen.

¶ Intreatie was made by the Queene of Scottes for an abstinence of warre.

¶ In the kyngdome of Granade diuers cities were swallowed: and in Naples was so great tempestes of wynde, rayne, and thunder, that many towers, great places, and myghtie bygge trees were ouerthrowen and caste to the grounde.

¶ The souldiours of Guines toke a great bootie at a fayre in the towne of Marquison, and sir Robert Jerningham, and certaine dimilaunces of Caleis, toke dyuers Frenchemen prisoners.

16 ¶ The lorde of Campher and other came from the emperour to kynge Henrie. 5485 1524

¶ The byshop of Dunkell and other ambassadours came out of Scotlande.

A legate came from the bishoppe of Rome to entreate a peace betwene Englande and Fraunce.

Sharpe warre betwene the marches of Englande and Fraunce.

Sir Raulfe a Fanwike, Leonarde Mulgraue, and Bastarde Heron were slayne in Scotland by to muche hardinesse in pursuyng theyr ennemies, at whyche tyme. 300. Scottes were taken prisoners by the Englishmen.

The Duke of Burbon made sharpe warre on the Frenche kynges dominions, and did many enterpryses.

The assemblie of the princes of the empire was agayne holden at Norizberge, wherfore clement Bysshop of Rome sedeth thether his ambassadour Cardinal Campegi⁹, ones againe to wil thē to punishe the Lutherias ¢ not to be discontented that the paiments which he had out of Germanie was not bestowed against the Turke, as he promised.

The bishop of Argentine sammoneth all the priestes to appere before him at Taberna, entendyng to punish such as were maried and had taken wyues. The counsaile of the citee withstand him, requiryng that he would deferre his iudgement vntill the counsaile at Norizberge was ended. The bishop cōplaineth of this to Campegius the Popes ambassadour there: and the citizens sende messengers to excuse theim to the princes. where, after many wordes it was answered in the ende by the Argentines, that their magistrates would then assist the bishop in punishyng the maried priestes, whē he had first corrected sharply suche priestes as were open hooremaisters and auouterers.

¶ The prynces of Germanie requyre answere of Campegius to their requests made the yere before vnto the Pope whose ambassadour he now was: he aunswered that the Pope esteemed theim as heretical, and therefore not to be fulfylled.

¶ At Norizberge it was decreed by the princes, that the bysshoppe of Rome and the emperour shoulde appoynt a free counsayle in Germany: that the princes should meete agayne at Spyre the. xi. day of Nouember to consult how the said counsayle should procede: that certayne propositions shuld be gathered by learned me out of Luthers bookes and exhibited vnto the princes at the nexte meeting: that in the meanetime the woord of god shuld be purely taught accordyng to the allowed enterpretacion of the churche.

Shortly after Ferdinande the emperours brother ¢ moste parte of the bishops of Germanie make an other assembly at Ratesbone, and set forth a decree almoste cleane contrari vnto this. They vtterly condemne Luthers doctrine: and appoynte certaine orders for the clergie to kepe in apparell and outward maner of their lyfe.

¶ At Lucerne in Heluetia, the princes and states of that countrey in a parliament by decree confirme the doctrine of the churche of Rome, and condemne the preachynge of Luther and his folowers. They founde faute also with the Tygurines, for that they brought into their countrey a new maner of relegion, and therby troubled the common weale, and therfore required them that they would leaue of their purpose, and continue in the olde faith. But the Tygurines answered them to euery poincte: and desyred, if they thought their doctrine erronius and contrarie to the scripture, that they woulde declare it vnto theim by writyng or other means.

¶ Clement bisshop of Rome sendeth vnto kyng Henrie in token of great loue, the golden Rose that he vseth euery yere to consecrate before Easter.

¶ The Tygurines in their dominion, cast downe all the Images out of theyr churches, and after make answer in writyng to the bisshop of Constance, who had set foorth a booke against them, and declare how much his wrytyng was contrarie vnto the scriptures.

¶ The emperour beynge in Spayne, findeth great faute with the princes of Germanie for the decree laste made at Norimberge, saiyng that they therin did in a maner abrogate the decree made at Wormace, and so diminisshe his authoritee. He therfore doeth disanull theyr acte, and chargeth the Germaines to obey the decree of Wormace or els to stande to their peril. This themperour is thought to haue doen, to allure the bisshop of Rome, to ayde him against the Frenche kynge.

¶ Charles duke of Burbone, in this sommer, besiegeth Marcels in the quarell of the emperour, but he coulde not get it. Therfore the Frenche kyng folowynge him as he returned into Italie, taketh the citee of Millaine, and a littell before winter besiegeth Pauie.

¶ Antonie duke of Lorraine maketh a sharpe proclamation against all suche as kepe any of Luthers bookes, or in sermons taught his doctrine.

¶ The vplandisshe men of Suenerlande rebelled against their erle Lupfius, and other people there aboute against their magistrates, saiyng they were with greuous erac-

tions sore oppressed. This sturre was quieted for a tyme, by the counsayle of the empire: but shortly after it brake out to a great cruell warre in all Germanie.

¶ The clergie of Argentine complaine to the counsayle of the empire, that the olde religion was chaunged in theyr citie, and their priuilegies taken from theim.

The Frenche kinge passed with a great army into Italie, where he besieged Naule, & shortly after was encountred by the emperours armie, and of them vanquished, and him selfe taken prisoner. frō thence he was conueighed into Spaine to the emperour, where after certain condicions of peace agreed vpon betwene theim, he was deliuered.

Great triumphe and ioy in Englande for taking of the Frenche kynge.

The cardinall obteyned licence of the bishop of Rome, to suppresse diuers abbayes to the entent to erect two colleges: one at Oxenforde, an other at Ipswiche, and to indue theim with the landes: whiche colleges he beganne so sumptuously, that it was not lyke they woulde come to good ende.

Kinge Henrie was like to haue been drowned, by leaping ouer a diche in folowing his hauke.

1486 1525 A great and horrible insurrection in Germanie, of the rude and vplandisshe people, whiche dwelled in Alsacia, Suaue, Francia, Thuring and the countreys aboute the riuer Rhine: whiche commocion was suppressed by the great power & strengthe of the princes. In so muche that within litel more than .iii. monethes, an. C. thousande of that vplandisshe people were slayne like beastes, by the iust iudgement of god. Furthermore one surnamed Shapherus wrote .xii. articles, which he entitled of Christian libertie, among which this was the chiefe. That tributes ought not to be paied to princis. Throughe this doctrine, to atteine libertie, men suppose that the greatest part of that people was steered to rebell against the magistrates. 17

In Mulhausen a towne of Thuringe, was a preacher named Nonetarius or Mancer, which taught openly, that he woulde reforme the state of the churche, and made hys auaunte priuely, that reuelacions were shewen to him by

god, and that the swoorde of Gedeon was committed to him, to ouerthrow the tiranny of the impious. He ledde out great companies, commaunding theim to spoile and robbe monastaries and the places of great mē. But while the vnruly people were scattered and discouered without order, the princes of Saxonie sodeinely oppressed theim, and toke their capitaines, whome they put to worthy punishement. This Monetarius was the first auctour of the diuilish secte and hercsy of the Anabaptistes, which longe tyme after vexed Germanie, and is not yet all together extinguished.

Coyne was enhaunsed in Englande.

¶ Friderike the Paulsegraue, and Phillip Prince of Baden, being presidentes of the coūsaile of the empyre, wrate vnto the councel of the citie of Argentine, aduertising thē to leaue of their purpose, and restore al thinges to the olde estate. The counsell of Argentine answered, that for feare of further inconuenience they durste not, but suffer the people to haue the doctrine of the gospell, and desired the princes not to geue credite to seditious tale bearers, and misreporters. At the same tyme Bucere and Capito, preachers, there in a longe oration defende their doctrine and doinges.

Luther wrate vnto the rebelles of Germanie, & because they pretended the cloke of religion to their wicked purpose, he declared how muche contrarie it was to the word of god, that subiectes should rebel against their magistrates, ye thought there were suche causes of grieke as they complained: but when noe counsayle or reason coulde moue them, he stirred the princes to vse their power towarde them, ye and that so vehemētly as he was thought to be therin to cruell.

¶ Truchsesius prince of walburge ouercame the rebelles at lippens by Dunaw, and the seconde time in the countie of wirtenberge, where he slew a great number of them, & thirdli at Engelstate by the help of Lewis prince Palatine.

Antonie duke of Lozaine, with an armie of French men went almoste to Taberne in Germanie, and there in thre battels slewe of the vplandishe rebelles. xviii. thousande, fyrste at the village Lupsteine, then at Taberne, and

and laste of all at the entree of the valle Mullere, where the Earle of Isemburge was slayne.

¶ Albert marques of Brandeburge, & maister of Prussia, after many battels with Sigismunde kynge of Polonie not being hable any longer to resiste: submitteth himselfe to him as to his chiefe Prince of Prussia, and was of hym confyrmed: shortly after walter Cronberge was set vp against him, and by the order of our Ladies souldiers was made master of Prussia, because Albert did homage for the same to the kynge of Pole: wheras they thought it due to the Emperour.

¶ Muncer and his companion Phifer with a company of vplandishe men spoile the countrey about Isenilde: and an other company inuade Mansfelde: but Alberte Erle of Mansfelde stayed their furie, and slew of them aboue. ii. hundred.

¶ Zuinglius at Tigure taughte otherwyse of the Lordes supper, then Luther and his folowers did at wittenberge.

¶ Zuinglius to auoyde the opinion of transsubstanciation saide that in the wordes commonly called, the wordes of consecracion, there was a trop or figure, and that they receyued the body of Chꝛist in dede, but yet spiritually, or in spirite.

¶ Luther thinking that opinion woulde bring contempte vnto the Sacrament, wrote that in the breade and wyne was the very body of Chꝛist receyued with the mouthe.

This controuersie caused a great contencion betwene the churches, and preachers of Germany.

¶ Friderike Prince of Saxonie died, and lefte his brother Jhon to succede him.

¶ John Duke of Saxonie, and George his brother: Phillippe Landgraue of Hesse, and Hery Erle of Brunswike, gathering an armye, set vpon the vplandyshe rebelles, and kilde of them aboue. v. thousande: they take Francuse and put to death. 300. captiues. Muncer also was taken feyning him selfe to be sicke, and saying that he was an other man: but notwithstanding bothe he and his companion Phifer were shortly after put to worthy death. This Muncer had so bewitched the simple people with his perswacion, that when they sawe that they were not hable to resiste

resiste their aduersaries, they loked for present helpe from heauen by miracle.

¶ Clement bishop of Rome, while the kyng of Fraunce was prisoner in Spayne, sendeth letters to the counsel of the citee of Paris, and exhorteth them very earnestly to punisshe such as in their doctrine or otherwise disobeyed the churche of Rome.

Luther by the counsel of Christierne king of Denmarke and certaine other, wrate very humble letters vnto kyng Henrie of England, acknowlagyng a faute in him selfe that he had writen before so sharpely vnto him: but when the kyng in his answer, by cardinall Woulsets counsaile blamed Luther much, and noted him of lightnes & vnconstancie, Luther repented his doyng, & wrate that he was deceiued when he thought to finde John Baptist in princes courtes & amonge them that were arayed in purple.

¶ The vplandishe rebels in Germanie, by the towne called Peters heme, contrarie to promise made vnto them, after they had yelded themselues, were slaine in greate number by the bishop of Trenirs, beyng there present.

¶ The diuines of Paris and Sorbonistes, drowned in barbaroulnes, were offended with Faber Stapulensis, & because he seemed to be somewhat eloquent in certayne thynges, suspected him to fauour the gospell, and banished him out of France: wherfore the kyng being prisoner in Spaine, commaunded them to cease from determination of thynges vntill he returned home.

¶ Because peace coulde not be concluded betwene themperour and the Frenche kynge, Aloise the kynges mother, entred league with kyng Henrie of England: with this clause that they should eache ayde other to resist the Turke & oppresse the secte of the Lutherans, which they thought to be no lesse dangerous, then the Turkes power.

¶ The kyng of France beyng prisoner in Spaine, with care and thought, fell into sickenesse: but when he was comforted by the emperour and put in some hope of agrement, he beganne to take harte to him and recouered.

¶ In Brisgoy beynge the Iurisdiction of Ernestе Marques of Baden, the vplandish people were quieted, by the diligence of the counsell of Argentine and Basile.

5487 | 1526

¶ Murmuryng in all partes of the realme for paiment of money. And in Suff. 4000. men rose against the Duke and other commissioners, whiche were appeased by the Duke of Northfolke and other.

¶ A truce betwene England and Fraunce for a certayne space, and ambassadours wer sent into Denmarke for restoryng of theyr kynge: but the Danes would graunt no thyng: they did hate him so extremely for his cruelte.

¶ A peace betwene England and Scotlande for .iii. monethes.

¶ Doctour Barnes a frier Augustine, bare a faggotte before the cardinall in Paules, for opinions touchynge Luthers doctrine.

¶ Great death in London.

¶ All the princes of Germanie and states of the empyre resorteth to a counsell at Spires, by the emperours appointment.

¶ A peace was agreed at Madrice in Spaine, betweene Fraunces the Frenche kyng, and the emperour: amonge other conditions it was that they shoulde agree to resiste the Turke, and oppresse the Lutheranes. Whervpon the kyng was set at libertee, leuyng for pledges his .ii. eldest sonnes: but shortly after he reuoked his othe, beyng absolued by the bishop of Rome, e layd he was forced to sweare or els he should neuer haue ben deliuered.

¶ The emperour after the Frenche kynges deliuerance, gaue to Charles duke of Burbone, the duchie of Mellaine on condition to paye. 4000. ducates, and finde a certaine number of souldiours yerely.

At Baden in Heluetia, Eccius, Faber and Murner, disputed agaynst Oecolampadius and other: and in thende the Heluetians decreed, that no new doctrine shoulde be amitted amonge theim, but the faieth of the churche of Rome to be mainteined.

¶ At Wersborough, the bishop of Constance burned one Iohn Huglius, because he would not submitte himself to the doctrine of the churche of Rome.

¶ Lewes king of Hungarie, by ambassadours, requireth ayde of the princes of Germanie against the Turke: whiche they apointed to send, but to late, because the Turke be

fore

Anni re gum Angli.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ.

forethey comyng, had ouercome the kyng in a great battel. Because the emperour had charged the princes of Germanie, sittyng at Spire, not to meddle with any matter of relegion: but to tarrie for a generall counsel: the cities of higher Germanie, thought good to require of the emperour, seeyng there was no hope of a generall counsel, that either he would apoincte a prouinciall counsell in Germanie for matters of religion, or els cause the decree of Wourmace, to cease vntil a general counsell. And the same cities exhibited to the princes at Spire a bill of certaine requestes, that Monkes & Friers might be no more made in place of them that died: that the priuiledges of the clergie might be taken away, as lettes of ciuill administration: that certaine holy dales might be abolished: that choise of meates & ceremonies might be free. At this time because the bishops would not suffer any matter of religion to be handled, and therfore the duke of Saxonie and the Landgraue would haue departed: at the laste it was decreed, that either a generall or a prouinciall counsell should be had within the space of a yere, and in the meane time the decree of Wormace counsell to cease.

After Lewes kyng of Hungarie, was miserably drowned in flight from the Turke: Ferdinande the emperours brother, by couenante, made claime to the kyngdome of Hungarie, & expelled John Waywoda: who flying to the Turke for succour, was shortly after by him proclaymed king of Hungarie at Buda, which two princes tried their right by cruell warre, as well to them selues as to their neighbours and friendes, exceding hurtfull & pernitious.

The bishop of Rome vntruly finding great faute with the emperour, sent him worde that for the defence of Italie, he had entred league with the French kynge, and other agaynst him. But themperour in his answere declared, the bishop to haue shewen great vnkindnes, for many benefites that he had doen for him, as well in Germanie agaynst his princes, as in other places for the maintenance of his authoritie, and requested the Cardinalles to exhorte him to peace.

Solemannus the great Turke inuaded Hungarie, and spoiled the citee Buda. With whome Lewis the kynge,

and Paule Tomoꝛius bishop of Coleine, enco intred in a great battaile, and were of him vanquisshed and slayne, with a great noumbꝛe of Chꝛistian people.

¶ Ferdinande Archbooke of Austrich, was chosen kyng of Hungarie and Bohemie.

¶ Charles maried Isabell the kynges syster of Poꝛtugall.

¶ Mariannce betwene the bishop of Rome and the houſe of Columnenſes.

¶ The bishop of Rome, the Venecians, and diuers citees of Italie proclaimed warre against the emperour: and by their intisement the Frenche kynge was moued to warre agayne vpon the emperour: In so muche that the emperours ſouldiours toke the towne and castell of Spyllaine, and shewed ſuche cruelties towarde the citizyns, that they were in minde to haue ſoꝛſaken theyꝛ citee. the confederates of Italie required to haue kynge Henry as protectoꝛ of their leaugue: but he chose rather to be an indifferet intreater of peace betwene the two parties.

5488 1527 ¶ A proclamacion publiſshed in England agaynſt al vnlawfull games, as Dice, Cardes, and Boules, which continued not longe in effecte. 19

¶ Leonarde Laſac a preacher in Bauarie after longe diſputacion with Eckius and other, in the ende was burned by the bishop of Ballaue: because he agreed not with the churche of Rome. The controuerſies in theſe dates deſcribed as well by this man, as many other vnder the name of Lutherans were theſe. That only faith did iuſtifie: that there were but two ſacramentes, Baptiſme & the ſupper of the lord: that maſſe was no ſacrifice propitiatorie, that auricular confeſſion was a profitable counſaile, but no neceſſarie precepte: that only Chriſt did ſatiſfie for our ſinnes without our merites: that the vow of Chaſtitee did not binde: that ſcripture made no mencion of Purgatorie: that there was no difference of dayes, that prayer to ſayntes was not neceſſarie. &c.

¶ About this time began the peſtilent ſecte of the Anabaptiſtes, which cauſed great ſturre in Germanie: this yere in a towne of Helueti, called Sangalle, one of that ſecte in the preſence of his father and mother, killed his owne

brother.

mother cuttynge of his heade: saynge, that he was moued by the spyryte of god so to doe: but shortly after by the magistrates of the citee, he was put to lyke death hym selfe for his wicked acte.

At Berne in Heluetia because dissencion in religion encreased euery date more and more, the citee proclaimed open disputacions, and willed the bishoppes of Basyl, Sedune, Constance and Lausane, on paine to forfaite suche landes as were in theyr dominion, to come to the same and bynge their diuines with theim. This lawe was appointed, that onely the authoritee of the olde testament and the newe shoulde be alleged for proofe. The controuersies proposed, beside those a little before mencioned, were these. That the true churche, (wherof onely Christe is head,) doth sprynge of the woorde of god, and hearcth no other voyce but that: that the same churche do make no lawes beside the authoritee of the scriptures or contrary to the same: that it coulde not be proued by the scriptures that the bodie of Christe was corporally receiued in the sacrament.

¶ The citee of Argentine forbiddeth buryall within the citee, and appointeth a place without the citee for the same purpose.

¶ Charles Duke of Burbone, passyng through Italie to Naples, in the emperours quarell besiegeth Rome, and in the assaute was slayne: but the souldiours toke the citee, spoyled it, and besieged the bishop Clement with his cardinalles, in the mounte Adrian: from whens he coulde not be dimitted by no meanes, vntill he agreed with the souldiours, not withstandyng that the emperour Charles hym selfe, beyng than in Spayne, and fearyng the thunderbolte of excommunication (whiche the souldiours nothynge regarded) did excuse him selfe by letters, that he knew not of that his men had dooen: and therfore willed the bishop to be sette at libertee.

¶ Don Hugo de Mendoza, a great man borne in Spaine, came to king Henry, as ambassadour from the emperour.

¶ The bishop of Tarbe, the Viscount of Torayne, and Anthonie Escy seconde president of Paris, came in ambassade to the kynge out of Fraunce. Ambassadours also

came from the kynge of Hungarie, desiering ayde against the Turke.

¶ The cardinall of Englande went with a great pompe into Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwene king Henrie of Englande and the Frenche kynge, which bothe by the cardinalles meanes, sent theyr defyances to the emperour, and a stronge armie into Italie to delyuer the bysshop, and dryue the emperours power out of that countrei.

¶ The great maister of France came to London with great triumph, for the conclusion of the forenamed league.

The emperours sonne of Tartarie, with great puisance, inuaded Pannonie: but in the ende he was vanquyshed and taken.

¶ This yere were seen. iii. sunnes, whiche in some places were included with a double rainbow.

¶ Arthur Bilnei, Geffrei Lome, and Barret were abiured by the cardinall, for speakynge agaynste the bisshoppe of Romes auctoritee.

¶ The citee Gean was brought to the frenche kynges dominion.

¶ Lorde Lawdrike, and the Frenche kynges souldiours, toke and spoyled Pauie.

¶ Ferdinande made warre vpon a noble man of Hungarye named Wanoyda, and toke from him dyuers castels and townes.

¶ Charles the emperour made open protestacion diuers tymes before the kynges Heraldes of England & France, that what so euer was doen in Italie by his souldiours against the bisshoppe, was contrary to his wyll and commaundement.

¶ Lorde Lawdrike, capitaine of the Frenche kinges armye in Italie, in takynge the towne of Melfie, loste .x. thousande men.

¶ Kyng Henry by ambassadours requyreth of the emperour. 300000. crownes that was lent him, and. 500000. crownes because he refused the maryage of his daughter Marie, whom he had couenaunted to take: also abeue 300000. crownes for. 3. yeres pension that the emperour couenaunted to pay. Whese thynges when the emperour denied, he proclaimed warre against him. which thinge

was

was thought to be done by meanes of cardinall Woulsey and the bysshop of Rome.

¶ Open hostilitee and warre betwene the kinges of Englande and France, against the emperour. And the marchantes and shyps of all partes were arested.

20 ¶ Lorne was verie deare in Englande, and had been muche dearer, had not beene the good prouision of the marchantes of the Stylliarde, and an abstinance of warre betwene Englande and Flaunders.

¶ Charles Duke of Gelders inuaded Hollande, and was discomfyted by the lorde Iustene, whom Ladie Margaret regent of the countrey, sent against hym.

¶ The famous and excellente clerke Iohannes Reucline ended his lyfe, by whose great learnyng and diligence the knowlage of the .iii. tonges, and especially Hebrew, was agayne restored to the worlde.

¶ On S. Denis daie, a legate came from Rome to kynge Henry.

¶ The sweating sickenesse raged in diuers partes of Englande.

¶ The citizens of Berne in Heluetia, although many citees of that countrey feared theim from their purpose, yet did thei goe forwarde with the disputacions appointed. None of the bishops came to it, but many preachers out of the citees of Germany. The defendantes were Zuinglius, Oecolãpadius, Burer, Capito, Blaurer and diuers other. The chiefe aduersaris was one Conrade Treger a frier: who, because he coulde not be suffered to bringe his proues out of the counsells and doctours, departed. The conclusion of these disputacions was, that masses, aulters and Images shoulde be pulled downe, and the articles before mencioned holden as true, not onely in Berne, but also in many other citees there adioyninge. and for a perpetuall remembrance, ingraued in a pyllar with letters of golde, the date and yere that those thynges were abolysshed.

¶ Baccius a lawier one of the Duke of Saronies counsaile, had tolde the Lantgraue and the Duke for suretee, that the Erle of Brandborow, George prince of Saronie, with the bysshop of Wenke and diuers other, had conspired to war against theim to oppresse religiõ. wherfore with all

speede

The yere of the worlde 5489

The yere of Christe 1528

speede they prepare an armie for their defence. But when they perceiued that no man came againste theim, and that the parties suspected denied that any suche thinge was mente: they discharged their souldiours and put out of his dignitee Paccius the causer of this sturre: who shortly after was put to death for the same at Andwerpe.

¶ Waynoda complayneth to the states of the Empyre of Ferdinande, saiynge, that he toke from him the kyngedome of Hungarie: that contrary to the lawe of armies, he kepte his ambassadours as prysoners: that he wouldе not agree to any reasonable condictions: that he wouldе not in time of neede helpe kynge Lewys againste the Turkes. And therfore despyeth theim, not to be displeased if he dyd seeke all the wayes that he coulde to strengthen him selfe againste his iniurie.

¶ At Argentine because great contencion was betwene their prieſtes and the newe preachers concernynge the masse, the counsaile of the citee appointed the matter to be ended by disputacion: which because the prieſtes refused, they were commaunded to preache or teache no more. Wherfore the byshoppe first intreated him selfe, but perceiuynge that he coulde not prenayle, caused the counsayle of the empyre to wyll the citee not to abolish the masse, puttyng theim in hope of a generall counsayle, and fearynge theim with the emperours displeasure: not withstandynge shortly after they abolyshed the masse, vntill suche tyme as it could be proued good by the scriptures.

¶ The emperour appointeth a counsaile at Spyre againſt the begynnyng of the nexte yere.

At Geneua they folowed the exãple of the citee of Berne in pullynge downe the masse, their aulters and Images: wherfore the prieſtes forsooke the citee.

¶ The emperour sente the Duke of Brunswyke with a great puissaunce into Italie. The Millanours were still miserablie oppressed by the emperours souldiours. The Duke of Brunswyke tooke the citee of Pauie, whiche shortly after was taken againe by the Frenchmen and the walles beaten downe. Extreme warre, pestilence, and famine in all Italie. Aboue. 24000. of the Frenche armye, that besieged Naples, dyed of the pestilence, besyde the

moste parte of all their horses and beastes: so that there was not lefte passynge. v. thousande men in all.

12 ¶ After the death of prince Arthur, who maried Katherine the kynge of Spaines daughter, kyng Henry the seuenth desirous to continue the friendship with the Spaniardes, by the lysence of Julius the seconde, bishoppe of Rome, concluded a maryage betweene the same Katherine and his seconde sonne Henrie, heyre then vnto the crowne. Who after his fathers death, by the aduise of his counsaile, toke hir to wyfe: and nowe, a lyttle before this tyme, feelyng scruple of conscience for that he had maryed his brothers wyfe, dyd forbeare hir carnall company a good season. whether this doubte rose in his owne minde, or was put into his head by the Cardinall, that was displeased with the emperour hir nephue, I can not tell. But this yere by the kynges procurement, two Cardinalles dyd sit vpon that matter in London at the blacke friers: the one called Campeius, whom the bishop of Rome had sent for that purpose, and the other was Woulsey of Yorke: which persons a long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, and in the ende of Julie the bishoppe of Rome, who then beganne to feare the successe of the emperour Charles the Queenes nephue in his warre: and therfore was loth to displease him by iudgeyng the maryage not good, sent for Campegius whome to Rome, reseruynge the controuercie of the maryage to his owne iudgement. Whiche delaie of the matter, kyng Henry toke very displeasantly: and to haue further trial in the matter, sent the controuersie almoste into all vniuersitees in Christendome. In the meane tyme the Cardinall Woulsey perceiued that the kyng dyd caste a singuler fauour to Ladie Anne Bulleine, whom he suspected to fauour Luthers doctrine. Wherfore he wrate to the bishop of Rome, that he shoulde not in any wyse allow the diuorsement: whiche thinge when the kynge vnderstoode by his ambassadour that lay at Rome, he conceiued such displeasure against the Cardinall, as he neuer after fauoured him: and therefore shortly after in October he was deposed from the chauncellourshyppe of Englande, so that he had yet remaining two bishoprikes, of Winchester and of Yorke. 5490 1529

Ferdinande of Hungarie recouered many places, whiche before were taken from hym by the Turke, and expulſed out of the realme his enemie Iohn Wuauoydo, whiche making claime to the crowne of Hungarie, fled for ayde to the Turkes.

A counſaile of the Empire was holden at Spyres in Germany: where Ferdinande, ambaſſadour in the emperours name, greatly blamed certaine citees that they had altered religion contrary to Cæſars commanndement: and the ambaſſadour for the citee of Argentine was not ſuffered to ſit in the counſaile, becauſe that citee had diſanulled the maſſe. ſhortly after by the aſſent of a few princes theſe poinꝛs were decreed: that ſuch citees as had altered religiõ ſhould make no further change: that other places ſhoulde obey the decree of Wormace, vntill a generall counſell: that it ſhould be lawfull to all that wolde to vſe the maſſe, euen in thoſe citees where it was aboliſhed: that the Anabaptiſtes ſhould be puniſhed by death: that the doctrine of the lordes ſupper ſhould not be receiued: that the miniſters ſhould teach according to the enterpretacion of the church: that the princes & citees ſhuld not receiue forreiners cõming for religion into their dominions: if any mã did otherwiſe, that he ſhould be proſcripte. The Duke of Saxonie, George prince of Brãdborough, Erneſte & Francis princes of Luneborough, the Lantgraue of Heſſe, and a prince called Anhaldius, withſtand this decree, & anſwere to euery poinꝛ of it: ſaying, that the cõſent of a few could not vndoe the decree that before was made at Spire by the whole empyre: & therefore that thei all made proteſtacion that thei wolde not ackno wlage it, and of this proteſtaciõ were thoſe princes & all that alyed with them called Proteſtantes: which name is now geuen to all them that in their doctrine ſwarue frõ the biſhop of Rome. To the princes aboue named, theſe citees folowing did agree. Argentine, Norimberge, Ulmes, Conſtãce, Rutelinge, Winſemiũ, Memminge, Lindane, Campodune, Hailbrune, Iſna, Wiſeborough, Norlynge, Dangalle, all which with the princes refuſe this acte of Spire, and appeale to the emperour and to a generall or prouinciall counſell.

At Baſill in Germanie roaſe a diſcorde betwene the commons

commons and certayne of the counsayle for religion: and when the matter grew to sturre and businesse, the commons takyng armure and keppng the holdes and stronge places of the towne: the counsell grãted their requeste: whiche was that .xii. of the counsell, which only almoste maintayned the see of Rome, should be put out of the Senate: & in dimissyng those orders that appertained to religion, the Senate shoulde admitte .260. of the commoners to haue theyr assent therin. wherupon shortly after masse was abolished and Images caste downe in all their dominion and the citee in quyet.

¶ At Colloine Peter Fliskede and Walffe Clarebacke learned men, were burned for their opinion in the sacrament and other doctrines contrary to the church of Rome.

¶ In Heluetia, because Tygure and Basill two citees of greattest power agreed in religion, the other citees of that countrey entred league against theim with Ferdinande kynge of Hungarie. and the citisens of Underwalde in despyte hanged up upon a gibbet the armes of Berne, Basyll, and Argentine: for which despyte and other iniuries the citizens of Berne and Tygure leade foorth an army against the Heluetians, called Quinquagici, or fyue townes, to whom kynge Ferdinande sende ayde of souldiours. but by the intercessions of the Argentines and other theyr neighbours, the matter was for that tyme betwene theim agreed.

¶ The princes Protestantes and citees of Germany, vnderstãdyng the emperours great displeasure against them by ambassadours & that thei had set to entreate him, & hearing of his manasynge and threatnyng, resorted to a counsaile at Smalcaldia: where thei ioyned league each to assiste other, if they were offered violence for the cause of religion.

¶ The Frenchemen and Venetians went with an army of. 4000. men to subdue Naples, upon whom the emperours souldiours came sodeinly in the night, and slewe of theim a great noumbre, and afterwarde in plaine battaile discomfyted theyr whole power: wherwith the frenche kyng beyng greatly moued, sent a nauie into Spaine, whiche spoyled the countrey: but in the ende they were

all well nere taken and slayne.

¶ The Turke (in the quarell of Wuuoyda) perced Hungary with a terrible puissãce, hauing in his army. 250000 fightyng men, and exercised towarde the inhabitauntes moste extreme cruelte. for some they bereste of their sight, some they rent and mangled in dyuers pieces, cuttyng of theyr noses, eares, handes, armes, priuie membres and other partes of their bodies. Virgines in most dishoneste wyse they rauyshed: of other women they pulled of the pappes, and openyng theyr wombes, whiche were great with chylde, burned the ponge babes. Afterwarde he besieged Vienna, a citee of Austrich, and assailed the same verie cruellie. twentie tymes he came to the walles, and still by the Christians was expelled, and dryuen backe. In fyne, aboute the Idus of Octobre, by the manhode, wisedome and policie of Phillip Erle Palatine of Rhine, and the Duke of Bauarie, whiche were there as souerayne capitaines, the Turkes were layne to retourne into their countrey, with the losse of. 60. thousande souldiours.

¶ A synode holden at Marlburge, where communication was had betwene Luther, Melancton, Oecolampadius, and Zuinglius, for an agreemente concernyng the sacramentes: whiche controuersie had caused great variaunce amonge the preachers in Germany: at whiche tyme the matter was not concluded, because the sweatyng sycknesse that raged sore in that citee, dissolued the counsayle.

¶ A great famine and dearth in Venice and the countrey thereabout, wherof a great noumbre died for lacke of sustinaunce.

¶ Geane in the tyme of a great pestilence was recouered from the Frenchemen, by the emperours souldiours.

¶ Wyllyam Tindale fyrst translated the new testamente into Englishe.

¶ The sweatyng sycknesse vered Brabante, and a great part of Germanie, wherof very many dyed and especially in Antwerpe, where in three daies space it consumed v. hundred persons.

A peace was agreed vpon betwene king Henry of Englande, the emperour, the Frenche kynge, the kyng of Boheme and Hungarie, and Clement bishoppe of Rome:

for

for the conclusion wherof and the deliuerance of his children, the Frenche kynge was bounde to paye to Charles the emperour. 20. hundred thousande crownes, besyde diuers other condicions.

¶ Fraunces Sforcia was restored to his Duchie of Mylaine, and paied therfore to the emperour. 900000. crownes.

¶ A parliament begonne at Westminster, wherin a reformacion was taken for diuers enormitees vsed of the spiritualtee, as probates of testamentes, mortuaries, pluralitee of benefices, none residence, byyng, sellyng, and takyng of benefices by spirituall persons. &c. also the loane of money borowed in the. xv. yere of the kynge was released.

22 ¶ The emperour Charles, with greate solemnitee, was crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Clement the. 7. bishop of Rome, at Bononie: after whiche time he went to Augusta in Germanie, where was holden a counsayle for preparacion of warre agaynst the Turke, and for agreement of matters in Almaine. 5491 1530

¶ Iustus Jonas, Brencius, Urbanus Rhegius, Mart. Bucere, and diuers other, with their preachyng and writyng set forth the gospell in Germanie.

¶ Ripa, Salomonius, Stella, famous lawyers: Falco, Jouius, Ruellius, Cornarius, Fuchsius, phisicions: Sarcerus, Zieglerus, Orontius, Apianus, Munsterus, excellent in the quadriuialles: Urbanus Regius, Vidas, Vrsinus, Glarean, Sapidus, poetes: Paulus Aretius, Rhenanus, Sadoletus, Gryneus, Viues, Iurogallus, Doletus, and other innumerable learned men, & moste experte and cunnyng in all sciences, liued in these dates, whose workes declare them to the whole worlde.

¶ Commaundment was geuen by kyng Henrie to the bishops, that Tindalles translacion of the new Testament should be called in, and that they shoulde see an other set forth to the profite of the people.

¶ A great deluge in Brabante, Holland, Seland, and the sea coastes of Flaunders, where the waters of the sea and other ouerflowed all the countreys. Muche harme was dooen also about Rome by the greate risyng of the riuer

Tyber, and vnseasonable tempestes of wyndes.

¶ The wilde Irisshemen perceiuyng the Erle of Kildare to be in Englande, inuaded his landes and diuers other countreys. Wherfore kyng Henry sent thither the Erle of Kildare and sir Wyllyam Skeuington, whiche shortely brought them to good order.

¶ The bisshoppe of London caused a great number of the new Testamentes of Tindalles translacion to be burned.

¶ The citee of Argentine entred league w Tygure, Berne and Basil, to assiste eache other, if they weare inuaded for the quarell of religion. Wherwith the counsell of the empire was much greeued, & founde great faute with them.

¶ When themperour came to the counsell of themp̄ire at Augusta, he commaunded the p̄rinces of the p̄otestantes to come to Masse with him, & to cōmande their p̄eachers there p̄sent to silence: but they saied they would neither come to Masse, nor inioyne their p̄eachers to silence, before the matter was concluded. The duke of Saxonie, after deliberation with his diuines was cōtented, at themperours commaundement, accordyng to his duetie, to carie the sworde before him as he went to churche. Then the emperour vpon great peril commaunded bothe partes to silence, and he by p̄erogatiue apointed certaine to p̄each that should touch no controuersie.

¶ The bisshop of Rome, the beginnyng of this yere, sente Cardinall Vergerius to kynge Ferdinand, willyng him by all meanes that he coulde, to stay that the p̄otestantes might not obteine of the emperour a p̄ouinciall counsell in Germanie: and sent Campegius Cardinall as embassadour to the counsell of August, in lyke maner to stay the same and other thynges.

The P̄otestantes at Augusta or Ausborough, offerd vnto themperour a copie of the articles of their faith & beliefe which was exhibited to Eckius and Faber, diuines of the contrarie parte to be confuted. The copy of this confutatiō after it was redde, when the p̄otestantes desired that thei might answere vnto it, the emperour would not graunte it, saiyng he would heare nomore disputacion, but willed them to returne to the catholike churche.

¶ The citizens of Argentine, Constance, Memminge and Lin-

Lindane, which differed from the other protestants in the opinion of the sacrament, did in like maner exhibite a confession of their doctrine. A confutacion of this booke was made also by Eckius and Faber, with very bitter & sharpe wordes, but the other partie coulde not haue licence to replie, nor any sight of the copie, but as they harde it redde. After this time, three were chosen on eache side, to debate matters of religion: where, although Melancthon granted more then his felowes would haue him, yet nothynge was agreed.

¶ A decree was made at Augusta by the emperour, vpon these pointes: Although the confession of the protestantes was sufficiently confuted, yet that he woulde geue them respite vntill the .15. of Aprill to returne to the churche. In the meane time that they shoulde kepe peace, alter nothyng in religion, and suffer all that woulde to folow the churche of Rome, but the princes and Protestante citees answered, that they coulde not kepe that decree with safe conscience, and desired space to take aduisement. The emperour sayde, because they would not obey, that he would take way with the bisshoppe of Rome and other forreine princes to suppresse their false doctrine, and the .xi. of Nouember published an other decree, wherby he confirmed the doctrine of the churche of Rome in all pointes, and abrogated all maner of appeales made by the Protestātes. It apointed also an order how themperours court called the chamber, should procede in iudgement against the Protestantz, & forbiddeth that any prince of that secte should beare any office in that courte: and all that were of the faith of the churche of Rome, to be taken in into the protection of the emperour against their owne princes. This acte caused great feare, wherefore the princes and ambassadours of the protestantes, shortely after mette againe at Smalcalde, and went thorough with that league, whiche they beganne the yere before, to ayde eache other in the quarell of religion.

¶ The Florentines in Italie, for to recouer their olde libertee, expelled out of their citee the familie & stocke of the Medices, kinne vnto ỹ bishop of Rome, who had ben besieged by

by the emperours and the bisshoppes souldiours the space of a yere, and in Auguste this yere agreed with Gonzaga that besieged them, that they woulde take to their prince Alexander Medices, the bisshops coosen, to whome themperour had promised his base daughter in mariage: that a forte shoulde be builded in their citee and therin a garison kepte, and that the bisshop of Rome shoulde apoynte the maner of their lawes and common wealth.

¶ Wheras the emperour summoned a counsell of thempire at Coleine, to chuse Ferdinand his brother kynge of Rome: the duke of Saxone and other princes and citees of the protestants wrote vnto the emperour, declarynge that that thinge was agaynst the dignitee and libertee of the empire, and agaynst the emperours othe, and lawe made of that thyng by Charles the fourth, because there appered both manifest sute for that rome and geuynge of money to the parties that shoulde chose him, beside other thynges of great weight.

¶ Kyng Henrie, vpon occasion of delay that the bisshope of Rome made in his controuersie of diuourcement, and through displeasure of suche reportes as he hearde were made of him, by the Cardinals to the courte of Rome, and thirdlie pricked also forward by some counsellours, to follow the example of the Germaines, entred into suche a searchyng of the bisshop of Romes power and authoritee in foreine realmes: that a proclamation was made in September this yere, forbiddyng all the kynges subiectes to purchase any maner of thyng from the court of Rome, contrarie to his Jurisdiction and prerogatiue royall, or to vse any suche as had been purchased a yere before. some thinke this proclamacion was, because the Cardinal had procured a Bull to curse the kyng, if he did not restore him to his dignitees, and suffer him to correct the spiritualtee. The Cardinall beyng before caste and conuicte in a premunire, for vsurpyng suche authoritee in thynges, as he did by his power legatiue, in Nouember was arested by therle of Northũberland at Cawodde, & died by Leicester, as he shoulde haue been brought to the Tower of London.

¶ The whole clergie of Englande, beynge iudged by the kynges learned counsel, to be in the premunire, for mainteinyng

felinynge the power legatiue of the Cardinall, were called by proceſſe into the kynges benche to anſwere: wherfore in their conuocation, they concluded a ſummiſſion, wherin they called the kynge ſupreme head of the church of England: and were contented to geue the king. 100l. 00 pounds to pardon theym their offences, touchynge the premunire by acte of Parliament.

¶ One boyled in Smithfielde at London for poyſonyng.

83 ¶ For ſo much as merchante ſtrangers bringynge theyr wares into the realme of England, did receiue ready money for them, and euer deliuered the ſame money to other marchantes by exchange, not employng it vpon the commoditees of this realme: a proclamation was made that no perſon ſhould make any exchang contrarie to the meanyng to a ſtatute made in the time of kyng Richarde the ſeconde. Wherby cloathes and other commoditees ſhortly after were well ſolde. 5492 1532

¶ The. 6. day of Januarie at Colein, Ferdinande themperours brother, was pronounced king of Rome. At whiche time the duke of Saronie elector, ſent thither his ſon and by him proteſted, that he did not agre vnto the ſame. Themperour ſhortly after by letters commanded the proteſtantes, to acknowlage him as kyng. wherfore the ambaſſadours of the proteſtante eſtees, being gathered together at Francforde, in June concluded with the princes, that for their part they wold not in this reſiſt themperour & for denyng a titell or name only to his brother, to make him more eger againſt their religion. but ye duke of Saronie, & other princes proteſtant? not agreing therto, wrate to themperour, that becauſe it was done againſt the maner and libertee of the empire, they coulde not alowe it.

¶ In Marche the Proteſtantes aſſembled at Smalcalde concernyng diuers pointes of their league: At which time the emperour ſent letters vnto them, that the Turke was in armes, and therfore willed them to ſende theyr ayde. They anſwered, that if they might be ſure of peace with him, and that the action of the chamber courte and Eſchequer againſt them might be ſtayed, that they would both gladly and plentifully ayde him. But ſeyng they were in danger of his power, of the chamber courte, and other in-

surles, they sayd they should doo vnwisely in his quarell to deminisshe their owne strength.

The Protestants of Germanie wrate vnto kyng Henri, and to the king of France, purgeyng themself of such matters as they wrongefully were burdeined with, and besought them bothe that they woulde perswade the emperour that he would ende the controuersie of religiō rather by disputyng in a lawfull counsell, then by war and force of armes: bothe which princes sent thē a generall answer.

¶ Bucer at the desyre of the citizens of Vlmes, set order in religion in the churches of their dominion, hauynge the healpe of Oecolampadius and Blaurer.

¶ Marie the emperours syster, queene of Hungarie, cam into Flaunders, and in place of his aunte Margaret, whi che lately died was made regent of those countreys.

¶ Clement bishop of Rome and Alphons duke of Ferrare beyng at variance for the citees Rhegium & Martine, put the matter to the emperour in compromise, who at this time gaue iudgement with the duke against the bishop.

¶ The Archbishop of Treuir, a noble man borne, and one of the Electours died, not without suspition of poyson.

¶ Themperour apointed a counsel of the empire agaynst September for quietyng of religion: at which time ỹ duke of Saronie perceiuing by the embassadours that themperour was perswaded that he maintained the doctrine of Zuinglius & the Anabaptistes, he purged him selfe of that suspition, and as touchyng the counsell at Spire he saied for displeasure of themperour he could not come to it safelie, onlesse he would suffer him to haue seruice there according to his religion, and salfe conducte, for Luther whom he would bryng with him.

¶ Warre was renewed againe betwene the Tygurines and other Heluetians, at which time because agremente could in no wise be made, eche part brought forth their power: but in thende the Tygurines were ouercome, & after peace made on this condicion, that Tygure, Basile, & their felows should vndo the league, which they made with the Lantgraue & Argentines, and the other Heluetians shuld vndoe the league which thei made with kyng Ferdinand. In this war Zuinglius goyng forth with his citizēs was slaine,

slaine, and after by the Heluetians his enemies burned.

¶ S. Johns knightes aduenterously tooke the citee of the Turkes called Rhoden.

¶ A peace was greately laboured betwene the emperour and the Protestants by mediation of the Paulsegraue, & the Archbishop of Mense. But after muche debatinge, as well at Smalcalde, as other where nothing coulde as yet be concluded. Oecolampadius preacher at Basile, being 49. yeres of age died.

¶ A great erthquake wel nere in al Portugal the space of 8. daies. In the citee of Ulisbone or Lurborne, a. 1400. housen were ouerthrowen, & aboue. 600. so shaken, that they were rede to fall. All the churches were casse to the grounde as it were heapes of stones. This earthquake came (as it were) by fittes seuen or eyght times in a daye. The people forsoke the citee, and went into the fieldes.

A great pestilence rose by meanes of the vapours of this earthquake.

¶ A blasyng sterre appeared in Germanie, Italie, and Fraunce towarde the weast three weekes together in the moneth of August.

¶ The Turke came againe into Hungarie entendynge to conquere Vienna, but he was ouerthrowen by the captaines that were lefte in the garrisons, and a great numbre of his men taken and slayne.

¶ In the sea coastes of Hollande a fisshe was cast vp by the sea, that was in length. 68. foote, in the thickenesse xxx. the yaunyng of his mouthe was xiii. foote wyde.

¶ In this season were diuers preachynges in this realme one against an other, concernyng the kynges mariage & diuorsement from the ladie Katherine.

¶ The Frenche kynges mother died.

¶ The kyng of Polonie vanquisshed Wuanoyda and the
24. Walachians.

¶ King Henry began to build his palice at Westminster. 5493 1532.

Because kyng Henrie vnderstode that the French king apointed to mete with the pope at Marsiles: he desired before to speake with the Frenche kynge, thinkyng that he might perswade the bisshop to some conformitee in his controuersie of diuourcement and therfore at this time he

went ouer the sea to mete with the Frenche kynge, with whome he wente to Bulleyne, and the Frenche kynge came agayne with him to Cales, where after feastynge and banketting, eche toke leaue of other, and returned to their realmes.

¶ In a parliament this yere holden, kyng Henry founde great faute, that the cleargie of this realme seemed not to be his whole subiectes, because the othe that the bishops and other tooke of the bishop of Rome, was almost cleane contrarie to the othe that they made to him. wherfore he deliuered to the parliament the coppie of bothe othes & required them to take order in the matter. This thyng was a great occasion, that shortely after the bishop of Romes power was cleane abolished out of this realme.

¶ Syr Thomas Moore, after sute made, was discharged of the chancellourshyp: & sir Thomas Audley made keper of the great seale, and not long after lorde Chancellour.

Lady Anne Bullen was made Marchiones of Pẽbroke.

¶ The duke of Saronie, the Lantgraue, and the princes of Bauarie entred league with the king of France, for the maintenance of the libertee of Germanie. And the kyng of France deliuered to the princes of Bauarie. 100000. crownes to be in a readinesse for that purpose.

¶ The Paulsgraue & the bishop of Mense, in the behalfe of themperour, had talke with the protestants at Swinfurte concernyng peace: but there they could not agree aboute the allowyng of the kyng of Rome. Therfore in Julie after at Norberge, although they could not fully agree of the same, yet because the Turke inuaded Austrich dangerously, peace was graunted them, so ꝑ they should ayde themperour against the Turke: & the action of the Chamber courte to cease in al sutes of religion agaynst the protestantes. This decree was after confirmed by thẽperour.

¶ Bernarde Rotmanne, who was after a detestable Anabaptist, began to teach in the citee Mounster. The clergy of this citee, because of the change of religion forsooke the citee, and with strength of men besiegeing the passages, kept al vitaile from the towne, denouncing war to ꝑ cites onlesse they wer restored. Shortly after the citizens brake out sodeinly vpon them, & caried them al prisoners into ꝑ

citee

cities, where they submitted them selfe to the ordre of religion then appoynted, and sayde they wouldo wyllyngly mainteyne the same.

¶ In the Chamber courte of the empyre it was debated betweene Cromberge and the kynge of Polandes ambassadour, whether Pruſſia were in the emperours diction or in the kynges.

¶ Chriſtierne kinge of Denmarke, who had bene banished out of his countrey .x. yeres, thinkyng to recouer his kingdome, was taken prysoner vpon the sea by his ennemies and committed to warde. and at the same tyme his sonne that was with the emperour his vncle dyed.

¶ Solymanne the Turke when he came to Belgrade turned on the lefte hande and assauted the castell of Giunte, but it was well defended by Nicolaus Jurisus. Not long after Calon a capitaine of .15000. horsemen of the Turkes, seekynge spoyle and pray, aboue Vienne as he retourned mette with a bende of the Germaines, of whom he was slaine & a great numbre of his men. Solymanne him selfe after he entred as farre as Gratium in Stire, the emperour and his whole armie lokynge for him at Vienne, he changed his mynde and departed whome, hauynge done nothyng woorthy memory.

The emperour went from Vienne into Italie, as he signified to the prynces of Germanie, to intreate with the Pope of a generall counsell, and at Bononie entred league with the Pope and other prynces of Italie: whereat the Frenche men founde them selues muche greued. but the byshop of Rome quieted the matter, saiynge the league would not continue longe, & that he obeied the time therin that he might the sooner haue Italy disbourdened of the great power of Spaniards that was there w̄ themperour.

¶ The Duke of Saxonie died, whom his sonne John Friderike did succede.

¶ Thomas Cromwel maister of the kyngs Jewell house, beganne to be in great fauour with kynge Henrie and was now of the counsaile.

¶ The kynge of longe tyme had not kept company with the Lady Katherine, because his mariage was in controuersy, and by dyuers vniuersitees and learned men, deter-

mined to be against the lawe of God. wherfore on S. Erkinwaldes daie he maryed priuily the ladie Anne Bulleine, which on Whitsonday the nert yere folowing was crowned Queene with great solemnitee.

¶ Queene Katherine apealed to Rome, and shortlye after it was enacted by parliament that she should no more be called Queene, but princes Dowagier.

¶ It was ordeyned by acte of parliament that the kynges subiectes should no more pay annates or fyrst fruites, nor sustaine any suche exactions or impositions as they had before tyme paied to the see of Rome for consecratyng, electyng, or geuing of licences or dispensations: But that they shulde haue all suche thynges within the realme and sue no further for the same.

5494 1533 ¶ D. Cranmer the Archbishop of Canterburie, the bishops of London, Winchester, Bathe, Lincolne, and other by the kynges appointment, went to Dunstable not farre from Ampthil, where princes Dowagier lay, and there accited hir to appere before the saide archebyshop in cause of matrimonie: but she woulde not in any wyse appere, wherfore the archbishop with the assent of al the other there present, pronounced hir mariage to be voide, and diuorsed hir from the kyng. 85

¶ In May Pope Clement sent an ambassadour to the king of England signifiyng that he had appointed a general counsell to be kept at Mantua in Lumbardi: but whē the king saw his commission, there was no place nor time mēcioned. wherfore he departed wᵗ an vncertain answere.

¶ This yere one Pauier towne clerke of London hanged him selfe, who had ben a great enemie against all such as desired to haue the gospell in the English tongue.

¶ The Pope Clement cursed king Henrie and the realme of Englande because of the diuorse from ladie Katherine, and that his power was much decayed within Englande. This curse was sette vp in the towne of Dunkirke in flaunders, and taken downe by one William Locke merter of London. This thynge is thought to haue caused princes Dowager to be more strictly ordered in hir household then she was before.

¶ Durynge the tyme of a Parlyamente this yere holden

den in Englande, euery sonday preached a bysshoppe at Paules crosse, declaryng the Pope not to be supreme head of the churche.

¶ Commissioners were sent ouer all Englande, to take the othe of all persons to the acte of succession: against the which none dyd greatly stande but D. John fisher bisshop of Rochester, and syr Thomas Moore late lorde chauncellour: for the which and the supremacie thei were after cast into the Tower.

¶ The Popes Legate at Vinare, declared to the Duke of Saronie that he had purposed a generall counsel to be kept at Bononie, Mantua, or Placence: but as yet he could not determine the matter because he woulde haue all princes either to come thither & submit them selues vnto it, or els that thei shoulde be constreigned therto by the emperour and other princes, wherto he requyred the answere of him & the other Protestantes. The Duke of Saronie after deliberacion had with other, did answer, that thei loked for to haue a free counsel, & that in Germanie by the emperours appointment, wherin the whole controuersie of religion might be determined by the scriptures, and iudgement of persons indifferent: and not to haue him sit as iudge who was their cheefe aduersary, and decide matters by schoole learnyng and decrees, and not by the worde of god, with other lyke matter.

¶ The bisshop of Rome sent worde to Cardinall Vergerij his ambassadour with kinge Ferdenande: that if the bysshop of Rhegnes for age could not dispatch his ambassade in Germany, that then he shuld vndertake the matter: but that in any wise he shuld not make to large a promise of a generall counsel, though Ferdinand did neuer so earnestly requyre it: for as the bisshop of Rome pretended a generall counsell: so he mynded nothyng lesse.

¶ In the citee of Munster in Germany began a meruaylous tragedie. John a Leydeia bogger of Hollande, & Herman Stapred, spred the doctrine of the Anabaptistz. The preacher Bernard Rotmã at the first resisted thẽ, but after he became a vehemẽt anabaptist & w̃ other gathered so great a cõpany ꝑ thei droue the other preachers out of the citee, & diuers of thẽ ran vp & down ꝑ citee as mẽ rapt w̃ a spirite, calling

callyng the people to repentāce and vnto second baptisme, saiyng that other wyse the vengeance of god wouldē light vpon them. To be shorte, the matter grewe to partes takyng: so that a battaile was like to haue bene in the citee, but for a tyme it was quyeted, vntill the noumbre of the Anabaptistes in such sorte increased, that either thei drouē all other out of the citee, or els with extreme and horrible crueltee beyng as men in furious rage, compelled theim to doe outwardly as they did. The murder and furious maner that they vsed was wonderfull.

¶ George a prynce of Saxonie and a great ennemie of Luthers, expelled a great noumbre of citizens of Lipsa out of the citee, for that they folowed Luthers doctrine.

¶ The Lantgraue in the absence of the emperour, endeuoured to restore his coosen Ulrich of Wyrtemberge, who was expelled out of his lordeshyp: and goynge to the kyng of France, of whom in the name of his coosen he borowed a summe of money, and for the same morgageth the coūtrey of Mompelicarte.

¶ The Pope to please the French king chose fowre French men cardinalles.

¶ At Marsels in Prouance the Pope and the French king meetyng, concluded a mariage betwene Henrie prynce of Orleaunce the kynges sonne, and Katherine Medices the Popes coosen: a maryage so vnmeete, that euen the byshop him selfe neuer thought it vntill he hearde they were bedded.

¶ On Midsomer daie died the Frenche Queene, wife to the Duke of Suffolke.

¶ Ladie Elisabeth was borne at Grenewych, the. vii. day of September, betwene. iii. and. iiii. of the clocke at after noone.

¶ An Esquire of Glocestershyre called William Tracie, by one doctour Parker, the byshop of Worcesters chauncellour, was taken out of his graue and burnte after he had bene dead. iii. yeres, because he saied in his wyll, he wold haue no funerall pompe at his buriyng, neither passed vpon Masse, and that he trusted in god onely, hopyng in him to be saued, and by no saincte. For this acte he was sente for vp to the kynge: where although he excused him

selfe

selfe by the olde bysshop of Canterburie: it coste him. 300. pownde to haue his pardon.

¶ Within the space of these two yeres appeared. iii. blasyng sterres in dyuers partes beyonde the sea.

¶ Thaamas Sophie of the Persians, nere to Euphꝛates ouerthꝛew the Turkes in a great battaile.

¶ Kynge Henrie sent the Duke of Nozthfolke, the lozde Rochefozde and other in ambassade to the Frenche kynge, as than entendyng to mete with the bysshop of Rome at Nice.

¶ Daisely skyrmishing betwene the bozderers of England and Scotlande, and yet no warre pꝛoclaymed, and many robberies, murders, and slaughters dooen on bothe partes, and although the commissioners of Englande and Scotlande satte at Newcastell entreatyng a truce and amitee, yet the Scottes ceassed not to robbe bothe by lande and sea.

¶ A peace concluded betwene Englande and Scotlande.

¶ Certayne monkes, friers, and other euyll disposed persons, of a dyuelysshe entent had put in the heades of many of the kynges subiectes, that they had knowlage by reuelacion of god and his sainctes, that he was highly displeased with kynge Henry foꝛ the diuoꝛsement from the Ladie Katherine, and surmised amonge other thinges, that god had reuealed to a Nunne named Elisabeth Barton (whom they called the holy maide of Kent) that in case the kynge pꝛoceded to the saide diuoꝛse, and maried an other, he shoulde not be kynge of this realme one moneth after, and in the reputacion of god not one date noꝛ houre. This Elisabeth Barton by false dissimulacion, had often pꝛactised and shewed to the people maruelous alteracions of hir visage and other partes of hir bodie, as she had been rapt oꝛ in a traunce, and in those feigned traunces by false hypocꝛisie, as though she had been inspyꝛed of god, spake many woꝛds in rebuking sinne and repꝛouing new opinions, whiche she called heresies, and amonge theim
26 vttered diuers thynges to the great repꝛoche of the kynge 5495 1534
and the quene, and to the establishing of Idolatrie, pilgermage, and false woꝛshypping of God: foꝛ which naughtinesse she was condemned and put to death with certaine

of hir counsaile in Aprile.

¶ Woulfe and his wyfe for a shamefull murder by them committed in sleaying two marchant straungers, were areigned and hanged at the place where they had done the murder.

¶ When the Anabaptistes had gotten the vpper hande in the citee of Munster, thei appointed new Senatours, invaded, wasted and spoiled their neighbours, forced al other to their wickednes, such as wold not, thei toke their goodz and thrust them out of the citee, of the which many were slaine as enemies by the bishop as he came to besiege the citee: Wherfore many honest men seyng death both without the citee by the bishop, and within by the Anabaptistz, much against their hartes obeyed the Anabaptistes. In this tyme one John Mathew a great prophet among the Anabaptistes, commaunded them to bringe all thinges in common, and all bokes sauyng the Bible to be bourned. This Mathew with his owne hands slew one Drutlyng a carpenter, because he spake a testynge worde of his prophesieinge. At the laste saiyng that he was commaunded of god to deliuer the citee from the siege, ranne out at the gate lyke a madde man alone with a speare, as though he would haue dryuen away the enemies, and of theim was slaine. After him rose an other prophete, John a Leyde a bogger of Hollande: Who fyrst appointed .xii. men to gouerne the citee, and after saide it was the wyll of god that he shoulde be kynge to deliuer theim, and to kyll all the wycked and prepare the worlde for iust men. This John a Leyde, in token that he had both heauenly & erthly power, gaue to his garde greene and blew, and had for his armes the figure of the worlde rounde with a swoorde thrust through it. He maryed hym selfe .xb. wyues, and ordeined that other shuld haue as many as thei listed, and all other thinges to be common amongest theim.

¶ The bishop of Munster, by the ayde of other princes, besieged the citee against the rebellious Anabaptistes fiftene or sixtene monethes. In whiche tyme the stubburne and frowarde people sustained so great scarcitee and hunger, that they beyng alyue, were lyke dead carses, and did eate commonly dogges, cattes, mise, with other vyle beastes,

The yere of the woꝛlde
The yere of Chꝛiſt.

ſtes, and ſethyng hydes, leather, and olde ſhoſwes, dyd poune the ſame, and made bꝛead therof. After longe ſiege the citee was wonne, ſpoyled and deſtroyed with great cruelte and ſlaughter of that wicked people.

¶ Theſe Anabaptiſtes at the firſte taught, that childꝛen ſhoulde not be baptiſed, that men baptiſed beyng childꝛen ſhoulde be rebaptiſed: that the fyꝛſte baptiſme was of no foꝛce, that chꝛiſtian men ſhoulde not ſue in the lawe: that they ſhould beare no office in the common weale: that thei might not make any othe to a magiſtrate: that thei ſhould haue nothyng pꝛoper, but all in common. after ward thei went further and taught, that a man might haue many wyues: that Chꝛiſte toke no humane nature of the vꝛgin Marie: that mā had free will of nature: that he which had ones ſinned deadli, coulde not be ſaued by repentance: that there were two good and true pꝛophets, Dauyd and Johñ a Leyde, and two falſe pꝛophets, the Pope and Luther, of which two, Luther was the wooꝛſe. Theſe opiꝛnions were witten againſte by Melancthon, Urbanus Rhegius, and dyuers other Pꝛoteſtantes, and vtterlye confuted.

The Lantgraue of Heſſe, with his coolen Ulrich of Wirtemberge, the begynnyng of this yere to recouer his lodſhyppe from Ferdinande, gathered an armie: at Lawferne by Wirtemberge ouercame their ennemies and put theim to flight: recouerd the townes of Aſperge, Urache, Tubing and Niphe, and tooke pꝛyſoner Philipp pꝛynce Palatine and chiefe capitaine of Ferdinandes armie. Shoꝛtly after agrement was made on theſe conditions, that Ulrich ſhould haue againe his lodſhyp of Wirtemberge, but ſo that he ſhould holde it by the benefyte of Ferdinande and the houſe of Auſtrich: that if iſſue male dyd fayle in the houſe of Wirtemberge, that lodeſhyp ſhoulde retourne to the heyꝛe of the emperous houſe of Auſtriche: that the Lantgraue and Ulrich ſhuld come to Ferdinand and ſubmitte theim ſelues.

At Cadanum in Boheme the Archebiſhop of Menſe and Geoꝛge a pꝛince of Saronie make an atonement betwene Ferdinande the emperours bꝛother, and the Duke of Saronie in this maner, that the Duke ſhould acknowlage

Ferdinande for kynge of Rome, and that Ferdinande against shoulde obteine of the emperour that the eschequer courte shoulde cease from all sute agaynste him and the other Protestantes: that the emperour accordynge to the maner should confirme the Dukes succession in his landes: and alow a mariage agreed betweene him and the Duke of Cleue. Vergerius the Popes ambassadour was muche greued that Ferdinande was this agreed with the Protestantes.

¶ At Orleance in France the gray fryers caused a greatte sturre about the buryng of the Maiors wife, feining that hir soule walked because hir husband had geuen no more but .iiii. nobles to the fryers: & that she was damned because she was infected with Luthers doctrine: for whiche thing the chiefe doers were cast in prison & iudged to dye.

¶ Clement the .7. byshop of Rome chaunginge his dyet in his age by the councell of Curtius his phisicion, dyed of a dysease in the stomacke. After him succeded Farnesius named Paule the thyrde.

Enyperdoling in the citee of Munster taking vpon him to be a prophete amõg the Anabaptistes said that the highest shoulde be made lowest, and the lowest should ascende to high degree. and shortly after he him selfe of one of the cheefe Senatours, was by John a Leyde made hangman of the citee.

¶ Paule the .3. bishop of Rome, made Alexander his nephew by his base sonne Peter Aloise, and Ascanius the sonne of his base daughter Constance two cardinalles: he sent for Paulus Vergerius his ambassadour out of Germanie, to know the state of thinges, and shortly after sent him thyther againe, geuing him in charge that he should in woordes promise a generall counsell at Mantua, but in deede to hinder it all that he coulde: that he should sturre vp the emperour and other princes againste the protestantes: that he shoulde learne in what sorte and maner the protestantes would haue a counsaile, that he might do all to the contrary: that he should do all thynges cloasly that his minde might not be perceiued: that he shoulde sturre the myndes of other princes againste the kynge of Englande, whose kyngdome he purposed to proclayme

open to all that woulde inuade it: And lastely of all that he should proue by all meanes whether Luther and Melanchon woulde submit them selues. These thinges Cardinal Vergerius is thought to haue disclosed, afterward when he forsoke the churche of Rome, and folowed the protestantes, muche repentyng that he so long had ben an instrument of the see of Rome.

¶ The Anabaptistes in Munster, at the commaundement of their prophet, ranne to armure, as though they woulde haue fought with their enemies, and gathered to a general supper to the numbre of. 4000. & after that celebrated the supper of the lorde. Their kyng Johan a Leyde, rose from supper, and killed a prisoner with his owne handes, and immediately retourned. They sente forth 24. preachers, into the fower partes of the worlde, to publishe the doctrine of the lorde, as they sayde, which shortly after were taken in sundrie places and put to death.

¶ The Lantgraue sent letters to the emperour desirynge pardon for him selfe and his cosen Ulriche. The emperour answered that he shoulde know his minde by his embassadour.

¶ Francis Sforcia, duke of Millaine, maried Christine the daughter of Christierne kynge of Denmarke, by his wyfe the emperours syster, agaynst whome the kynge of France had purposed to make warre, if Pope Clemente had not died.

¶ In Paris by occasion of certaine billes that were sette vp against the Masse, and other thynges, the clergie as well there as in other partes of Fraunce, cruelly persecuted all such as they called Lutherans.

¶ Lewes the Duke of Venice base sonne, became in suche fauour with Soliman the Turke at Constantinople, that he was made lorde of all that part of Illiria that was nere Venice, and the sayde Lewis his sonne Antonie shoulde haue ben made Cardinall, but that he was in sedition slayne a litteli before.

¶ The princes of Germanie aduertised the Anabaptistes of Munster to leaue of ther stubbornes and yelde to their lawfull officer and prince. But by the meanes of theyr wicked kyng Johan a Leyde, nothyng could be learde.

¶ Charles themperour sailed with a great nauie into Affrike & restored Muley Hacheus to the kyngdome of Tunes.

The lorde Dacres of the North was arreigned of highe treason, who so wittily and directly confuted his accusers that to theyr great shame he was founde giltlesse.

¶ Frith a yonge man of excellent witte and lerning, was brent in Smithfield for his opinion concernynge the sacrament, and with him a yonge man called Andrewe Hewet a tailour.

¶ The bishop of Romes vnlawfull tyrannie was vtterly abolished out of this realme, & commaundement geuen, that he should no more be called pope, but onely bishoppe of Rome, and that the kynge should be reputed and taken as supreme head of the church of England, and haue full auctoritee to reforme and redresse all errours, heresies and abuses in the same.

¶ The first fruites and tenthes of all spirituall dignitees and promocions were graunted to kyng Henrie by act of parliament.

¶ The Erle of Kildare died in the tower of London, and his sonne Thomas Fitzgararde rebellynge in Irelande, slew the bishop of Diuelynge, and toke the kynges ordinaunce. Wherfore kyng Henrie sent thither sir Wyllyam Skeuington with a company of souldiours.

5496 1535 ¶ Sir Thomas Moore, not longe before chauncellour of Englande, John bishop of Rochester, and three monkes of the charter house were put to death, for denynge the kyng to be supreme head of the churche, and maintenyng the bishop of Romes auctoritee. Fisher bisshop of Rochester, while he was in the prison, was by the bisshoppe of Rome made Cardinall, because he stoode so stoughtly in his defence. 27

¶ An order was appointed for sanctuaries and sanctuarie men, because diuers naughtie persons, trustyng to the libertees that before time had ben vsed, committed many detestable murders, robberies and other abominable actes within this realme.

¶ Lorde Cromwel was in this time in high fauour with the kyng, and bare great rule in this realme.

¶ Ladie Katherine princesse Dowagier ended hir life, in the

the moneth of Januarie, anno. 1536. and is buried at Peterborow.

¶ William Tindale, whiche translated the new Testament into the Englishe tongue, by the cruelte of the clergie of Louene was burnt beside Bruselles in Brabante.

¶ Baburius kyng of Cambaia in Indie, beyng ouerset in warre of Aymanus kyng of Carmania, willyngly became tributarie to the kyng of Portugall, that he might obteine ayde of him against his enemie.

¶ At this tyme were geuen to the kynge by consent of the abbottes, all religious houses that were of. 300. marke and vnder.

¶ In June this yere at Tiborne thre monkes of the Charter house wer hanged drawen and quartered for denyng the kyng to be supreme head of the churche.

In Januarie the kyng of France came to Paris, & there hauing a sermon vehemently made against the Lutherās was at supplication & prater in the churches: & in the after none as it were in way of sacrifice to please god. vi. persons were burned for Luthers doctrine: & that in such maner, that, as the kynge should passe by from dinner, they were bounde to the stakes, and fier set to them callyng to the kynge for mercie, but none coulde be obteined.

¶ The Lantgraue of Hesse and Ulrich of Wirtemberge, but much against their harts, submitted the selfes to Ferdinand the emperours brother as it was agreed.

¶ The kyng of Fraunce when he perceiued him self to be in displeasure with the Germaines, as well because the Turkes ambassadours wer with him, as also for his crueltie against the Lutherans, excused him selfe by all meanes that he coulde. As concernynge the Turke he saied, condicions of peace was offered, but that he neither yet had receiued them, nor neuer wold, onelesse other christiā princes might be comprehended in the same, and yet he brake promise herein. As touchyng those that be bourned and tormented for religion, he saied they were not of that faithe that was taught in Germanie, but wicked and euill disposed persons vnder the pretence of religion troublynge his common weale. By all meanes that he coulde flatteryng the Germans, to haue their friendship

against

against the emperour, the encrease of whose power he much feared.

¶ Because the Chambercourte of the empire, did for diuers pointes of religion, sue and vexe the Protestants both against the peace graunted at Norizberge and Ferdinads commandement, alleginge that such cases were not mere religious but mixed with temporal gouernance: the duke of Saxone and the protestants by proclamation set forth that they refused those iudges as their enemies, and not indifferent, referrynge the matter to certaine indifferente princes. But when the iudges of the Chambercourte still proceded in their actions, the Duke of Saxonie went to kyng Ferdinand, and with much labour brought to passe that such matters as wer in controuersie, should be counted religious, and therfore surceased. Some of the controuersies, wer concernyng the restitution of spiritual mens goods, and for the Masse and other ceremonies abolished.

¶ The emperour in Aprill makyng a voyage into Barbarie, sailed from Barchelone into Aphrike, where he toke the towne of Tunis, the castell of Golete, & restored kynge Mulealles a pagaine, makyng him tributarie vnto him. Barbarossa the Turkes capitaine in the meane tyme scaped and repaired his naule.

¶ Iohn a leyde the prophete, and kyng of the Anabaptistes that were besieged in Munster: because he had certaynly promised them they shoulde be deliuered at Easter, and when Easter came they saw no hope: that he might not be counted a false prophete, feined him selfe sicke for .iii. or .iiii. dayes, and comminge into the market place vpon a blynde Asse, sayde to all the people there gathered together, that the lorde had layd al their sinnes vpon him, and that this was the deliuerance that he promised theym. Thus the wicked man blinded the people.

¶ Luther in these daies, in preachyng and writyng vehemently, complained of the vnkyndnesse and rage of these Anabaptistes, and counted it as a punishemente in the worlde for contempte and persecution of the word of god and his light lately renned: but yet he saied he feared not that their doctrine woulde done muche hurte, because it was so grosse, and of euery man easie to be perceiued: but

they

they, saied he, be moze lyke to ſ duce the ſimple people, which with an outwarde ſhewe of religion in apparell and coulozed abſtinence, meanyng Monkes and Friars, and with Hipocriſie did bꝛynge in as muche blaſphemie againſt Chꝛiſt, as the Anabaptiſtes did.

¶ Vergerius the Popes ambaſſadour in Germanie, ſignifieth to the Duke of Saronie, and by him to the other Pꝛoteſtantes, that the Pope, themperour and kyng Ferdinand thought Mantua, a mete place foꝛ a generall counſell: that Germanie, as the Pꝛoteſtantes required, was not a ſalfe place amonge the Sacramentaries and Anabaptiſtes: that they were much deceiued that thought the Pope would remitte one ioyte of his right and authoꝛitee and they alſo which did thinke the emperour ſhould kepe a pꝛouinciall counſell in Germanie againſt the Popes will, and that they needed not to be ſo curious to require ſuretee by plegges, foꝛ theyꝛ ſalftee in commynge to the counſell into Italie. To thes thinges the Pꝛoteſtantes gathered at Smalcalde, made a much like anſwere as they had done beforꝛe to Pope Clement. anno. 1533. to this effect that thei might haue a ſalfe place and the maner of the counſell free.

¶ In the aſſemble of the pꝛotеſtants at Smalcalde William Bellay ambaſſadour excuſed his maiſter the French kynge foꝛ ſhewyng extremitee againſt Lutherans, declared the kynges good will towarde them, deſired that they would not ayde his enemies, as he would not theirs, exhoꝛted them to a conſent and vnitee in religion, wherto his maiſter would be a furtherer and helper, wiſhed that either they would ſend learned men that might conferre with them into France, oꝛ els that the French kyng wold ſende ſome of his diuines into Germanie. The pꝛoteſtantes in their anſwer, deſired that he would not be extreme againſt ſuche as maintеined the confeſſion of the Pꝛoteſtantes at Ausboꝛough: ſygnified that they were gladdе of his good will and frendſhip: affirmed that they would not ayde any of his ennemies, the emperour their ſouеraine alway excepted: declared that the ſtay of a conforꝛmitee in religion was not in them, but in the crafte of the biſſhoppes of Rome: deſired the king, becauſe it was the

office of the chiefe Monarches, to apointe a counſell that he woulde helpe it might be in a ſalfe place. Then the embaſſadour ſignified that the kynge thought otherwiſe of religion then the diuines and Soꝛbonniſtes of Paris, and that he thought the pope did vſurpe to great a power, and willed that they ſhould not agree to any place foꝛ a generall counſel, without his conſent and the kynges of Englande.

¶ The emperour comunynge oute of Sicilie to Naples, ſent woꝛde to the pꝛoteſtantes, and rebuked them becauſe they tooke away the goods and landes of the clergie and religious perſonnes, and when they were accuſed in the Chamber courte, pꝛetended the peace of Noꝛiberge.

¶ The kynge of Englande, ſent doctour Fore byſſhoppe of Yerkoꝛde as ambaſſadour to the pꝛoteſtantes at Smalcalde, that to aboliſhe vtterly the Popes vſurped power, and to eſtabliſſhe true religion, he might enter league with them. To whome the pꝛoteſtantes after the matter debated, pꝛopoſed theſe articles, that the kyng would pꝛofeſſe and mainteine their confeſſion made at Auſboꝛough: that he ſhoulde geue towarde the defence of it. 100000. crownes, and if there were longe warre againſt theim 200000. and if the biſſhop of Rome oꝛ other pꝛinces did foꝛ religion warre vpon the kynge, that they woulde beſtow in his defence not only their goodes, but their lifes alſo. Of theſe requeſtes, the biſſhop wꝛate to the kyng to vnderſtande his minde, and ſoiourned at Wittenberg all the winter conferrynge with the learned men, and perſwadyng with them to alow the kynges diuoꝛſement.

¶ The counſell of the citee of Auſboꝛough receiued vtterlie the doctrine of the Goſpell, and deſired Luther to ſende ſome learned miniſters, and among them Vrbanus Rhegius: and ſhoꝛtely after ſette foꝛthe in pꝛinte the cauſe of their ſo doyng to the emperour, kynge Ferdinand, and other pꝛinces of the empire. This wꝛityng was anſwered by Chriſtopher biſſhop of Auſboꝛough, who after muche blaming the attempt of the citee of Auſboꝛough, requireth the emperour earneſtly to looke to the matter, as a thing muche touchyng him.

¶ The pꝛoteſtantes renewed their league foꝛ .x. yeres and agreed.

agreed to receiue into the same any that would, so that he did professe the confession of their faithe made at Augusta or Ausborough: they receiued newly into their league the prince of Pomerane, Ulrich of Wirtemberge, Roberte of Bauarie, the citees of Ausborough, Frankforde, Campodune, Hamburge, Hanobria. They decreed also that if the Chambercourte did continue to vexe theim, if appeale could not serue, but that violence were offered, then to repell the iniurie by all meanes that they coulde. They make also reformacion of ceremonies and orders in their churches.

¶ In July the citee of Munster, by therle Oberstene and the bishop, was assauted in the night, and by the counsell of two that came out of the citee, taken. The princes of the empire agreed wheras the bishop required his charges, that it shoulde be recompensed with the spoile of the citee, that the innocent people and multitude shoulde be saued, that they whiche fledde shoulde be restored, that the citee shoulde be vnder the empire as it was wonte, that the kynge and other prisoners shoulde be put to death.

John a Leyde was so confuted by the Lantgraues preachers, that if he might haue his pardon he promised that he woulde persuade all the Anabaptystes whiche were in Hollande, Brabande, and Phrislande, to reuoke their errour and submit them selfes, but it was thought that he spake it to eschue death.

28 ¶ On Maie day, kynge Henrie beynge at a Iustes at Grenewiche, with the admiracion of all menne sodeinlye departed to Westmynster, hauynge onelye with him syre persones. The nexte daye Ladie Anne Bulleyne, Queene, was hadde to the Tower: and there, for thynges layed to hyr charge, shortelie after behcaded. At the same tyme were apprehended these men, Lorde Rocheforde, brother to the sayed Queene: Henrie Norris, Marke Smeton, Wyllyam Brereton, Francis Weston, all of the kynges priuie Chamber, and after were putte to death for matters touchynge the Queene. 5497 1536

¶ In June was a parliament holden, in which the kyng's two first mariages with lady Catherin Dowagier, & also

with Lady Anne Bullene, were both adiudged vnlawful as in the acte of the same doth appere.

¶ Lorde Thomas Hawarde died in the Tower, who before was condemned for mariage contracted with the kynges cosen Lady Margarete Dowglas daughter to the queene of Scottes, without the kinges lisence, and an acte made against the lyke offendours.

¶ A booke was set forth by consent of the clergie of England, conteinyng certaine articles of religion necessari to be taught to the people, wherin they specially intreated of no more but two sacramentes, Baptisme and the Supper of the lorde.

¶ In Januarie Jhon a leyde kyng of the Anabaptistes, & Gnipердolingus & Cretchting his companions wer tormented & burning tonges at Munster in Germany. The king acknowlaged his offence, the other died obstinately.

¶ The Pope chose. xx. persons to draw out a bull for the appointment of a generall counsell, which were these. Campegius, Cesius, Simoneta, Binucius, Contarenus, Poole Cardinals, the archbishop of Brundice, The bisshopps of Rheines & Vergerius, lately made bisshop of Justinople.

¶ The Duke of Saxony, the Lantgraue of Hesse, Ernestе, prince of Luneborough, and certain citees nere adioyning made peace betwene the Lubekes and Christiane the duke of Holsacias sonne, lately made kyng of Denmarke. Betwene which two parties deadly warre was arrered.

¶ For so much as Charles duke of Sauoy by the excityng of the bisshop of Geneua, for alteration of religion made warre vpon the citee of Geneua, beynge in league with the citee of Berne in Heluetia, therfore at this time the citee of Berne inuaded the countrei of Sauoy, and subdued a good parte of it. Wherof when the kyng of France dyd heare, he also made warre vpon the same duke his owne vncle by his capitaine Phillippe Schabote, who wanne Taurine, Piemonte, and droue the saied Duke Charles out of all his possessions. The French kynge was thought to haue done this by the counsell of Pope Clemente, to make his waye into Italie, where he had longe purposed to make warre for the recouerie of the dukedome of Millaine.

¶ In

¶ In March bishop Fox king Henries ambassadour in Germanie, vnderstode the kings pleasure as touching the leaugue before mencioned with the protestãtz: which was, ẏ he was contented with the condicions, so that thei would finde him. 500. horsemen for .iiii. monethes, or els. r. shippes furnished: and that thei might agree in one maner of religion: which to conclude he willed them to sende ambassadours, and with them some notable learned man. Wherefore in Apryll folowynge, the protestantes assembled at Frankforde, where they toke order as well for ambassade into Englande, as also to the emperour, first to excuse them of that was falsely laied to their charge concernyng the spoyle of the churche goodes: and secondly to complaine of the violence and iniury of the Chambercourte against them.

¶ The ambassade that the protestantz apointed into Englande was stayed, vpon reporte of the Queenes condemnacion and death.

¶ The emperour at Naples solempnised the maryage of his base daughter, with Alexander Medike the Popes coosen, and made him Duke of Florence. shortly after he hearynge of the Frenche kynges prouision into Italy, sendeth for an armie thyther out of Germanie. Before his comming from Naples he entred league with the Venetians against the Turke, the Venetians and other princes of Italie, hoped that the emperour woulde gene the Dukedome of Millaine to some Italian: for thei were very loth that eyther the emperour or the French kyng shoulde kepe in his owne hand, so great a power of Italie, as the Dukedome of Millaine was. and for that cause diuers tymes as well they, as the bysshop of Rome, were glad to ioygne either against the French kyng or against the emperour, as they dyd before for Scotia.

¶ Vergerius the Popes ambassadour in Germanie, retournyng into Italie was sent by the bysshop to the emperour, to certifie him of those thynges that he had smelled of the protestantes in Germanie, and especially of the counsell of George prince of Saxonie: who reported that Germanie was in great daungier of the protestants and coulde not be otherwyse eschewed, but that the Pope and

themperour muste needes make agaynste theim. This George alwayes ought greatte displeasure to the Protestantes, and at this tyme was fallen out with the Electour Duke Friderike his cosen.

¶ Paule the thyrde, byshop of Rome, appointed a generall counsell at Mantua, and requyred all kynges and prynces eyther personally to be there, or els to sende their ambassadours, that they might there consulte how all heresies might be vtterly suppressed, the churche restored to hir former dignitee, and warre made agaynste the enemies of religion. To this bull. 26. cardinalles subscribed, and was sette vp in dyuers citees of great haunt, that it myght so be knowen, because they durste not send it to the kynge of Englande and certayne other.

¶ Hermanne Archebyshoppe of Coleyne, gathered a synode of the byshoppes and cleargie of his prouynce, and after sette foorthe a booke, whereof Gropper was authour, and therein doothe with newe interpretacions as it were garnishe and set foorthe the olde doctrine of the churche of Rome. The same Archebyshop after mislyked the same boke.

¶ Erasmus dyed, beeynge aboute the age of. 70. yeeres.

¶ Paule byshoppe of Rome publyshed a bull, and in the same made greatte semblaunte that he woulde purge Rome from all maner of sawtes and vices, with a perfecte correction.

¶ The emperour surmisyng that the Germaines woulde ayde the French king agaynst hym, sent worde to the protestantes that they should not suffre themselues to be perswaded of the Frenche kynge, that he entended to breake peace with theim, and therfore exhorteth theim that they woulde be quyete and feare nothynge: for if the protestantes shoulde haue ayded the Frenche kynge at this tyme, the emperour sawe that he shoulde be muche troubled.

¶ The emperour inuadinge Prouance in France, because he had not sufficient prouision for his armie and that many of his souldiours dyed of the plague, and among theim Anthonie Lena his cappytayne: retourned to

Benoway

Genoway, hauynge doone nothynge woorthye memorie.

¶ Frauncis eldest sonne of the kinge of Fraunce dyed, and Sebastian Moncucullanus was torne with wilde horses in Lyons, because it was thought he poisoned the kynges sonne. Of this the kynge greatly complayned to the Germaines, and layde all the faute of the murdering of his sonne vpon Antonie Læua, and Ferrande Gonzaga the emperours cappytaynes.

¶ An other armie of the empereurs guided by Earle Nassone that besieged Perone, was forced to departe and leaue his purpose.

¶ The Emperour in October sayled from Genua to Spayne.

¶ The king toke to wife the right excellent and most vertuous lady Jane Seimour daughter to sir John Seimour knight, the weke before Whitsontide.

After many thinges were published here in this realme by kyng Henrie and his counsaile, with consent of the byshops and clergie, concernynge the alteration of dyuers pointes of religion, and that certayne holy dayes were forbyoden, and many abbaies suppressed: the rude people of Lincolneshyre, fearynge the vtter subuersion of theyr olde superstition, which they had lyued in so many yeres, raysed a great commotion, and gathered together well nere. 20000. men. against whome the kynge did sende a stronge power. Whereof whan the rebelles had knowlage, they desyred pardon, brake vp their armie, and departed euery man to his home. theyr capitaines were apprehended and woorthyly punyshed. He that was capitaine of this companie named him selfe captayne Cobler, but in deede it was a Monke named Doctour Mackerell: who with certaine other was taken and executed.

¶ Immediately after began a new insurrection in Yorke shyre, for the same causes, but the people were more incensed through vayne tales and lies that were spread by certaine naughtie and seditious persons, as, that all theyr syluer chalices, crosses, iewelles and other ornamentes shoulde bee taken out of theyr churches. That no man

shoulde

shoulde be maryed oꝛ eate any deintie meate in his house, but he shoulde paie a tribute foꝛ the same to the kynge.

These people were gathered to the noumbꝛe of. 40000. hauyng foꝛ theyꝛ badges the. v. woundes, with the fygure of the sacrament, and Iesus wꝛitten in the middes, and called theyꝛ diuilisshe rebellion a holy pilgermage, in token that they entented to fyght foꝛ the maintenaunce of Chꝛistian religion.

¶ Against these rebelles the kynge sent the Duke of Suffolke, the Duke of Noꝛthfolke, the Marques of Exciter and other, with a great army, by whom after the day and place was appointed to fyght, sodeynly the nyght befoꝛe the battaile shuld haue bene, the water that was betwene theim rose in suche wise, that the two armies coulde not come together. By occasion wheꝛof the capitaines of both partes had communicacion of peace, and pꝛomyse was made to the rebelles, that suche thinges as thei were greued with, shoulde be redꝛessed by the kynges auctoꝛitee. Wherwith they beynge appeased by the pꝛouydence and helpe of god, departed without bloudshedyng. Aske that was chiefe of this rebellion, in December came to London, and was not onely pardoned but also receiued apparell and other gyftes of the kynge: but he did not long enioye his pꝛosperitee.

¶ The ryuer of Thamis was ouer frosen.

5498 1537 ¶ Thomas Fitz Garet (late Erle of Kildare) and fiue of his vncles were hanged, dꝛawen and quartered at London in Febꝛuarie foꝛ treason. 29

¶ Nicol Musgraue, Thomas Gylbie and other steered a newe rebellion, and besieged the citee of Carelyle, from whens they were dꝛyuen, and many of theim taken and put to death.

¶ Sir Fraunces Bygot, sir Robert Constable and other, beganne a nother conspyꝛacie, and foꝛ the same were attainted and executed in the moneth of June.

¶ On S. Edwardes euen the noble pꝛince Edwarde was boꝛne at Hampton court. Shoꝛtly after the vertuous lady queene Jane his mother died in childebed, & was buried at Windsoꝛe.

¶ An assemble was holden at Wittenberge, wherein the pꝛeachers

preachers of Germanie agreed concernyng the controuersie of the sacrament of the body and bloude of Christe.

¶ Sir Thomas Percie, sir Stephene hamelton, sir John Bulmer and his wyfe, Wyliam Lomlei, Nicholas Tempest, and the abbottes of Jerney and Kyuers, also the lord Darcy, the lorde Dolei, Robert Aske, were condemned and put to death for high treason.

¶ James kyng of Scottes, maryed ladie Magdalene the Frenche kynges eldest daughter.

¶ Laurence Medices, alluryng his cosen Alexander Medices prince of Florence to come to his house, vpon hope to obteyne the mariage of a noble woman dwellynge by him, trayterously slue hym in the nyght season. After whose death by the emperours consent, his principalytee of Florence came to Cosmus Medices, who had maryed the daughter of Peter a Spanyarde, viceroy of Naples.

¶ The Protestantes in Germanie hearynge that the emperour had sent Mathew Heldus his ambassadour, assembled together at Smalcaldie, to which place whē Heldus came, he declared that his message apertained not to those, which lately without the emperours licence had altered religion, for in that point thei declared a manifest contempt of themperour. This touched especially the citee of Ausborough. The other Protestantes firste he praised for that thei wisely toke hede of the crastes of the French kyng, and also that they were not in haste to ioyne league with kinge Henrie of England. The other pointes of his message especially touched the iudgementes of the Chamber courte, and the counsel that was appointed by the bishop of Rome at Mantua. In which matters the Protestantes had much controuersie with the emperous ambassadour, because he woulde haue had the Iudges of the Chamber courte to appointe what matters were religious or ecclesiastical, and what were not, contrary to the peace of Noriberge, and the agrement of Ferdinande at Cadame in Boheme. As touchynge the generall counsell, the Protestantes saide it was vtterly against the decrees of the princes of the empire, which had at diuers times promised that it should be kept in some place of Germanie, whyther they might resorte with out daunger, and that it should bee a free coun-

sell and not suche one as theyr chiefe aduersarie the Pope shoulde sitte iudge in, who had before condemned them as heretykes and at whose hande thei loked for no equitee or indifferencie, and therefore they vtterly refused that counsaile as partiall and in writynge published the cause of theyr so doynge, makynge full aunswere to all suche thynges as for the same might be layed vnto theyr charge.

Cardinall Poole (whō many that knewe him thought to haue had the knowlage and fauour of gods worde) about this tyme, to purge him selfe of the suspicion of Luthers doctrine, sette foorth a boke against kinge Henrie of Englande and greatly rebuked him, as well for that he proclaimed him selfe heade of the Churche, as also for the dyuorsement of princes Dowagier, and death of sir Thomas Moore and the byshop of Rochester, and that he sent into dyuers vniuersitees for the controuersie of his dyuorsement. This boke (as my authour saieth) was printed at his owne charges, and some of them deliuered to the Pope and Cardinalles, and the other kepte very secrete, vntyll of late yeres one or two were seene in Germanie.

¶ The French kynge in a parliamente in Paris made great complainte of the emperour, and declared causes whyy Flaunders and Artoise ought to be recouered to the crowne of Fraunce.

The bishop of Rome being not contented with the report that Vergerius had made of Germanie, sent thyther another ambassadour the bishop of Aquisgraine.

¶ The byshoppe of Rome allegynge his excuse and cause, openly notyfyeth a delay of the counsell from the time before appointed vntyll the beginnyng of Nouember.

¶ The byshop of Rome sente Cardinall Poole ambassadour into Fraunce (as some then thought) to stirre vp the French kynge against kynge Henry of England.

¶ Kinge Henrye of Englande sette foorthe a lyttell boke in the name of him selfe and his nobles, against the counsell appointed by the byshoppe of Rome at Mantua, and therein affyrmed, fyrst that the byshoppe of Rome had no auctoritee to appointe a counsell but the emperour and other princes of Christendome, then that the place was

bothe

both vnmete and dangerours, that he would not put him ſelfe into his enemies hand: that he eſtemed the byſhop of Rome no more then any other byſhoppe: that the delate which the byſhop of Rome made from place to place, and tyme to tyme, was but a deludyng of Chriſtian princes: that he would appointe a prouinciall councell within his owne dominion, and ſo exhorted other princes to doe alſo.

¶ The byſhoppe of Rome, to ſtrengthen the ſee of Rome againſte the Lutherians, made dyuers learned men Cardinalles aboute this tyme, as Contarenus, Reignalde Poole, John Bellay, Friderike Frigoſe, and ſhortly after Sadolete, Aleander, Bembus, and ones appoynted vpon Eraſmus. Some talked that he preferred theſe learned men, becauſe he was very yll talked of for his two yonge nephewes whiche he made cardinalles as is before ſaide in Anno. 1534.

¶ The French kyng in writynge publiſhed a boke, wherin he anſwered to al ſuche thinges as the emperours partie did burden him withal. This boke he ſent to the proteſtantes and ſignifyed that he and his ſonne in lawe the kynge of Scottes, woulde admitte no counſell apointed by the Pope, but ſuche as ſhoulde be in a ſafe place and free: wilynge them alſo to doe the ſame.

¶ In the moneth of June the emperours armie toke the towne Sampaule in Picardie, and beſieged Terouene, but they coulde not get it.

¶ In Piemount, the emperours ſouldiours ſubdued Cheriū and aſſauted Taurine and kepte it from vitailyng: but ſhortly after Henry Dolphine of Fraunce makynge his way by force, conueighed vitaile into the towne.

¶ The armie of Ferdinande kynge of Hungarie, after thei had a certayne tyme beſieged the towne Strechium by the riuer Drave, fell into the Turkes handes and were all almoſt ſlaine.

By meanes of the Pope a peace was intreated betwene the emperour and the French kyng, for that he purpoſed to cauſe them both to turne their power againſt the kynge of Englande and the Lutherans.

¶ The byſhop of Rome appointed Conterane, Peter Theatine, Sadolete and Poole cardinalles, with certain other

byshoppes and prieſtes, ſecretely to drawe out a maner of reformacion of the churche of Rome. the chiefe articles wherof were: that the biſhop of Rome ſhould not take no money for his oblacions: that biſhoprikes and benefices ſhould be beſtowed vpon learned and worthy men: that prieſtes and byſhops ſhould haue no penſions out of their benefices: that thei ſhould not for gaine change their benefices: that cardinalls ſhould not haue biſhoprikes: that one ſhould not haue many biſhoprikes or benefices: that cardinalles ſhould not haunte princes courtes: that biſhops & prieſtes might be reſident at their benefices: that Simonie ſhould be puniſhed: that courtiſans might not be kept in Rome ſo ſecretely, as thei could not be knowen from noble women: with diuers other lyke things. This reformacion was drawen out, but not put in execucio. for it was ſtaied by the archbiſhop of Capua, who ſaid, that it were not good at this time to make any ſuch reformacion, leſte the Lutherās ſhould bragge & ſay that thei were conſtreigned by them to take ſuch ordre, by which perſwaſion, both the Pope & the cardinalls were cōtent to let the matter ſlippe.

¶ The byſhop of Rome yet ones againe deferred the generall counſell from December to Maie, and appointeth the place to be at Vicentia in the dominion of the Venetians, a large and a welthy citee.

¶ Chriſtine Duches of Millaine, the daughter of the emperours ſyſter queene of Denmarke, came out of Italie into Germanie: where was cōmunication of mariage betwene hir and the Duke of Cleue, but it toke no effecte.

¶ The Gelders rebelled againſte their prince Charles Egmondane. he alwaies toke parte with the French king, & at this tyme intended to haue made his countrey French. wherefore his people roſe againſte him, and droue him almoſte out of all his dominions.

¶ The Germains hauing gotten a copie of the reformacio drawen by the cardinalles, tranſlate it both into Douch & Latine, makinge anſwere vnto the ſame. The chiefe authours wherof was Luther and Sturmius.

¶ Frier Foreſt was hanged and brent in ſmithfielde for treaſon and hereſie, with the image of Darnell Gathern of Wales, in whiche idolle the Welſſhemen had a great confidence

5499 1538

confidence, and feigned of him many straunge thynges.

¶ In the moneth of Decembre, the Marques of Excester, the lorde Mountacute, and sir Edwarde Neuell were beheaded for treason, that was layde to their charges.

¶ Sir Nicolas Carew maister of the horses, was beheaded for treason.

¶ By the speciall motion of the Lorde Cromwel, Pilgermage and idolatrie were forbidden: diuers images also hauing inginnes to make their eyes open and shutte, and other partes of their bodie to steere, and many other false iuglinges, as the bloudde of hailes and suche lyke, wherwith the people of longe time had been deceiued, were espied out and destroted.

¶ Abbaies were suppressed, and all friers, monkes, channons, nunnes and other sectes of religion, wher roted out of this realme, for their iniquitee, and naughtinesse.

¶ The protestantes assembled agayne together at Brunswike, where they receiued into their league Christiane kynge of Denmarke, who was there present, and consulted to admitte John Marques of Brunswike in to the same league.

¶ Because that many came out of France and Flaunders for religions sake, the counsell of the citee of Argentine permitted one churche for strangers, the chiefe instructours of which were Caluine & Brulie. And by the same counsell of Argentine a common schole was erected after the deuise of Sturmius, who was a Senatour there and a man of excellent learnyng, and eloquence.

¶ In Februarie the Frenche kynge made Anna Memmorance high Constable of France, whiche Rome was voyde almoste by the space of .xv. yeres. euer sens the departyng of Charles Duke of Burbone.

¶ In Paris, a gentilman of Tolouse in Spaine, for eatyng of flesh vpon a fastynge day was first hanged and then burned as he did hange.

¶ Joachime electour of Brandeborough, sente ambassadours to the Duke of Spayne, certifynge him that the Turke hauyng taken Buda purposed to inuade Germanie, and therfore earnestly exhorted him to peace, and affirmed that he woulde labour to the emperour, that he

should not be so extreme against religion, that thei might with more conset, ioyne their powers against the Turk. And therfore willed the duke to send such articles as they would agree vpō. The duke and the Lantgraue after deliberation answered the electour, that thei dyd wel vnderstande in how greatte danger of the Turke Germanie did stande: but that it would not be salfe for them to send their strengthe into a forreine warre against the Turke and leaue them selfe maymed at whome, and redie to be inuaded by the emperour and other princes: therfore they desired him that he woulde perswade the emperour and Ferdinande to peace towarde them and their confederates, and that the actions of the Chamber courte agaynst theim might be abolisshed: whiche thynge if it myght be brought to passe, they woulde not faile to shew the vttermost of their power agaynst the Turke or other enemies of the emperour.

¶ The Bible in the Englishe tonge was prynted in Paris priuilie: whiche thynge, when it was knowen, commaundement was geuen by the Frenche kynge, that it should not goe forwarde, and the printer him selfe was brought in much dangier.

¶ At Nicea the emperour and the Frenche kynge mette with the Pope, where although they coulde not agree in all poynctes, yet a truce was taken for .x. yeres: and the Pope desired theim to come to the citee of Vicence to a generall counsell, but they layde their excuses that they might not.

¶ Margarete the emperours baste daughter was maried to Octauius the Popes nephew.

¶ The emperour and the French kyng with great tokens of frendship and amitee mette at a citee of Narbone.

¶ In these daies roase certaine heretikes in Germanie, called Antinomi, which taught that how so euer men did liue, and although a man were neuer so wicked, yet he was iustified if he did beleue the promises of the gospell, also that penance and terrour of mens consciences by the lawe and commaundmentes shoulde not be taught and preached. The chiefe of these was one Iohn Islebie, who afterwarde beynge perswaded by Luther, reuoked his

errour

errour and in writyng detested the same.

¶ Charles Ermondane prince of Gelderland died: after whome that principalitee was committed to William the duke of Cleue, by consent bothe of the nobles and the commons.

¶ Kynge Henrie of Englande pulled downe the Tombe of Thomas Becket, bishop of Canturburie, who was famous the yere of our lorde. 1471. and caused his reliques to be burned. This man had ben in great reuerence and estimacion in the churche of Rome, and canonised a saincte as I haue before noted. But now because he had defended certaine liberties of the churche, contrarie to the kynges prerogatiue royall, kyng Henrie willed that he shoulde no more be called sayncte, but rather traytour.

¶ The emperour and the Venetians beynge confederate wanne from the Turke a towne in Illirium, called New castell, in the whiche the emperour did sette a garrison of 4000. men, vnder Francis Sarmient a Spaniarde, whiche thynge the Venecians were displeased wyth, thynkynge that they rather shoulde haue hadde the gouernaunce of that towne, beynge so nye vnto theim.

¶ By the mocion and perswacion of Heldus the emperours ambassadour in Germanie, diuers princes and bisshops of Germanie that fauoured the church of Rome, at Norimberge in despite of the protestants entred league for. a. xi. yeres. The chiefe of this confederacie weare the Archbisshops of Mense and Salisborough, William and Lewis princes of Bauarie, George prince of Saxonie, Erike and Henrie of Brunswike.

¶ The Chambercourte of the empire for certayne ecclesiasticall suites and controuersies had in solemne maner iudged and pronounced the citee of Mindie to be proscripte and oute of the protection of the empyre. This was a citee of the Protestantes. Wherfore the Duke of Saronie and the Lantgraue complayned to the princes of the empyre, and desyred that they woulde not allowe that sentence and iudgement beynge contrarye to the decrees made by the Emperour, and kynge Ferdinande, or if the Pynces woulde allow that vniuste sentence, they sayed, that they coulde not for

consci-

conſcience ſake otherwiſe doe then to ayde that citee whiche was of one league and religion with them agaynſt al ſuche as woulde pꝛoffer them violence.

¶ At Compendium, Marie the emperours ſiſter commoned with the Frenche kyng, and indeuoꝛed to withdꝛaw his fauour from William pꝛince of Cleue and Gelders.

¶ The Venetians becauſe they thought the league with the emperour to be dangerous vnto them, entred a truce with the Turke.

¶ The emperour ſente letters out of Spaine into Germanie, in the which he apointed Mathew Helde and the biſſhop of Londe to be his ambaſſadours, and to haue full commiſſion to talke with the pꝛoteſtants and other pꝛinces, foꝛ a peace to be had and concluded.

¶ Kynge Henrie cauſed all the hauens to be foꝛtified, and rode to Douer, and cauſed Bulwarkes to be made on the ſea coaſtes, and ſent commiſſioners thꝛough the realme to haue the people muſtered. At whiche time many feared that the Pope woulde haue cauſed the realme to be inuaded by other pꝛinces.

5500 | 1539

¶ In Maie the citizins of London muſtred all in bꝛight harneis, with coates of white ſilke and clothe, and chaynes of golde, in thꝛee great battailes. 31

¶ The abbottes of Redynge, Glaſtenburie and Cholcheſter, with diuers other, were atteinted of treaſon and put to death.

¶ It was oꝛdeined, that ſuch religious perſons as were diſcharged of their pꝛofeſſion might purchaſe, purſue and be ſued in all maner of actions.

¶ Auctoꝛitee was graunted to the kyng by acte of parliament, to nominate and make biſhops and biſhopꝛikes by his letters patentes oꝛ other writynges.

¶ The landes and pꝛofites of all abbaies heretofoꝛe diſſolued, oꝛ that hereafter ſhould be diſſolued, were aſſured to the kynges highneſſe and his heyꝛes.

¶ The greate Onele of Irelande inuaded the Engliſſhe pale, and bꝛent almoſt .xx. miles within the ſame. Wheꝛfoꝛe the loꝛde Graie, beynge deputie there, aſſembled a ſtronge power, and dꝛoue him backe.

¶ At Frankefoꝛde diuers pꝛinces of the empire and the pꝛote-

protestantes assembled with the emperours ambassadours, where after longe controuersie a truce was granted to the protestantes for .x. monethes, and that all actions of the Chamber courte against theim shoulde be suspended. And in the mean time that their learned men and diuines shoulde consulte for agreement of religion: and the Protestants were willed to lende ayde agaynste the Turke.

¶ Kyng Henrie of England set forth an other writynge agaynst the counsell apointed by the Pope at Vincentia, and signified that he did delude Christian princes in prolongynge the counsell there, as he hadde done before at Mantua. For he thought the Venetians wouldernot be so folisshe as to suffer their citee to be in dangier by assembly of strange countreis, with out agarrison. Shortly after the Pope seyng that none came to the counsell the .10. day of June by proclamacion deferred the matter vntill such time as he and the cardinals did thinke good to haue it there or in some other place.

¶ The Frenche kynge sent letters and message vnto the duke of Wirtemberge, signifiyng that it was reported to him, that he and the other protestants purposed so make warre against the bishops of Germanie, and therfore aduertiseth him that he would leaue of his purpose, because he should procure therby the greate displeasure of the emperour and kynge Ferdinando. The duke of Saronie, and the Lantgraue hearing of this, in the name of all the protestantes excuse them selfe to the Frenche kynge, and desyre him not to geue credite to enuious and spitefull tales reported of those thynges that thei neuer entended.

¶ George prince of Saronie, a greate enemie to Luther and all the protestantes died without issue the .24. of Aprill, and lyynge in his death bedde apointed his brother Henrie, and his sonnes Maurice and Augustine, to be his heires vnder this condicion, that thei should not alter any thyng in religion from the church of Rome. And herin required the consent of the nobles and commons which did not agree vnto that condicion: therfore his brother Henrie entryng into that principalitee, disanulled the Pope and the Masse, receiuyng the same religion that the pro-

testantes did vse. This thynge much greeued those princes of Germany that fauoured the see of Rome, that the power of the protestants was by that occasion so muche increased.

¶ In May appered a blasyng sterre, and at the same time died Isabell the emperours wife.

¶ The emperour was intreated by the Paulsegraue and the Marques of Brandborough, in the behalfe of the protestantes that he woulde suffer a conference of the diuines and learned men of Germanie at Norizberge, as it was before promised for matters of religion: but he layd for his excuse his great busines, and seemed scantlye to allowe the truce that was graunted the Protestantes at Frankfourde. Wherfore the Protestantes in Nouember assembled at Arnstete and toke order as well for their common defence, as also for ambassadours to be sent to the emperour, and for the well bestowyng of the churche goods, and for to intreate the Frenche kyng that he wold not so cruelly punish innocent persons for religions sake, and lastely to will the duke of Saxones ambassadours that were sent into Englande aboute the mariage of his coosen, to perswade kyng Henrie to mitigate the acte of the fiue articles, which was very sharply executed at that tyme.

¶ Barbarossa the greate Turkes captaine recouered agayne the towne of Newcastell in Sclauonie.

¶ Duke Friderike of Bauarie, ye Palsgraue of Rhine, the Marshal of Duke Johan Friderike electour of Saxonie, with certaine other came to London: by whome the mariage was concluded betwene kynge Henry and the lady Anne, syster to Wyllyam the Duke of Cleue, who in December was receiued into the realme with greate triumphe and sumptuous prouision, and shortly after was maried to the kynge.

¶ Foure fiftenes and a subsidie was graunted king Henrie by acte of Parliament.

¶ The commons of Gaunt rebelled, and wer brought in subiection and cruelly handled by the emperour.

¶ The acte made for the abolisshynge of opinions concernyng the vi. articles was publisshed with greate rigour

and

Annales gum Angli.

and extremitee. Whiche ye may reade in the actes of the parliament holden the .xxvi. yere of the kyng.

52 In this yere was so great a heate and drought, that in many places the people would haue geuen one bushell for the grynding of an other, and dyuers greate riuers were dried.

¶ The bishop of Chichester and doctour Wilson, whiche were put into the Tower for releuynge certaine traytorous persones were deliuered out of the tower vpon the kynges pardon.

¶ Many died of hote burnyng agues and of the laxe in al partes of this realme.

¶ The religion of the knightes of the Rhodes, was dissolued by acte of parliament.

¶ By commaundement of kynge Henrie, certaine learned men were apointed to set forth an vniforme introduction into the latine tongue, whiche onely should be taught in all scholes, the vse of all other grammers beyng set a parte.

¶ Barnes, Hierom, Garrarde priestes, were forced to recante, at S. Maries spitell in London.

¶ Lorde Crom well late before created Erle of Ester, and Water lorde Hungerforde, were beheaded the. 28. daye of July. The. xxx. day, Robert Barnes, Thomas Garrarde, Wyllyam Hierom priestes were burned. The same daye Thomas Abell, Edwarde Powell, and Richarde Fetherston wer hanged drawen and quartered, for maintening the bishop of Romes auctoritee, and denying the kynge to be supreme head of the churche of England.

¶ Kyng Henrie by auctoritee of the clergie was diuorced from his pretensed martage made with the ladie Anne of Cleue, & maried shortly after the ladi Katherin Hawarde.

¶ The winter was very sharpe, and much frost and sno fell, so that many beastes died for colde.

¶ The kyng began great buildynges at Cales & Guines.

¶ A subsidie granted to the kyng of. xii. d. of the pounde of goodes, and. ii. s. of landes.

¶ The courtes of the fyrst fruites & wardes were erected.

¶ Egerton and Darman were put to death for counterfaityng the kynges great seale.

The yere of the worlde.	The yere of Christe
5501	1540
1471	2072

¶ The Protestantes beyng assembled at Smalcalde, vnderstode that themperour answered their ambassadours so doubtfully as they coulde not tell whether he woulde haue peace or warre, and therfore by letters they desired the Frenche kynge to perswade the emperours minde to peace, and to permitte a conference of their learned men, for vnitee of religion.

¶ The duke of Saxones ambassadours beyng retourned out of England make relation to the protestãts at Smalcalde, that the king of Englande was not very earnest against religion nor much diuers from the faith of the protestants, but that he thought their preachers taught not well of the supper of the lorde and of the mariage of prestes, and yet he desired that those questions might be handled in writyng on both sides. But they sayde that the lorde Cromwell affirmed that he thought the kyng wold be perswaded if they sent ambassadours to him for that purpose, and Phillip Melancthon with them.

5502 1541 ¶ Wheras the emperour hadde apointed a counsell at Wourms for communication of religion, and for that purpose had sent Granuellanus thither, the matter was so longe delayed by the fautours of the see of Rome, vntill letters came from themperour againe to defer the whole matter vnto the counsel of Ratisbone. This was wrought especially by Peter Mergerius the Frenche ambassadour by name, but indede an earnest proctour of the bishops of Rome, fearyng least the protestants beyng more in number should preuayle. 33

¶ Phillip Schabote admirall of France, beyng condemned of treason, was cast in prison, and not longe after deliuered.

¶ Wylliam Duke of Cleue, in Aprill comynge priuely into Fraunce, was maried to Jane kynge of Nauers daughter, somewhat agaynste hyr parentes myndes, onelie by the Frenche kynges auctoritee. Shortely after he retourned into Germanie, leauyng his younge wife with hir mother.

¶ All the princes of the empire came vnto the counsell of Ratisbone, sauyng the Duke of Saxonie, who came not him selfe, but sent thither a noble ambassade together with

with Melanchthon and other preachers. vnto the same counsell came the Pope, Caspar Conterane a cardinalle. ¶ The disputacion at Ratisbone beganne the. 5. of Aprille. In the which Fridericke the Paulsgraue, & Granuelane were apointed moderatours: Melanchthon, Bucer, Pistorius, disputours for the protestantes: Pflugius, Eccius, and Groppere for the Catholikes. vnto these fire was offred a boke, containyng the difinition of moste articles in controuersie, which they were willed to ouerloke, and eyther to alow or disalow those thinges y^t thei coulde agree vpon. This boke was deliuered againe after a time vnto the emperour: in many poinctes they coulde not agree, but yet in some they did: The protestantes deliuered together with the boke their opinion concernyng those controuersies, and their argumentes to proue the same. The emperour deliuered the same vnto the princes to bee examined, but they beyng moste parte Catholikes, referred the whole matter to the Popes ambassadour: who erhortyng the bysshops to honestie of lyfe, and suppressing of Luthers doctrine, thought good it shoulde be deferred to a generall counsell, although the protestantes were verie earnest to haue their communicacion proceede, and desired the emperour that as touchyng religion, it might be reformed according vnto the gospell: and ciuill gouernance accordyng to those lawes as were made. y. yeres paste.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ.

The emperour at Ratisbone complained to the princes, that the Duke of Cleue retained from him Gelders, bearyng his ryght: but all the princes with one consent intreated for the Duke. wher with the emperour was much displeased, that in that matter touchyng him thei did so fully agree, and in other thynges pertaynyng to theim selues they coulde not.

¶ Memmorance constable of France, being in great displeasure with the kyng, because he had suffered the emperour to passe through France, forsooke the court and lyued a priuate life.

¶ For so muche as Henrie prince of Brunswyke, had rayled against the Duke of Saxonie and Luther with worde of moste spitefull reproche, Luther at this time sent a boke to the counsell of Ratisbone answerying to those thynges,

and

and disputynge at large of a generall counsell, of the reformacion of the churche, of the auctoritee and power of the emperour.

¶ Cesar Fregose and Anthonie Rincone, whome the French kyng sent as ambassadours to the Turke, as they were passynge by the riuer Poe in Italie vnto Venice, were taken and murdered by the emperours souldiours. Of this iniurie he complayned to the emperour beinge at Ratisbone: where, because he had not suche answere as he would haue had, at Lyons he stayed and caste in prison George archebyshoppe of Valentia in Spayne, and bastarde sonne of Maximilian the emperour, to reuenge the death of his ambassadours. The same thynge was afterwarde cause of extreme warre.

¶ Raymunde the Frenche ambassadour, excuseth the king in the counsell of Ratisbone, for that he had driuen out of his dominion the Duke of Sauoy: which not longe before complayned of the kynges cruelitee to the emperour and princes there.

¶ Ferdinande in the citee Buda besieged the late wyfe of Wayuoda, and his sonne Stephane. But for feare of the Turkes comminynge, he was compelled to rayse his siege and departe.

¶ The Turke sent ayde to the citee Buda, and toke Pestū, sendynge Wayuodaies wyfe and sonne further of into Transiluania.

The emperour the .xii. date of Julie declareth to the states of the empire at Ratisbone, what the Popes legate answered, & asked whether thei thought good that those thinges that were agreed vpon by the disputours should be ratified vntill a generall counsell, or els sum other assembly of the empyre. The legate would not agree thereto, Henrie prince of Brunswike also, and diuers other Catholikes denied it. The electours & other princes desirous of peace & quietnes agreed it should be so. The protestantes most earnestly required it, & more ouer desired that the decree lately made at Ausborough, might eyther be abolished, or for the tyme suspended, and as touching a generall counsell, declared they would not admitte the Pope for iudge. Contarenus the legate, when he sawe the matter should

bee referred to a generall or prouinciall counsell of Germanie, requyreth that the latter clause of the prouinciall counsell might not be added: but the princes woulde haue it so, and the protestantes answered to all his arguments that he brought to the contrarie.

¶ Francisce the Duke of Lorraines sonne, maryed Christine the kynge of Denmarkes daughter: whiche thynge greeued the Frenche kynge, and so muche the more as the yere before the Dukes daughter was maryed, to the Prynce of Auraice, who wholly depended vpon the emperour.

¶ The. 28. of Julie the emperour decreed at Ratisbone in this maner, that the communication begunne and whole controuersie of religion, shoulde be referred to a generall or prouinciall counsell of Germanie. that the Protestantes shoulde teache no other pointes of religion then suche as were agreed vpon: that bysshoppes shoulde see amendment of lyfe in theyr dioces: that there shoulde be a prouinciall counsell within a yere and a halfe, if they coulde not obteine a general counsel of the Pope: that the churches of monasteries shuld not be pulled downe but reformed: that church goodes should not be inuerted: that the decree of Augsborough and all proscriptions of the Protestantes shoulde be suspended: and thus he obteined ayde of the protestantes against the Turke: which Friderike of Furstemberge as capitaine ledde streighte into Hungarie.

¶ The emperour went out of Germanie into Italie and desired the Paulsgraue by meanes of the electours to entreate with the Duke of Cleue to yelde vp Gelders into his hande.

Alexander Seton Scotte, & William Tolwine priestes were constreigned to recante openly at Paules crosse.

The Countesse of Salesbury, for treason ỳ she wrought againste the kynge, through the perswasion of Cardinall Poole hir son, was beheaded within the Tower. the same day also were executed at Tyburne. iii. which had begun a new rebellion in the North partes: but by the policie of the counsaile there, they were quickely apprehended.

¶ Two of the garde were hanged at Grenewich by the courte, the kynges grace beyng there, for robberies whi-

che

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christ.

che they had committed about blache heath.

¶ The. xvbiii. date of July were hanged at S. Thomas watringe, Mantill, Roydon and Froudes gentlemen, for a spoyle and murder that they had doen in one of the kynges parkes, vpon Maie morynyng, the lorde Dacres of the South beyng in company with them. And on the morow whiche was S. Peters daie, the Lorde Dacres was ledde from the tower a foote betwene the two shyrifes through the citee to Tyburne, and there putte to execution for the same offence.

¶ A proclamacion sette foorth by the kynge for the abrogacion of superfluous holy daies, and the vaine ceremonies of the Nicholas byshoppe, with the abstenynge from flesshe on S. Markes daie.

¶ The lorde Leonarde Graie, whiche before was deputie generall of Irelande, was beheaded at the Tower hill for certaine treason whiche he had there committed.

¶ A proclamation was published, that the Englyshe byble shoulde be had in euery paryshe churche, readie for all sortes of men to resorte vnto at tymes conuenient.

¶ About this tyme a new trade of daunsyng of galiardes vpon fiue paces, and vauntyng of horses was brought into the realme by Italians, whiche shortly was exercised commonly of all ponge men, and the olde facion lefte.

¶ Doctour Bates, whom king Henrie had sent in ambassade to the emperour, at the coming of the byshop of Winchester into Almaine, secretly fled awaie to the byshop of Rome, contrarie to his duitee of allegiance, beynge put in trust by his prynce.

¶ The emperour at the breakyng vp of the counsayle in Almaine, departed frō thens into Italie, where he prepared an armie to go to the citee of Argiers in Afrike, in wht the viage fortune was contrarie to him. For his naule lyyng in the rode of Argiers, by a tempestes contrary wind, were driuen parforce vpon the towne where thei were destroyed, and many of the galeis also were drowned with ordinaunce and other abilimentes of warre. The emperour beyng on lande, with part of his armie was in great distresse, what for lacke of vitaile, & through great wette, whiche fell on theim. In this viage sir Henrie Knuuet,

ambaſſadour for kyng Henrie, eſcaped hardly the daunger of the ſea. And ſo the emperour was forced to returne into Spaine without obteynyng his purpoſe.

¶ In the meane time Granuellan⁹ was lefte in Italie to perſwade the Pope to gather a generall counſell, and to quiete the citee of Senes which by ſeditiō was troubled.

¶ Eckius falling ſicke of an ague after the begynnynge of the diſputacion at Ratiſbone, wrate verey waywardly to the ſtates of the empyre ſittynge there, ſignifying that the booke offered by the Emperour to the diſputers was but foolyſh, and ſauored of Melancthons phraſe: that he never allowed it, nor yet the other booke that the Protestantes offered with it, and ſo much diſagreed from Pflugius and Cropper his companions, depraauyng their doyng that they requeſted and obteyned of the emperour his teſtimoniall to bee openly ſet forth of their diſcrete & learned behauiour in tyme of that diſputacion.

¶ A great ſyckeneſſe in all partes of Germanie. Simon Grineus an excellente learned man dyed at Baſile, and Capito at Argentine.

¶ The princes and nobilitee of Auſtrich to the number of 24. and with them .x. citees of Ferdinandes dominion in a parliament holden at Prage in Boheme made ſupplication to kynge Ferdinande, and after rehearſall of manye plagues whiche thei ſaid god ſent vnto them by the Turke for corrupte religion of longe time mainteined, dyd moſte earneſtly deſyre hym that the ryght vſe of the ſacramentes myght be permytted vnto theim accordynge to the doctryne of the goſpell, and that they myghte amende their churches accordyng to the decree lately made at Ratiſbone. But Ferdinande wylled theim to abyde for a generall counſayle of all Chriſtendome, ſaiynge that the decree of Ratiſbone touched onely the Protestantz and none other.

¶ This yere the countrey aboute Polonie was meruaſlouſly vexed with flockes of Locuſtes, whiche waſted and corrupted in places where they came all maner of graſſe, ſeede, herbes, corne and yonge ſhootes. they were as big as a mans finger, and appered fyrſte aboute Galachia and deſtroyed all thynges .60. miles compaſſe. The

coldenesse of wynter after kylled them.

A Welshman was hanged, drawen and quartered, for prophesiyng of kynge Henries death.

¶ Kynge Henrie toke his progresse to the citee of Yorke, where he looked for the comyng of his nephew the kynge of Scottes, who had promised to come vnto hym, and came not: but in stede therof made an inuasion vpon Englande, and after in the Christmas, sent ambassadours to dissimule his vnfaithfull and vnnaturall hert, whom nevertheless the kynge honourablie entertained.

¶ A parlyament holden in Irelande, where by the common consent of that realme, thei desired the kynges highnesse to take on him the name of kynge of Irelande, for as moydynge of continuall warre amongest theim. Wherupon the kynge by proclamacion altered his style, and receiued the name of kynge of Irelande.

1502 1542 ¶ A parliament was begunne the. xvi, daie of Januarie, in whiche witchcraftes, conjuracions, inchauntmentes, with declaracion of armes, names, and badges in prophesies were made felonie.

¶ The bishoprike of Chester, and the Ile of Man, was severed from the bishop of Canturburie, to the jurisdiction of Yorke.

¶ The Ladie Katherine Hawarde, whom the king had maryed, for hir vnchaste liuyng and naughtie actes committed with Thomas Culpeper of the priuie chamber, and Francis Dereham, was by auctoritee of parliament attainted and putte to death in Februarie: with whom also died Jane ladie Rochforde, as priuie to all hir deedes.

Lorde William Hawarde and his wyfe, with dyuers other were condemned to perpetuall prison, for misprision of highe treason, but afterwarde by the kynges pardon they were deliuered.

¶ A counsel of the empyre was holden at Spire in Februarie, where Ferdinande proposed concernyng the Turke, that it appeered he entended to renewe warre againe in Hungarie, for so muche as he had this winter lefte all his ordinance there behinde him. and therefore desired the prynces and citees to consulte what thei woulde geue to the ayde of those partes againste the Turke: Francisce Oliuer

liuer the Frenche ambaſſadour beinge there, perſwaded them not to inuade the Turke, but onely defende to them ſelfe if they were inuaded: eſpecially beyng ſo great diſcoꝛde among Chꝛiſtian pꝛinces as was at thoſe dayes.

Mꝛone bychoppe of Mutine ambaſſadour foꝛ the Pope, ſygnified that he woulde ſend againſt the Turke. 5000. footemen if the emperour went him ſelfe, but if any other wente, halfe ſo many. As touchyng a generall counſell, foꝛ ſo much as he was aged & could not trauel, he woulde not haue any within Germanie, but appointed a place to be at Trident, whyther he willed all Chꝛiſtian pꝛinces to reſoꝛte. The Catholike pꝛinces thanked him, but the pꝛoteſtantes foꝛ cauſes diuers tymes ſhewed, ſtill refuꝛyed a counſell in Germanie. Ayde was apoinied againſt the Turke, as well to reſiſte, as alſo to recouer that was loſt: and foꝛ this purpoſe a paymente of money was leuyed thoꝛoughout Germanie.

¶ After the death of the byſchoppe of Numburge, Julius Pflugius one of the diſputers at Ratiſbone was by the colledge choſen to ſuccede hym: but the Duke of Saxonie alleged that they coulde not chooſe any excepte he had allowed him, and theꝛefoꝛe he appointed an other named Nycolas Amſtoꝛffe a diuine of Wittemberge and a noble man boꝛne, whom Luther conſecrated in Januarie.

¶ The Pope in June appoynted a generall counſell to begynne at Trydente the fyꝛſte daye of Nouembꝛe folowynge.

In Paris were publiſhed ſtreite pꝛoclamacions againſt Lutherans. the people were commaunded to bꝛing vnto certaine perſons appointed all ſuch as thei ſuſpected in religion. Bookebinders were charged to bꝛing in all ſuſpecte bookes againſt a certaine daie. A faction was pꝛeſcribed vnto pꝛieſtes how they ſhould examine the people foꝛ heretikes. They made alſo common pꝛoceſſion and ſupplicacion foꝛ the pꝛeſeꝛuynge of the Catholyke religion, and caꝛied aboute their patrone Saincte Genouefa, whom thei eſpecially woꝛſhyppe.

¶ Bucer by the commendacion of Cꝛopper was ſente foꝛ to Colleine by the archebyſhoppe and of him gentylly entertained.

¶ A mayde was boyled foꝛ poysonyng dyuers persones within the citee of London.

¶ In Maie kyng Henry toke a loane of money of all such as were aboue the value of fiftie pounde.

¶ The great Oucle, a loꝛde of the wilde Irish, with other, submitted theim to kynge Henrie.

¶ The commissioners sente to the boꝛders of Scotlande, to determine the debate of the confines, were fayne to departe, because the Scottes woulde agree to no reasonable demaundes.

¶ The Scottes the fourth of Julie, beganne to inuade the boꝛders, spoylyng and burnyng as it hadde been in open warre: foꝛ whiche cause a garrison was sent thither. then the Scottes after their false maner pꝛetended peace and amitee with earnest suite foꝛ the same: and neuertheleſſe in the meane tyme spoyled the boꝛders with sodeine foꝛreis and incursions. In reuengement wherof syꝛ Robert Bowes made a rode into Scotland, where he with other were taken without putting to ransome. Than the king sent the Duke of Noꝛthfolke thither with an army royal. But at Yoꝛke (by the craftie dissimulacion of the kyng of Scottes, who sent ambassadours to intreate foꝛ peace) the army was stayed, and after longe consultacion, with muche tyme spente, the Scottes would condescende to no indifferent condicions. Wherefoꝛe the Duke wente foꝛewarde and entred Scotlande burnynge and wastyng all the marches, and there taried without any battayle pꝛofered by the kynge of Scottes, vntill the myddes of November, and so returned.

¶ The Frenche kynge sente the Duke of Longeuile to the Duke of Cleue whom a lyttell beſoꝛe summer gatherynge an armye there, he wylled to spye a tyme to begynne warre, and to looke foꝛ the commynge of Martine Rolleme his other capitayne.

¶ Because the Emperour woulde not yeelde vppe the Dukedome of Myllayne, and satysfie certayne other requestes, the Frenche kynge with moste bytter woꝛdes pꝛoclaymed open warre agaynſte him, and sette vpon his dompynyons in fyue sundꝛy partes. One armie he sent into Piemounte, wherof his sonne Charles

les Duke of Orleance was capitayne. That armie subdued Danuiller, Iuorce, Mirton, Arelon & Lurenburge, with certaine other holdes and fortes. The seconde armie went into Picardi with the duke of Burbone, who drawe Rhutus the emperours capitaine out of those partes. An other companie compynge with the Duke of Longeuile, from Gelders inuaded Brabante, tooke diuers citees, and had almost taken and gotten the citee of Antwerpe. In this voiage aboue a thousand villagies were burned. The other armies in lyke maner greatly indamaged the emperour: but moste men thought it had ben more for the French kinges aduantage with his whole power to haue inuaded some one parte. He looked at the same tyme for ayde from the Turke, but Solinus his ambassadour came so late, as the Turke could not conuentiently send a naule, and therfore it was deferred vnto the nexte yere.

¶ The Duke electour of Saxonie, and Maurice sonne of Henrie prince of Saxonie fell at debate for the boundes of their landes in those partes, so that the matter had been tried by dinte of sworde, if the Lantgraue of Hesse hadde not quieted the matter. This grudge was occasion of muche mischiefe in Germanie, as ye shall here after.

¶ This yere also the swarmes of Locustes did greate harme in diuers partes of Germanie and Italie.

¶ Henrie prince of Brunswike had with often inuasion spoiled the citees of Goslarie and Brunswike which were confederated with the protestants in Germanie, he despised also the proclamations and commaundementes of the emperour and Ferdinande by the which he was wylled to the contrarie: wherfore the Duke of Saxonie and Lantgraue, in the name and quarell of al the protestants conferated, by the league of Smalcaldie, made warre agaynste the sayde Henrie, and subdued all his dominion: so that he with his eldest sonne Charles fledde for his safetie into Brabarie.

¶ In Paris one Francis Launder a preacher, because he woulde not say masse was constreined to recante and openly to alow the decrees of the churche.

¶ In an assembly of the empire at Norberge, kyng Ferdinande and the emperours ambassadours complained

that certaine of the princes had not ſent their aide againſt the Turke as it was decreed before at Spire. wherfore they ſette a puniſhement vpon ſuche as did not obey and exhorted them not to withdraw their healpe in ſo greate neceſſitee.

¶ William Poyet chancellour of France, as the kynge was goyng to beſiege the citee Marpinian, was commanded to be caried from his bedde into priſon, as it was thought by the procurement of ſome of the quenes traine.

¶ Aboute the ende of Auguſte died Cardinall Contarene at Bononie not without ſuſpicion of poyſonyng. for he was ſuſpected by the Pope and the clergie to haue fauoured the Lutheranes, becauſe he was no more earneſt agaynſt them at Ratiſbone. A littell before him died alſo with lyke ſuſpicion cardinall Fregoſe, who earneſtly defended Contarene in his abſence, when he was by certaine biſhoppes accuſed.

¶ The prince of Auraice the emperours capitaine waſted and ſpoiled the Dominion of the duke of Cliue and toke his chiefe towne called Dura.

¶ Otto Henrie prince Palatine receiueth & embraceth the doctrine of ỹ proteſtantz, & in like maner did diuers other. For ſo muche as the emperour had receiued a Bull from the Pope for the apointement of a counſell, he wrate an anſwere to him out of Spayne, declarynge the greate iniurie and vniuſte dealyng of the kyng of France, and requeſted that he would excommunicate him as an enemie of Chriſtendome.

¶ Henrie prince of Brunſwike ſueth the proteſtantes in the Chambercourte of the empire, but they appeale and refuſe the iudgement therof.

¶ The Pope ſendeth ambaſſadours to intreate peace betwene the emperour and the Frenche kynge, but nothing was obteined.

¶ The Duke of Cliue in the middes of winter beſieged Dura, and recouered it agayne from the emperour.

¶ In Hungarie nothyng was done proſperouſly againſt the Turkes, but a great number of their ſouldiours died of the peſtilence: and Maurice the capitaine was in great danger to haue ben taken and ſlayne.

¶ The

¶ The Pope sent to the counsaile of Trident, as his ambassadours, the Cardinall of Paris, of Mozone, and Cardinall Pole.

¶ After the departure of our armie from Scotlande, the kyng of Scottes, to be reuenged, priuilie assembled a stronge armie, purposyng to take Carlile, & destroy al the weast Marches, whiche he thought to be but weake, because al the power & prouision of the Englishemen lay in the east marches aboute Barwyke. Therfore he sent the lorde Warwel, warden of his weast marches, who knew the countrey wel, with the Erles of Cassiles & Glencarn, & diuers of his priuie chambre to conducte this armie. But by the prowes & wisedome of sir Thomas Warton and sir William Mulgraue, with a right few of the borderers, beyng in all not aboue two thousand, these Scottes were met vpon S. Katherines euen: where by the great power of god, they beyng in numbre betwene. 15000. & .18000. and wel prouided for the warres, were ouerthrowen. In whiche conflict was taken the lord Warwel, the Erles of Glencarn & Cassiles, with all the chiefe capitaines of the armie: and on S. Thomas euen the apostell, they were brought to London to the tower, wher they lay that night & the next day folowyng they were by the kynges charge apparayled al in silke and rode through the citee to Westminster, wher they wer sworne to be true prisoners, and than were deliuered to the custodie of diuers noble men, whiche honourably interteined them.

¶ In this season an heralde of Englande, ridynge on the borders syde to doo a message, was mette by certaine rebelles, whiche cruelly agaynst all law of armes, slew him in his coate armure. But they for this moste vengeable deede were sent to the kyng the yere folowyng, who worthyly executed them for that offence.

¶ After the ouerthrow of this Scottishe armie, the kyng of Scottes did not longe enioy his life: for he died incontinent after, leuyng his queene with childe, who was deliuered of a mayden.

¶ At Newyeres tide the Scottes that wer taken by Carlile, weare by the kyng sent hom againe with great gifts vpon condition to agre to certaine articles for the wealth

of

The yere of the worlde 5504

The yere of Christe 1543

of bothe realmes.

¶ The Burdeux flete was arested in Gascoyne, and lykewyse the Frenchemen here in England, and at the Ile of Wight were taken seuen shyps laden with marchaundise of the Frenchemen. Wherupon the ambassadours of both parties were restreygned, and after diuers requestes proponed to the ambassadour of France, certaine respite was granted to know his maisters mynde, who would not agree to any reasonable demandes, nor yet receiue the kinges Herald, who came with honourable and indifferente condicions of peace: for whiche causes, and most specially for the common profite of Christendome, seynge the Frenche kynge had entred in league with the Turke, and procured him to make warre vpon Christendome, and also that he withhelde from kynge Henrie his tribute, he with the emperour Charles ioinctly proclaimed warre against the Frenche kynge.

¶ In the meane time a parliament was holden at London, in which an act was made, wherby the common people were restreigned from reading the holy scripture, and in lieu of it was sette foorth by the kyng and his clergie, a doctrine for all his subiectes to folow, to the whiche all bookes that were repugnaunt by auctoritee of the saied parliament were condemned. In this parliament was graunted a subsidie to the kyng of. ii. s. of the pounde of goodes and. iii. s. of landes, to be paied in three yeres.

¶ Thomas Becon, Wisedome and Shingleton were forced to recante openly at Paules crosse. 35

¶ The Abrine a lorde of Ireland, with diuers of the wild Irishe, submitted them vnto kynge Henrie.

Kyng Henrie maried lady Katherine Latimer at Hamton courte.

¶ The Frenche kynge, that he might be the stronger, caused an armie to be gathered of. 50000. footemen aboue his ordinarie souldiours, and with this armie were charged all his walled cities, not withstandyng any priuilege or grante before tyme made them.

¶ In a counsel of the empire at Norberge the protestantes in writyng declare such iniuries as had been done to them by the Chambercourte from time to tyme, mencionynge

nyng also their appeale from the same in the matter concernyng the prince of Brunswike, saiynge that they had diuers times desyred to haue the enormitees of that court amended, and the Iudges remoued as beyng parciall in their causes: but when Ferdinande and the emperours ambassadours sayde that could not be conuenientlye done, and willed that the prince of Brunswike should be restored to his landes, makyng avaunte also of the counsell of Tridente: then the protestantes answered that they did neither alow that counsell of Trident, nor approue the assemble now holden at Norimberge, because suche conditions were not obserued as in the assemblies of the empire before time was granted them. Notwithstandyng shortly after a decree was made for fortifiyng the places nie to the Turke, & charges apperteinyng vnto the same, with punishment that suche as obeyed not should be at the emperours pleasure for their landes and goods: and also that the Chambercourte shoulde be reformed by the .3. day of Iulie. The protestants, as well because they weare not partakers of the counsell, as also because their requestes was not satisfied, and the contribution of charges not equall, protested that they did not agree to that decree, and therfore it was not inacted, nor of force to bynde any.

¶ Hermanne Archebyshoppe of Colein, callynge together his diocesse enterpriseth a reformation of his churches, accordyng to the late decree of Ratisbone. And therfore causeth a booke to be drawen forthe, whiche he offered to the Canons to be examined by the scripture, but because they satisfied not his expectacion nor he had not men conuenient to preache, he sent for Bucer from Argentine and apointed him to preach at Bonna.

¶ The emperours ambassadour, in the assembly of Norimberge desired ayde of the Germaines agaynst the French kynge and the Duke of Cliene: shortely after the prynces electours obteyned of Granuelane the emperours Chancellour a truce of certaine daies for the Duke of Cliene, but the duke makynge a prosperous battaile against the emperours Souldiours at Sittarde, conceiued a stomacke and refused the truce and league.

¶ The twoo brothers, princes of Bauarie, required of

the Protestantes at Norizberge, that the Duke of Brunswikes landes, whome they hadde expelled, might be sequestred either in the emperours handes, or some princes of Germanie vntill the matter was ended: but it coulde not be granted.

¶ The Frenche kyng pardoned the Rupellanes for their offence of rebellion the last yere in the middes of his trouble and warres.

¶ The emperour apointed his sonne Phillip to be kynge of Spaine and maried vnto him Mary the daughter of kynge Iohn of Portugall.

¶ Sigismunde the kyng of Polandes sonne maried the daughter of Ferdinande kynge of Hungarie.

¶ Great triumphe in France for the ouerthrow of themperours souldiours by the Duke of Cleue.

¶ The French kyng set forthe in printe an answere to the emperours letter writen against him to the bishoppe of Rome: and in the same answer layeth a great faute of al this sturre and businesse vpon the emperour him selfe, defendynge also that league that he hadde with the Turke.

¶ Francis Lander a preacher of Paris, was caste in prison, and againe compelled to recante and abiure his opions taught before time. In like maner also they vsed Pepensius one of the Sorbonistes, whiche had taught in sermons, doctrine in some poinctes agreyng with the protestantes.

¶ Melancthon was sent from Wittenberge by the duke of Saxone, to teach at bonna in the bishoperike of Colein, Pistorius also was sente thither by the Lantgraue, and Hedio from Argentine.

¶ Bucer was apointed by al the states of Coleine, sauing only the clergie, to draw out certaine notes for reformacion of religion. This booke was offered by the archebishop to the Canones of the Cathedral churche, who wrate an answer against it called Antidiagma. In the prologe of this booke they protest that they had lieffer to liue vnder the Turke, then vnder theim that woulde mainteine suche doctrine.

¶ Henrie prince of Brunswike went into Italy to themperour

perour, and there at Cremona greuously accused the pro-
testantes.

¶ The emperour at his first comynge out of Spaine into Italie, had sent letters to the protestants exhortyng them to concorde, and willyng them not to refuse to sende ayde against the Turke. Wherfore as the emperour was comyng out of Italy into Germany, the Protestantes assembled at Smalcalde to consulte as well of an ambassade to be sent to the emperour as also concernyng the duke of Brunswikes matter, & the procuryng of Maurice prince of Saxonie, the kynge of Sueeers, Otho Henrie prince palatine, Woulfgange prince of Bipont, and the bishop of Munster, all whiche noble men desired to be of their league & confederacie. The ambassadours sente to themperour, excused the protestāts for that they refused to send ayde agaynst the Turke, not beyng sure of peace at home but after longe debatyng they had no other answere, but that they had alredie sufficient suretie of peace: that in October inquisition shoulde be made vpon the Iudges of the chambercourte whome they chalenged as iniurious & parciall: that the partition and ceasinge of the charges agaynst the Turke whiche they sayde was not equal, could not be altered or remitted but by cōmon consente: that the prince of Brunswike, if he were not restored, should take such order as he shuld be restored whether thei wold or no.

¶ The emperour beyng in Italie, mette with the Pope at Bullette, and desired him to proclaime the king of France his enemie, but he coulde not obteine it. And the Pope agayne for his parte haupnge made a change with the college of Cardinalles for the twoo citees of Parma and Placence, and apointyng his sonne Peter Aloise as prince of them, desyred the emperour to confirme his sonne in the same: but because those twoo citees ones belonged to the Dukedome of Millaine, the emperour, beynge loath to deminish any parte of his right, refused so to doe, and brake of their communication. But before he wente out of Italie he solde the Castels of Florence and Liburne to Cosmus Medike duke of Florence receiuyng for the same two hundred thousande crownes.

¶ The French kyng sent Montpese into Poiters & Aqui-

taine beyng ouerright against Pampinion, and delyuered him money togather an armie there, of .10000. men.

¶ Kynge Henrie of Englande because the French kynge had ayded the Scottes, entred league with the emperour against him, wherwith the Pope was muche displeased.

¶ The Frenche kynge assauted the towne of Launderley and shortely after tooke it, fortified it with bulwarkes & men, appoyntinge capitaines Lande and Decius. From thens he wente to Bathes and thought in lyke maner to haue taken that citee: but he was faine to departe from thens with losse of many souldiours.

¶ The archebishop of Colloine, assembled the states of his diocesse the thirde time, for reformation of religion: but the clergie required that Bucer and suche other preachers might be remoued, whiche the bysshoppe graunted theim if they were able to conuince theim either of false doctrine or dishonestee of lyfe: in defence wherof Bucer offered him selfe to stande in disputacion. His chiefe aduersarie was Gropper one of the disputers at Ratisbone who had before time fauoured and praysed Bucer, and was one of the chiefe causers that the archebyshop did so muche fantesie him.

¶ The emperour and the bishoppe of Rome by their letters and messangers, greatly praised and encouraged the clergie of Colloine that they did so stoutely stande in the defence of catholike religion against theyr bishop, promisyng their ayde and assistence.

¶ The diuines of Paris greatly triumphynge of the recantacion of Lander and Depense, proposed certaine articles of religion: agaynste the whiche Caluine afterwarde wrate a booke called Antidotum. Aboute the same time he wrate also agaynste Polgermage, declarynge therin the strange reliques that he knew in his tyme. As the parte of the Mangier that Christe lay in, his swathelynge cloutes, preputium Christi, the bloud of Christ, the vesselles that the Wyne was in at Cane of Galiley, the furniture of the Table at his laste supper, Manna of the Israelites, a kynge of our Ladyes, the Dagger and Tergate of Michaell the Arcangell, the Smocke, the Heare, the Gyrdell, the Slypper and Combe of our

Lady,

Ladie, with a great number of other lyke.

Bucer and Hegio, taught at Bonna with great daungier amonge the Spaniardes at the Emperours cummynge thyther.

¶ Barbarossa the Turkes capitaine, by the leadynge of Poline a French man, came with a great nauie to Tollonum, whether Angulanus Mendomensis was sent from the French kinge with ayde of men and galleis, who ioynyng with Barbarossa came to Nicea and after they had taken the towne and hauen besieged the castell the .xx. day of Auguste.

¶ An other armie of the Turkes inuaded Pannonie and toke Quinkeciesia and Strigone, and assaulted Alba.

The emperour cumming from Bonna to Dura, besieged the citee and immediately toke it and spoiled it. The duke of Cleue and his people was perswaded by the Frenche men that the emperour was drowned at Argier, in so muche that they woulde scante beleue suche as tolde them he saw and spake with the emperour. This perswasion made theim much more stubberne, vnto their great hurte and dangier.

¶ When the emperour hadde gotten diuers of the chiefe townes appertetnyng to the Duke of Cleue, the Duke cõmeth to the emperour at Venlone and submitteth himselfe: where, by the earneste intreatie of the Duke of Brunswyke and the archebyshoppe of Colenes ambassadours, his lyfe was graunted him with these condicions: that he shoulde not departe from the catholyke fayth: if he had altered any thing that he should restore it again: that he shoulde promyse his fayth & allegiance to the emperour and kynge Ferdinande: that he should renounce his league with the kynges of Fraunce and Denmarke: that he should entre no league but therein he shoulde excepte the emperour, kinge Ferdinande and their heyres: that he shoulde geue ouer his tytle of Gelders and release the people of their othe: that he should ayde the emperour to recouer Gelders, if any parte thereof did resiste: and the emperour for his parte restored to hym the lordeshyppe of Iuliacum sauynge onely two cities Venlberge and Sittarde.

¶At Wyndsore by force of the. vi. articles. iiii. persons were condemned of heresie, that is, Anthonie Parson prieste, Tesk woode singyng man, Filmer a taylour, and John Marbecke. Marbecke had the kynges pardon, the other. iii. were burned by meanes of doctour London, who caused also manie of the kynges priuie chamber & other to be indited: but that afterward turned him to displeasure.

¶An armie was sent ouer by kyng Henrie, of whiche sir John Wallop capitaine of Guynes, was generall, sir Thomas Seimour hygh Marshall, sir Roberte Bowes treasorer, sir George Carow, Thomas Palmer, John Raynsforth, John Saint Johan, and John Gascoine, knyghtes, capitaines of the footemen, sir Rychard Cromwel capitaine of the horsemen, who departed from Calis the xvii. of Julie, who afterward ioyned with the emperours power and besieged Landersey.

¶Maurice Duke of Saronie made certaine ecclesiasticall lawes, and granted to the clergie licence to vse excommunication, and if they woulde not so amende, to complayne to the magistrate, also of the rent of Abbeys he erected. iii. cõmon scholes, one at Misene, an other at Merseburge, and the third at Porta, he endowed also the vniuersitee of Lipsia with the reuenue of. 2000. crownes by the yere, and certaine quarters of grayne: he appointed also a yerely reuenue for the maintenance of poore folkes.

¶As the emperour was goynge to Gelders, the Frenche kynge went to Lucenburge, and willed Cardinall Bellay to bringe Joan the kynges daughter of Nauarre to hir husbande the Duke of Cleue: but as he was in his iourney, he heardes of the Dukes submission to the emperour: wherfore he caused the yonge Ladie to retourne home againe, and after dissolued the maryage: but he goynge forwarde on his voyage, about the ende of December toke the citee of Lucenburge.

¶For so much as Valentine byshop of Heildeseme had complained to the emperour that his people had without his consent changed religion, taken away church goodes, and constreigned monkes to folow their doctrine, the emperour wrate sharpe letters vnto them and thretened greuously onles they dyd restore olde religion againe. In lyke

lyke maner the emperour ſent Charles Wollette a lawier to Metes, to the end to feare them from changing the olde religion. The emperours iniunctiō was openly red wherby thei were willed to ſtay in the catholike religion, and to bring in ſuch bokes as thei had of the contrary. Wollet him ſelfe called one of the preeathers and on payne of death cōmanded him to departe the citee without ſpeaking a word to any man.

¶ The naule of the Turkes before mencioned fearyng the cummyng of the emperours armie, departed from Nicea to haue returned home with great ſpoyle, but they were met by the Vicroyes ſonne of Naples & to theyr great loſſe lightened of all that pray, and many Chriſtian men, women and chilozen ſaued.

¶ In Scotlande was ſturre and buſineſſe of ſuche as fauoured the king of England againſt the olde quene, for as it was agreed betwene them and king Henrie thei would haue had their yong queene betrothed to prince Edwarde of England: wherfore thei toke the Cardinall of S. Andrewes, beſieged the queene in a caſtell & cōcluded the mariage. but not long after by meanes of the French kinge the noble men changed their mind, & eſpecially Hamelton the protectour, & went from their othe and promiſe. wherfore warre began agayne betwene them and Englande.

Bucer and Bedio after they had taught a good ſpace at Bonna, obteined licence and departed.

¶ About this time it rained bludde in the Dioceſſe of Myſſere in Germanie not farre from the caſtell called Salſemburge.

There was war betwene the kinge of Denmarke and the emperour, for Chriſtiern the olde king being now captiue: wherfore the ſaid king deſired ayde of the proteſtants his cōfederats, againſt the emperour, but thei anſwered it was no matter in religiō, & therfore touched not their league, for ſo much as thei were cōfederate one to aſſiſt the other if thei were inuaded for any matter of religion.

¶ The emperour and the Frenche kynge metts bothe in yoyre perſon at Landerſey with great powers: and the emperour had beſieged the citee. At whiche tyme as the French hiſtory ſaieth diuers feates of armes wer by them done. But when the Emperour had rayſed his ſiege

vpon

vpon promise of battaile made by the Frenche kyng with great bragges to the same aperteinyng, after he had vytailed the citee, he stole away and fledde sodeinly with his whole power the night before he shoulde haue fought: at whiche tyme the emperour folowed and cutte the tayle of his armie, but, perceiuyng that the yere was farre paste, not longe after he discharged the greatreste parte of his power:

¶ The Protestantes meete at Frankefoꝛde, to consulte of sache thinges as were to be handeled in the nexte assembly of the empyꝛe, and wꝛite to the emperour that they might haue his salfe conducte to come to the counsell apointed at Spire: which thynge was graunted theim.

¶ William Furstenberge, falling out with the Frenche kynge serued the emperour, and in the winter beslegeth Luxenburge. but when the Duke of Longuile with certaine Frenchemen had vitailed the citee, he departed, hauyng done no acte notable noꝛ woꝛthy memoꝛy.

Ferrande Gonzaga viceroy of Sicille came into England as ambassadour from the emperour, to vnderstande what time the emperour and his armie shoulde be ready against the Frenche kynge: and after answere made, and veray pꝛincely entertainment at the kynges charges, he departed: beynge rewarded with. 153. ounces of golden plate, and. 403. ounces of syluer plate meruayloꝰ curiously wꝛought.

In Friceland roase a new pꝛophete named George Dauyd, who sayde he was godꝰ nephew talked with wilde beastes and birdes in their language receiuynge his foode of them. He saide heauen was emptie, and that he was sente to choose and appointe the childꝛen of god, with other lyke vayne and absurde thynges.

¶ About this tyme the Sacre of Diep, a shippe roiall, and the minion of Englande fought a cruell fyght, tyll bothe parties were wery, and so parted.

¶ London was sore vexed with the plague, foꝛ whiche cause the kynge, withall the nobilitee kepte theim from thens, and the terme also was adiourned to S. Albones, where it beganne the. xiiii. Nouembꝛe.

Doctour London, deane of Olenay, with Wyllyam Simons

Iunii re gum Angli.

mons for periurie, rode with papers at Windsore, and after were sent to the fleete. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

¶ About Allhallowtyde a rode was made into Scotlande by the garrison there, who burned. 60. villages, and toke great praye bothe of men and beastes.

In France sir George Carow, and sir Thomas Palmer were taken prisoners in the pursuite of the Frenchemen, whan they fled from theyr campe. The siege of Landersay was broken vp, vpon hope to haue fought with the French kynge, who came with a myghtie armie, promysyng by his Heraldes to haue geuen battaile, but he entended nothyng lesse. For whan he had vitailed Landersay, the night before he should haue fought, he fled with all his power. In Nouember the Englishemen that were sent thither came home againe.

¶ A little before Christmas the Viceroy of Sicill came frō the emperour to kynge Henrie in ambassade, of whom he was honourablie enterteined: & shortly returned againe.

At that time a ship was drowned in Goodwynes sande, wherin many gentilmen of Spaine goyng towarde their countrey, were lost.

In the Christmas tyme the fleete goyng toward Flaunders by tempest were sore tossed, and in great daunger: at whiche tyme a vessell laded with corne was taken by the Frenchmen, and certaine ships of theyrs laded with fishe was taken by the Englishemen.

¶ In this yere beyng the leape yere, chaunced four eclipses, one of the sunne the. 24. of Januarie, and three of the moone. a strange thinge and such as hadde not happened sens the tyme of Charles the great. 1543 | 1544

¶ In Januarie all the Scottes, whiche were taken and sworne to be true to kynge Henrie, settyng a syde both the feare of God and all humanitee, trayterously fell from him, nothyng regardyng his exceding gentilnesse shewed to them, in deliuerying them free (taken in the inuasion of his realme) nor yet the honourable enterteinment here more lyke prynces then prysoners.

In Februarie Germin Gardiner, John Helwood, with other, for denyng the kynges supremitee, were arreyned and condemned to die. the same time fiue priestes, for an

insurrection that they intended, were adiudged to die.

¶ The lone whiche was lente in the. 34. yere of the kynges reigne, by auctoꝛitee of parliament, was foꝛgeuen.

¶ A licence graunted to vse the feate of shooting in handgunnes: Whiche befoꝛe men were pꝛohibited to doe.

¶ In the beginning of Lent loꝛd Edward Seimour Erle of Hertfoꝛd was made lieutenaunt of the Noꝛth partes, and sent thyther with an armie foꝛ the defence of that countrey.

¶ Germin Gardiner, and Larke person of Chelsei beside London, were executed at Tyburne, foꝛ denying the king to be supꝛeme head of the churche.

¶ The. xvii. date of Marche the loꝛde admirall, with a great naule departed from the poꝛt of London towardes Scotlande.

¶ The. 18. date of Febꝛuary beganne a great assemblie of the Empyꝛe at Spyꝛe in Germanie, where the emperour, kynge Ferdinande, and all the electours and other pꝛinces of the empyꝛe were personally pꝛesent, as they seldome tymes had vsed. The pꝛinces of this counsell by the aduertisemēt of the emperour, sent to the bishop of Rome desyꝛyng that he woulde ayde the citee Nicea if it were againe inuaded by the Turke. He answered that he wold so doe, if they, foꝛ their parte by concoꝛde and vnitee wold deuyse to heale the soꝛes and griefes of the cōmon wealth of Chꝛistendome.

¶ The Heluetians beyng desyꝛed by the states of the empire not to aide the French kyng, because he was confederated with the Turke, answered, that none of their capitaines at any tyme had sene the Frenche kyng to be ayded by the Turke, and said that if the emperour would be at peace with the French kynge, they would be content to ayde hym against the Turke.

¶ Great controuersie was in the counsell of Spire about the placynge of the Duke of Bꝛunswyke: foꝛ the pꝛotestantes requested that he might not be suffered to sytte in the counsell, foꝛ so much as thei esteemed him no pꝛince of the empire and so made pꝛotestacion. In lyke maner dyd he say of the pꝛotestants: wheꝛfoꝛe a day was apointed to here their matter debated.

The

Anni re gum Angli.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ.

¶ The Frenche kynge had sent his ambassadours to the counsell of Spyres to make his aunswere touchynge the league that he hadde with the Turke, wherwith the emperour in all realmes had muche burdened hym. But the Emperour wouldе not in any wyse suffre theim to bee harde, no nor yet to enter into the boundes of Germanye. Wherefore shortely after the Frenche kynge sette foorthe his aunswere in prynte: wherein he doothe not denie the thynge, but sheweth by many examples of other prynces that he myght without impietee so dooe.

¶ Lewes the Paulsgraue and electour dyed, and his brother Friderike succeded him.

¶ On Easter munday Alphons Daualus the emperours capitaine in Piemonte fought with the French men and was put to the woorse, hauynge a great number of his seuldiours slaine, and aboue. 2500. taken prysoners: after which great losse some thought that the emperour would haue enclined to peace, but he wold not bende in ani wise, and a fresh renewed warre.

The. 6. day of April the protestants put in their declaration at the counsell of Spire against the Duke of Brunswike: shewing that he cõtemptously neglected the decrees of the emperour & king Ferdinande: that he inuaded & oppressed their cõfederates with great iniurie: that thei had certain seditious letters of his, wherin with much spite & sclander he incited other princes against them, speakynge also in the same letters reprochfully of the emperour himselfe, because ẏ he so long deferred to inuade the protestãts & oppresse them: with diuers other very greuous matters ẏ thei burdened him withall. To these things he made but sclender answere. wherfore ẏ emperour, being loth to geue any greuous sentence against him, at the length determined that all the Dukes lands shoulde remaine as sequestred in his handes vntyll the mattier were ended.

Woulfgange was by themperour made maister of Prussia at which time ẏ king of Polande sent his ambassadour to declare ẏ the right & title therof ought to be in his hands & that the emperour vsurped the apointment therof.

¶ The Vngarians cõplaine to the princes of the empire

that ayde was not sente them the lasse yere againste the Turke, and signifie, that vnlesse they were better holpen, thei must nedes doe, as men in extremitee for salfegarde of theim selfe yelde to the Turke.

¶ A certaine people vnder the dominions of the Frenche kyng called Waldenses, folowyng much the doctrine of ỹ gospell and being brought in great displeasure of the king for the same, at this tyme offered vnto the kyng of France a confession of their belieke agreeynge to the scryptures and protest that the olde and new testament shoulde bee the rule of their faith: besechyng the kyng that he woulde not geue credite to light tales brought againste theim. he at that tyme beynge occupyed in warre permitted theim to be quyete, but afterwarde they were greuously punyshed and many put to death.

¶ The. 29. of March the parliament (begunne in the. 33. yere) was cleane dissolued, wherein was establisshed the succession of the kynges hyghnes, and also an acte for preseruacion of woodes, and the rigour of the acte of sixe articles was somewhat qualified.

¶ Upon Maie euen dyed the lorde Thomas Audley hyghe Chauncellour of Englande: after whom succeded lorde Thomas Wrytholeley.

¶ Upon maie daie the naule sent by the lorde admyrall, whiche vntyll this tyme had no good wynde, toke theyr vyage into Scotlande from Tinmouth: with whom was lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde, the kynges lieutenant, and generall capitayne of the armie, whiche the fourth daie of Maie arriued by Lith the hauen of Edenbourgh, and toke the towne of Lith and spoyled it: after whiche they made towarde Edenbourgh, where at a certaine bridge the Scottes had layed theyr ordinance, but by the pollicie and manhode of our capitaines and souldiours, the Scottes ordinance was wonne and discharged againste theim selues, and thereby were put to flyght. After this the towne of Edenbourgh sent vnto the armie, pretending to deliuer the towne vpon certain condicions, to the behoufte of our kynge: but when the armie entred, they were inuaded by them, for whiche cause the towne was destroyed and cleane wasted.

kynge

¶ Kyng Henrie and the emperour agreed ioinctly to inuade the realme of Fraunce with two great powers.

¶ A pꝛoclamacion made, enhaunſyng the value of golde to the rate of .xlviii.s. and ſiluer to. iiii.s.

¶ The .xv. of May all Frenchemen, beynge no denyſyns, were commaunded to voyde the realme within .xx. daies, vpon peine to be ſent vnto the galeys.

¶ Kynge Henrie made greate pꝛouiſion foꝛ a viage into Fraunce.

¶ Iriſhemen to the numbꝛe of. 700. with dartes & handgunnes, after theyꝛ maner, muſtered beſoꝛe the kynge in S. Iames parke.

¶ Bone fyꝛes were made in London foꝛ the good ſpede & ſalfe retournyng of the kynges armie out of Scotlande, and the loꝛde Marwell was agayne taken pꝛiſoner.

¶ Barbaroſſa the Turkes captaine which had lien al the laſte winter at Tollone, either becauſe his affaires ſo required, oꝛ els perſwaded by the Frenche kyng, oꝛ becauſe he feared leaſt the Frenche kynge woulde agree with the emperour, at this time departed homewarde, and as he went aſſaulted and inuaded all ſuche townes and citees as apparteined to the emperour, not meddelyng with any of the Popes dominion, as it was thought, by the perſwacion of the French kynge.

¶ Wheras longe controuerſie had ben betweene kynge Ferdinande and the duke of Saxone foꝛ the titell of kyng of Rome, the matter was now in this wiſe concluded, that the duke ſhould acknowlage Ferdinande to be kyng of Rome, and the emperour ſhould confirme the dowary of the dukes wyfe agreed betwene him and the Duke of Cleue, which he could not beſoꝛe inioy without the emperours grantes. There was alſo pꝛiuie talke of mariage betwene the Dukes eldeſt ſonne and kynge Ferdinandes daughter.

¶ The king of Denmarke agreed with the emperour and foꝛſooke the league of the Frenche kynge as men thynke becauſe of his ſocieetie with the Turke.

¶ Aboute thend of May the emperour recouered the citees of Lucenburge and tooke Ligne: afterwarde he beſieged Sandeſire, wheras at the beginnynge he was putte to the

woꝛse hauyng many of his souldiours slaine: but in the end after the capitaine Lande was by misfoꝛtune killed, and gunne pouder failed, he wanne the towne.

Renatus pꝛince of Duraice was slaine with a gunne at the siege of Landesire to the emperours great gꝛiefe, and made his vncles sonne his heyꝛe.

¶ At the counsell of Spire these decrees were made, that the pꝛinces and citees of the empire shoulde finde the emperour wages foꝛ .24000. footemen and .4000. hoꝛsemen the space of halfe a yere agaynst the frenche kyng. And that Ferdinande shoulde haue parte of the same money to foꝛtifie certaine places nigh to the Turke. That a payment shoulde be gathered throughout Germanie foꝛ warre to be made agaynst the Turke. That all churches of what religion so euer they were should haue their owne landes: that after a tyme, it shoulde be lawfull foꝛ the Pꝛotestantes to be Iudges in the Chambercourte: whiche thynge a longe tyme was not permitted: that all suche controuersies and sutes as were entered against the Pꝛotestantes foꝛ religion, should be suspended vntill agreemente were made in religion, that in the meane tyme good and learned men shoulde studdie vpon that mattier and dꝛawe oute some way of refoꝛmation. these thynges were decreed muche agaynst the wyll of many Catholikes.

¶ The Emperour after the assembly ended, departynge from Spire to Metis, was accompained with Maurice duke of Saxone and Alberte Duke of Brandburge, eche of them hauyng .1000. hoꝛsemen, William pꝛince of Furstenburge and Sebastiane Scherteline all pꝛotestantes, beyng capitaines of his footemen.

¶ Antonie Duke of Lozeine, died foꝛ very thought and feare of the warre betwene the emperour and the French kynge, and lefte Francis his sonne heire, who had maried the emperours systers daughter.

¶ The clergie and vniuersitee of Colloine wꝛate agayne to their archebysshop, requiryng that he woulde remoue all the new pꝛeachers and referre the amendement of religion to a generall counsell, and thꝛeatened that onlesse he woulde so doe they woulde vse agaynst him a new remedie:

medie: and when they nothyng preuayled by that meanes, they aſſembled in their cathedrall Churche and there appeled to the Byſſhoppe of Rome and the emperour, in all thoſe thynges that the archebiſſhoppe dyd contrarie to the decrees of Wourms, Aulbourough, Ratiſbone, & Spire, and conſtreined the ſtates of the countrey to ſubſcribe to their appeale, ſuche as woulde not they diſplaſed. To this appeale the biſſhoppe of Coleine anſwered, as touchynge the decree of Wourms, wherin Luther was condemned, that it was not done by the conſente of the princes, and that he knew not of it: As for the decree of Aulborowghe, that he gaue commaundement to his ambaſſadours that they ſhould not conſent vnto it, and therfore was done vnknowynge to him beynge one of the chiefe princes, for which cauſe he thought not him ſelfe bounde to it. And the decree of Ratiſbone, he ſayde was the chiefe cauſe that he attempted this thynge, for ſo much as they were wylled by the Emperour and the Popes Legate, to endeuour ſome godlye reformation in theyr Churches, whiche he was perſwaded that he hadde begunne, becauſe he attempted nothynge contrarie to the ſcriptures.

¶ The Pope ſet foorthe a very ſharpe letter agaynſt the emperour, becauſe he hadde done bothe againſte his duetie and alſo Chriſtian piete, as he ſayde, in makynge any decree of religion with the proteſtantes, meanyng of that order that he had lately taken at Spire. This thynge is thought the Byſſhop did by the inticement of the Frenche kynge.

¶ Stephan Gardinar biſſhop of Wincheſter at this time ſet out a booke againſt Bucer, eſpecially touchynge the mariage of prieſtes.

¶ The Pope made at this time manie new Cardinals to fortifie and ſtrengthen the churche of Rome in all countreys, Chriſtopher Madruce biſſhop of Tridente and Otto Truceſſus of Aulborough both Germaines. George Armiñake and James Annebalde Frenchemen: Frauncis Mendoza, and Bartholme Cueua Spaniardes. And not long after ſent forth a Bull to apoincte a generall counſell agaynſt the beginnyng of nexte Marche.

The

¶ The emperour .25. day of Auguſt, leauyng Catalaune went further into the innermoſte partes of France and pitched his campe by the ſide of the riuer Marne. William Earle of Fuſtemburge, while he ſearched a ſhalowe place to conueigh ouer his armie, was taken of the Frenche hoꝛſemen, and with great ioye was caried to Paris, becauſe he went beſoꝛe from the French kyng to ſerue the emperour.

¶ The emperour, no man reſiſtyng him, (foꝛ the French men burned certain townes beſoꝛe him them ſelfes) went foꝛth to Theodorike caſtell within two dayes iourney of Paris, althoughe the kynges ambaſſadours were in his campe intreatyng foꝛ peace. At whiche tyme ſo great feare was in the citee of Paris that all the richemen fledde out of the citee and none almoſte but the raſcals left behynde, which weare as lyke to ſpoyle the citee as their enemies.

¶ After the Whitſon holy daies the Duke of Noꝛthffolke and the loꝛde pꝛiuiſeale with a great army toke theyꝛ viage into France, and beſieged Muttrell, where they laye vntill the kyng had wonne the towne of Bulleine. Not longe after the Duke of Suffolke with many other noble men, paſſed the ſeas and encamped beſoꝛe Bulleyne on the eaſt ſyde. The .xiiii. day of July kynge Henrie him ſelfe with a goodly company paſſed from Douer to Cales and the .xxvi. daye of the ſame moneth encamped on the Noꝛth ſyde of Bulleyne, after whoſe comyng the towne was ſo ſoꝛe battered with gunneſhotte and certaine of theyꝛ towers beyng vnder myned ſo ſhaken with foꝛce of gunnepouder, that after a monethes ſiege the capitaine ſent wooꝛde to the kynge, that he would yelde the towne to his behouke on condicion that all whiche were within might departe with bagge and baggage, which condicion kyng Henry mercifully granted, and the Bulleinours departed one and other to the noumbꝛe of .4454.

¶ The .xviii. day of ſeptember the emperour concluded a peace with the Frenche kynge vnknowynge to kynge Henrie, wher with he was greatly diſpleaſed. The condicions among other were that they ſhoulde bothe ioygne in the reſtituicio of the catholike religion, that the french kynge ſhoulde geue ouer his titell and clayme to Arragone

Annales gum Angli.

gone, Naples, Flanders, Arras and Belders. The emperour yeldeth vp the titell of the Lordeshippe of Bolone, Perone, and other townes by the riuer Some, and also of the lower Burgundie. To Charles the kynges sonne was promised in mariage either the emperours daughter with Brabante, Flanders, Hollande, Frise, Utrike, Arras, Lurenburge, and Limburge as dowarie, or els kyng Ferdinandes daughter with the duchie of Millaine.

¶ Ambassadours were sente bothe from the emperour and the Frenche kynge for peace to kynge Henrie, but for so muche as he woulde not geue vp Boloine, nothyng was concluded.

¶ The Frenchemen came in the night vnwares vpon the Englishemen in base Bulleine, and slew of them a great numbre. Howbeit they were shortly chased from thens, and the Base towne holden after that in good quiete.

¶ Mounsire de Bees with .xb. thousand Frenchemen encamped ouer against Bulleyne, on the other syde of the water entendyng to builde there a forte. but shortely after he was set vpon in his campe by the Erle of Hertford, the lorde Lisle, the lorde Gray and other, and fledde with all his power, leuyng behynde him his ordinance, tentes, and plate.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christe

¶ The Frenche king prepared two great armies against the Englishe men, one by sea, an other by lande, that vpon the sea was aboue. 200. shippes besyde Galies, wherof the Pope sent .xx. well furnished with men and ordinance. This nauie made shew diuers times to haue landed in the yle of Wyght, at Portsmouthe and other where: but euer they perceiued such prouision made by kyng Henrie that nothing was done greatli worthie memorie but that they? Forte by Bullen was in the meane tyme finished and made perfite.

5506 | 1548

¶ The Frenchmen came downe with a great power and builded the fort or bastelion ouer against Bulleine, where it now standeth, betwene whiche holde and the towne of Bulleyne were continuall skyrmishes to the losse of both partes.

¶ Worde was brought that the Frenchemen entended to lande in the Ile of Wyght. Wherfore the kynge went to

Portsmouthe, and sent letters into diuers partes of his realme to haue men in a readinesse. At which time of the kynges abode there, a goodly shippe of Englande called the Mary Rose, with sir George Carew the capitain, and many other gentilmen was drowned in the middes of the hauen by great foly and negligence.

¶ Certaine Frenche men landed in the Ile of Wight, but they were driuen away with losse of their capitaine and manie souldiours.

¶ Lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde was sent by the kyng into Scotlande with an armie of .1200. men where he destroyed diuers townes in the middle marches and greatly endomaged the Scottes.

¶ A parliament holden at Westminster, wherin was granted to the kyng a subsidie, of. ii.s. viii.d. of the pound of mouable goodes, and. iiii. s. of landes, to be paied in three yere. also colleges, chaunteries, and hospitalles wer geuen into the kynges handes, for his lyfe tyme.

¶ Lorde Lisle hyghe admyrall of Englande, landynge in Normandie, brent the suburbes of Treiport, and tooke and spoyled well nere all the shippes in the hauen: after that he destroied many villages by the sea syde, and gotte great praie.

¶ This yere died Charles Duke of Suffolke a very noble gentilman and full of actiuitee.

¶ Mounsire de Bees inuaded the Englisshe pale beside Brauelin.

¶ By meanes of the emperour, communication of peace was had betweene the ambassadours of Englande and France, but nothyng at this time was concluded.

¶ Kyng Henry sent the lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde, and the lorde Lisle hygh admyral, with a companie of .7000. men to preuent the Frenchemen, whiche entended to builde an other forte at S. Johans Rode, at whiche time they entred into the hauen two daies before the Frenchemen had apointed to be there, and so defeited them of their purpose.

¶ Often skyrmisshes betweene the Englisshe garrison in Bulleine, & the French fort, greatly to the losse of both partes: & at one time especially were slayne. xvi. Englisshe gentilmen

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christe

tslmen, and .80. other, & fewe or none of the Frenchmen.

¶ The Stues and other lyke brothell houses, were by the kynges commaundement put downe in all partes of the realme, as places that dyde maintaine horedome, manslaughter and all other mischiefe and naughtinesse.

¶ An assembly of the empire began at Wourms the .23. of March, where Ferdinand proposed that the consultacion of religion promised at Spire, might be referred to the counsel of Tridente, wher with the catholikes wer contented: then he moued to haue the charges of the Chambercourt alowed, wherto the bisshops of Mense & Treuire answered, that they wolde geue the one half for .vi. yeres, & willed the emperour to beare the residue. Then the archbisshop of Coloine and the Paulsgraue electours, required in the behalfe of the Protestantes, that either the communication of religion promised at Spire might now go forward, or els if that could not be, thei might haue peace grounted them vntill the time of a generall councel lawfully holden in Germanie: for as touchyng the counsell of the Pope prepared at Tridente, they sayde they dyd not make any accompte of it, and so they had often protested, and if they might haue such peace grounted, they wolde be readie to geue their healpe agaynste the Turke. But because the Princes coulde not agree, the matter was deferred to the emperours compynge, who was in the waye thyther warde.

The emperour came to Wourms, and the nexte day after the Popes legate Cardinal Farnesius, who was thought onely to come to the end to rayse warre agaynst the Lutherans. for he spake nothynge openly, and after a while departed sodenly in the night. Letters also were sent to certaine from Rome, declaryng that the Pope had promised .12000. footemen, and .500. horsemen to that warre, and that capitains wer hiered and apointed for the same. Moreouer a Frier preached at Wourms, and openly excited the emperour and other princes to make warre against them. Ambassade also was sent to the kynge of Polelande to desyre him that if the Protestantes would not reforme them selfes, he would with his ayde and counsell assiste the emperour.

¶ Luther wrate againste the diuines of Louaine notyng them of greate crueltee agaynst christen men vnder the name of Lutherans. He wrate also a booke againste the Bysshoppe of Rome, and answered to the epistle whiche he did set out againste the emperour: shewynge that the emperour did nothyng agaynst his dutie when he medeled with religion.

Peter Brulie once preacher to the straungiers at Argentine in Germanie, beyng sent for preuely to Tournay in Fraunce of certaine godly men taught there, and for his doctrine was accused and cast in prison, and the. 19. of Februarie was bourned. The Senate of Argentine and the Protestants sente ambassadours to intreate for him, but he was dispatched before the letters came.

¶ The Diuines of Paris at the kynges commaundment consulte of certaine Articles of religion to be proposed in the counsell of Tridente, and after long debatyng agreed vpon the same that they had not longe before published.

¶ The Diuines of Louaine dru out. 32. articles of religion whiche the emperour by his proclamation confirmed.

¶ The Spaniardes that the emperour after peace concluded sent to Winter in Lorraine, departed whom warde sauyng. 1000. that went into Austriche.

¶ Francis Duke of Lorayne died, leauynge his sonne an infante after him, who after longe contention was permitted to the tuicion of his mother and the Bysshoppe of Metis.

¶ Ferdinands daughter maried to the kynge of Polelandes sonne, died.

¶ Kynge Phillyppe of Spayne had a yonge sonne, whiche shortely after died.

¶ When that the princes of the empyre at Wourmace coulde not agree vpon peace, the Emperour sent an ambassadour to the Turke, to bee at truce wyth hym for a tyme.

¶ Because there was but few princes personally present at Wourms, the emperour apointed an other assembly at Ratisbone in Januarie folowyng, and therfore willed all the princes to bee there, promptynge that bothe the

Chambers

Chambercourt ſhoulde be reſourmed, and diſputacions hearde of the diuines concernynge matters of religion, the Catholikes would not haue had the latter article put in, but yet it toke place.

¶ Friderike Riſeberge gathered certaine ſouldiours in Saronie for the kynge of Englande. The Duke of Brunſwyke hauynge this occaſion went to the Frenche kynge and promiſyng that he could eaſily diſpatch them, on that hope got of him certaine thouſand crownes: but he nothyng mindynge his promyſe, ſpent the ſame in warre againſt the Proteſtantes.

¶ John Minerius gouernour of Prouance in France by meanes of the Cardinall of Tournay obteined of the king the execution of the areſt againſt the Wauldenſes, whiche was purpoſed. v. yeres before for their religion, wherein they folowed the proteſtantes. when he had gotten the execucion hereof: kyrſte he commanded on payne of death that no man ſhoulde ayde the Wauldenſes in any thyng, but that they ſhoulde be ſlayne where ſo euer they were mette. Shortely after he went againſt them with an armie, and the miſerable men fearyng his cummyng, fled into the woodes and mountaines with their wyues and children, he in the meane tyme walketh, ſpoyleth and burneth the townes, beyng lefte voyde. At Merindolum findynge in the towne but one yonge man, they bound him to an Oliue tree and ſhotte him thorough with gunnes. At Cabrier the citee was yelded vnto him vpon promiſe that they ſhould ſuſteine no harme, but he kepte not promiſe but ſhewed much crueltee, killyng them euery one, ſome in the church, ſome abroad, and burned. xl. women that were in a barne full of ſtrawe. The children that were ſaued were baptiſed againe. this extremitee was ſhewed the. xx. daie of Aprille. There were ſlayne partely in that towne, partely abroade aboue. 800. beſide other places. They which fled into the woodes and mountaines partely were famiſhed, partely other wiſe ſlayne, partely ſent to the galeis. xvb. perſons that fledde into a caue by the towne of Muſſie, were ſmothered to death with ſmoke. Certaine of the Heluetians ſued to the kyng of Fraunce to fauour the Wauldenſes, but no intreatie would ſerue.

¶ The Popes ambassadours at Trident were John Maria Montanus, Marcellus Cerutnus, and Reignalde Poole cardinalles, whiche came thither about the middes of March. but the other bishops came so late that all this yere nothyng was done.

¶ The controuersie concerning the Duke of Brunswikes lande was finished, and the same by writing put in sequestration in the emperours handes, & the Duke of Brunswike on paine of proscripcion willed to obey and be quiet. and yet he was not, but secretely prepared an armie to recouer by force that he had loste.

¶ The Protestantz sent ambassadours to king Henrie of Englande.

¶ Charles Duke of Orliance the French kings sonne died about. 23. yeres of age, to the great griefe of the emperour that had fianced his daughter vnto hym.

¶ Henrie Duke of Brunswyke, neglectynge the emperours decree and commaundment, gathered an armie and inuaded the borders of the Protestantes nerte vnto hym: he tooke the castell of Stenbrucke and besieged Woulfebuttell: Wherefore the Lantgraue at the apointment of his confederates went against him with his sonne in law Maurice and Erneste of Brunswyke. When bothe armies mette entreatie of peace was made by the Duke of Brunswyke and for a tyme truce taken. But that was sone broken by the Duke, and the matter brought in that case, after certayne small conflictes and skyrmyshes, that he coulde not scape but trie the matter with the Lantgraues whole armie. Then he beganne to feare and desiered to haue those condicions of peace that he had before refused, that is, to yelde him selfe and his eldeste sonne into their handes.

¶ William Erle of Fustemberge that was taken prisoner of the Frenchemen, paynge. 30000. crownes for his raunsome, was set at libertee and came into Flaunders to the emperour.

¶ Alberte cardinall of Mense ended his lyfe, after whom succeded Sebastian Hustestene.

¶ The Duke of Saxonie and the Lantgraue by letters request of themperour, that according to his decree the Duke of

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ.

of Brunſwyke and ſuch as ayded him myght be proſcripted. The Lantgraue ſeperately in other letters ſignifieth to the emperour a treaſon purpoſed againſt him and king Ferdinande by the Duke of Brunſwyke, whiche was to be proued by his owne letters, whiche he had to ſhew, and willed the emperour to ſend one to ſee the letters and take the copie of theim. The emperour ſendeth woorde to the Lantgraue that he ſhould vſe his victory moderately and entertaine the captiues and perſones honeſtly accordinge to the maner of the empyre.

¶ The clergie and vniuerſitee of Coleine, after very greuous complaynte made againſt their biſhop to the emperour, earneſtly deſyred his ayde: and he in the ende of Julie tooke theim into his protection, and ſummoned the Archebyſhoppe to appere before him, eyther in his owne perſon or by his proctour, and ſo he dyd. The. 18. daie of Julie the Pope ſummoned the Archebyſhop and certaine cannons that helde with him to appere at Rome within 60. dayes.

¶ In December at Trident was ſet foorth a Bull by the Pope exhortinge men to penance, faſting, and prayer, and after geueth remiſſion of ſinnes abundantly.

Kynge Henrie of Englande and certaine of his councell admoniſhed the ambaſſadours of the Protеſtantes of the warre that was purpoſed by the emperour and other againſt them, and diſcloſed who was the chiefe workers & ſteerers of the ſame.

38 ¶ In Januarie the Protеſtantes aſſembled at Frankefoorde, where thei conſulted aboute the counſel of Trident, the prolongynge of their league, the charges of the warre againſte the Duke of Brunſwyke, and that they ſhoulde not in this tyme of neede forſake the archebyſhop of Coloins, alſo in what maner to ſue to the emperour for ſureſtee of peace and amendment of the chaumbercourt. In this aſſemblie the ambaſſadours of the archebiſhop of Colоine complaine of the iniurious dealyng of his clergie, and the citacions of the emperour and the Pope, whereby he was commaunded to appere. 5507 1546

The Paulſgraue one of the electours beginneth a reformacion of doctrine & ceremonies in his dominiõ: ſo that

¶. daie

ꝛ. daie of Januarie the ſeruice was vſed in the mother tongue in his chiefe church at Heidelberge. The Pꝛoteſtantes ſent ambaſſadours to him to reioyce foꝛ his ſo doynge, and deſyꝛe him that he would receiue and admitte the doctrine of their confeſſion at Auſboꝛough, and perſwade the emperour to peace.

¶ The Pallgraue of Rhine was very earneſt with the byſhop of Menie and Treuire, beyng both electours, that thei would ſend their ambaſſadours with him and the Erle of Bꝛandbourgh, to entreate foꝛ the Archebyſhop of Colotne: but they, fearyng the diſpleaſure of the emperour and the Pope, woulde not agree ſo to doe.

¶ As touchyng the diſputacion appointed by the emperour to be this yeere at Ratiſbone, when the diuines of bothe partes and the iudges were come there together the 27. of Januarie it beganne: where it was agreed that leauyng out the. iii. fyꝛſt articles of the confeſſion made at Auguſta oꝛ Auſboꝛough, which were concluded and agreed vpon at the laſte diſputacion, thei ſhould now examine the other articles folowyng. The. v. daie of Febꝛuarie Petrus Maluenda one of the Catholykes, maketh a longe diſcourſe of Juſtification, at whiche tyme Bucer bꝛake of his talke, ſaiyng, that was one of the Articles agreed vpon, Maluenda denied it: Wheꝛfoꝛe Bucer handled the ſame article and confuted Maluendas arguments, in the ende concludyng that man was iuſtified freely by gods mercie without merites, imputyng our fayth foꝛ iuſtice. Bilicus a fryer endeuoured to confute Bucers ſaiynge. The. 13. of Febꝛuarie Maluenda anſwerꝛed Bucer and concluded that woꝛkes did pꝛepare to iuſtificacion, that charitee was the foꝛme of iuſtice, that the woꝛkes of theim that be iuſtified do make perfite iuſtificacion and deſerue eternall lyfe. The. xv. of Febꝛuarie when the emperour made new lawes of their diſputacions that lyked not the Duke of Saronie, and this eſpecially, that the diſputacions ſhoulde be in wꝛytynge, and not be ſene of any man befoꝛe the emperour had viewed theim. The Duke called away his diuines, and ſhoꝛtly after the diſputacions bꝛake vp.

¶ The. 7. day of Januarie the councell of Trident began, where

where the Popes Legate in a longe oracion referred the cauſe of the great calamitee and trouble in religion vpon theim ſelfe and their order of the clergie. After ward Fonſeca biſhop of Caſtermare, appointeth the orders and maners of their proceadynge in that counſell, that all of the counſell ſhuld often times be confeſſed and therby be clearer from ſinne: that the biſhops ſhould euery ſonday ſaie maſſe all the tyme of the counſell: that thei ſhould be modeſtly apparailed: that they ſhould lyue ſoberly: that in pronounſing their ſentences thei ſhould folowe the decree of Colette counſell: that thei ſhould handle matters modeſtly, and not rayle or chyde, and other ſuche lyke.

The ſecond ſeſſion of Trident counſell was the .iiii. of Februarie, in whiche nothyng was done but onely the artycles of the crede redde and confeſſed: and the nexte ſeſſion appointed to be the. 8. of Apryll, at whiche time it was thought that moe byſhops woulde come.

¶ For ſo much as the rumour of warre againſte the proteſtantes increaſed, the Lantgraue ſent letters to Granuellanus the emperours chauncellour, declarynge how many and how ſure tokens there were of war pretended againſt them by the emperour, ſaiyng that he mervailed that the emperour hauyng peace with the French kyng & truce with them, did gather ſouldiours and apoint an armie. Granuellane anſwered that the emperour dyd not gather any armie, nor thought to make warre, and ſo much as he coulde, put the Lantgraue out of that ſuſpicion, and ſo did dyuers other of his counſell, but the ende proued contrary.

The citiſens of Aulbrough vnderſtandynge from dyuers places that the emperour and the Pope prepared for warre againſte the Protеſtantes, ſygnifyed the ſame to the Paulſgraue and the Lantgraue: thei forthwith reſorted to Frankeforde, where the other were aſſembled, and there appointyng an ambaſſade to be ſent to the emperour: the byſhoppe of Colaine immediately departed, whereupon worde was brought to the emperour that the proteſtantes dyd conſpyre agaynſte him at Frankeforde, and that was pretended as the fyrſt cauſe of open hatred and diſpleaſure.

The ambassadours of the protestantes, and together with them the ambassadours of the two electours, the Paulsgraue & the Erle of Bzandburge, make intreatie to themperour for the bishop of Coloine. The sum of their message was, that the emperour wold referre his case amõg other matters of religiõ, & stale the action of his clergy against him. for if any violence were offered him for religion, thei said thei could not honestly forsake him and leaue him succourles. The emperour againe for his part declareth how iust and greuous matters he had against him, and howe gentilly he had delte with him: At the laste he sayde he woulde be ruled by the counsell of the princes, and ende the matter in the nexte assemblie.

¶ In the ende of Marche when the emperour came to Spyze, entending to goe to Ratisbone to the counsell: the Lantgraue, by the aduise of Granuellane and Nantus two of the emperours counsel, went to the emperour and together with him the Paulsgraue and the ambassadour of the erle of Wirtemberge. The emperour and the Lantgraue talked long together, and chiefely aboute the rumour of warre intended, which the emperour, by all the meanes he coulde, quenched and alayed, and in lyke maner did the Lantgraue excuse their assemblie at Francksord, where thei were reported to conspyze against the emperour. Moreouer the Lantgraue complained that the condicions of the disputacion at Ratisbone were not indifferent, and made declaracion concernyng Trydent counsell why they now and alwaies haue refused it. To this the emperour sayde, that it was prouyded that the fathers there assembled shoulde reforme theim selues, and if any thyng were there decreed against the protestantz, that it was not his purpose by any force to constreine them. He greuously accused the bishop of Coloine, calling him vnlearned, and saiyng that newly to change all, was rather to deforme then to reforme religion. The Lantgraue defended him earnestly, saiyng he was a good man & desired to reforme his church accordyng to the word of god, & as towchyng that it was said he toke away the canons goodz: he answered that it was malictously feigned of the, because, accordyng to the lawes of thempyze, he leuied a paimẽt of

them

Anni re gum Angli.

them for the warres against the Turke & the frenche kyng. ¶ Luther being sent for by the erles of Mansfelde to make an agrement in a controuersy lately fallen betwene them about their landz: when he came to Islebe where he was borne, and had preached certaine sermons, he fell sicke and not longe after died, aboute the. 19. date of Februarie beyng 63. yeres of age, and was caryed to Wittemberge where he was buried with much solemnitee.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ.

¶ The. 8. of Aprill was the thyrde session of Tridente counsell: where it was decreed, that the olde and common translation of the Byble shoulde onely bee vsed in churches and scholes: that in interpretynge the scripture, the onely rule shoulde be, the auctoritee of the fathers and the consent of the churche: that printers shoulde sette foorthe no bookes without the consent of their ordinarie: that no man shoulde abuse the sentences of the scripture to vayne thynges and trifles.

¶ At Spire the Paulsgraue, the Lantgraue, Granuellane, Naute, and the erle of Wirtemberges ambassadour, consulted of a concorde to be had in religion. The Lantgraue praysed the decree lately made at Spyre, and counsailed it to be followed. But as touchyng a generall counsell, because there was small hope to haue any, he thought good religion should be reformed by a prouinciall counsell of Germanie. Granuellane aunswered that the decree of Spyre was made onely to serue the tyme, and as for a prouinciall counsell, it appertayned to the redresse of maners, and not to the amendment of religion. The Paulsgraue exhorted them to goe forward with some suche maner of disputation as was begunne at Ratisbone. In the ende when they coulde not agree, Granuellane was earneste wyth the Lantgraue, that he shoulde hym selfe goe to Ratisbone counsell, and in lyke maner afterwarde was the Emperour. But the Lantgraue made his excuse that he feared the frendes of the Duke of Brunswike in his absence, and so was friendly dimissed.

¶ Johannes Diazius a learned man borne in Spaine, (whiche for religion forsoke Paris & came to Argentine) was with Bucer at Ratisbone, and hadde longe talke

there with Maluenda that disputed against Bucer. This Diazius had at Rome a lawyer to his brother named Alphons, who hearynge that he had a brother in Germany that defended the doctrine of the Lutherans: thynkynge the same to apperteine to the reproch both of hym selfe and of his countrey, came to his brother beynge then at Nusburge, and after talke perceiuyng that he could not withdrawe him from his opinyon, maketh as though he wold embrase the same religion, and perswadeth his brother to goe with him into Italie, but Iohn Diazius woulde not agree. wherefore Alphons departed, and breynge a lyttle on his iourney, retourned agayne into the citee, and sent his seruant with a letter to his brothers lodging, who being let into his chamber, strake him (as he was appointed) on the head and killed him as he was reading the letter. The murderer fledde immediately, and meeting with his maister at the gate of the citee rode away bothe in great haste: but they were pursued and taken at Denisponte, in the dominion of Ferdinande. The Paulsgraue commanded them to be brought to him at Nuburge, that the matter might immediately be examined: but Ferdinandes subiectes so long deferred the matter vntill at last thei sent woorde that the emperours letters were comen, willyng the matter to be brought before him. and in this maner was the wicked parricide borne and cloked.

¶ The protestantz being put in comfort of the emperours fauour by meanes of the Lantgraues letters, make speede to Ratisbone, and there first to the emperour and after to kyng Ferdinande complaine of the murder of Iohn Diazius. eche of theim answered that thei woulde talke with the other and so geue them answere.

¶ The. 11. of Aprill the Pope by his letters sendeth for .vi. byshops of Heluetia to come to the counsell: and not long after by the labouryng of the clergie of Coloine, the vniuersitee of Louen and the byshops of Leodin and Vtrike excommunicateth the byshop of Coleine, depriueth him of the archebishoprike and geueth sentence against him to pay the charges of his aduersaries.

At Ratisbone themperour proposeth the controuersie how agrement of religion might be made, and requireth the charges

Iunire gum Iugli.

charges of the Chambercourte to be borne of the princes and him selfe to be discharged therof. And as touchynge the Turke, because the truce was almost ended, he requested that the ayde before promised might be fulfilled and performed.

¶ The rumour of warre against the protestants increaseth and the emperour with great spede sent the cardinall of Tridente in poste to Rome, to ioygne league with the Pope against the Protestantes. In the meane time he sendeth his capitaines with money into all partes to gather vp souldiours. He had before geue in charge to Maximilian erle of Burie, to gather as manie both horsemen and footemen as he coulde in the lower partes of Germanie. The ambassadours of the protestants vnderstandyng this, desyred the emperour to know his minde. He sayde the prouision of warre was onely agaynst certaine vnquiet and seditious persons, makyng no signification of any thyng against them.

¶ The. 17. of June the emperour sent letters to diuers cities of the Protestantes as to Argentine, Norsberge, Ausborough, Vlmes, endeuoring to perswade them that he entended no warre against them but agaynst certaine other traytours and rebelles, against whome he sayde he did not doubte but they would assiste him, and in the same maner wrate to the prince of Wirtemberge. The counsell of Argentine receiuyng these letters, in their answer purged them selfes and their confederates, and answere to al thynges that might be laied to their charge, desyryng the emperour that laiyng a syde warre and force, he would punish the offendours by law and right.

¶ The. 17. of June it was decreed at Tridente, that in euerie Abbay and colledge should be one diuinitee lecture at the least, that ones in a weeke bisshops, Priestes and pastors shoulde preache to the people, that such as did preach or reade should be both for their learnyng and life alowed of the bisshop or Abbotte: that prouicion were made that no false doctrine should be taught: that originall synne was cleane taken away by Baptisme, and that in suche sorte, as concupiscence remaynynge was no sinne: that our Ladie was not conceiued in originall sinne.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christe

¶ The .xxvi. of June the league betwene themperour and the Pope against the Protestantes was openly pronounced at Trident. The Pope laied in the Venetians handes, for this warre. 200000. crownes, and more ouer for the space of half a yere did finde. 10000. Italian fotemen and 500. light horsemen.

¶ The Paulsgraue sent for Paulus Fagius from Argentine, and appointed him to be chiefe preacher at his citee of Heidelberge.

¶ The ambassadours of the protestantes beyng at Ratisbone & seing so manifest preparation of warre in all partes retourne whome.

¶ The emperour sente ambassadours to the Heluetians and after he had signified that his warre was againste certaine rebelles and traitours, willed them to be quiet and not to make any stirre against him.

¶ The Paulsgraue requiryng of the emperour againste whome his warre was prepared, had the same answere that before was writen to the citees, with manifest significacion, that it was against certain princes of the protestants, not so muche for religion, as for other thynges: wherfore he immediatly sent worde to the dukes of Saxonie, and Wirtemberge, and to the Lantgraue, and declaryng the common dangier lyke to insue, willed theim rather to bend somwhat in their right & geue place, then to suffer a ciuile warre to be raised in Germanie: but the duke and the Lantgraue knowing religiō to be the cause, although other thynges were pretended, with all speede mustered and gathered souldiours: and the fourth of Julie send letters to themperour, wherin after longe declaracion of their willyng obedience and reuerence towarde him: they greatly complained that before their cause was harde, contrarie to the lawes of the empire and his owne othe taken, he made warre against them only at the pleasure of the Antichriste of Rome and the counsell of Trident. After these priuate letters the protestants set forth a booke wherin by many certain tokens and signes they endeuoured to declare that although the emperour greatly dissembled the matter, yet his purpose was only to oppresse the Gospell, and force theim to obey the counsell

sell of Trident. The yere of the woꝛlde / The yere of Chꝛiste

¶ The Duke of Wirtemberg and citees of vpper Germanie, wer firſt in readineſſe of warre, and diuided their armie into two partes: Scherterlins was capitaine of the tone and Vedecke of the tother.

¶ Peter Daneiſe, the Frenche kynges ambaſſadour, at Trident makyng a longe oꝛation of the great benifites of the kynges of France to warde the ſee of Rome, required to haue his titels and pꝛiuileges confirmed.

¶ The emperour charged the archbiſhop of Coloine vpon gret peril that he ſhuld not ſuffer any of his people to aide the pꝛoteſtantes: whiche thynge the biſſhop fulfilled and publiſhed the emperours commaundment in his diocelle willyng alſo common pꝛaier to be made to turne awaye the great danger that was like to come vnto Germanie.

¶ A peace was concluded betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce, pꝛoclaimed on Whitſondaye to the great ioy of both realmes. Boloin, as ſome wꝛite was left in the kynges hande of Englande vntill the French king had paied a great ſumme of money that was agreed vpō. Foꝛ confirmacion of this league, Vicount Liſle, high admiral, & the biſſhop of Dureſme with a goodly cōpanie were ſent into France, and the kynge became godfather to Ladie Iſabell the Dolphins daughter, beynge at that time boꝛne.

¶ The Pope ſendeth letters vnto the Heluetians, wherin after lamenting that ſome of them had foꝛſaken their mother the churche, as Tigure, Baſill ꝛc. he erhoꝛteth the oꝛther to come to the holie aſſemble of Trident councell. and declareth that he and the emperour determined to compel the Pꝛoteſtāts to ſubmit them ſelfs to the counſel and old religon, deſiryng their ayde and aſſiſtence therin.

¶ The Cardinall of S. Andꝛewes in Scotlande was ſlaine in his owne caſtel, by a gentilman whoſe bꝛother he had much troubled foꝛ Luthers doctrine. ¶ Albert & John pꝛinces of Bꝛandeburge in Germanie, beinge both of the pꝛoteſtants religion & John alſo of their league & confederacie, aided themperour againſt thē. wherfoꝛe thother pꝛoteſtāts admoniſhed him of his oth & league & he anſwered that the emperour had put him in ſuretie that he would

not

not alter religion, but that other thinges weare the cause of his warre, and therfore that his othe dyd not bind him for so much as the league was only for religion. The protestãts by his owne letters declare that his answere was nat true in any parte.

¶ The Pope proclaimed procession, prayer, and fasting to be hadde that god might geue hym good successe in his warre againste the protestants.

Franchus the Popes ambassadour to the Heluetians requireth of them that they woulde openly declare whether they woulde ioyne them selfe in league with the Pope againste the Germans & submitte theim selfe to the counsell of Trident. this was done to put theim in feare, because they semed to doubte in the matter.

¶ The Lantgraue hauinge made great spede the .xvi. day of Iulye ledde forth his armie againste his enemies, & together with the Duke of Saronie passed throughe Francone to their companions. Their purpose was to staie the Italians and preuente them that they might not come to the emperour, and therfore sent Scherteline to the Alpes to kepe the narrowe passages, who by the way toke Fiesse & Ereberge, the other armie that Hesecke gouerned toke Dillinge and Dowarde.

¶ The Emperour beinge at Ratisbone loketh for the companie of Spaniardes that he sent the yere before into Austriche. And in the mean tyme by proclamatiõ proscribeth the Duke of Saronie and the Lantgraue, alleging these causes, that they had made warre agaynste certayne princes of the empire, that they had spoyled theim and oppressed certayne bishops: that they refused and subuerted the iudgement of the chambercourte and entred league againste him makyng no mention of religion. Shortly after he sent a copie of this proscription vnto Maurice and August princes of Saronie, and commaunded theim as beynge nerte of their kinne to enter vpon the goods and landes that appertained vnto them: threatenynge greuous punishment onlesse they so did.

¶ In this mean time aboute the .7. day of August happened a very strange thyng: for at Mechline, themperours palaice was set on fier by lightenynge, and by that occasion

tion was burned. 600. vessels of gunpouder, ꝑ should haue ben sent vnto the emperour, and with the same wer burned. 800. houses and. 1800. men, women and childzen.

¶ For so much as the protestants had sent ambassadours to the Heluetians, requiryng friendship at their hande, those citees as were catholike answered, that they would medle with neither partie. The other Heluetiãs, that had altered religion, and reiected the bishop of Rome, that is, Tigure, Berne, Basill. &c. sayde that they woulde know of the emperour by letters whether he would suffer them to kepe their religion or no: and when the emperour had perswaded them that he wold not meddle with religion, then thei answered the protestants that they woulde obey themperour. For in all this war the emperour vnderstanding that manie princes and citees wolde be quiet if thei might haue only their religion permitted, vsed this policie, that he pretended not to medle with religion, but to redresse other enormities: and by this means had not onely diuers places quiet, but also vsed the helpe of many princes and citees, whiche fauoured the religion of the protestantes. But the Duke of Saronie and the Lantgraue perceiuyng his purpose and meaning, made prouision to resist as ye haue heard, for if al princes and citees of that religion had ioygned together wholly, the matter had gone much harder with the emperour.

¶ In this time diuers skirmisshes wer betwen themperours souldours & the protestants to ꝑ losse of both parties & certaine townes & castels taken: at the length the protestantes got a certaine high hill by Ingolstade, and pitchyng their ordinance vpon the same, sore bette the emperours campe: at whiche time the Lantgraue wolde haue had them with full power to inuade the campe, but other counselled contrarie, and therby it is thought they omitted and losse a great occasion of victorie.

¶ The protestantes had sent letters to the Bohemians, that fauoured their doctrine, declaryng ꝑ themperour by force indeuoured to oppresse religion, and therfore desired ayde of them, or at the least that they wold do nothyng against them. But king Ferdinãd had so preuented ꝑ matter, that thei wer perswaded themperour ment not to oppresse

prelle religion, but to punishe them for other fautes.

¶ The protestantes hauyng a copie of the proscription of the Duke and the Lantgraue, in writting answered vnto the same at large, and first wheras the emperour pretended the fauour of religion and the common wealth: they declared by many argumentes that it was dissembled & false. And as touchyng the causes of their proscription expressed, they answered to euery parte, and cleered themselues so muche as might be: protestyng that they did not make warre vpon the emperour, but repell that iniurie that he offered them.

¶ The emperour wanne certaine townes from the protestantz and in diuers smal battels put them to the worse.

¶ At this time, rumour was in Germanie that the Pope had sent certaine persons to poison their waters, and they reported that some of them that wer taken did confesse it.

¶ For so muche as the Bohemians excited by their kynge Ferdinand, inuaded the landes of the Duke of Saxonie, kynge nere vnto them: the people and states of the contrey sued to the duke beyng absent, that he woulde not be discontented, if Maurice his coosen and prince heire to the Dukedome (who had forsaken him and ayded the emperour) did sease vpon the same landes, forfeare least Ferdinand the emperours brother did take theim away from them bothe. After the same maner they wrate vnto the Lantgraue, who not long after by letters aduertiseth both them and also Maurice him selfe that they would not suffer the house of Saxonie and Hesse to be seperated, but rather that Maurice shoulde leaue of his purpose, and attempt nothyng in Saxonie contrarie to the Dukes mind, but to ayde him and his friendes beynge of the same religion, and not to folow themperour as he had done against them.

¶ Scherterline a notable capitaine of the Protestantes, perceiuynge that the warre was not guided in such wise as he woulde haue it, and that they went not to Lauging as he counselled them, conceiued displeasure and departed home to Ausborough. In the meane time the emperour entendyng to goe to Vlmes, tooke Laugynge and all that coast of Dunaw.

¶ At

¶ At Gienge the Protestantes againe omitted a noble occasion to haue put the emperour to a foyle, beyng then inclosed with ryuers on euery side.

¶ The Archbishop of Coloine, hearing that the Pope had geuen sentence against hym, appealed to a generall counsell of Germanie.

¶ Maurice prince of Saxonie, the. xxvii. of October signifieth bothe to Iohn Williã the Duke of Saxonies son, being in his countrey. And also to the Duke hym selfe being in the fielde, that seyng he was heyre to the dukedome, he woulde take suche order as his heritage should not come into other mens handes: and immediately by the healpe of Ferdinandes armie, subdued all the Dukes landes, saiyng Wittenberge, Ilenacke, and Gothe, and perceiuing him selfe to be in the hatred and displeasure of many for so doyng, setteth forth a proclamatiõ to excuse him selfe: saiyng, that he could not lawfullie resist the emperour, seyng that he had assured him, that he woulde neither oppresse religion, nor yet hurte the libertee of Germanie.

¶ Sebastian Wettemull, Ferdinandes capitaine, inuaded Moatelands, the dominion of the Duke of Saxonie, but the Bohemians that were with him, for so muche as they warred agaynst the Protestantes with an ill wyll, the. xi. of Nouembre forsoke him and departed home.

¶ At Melda not farre from Paris, the townes men were greuously persecuted for religion. They had had a Bishop called Wylliam Bzillonette, who had taught them to auoyde superstition. wherfore they beynge wearie of the Popes tyrannie, apoynted them selfe a preacher and assembled to his sermons: and for that cause a number of them weare taken, and at Paris. xiiii. condemned and burned. This was thought to bee dooen of purpose to withdrawe the kynge from that frendeshyp and league that at this time he purposed to enter with the Protestantes.

¶ In England Anne Askew gentilwoman, Iohn Lassels gentilman & two other wer burned in Smithfild at London for opinions contrary to the acte of the sire articles. At whiche time Doctour Sharton, that hadde ben bishop of Salesburie, recanted also his formar opinion

of the sacrament.

¶ For so much as few of the princes and citees of the protestants did contribute to the charges of the warre, and peace coulde not be obteined of the emperour but on very greuous conditions: it was apointed that all the other souldiours should be dismissed sauinge .1000. horsemen, and .8000. footemen to remaine in conuenient places for winteryng, and so they departed. But the emperour folowynge them wan Bopping, Norlinge, Oetinge, and Dingelspull.

¶ Themperour in Decembre sent to Ulrich duke of Wirtemberge, willyng him either to yelde him selfe and all his lordship into his hand, or els he wold inuade him with sworde & fiar: wherfore shortly after he sente to the emperour and submittyng him selfe, desyred his pardon whiche was not yet graunted him.

There came to themperour from Naples .500. horsemen in the guidyng of John Baptiste Spinell their captaine.

¶ When the emperour was at Dale, the Paulsgraue of Rhine electour, came thither to reconcile him self, for that he ayded the protestantes at Ingolstade with .400. horsemen. Themperour, after he had taken him vp with sharp wordes, granted his pardon. At that same tyme the citizens of Ulmes desired in lyke maner their pardon, which was graunted to them paiyng for ỹ same a fine of .100000 crownes and .xii. great gunnes.

¶ Darmstade a citee of the Lantgraues was taken by Maximilian erle of Burie, and Frankforde yelded also to him and was set at a fine of .80000. crownes.

¶ The Duke of Saronie the .xvii. of Decembre after complainte made by ambassadours to the subiectes of Maurice for occupiyng his landes, entendynge by force to recouer the same, sendeth his defiance bothe to Maurice and to them.

¶ The ambassadours of the Protestantes after they had ben with the French kyng concernyng their league, came into England aboute the same matter, where they found kynge Henrie sore sicke: who at the same time vnderstandinge certaine thynges by Thomas duke of Northfolke, condemned him to perpetuall prison, and caste him in

the

the Tower of London. Shortly after his sonne the Erle of Surrey was condemned and beheaded, for certayne woordes that he had spoken: by the which he put the kinge in feare and suspicion of some trouble and sturre after his death. These thynges done aboute the end of Januarie kynge Henrie departed out of this lyfe: appointynge his fyrste heyre to be his yonge sonne prynce Edwarde, and the seconde Ladie Marie his daughter by his fyrste wyfe queene Katherine: and the thirde Ladie Elisabeth by his seconde wyfe queene Anne Bulleine. 5508 1547

I The gracious prince Edward after his fathers death beganne his reigne beyng but .9. yeres of age and on shroue sonday after was crowned with great solemnitee. By his fathers wyll were appointed. xvi. gouernours and ouerseers of this yonge prynce, the chiefe wherof was his vncle Erle of Hertforde, who by the consent of the residue shortely after was made Duke of Somerset & proclaimed protectour of the king and realme.

¶ On the. 13. of Januarie was the sixte session of Trident counsell, wherin the article of Justification of fayth was condemned, and free will, the sacrament of penance, and purgatorie established.

Herman archebyshoppe of Coleyne, by the counsell of the noble men and frendes of his Diocesse, wyllyngly resigned his dignitee and authoritee, and discharged the people of their othe and obedience towarde him. After whom Adolph Schauenburge succeded, not so much by the election of the nobilitee, (as the maner was,) as by the commaundement of the Emperour. Wherupon immediately by the new byshops commandment the olde religion was restored, and the new orders diuised and appointed by M. Bucer were dissolued in all that diocesse.

The prince of Wirtemberge by the intreatie of the Palsgraue obteined his pardon of the emperour, and immediately sent ambassadours to excuse him selfe that for sickenes he coulde not come personally. In marche folowing notwithstandynge his sickenes he came to Ulmes to the emperour, and beyng caryed in a chayre submitted him selfe and desyred his pardon.

¶ Ambaſſadours were ſent to the emperour from the cities of Meninge, Biberake, Rauesburge, Campdune, and Ilsna, to intreate foꝛ pardon. The citee of Mening was ſet at fyne of. 50000. crownes, wherat they ſtaiyng thought to condicion with the emperour, that they myght keepe theyꝛ religion: but Nauius the emperours counſailour wylled theim in any wyſe not to moue the matter. Foꝛ it was thought that he durſte neither openly to denye it, leſte he ſhoulde diſpleaſe many that hytherto had taken parte with him, noꝛ yet to graunt it becauſe of the byſhop of Rome.

¶ A great ſedicion happened at Genoway by the meanes of Erle Fliſcane, wherein Johñ Auria a noble and wooꝛthie gentilman was ſlayne. The Emperour imputed the cauſe hereof to Petrus Aloyſius Duke of Placenſe.

¶ The Duke of Saxonie, the. 18. of Januarie aſſauted Lipſia, and departynge from thens dyd not onely recouer all that he had loſte in Turinge and Miſne, but alſo wanne from Maurice all his citees ſauynge Lypſia and Dꝛeſde. In the meane tyme the electour of Bꝛandburge trauayled foꝛ peace, as well betweene the pꝛynces of Saxonie, as alſo betweene the emperour and the other Pꝛoteſtantes.

¶ Not onely the ſouldiours of Boheme refuſed to warre againſt the Saxones, but alſo all the people of Pꝛage deſired of their kyng Ferdinande, that thei might not be conſtrayned to this warre, againſt their conſcience. but the kyng anſwered that not religion but rebellion was cauſe of that warre: and to make the matter moꝛe heinous ſaide that the Duke of Saxonie had ercited the Turke to inuade Hungarie and Boheme.

¶ The emperour hearynge of the ſtate of Saxonie ſente Alberte pꝛynce of Bꝛandburge with an armie of hoꝛſemen and footemen, and alſo one Sandey with a bande of Spaniardes and Italians to helpe Maurice againſte the Duke.

¶ Anna Queene of Hungarie and kynge Ferdinandes wyfe dyed.

¶ The citizens of Iuſboꝛough had theyꝛ pardon graun-

ted

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Chriſte

ted and were put to a fyne of 150000. crownes and xii. great gunnes furnyſhed, and receiued the emperours garriſon into the citee. Scherterline their capitayne, whom the Emperour requyred, fledde with all his familie to Conſtance.

¶ In Februarie Iodoke Grunnynge the Emperours cappytayne, conſtraygned Cunrade Erle of Deckelburge, and the citees of Oſnburge and Mynde, with certaine other to ſubmitte them to the Empereur. He wan alſo the caſtell of Ritberge, and thens went to the citee of Bzeme, where he was ſlaine, and in his place was appointed Arilberge: who aſſauted the citee, but ere it were longe the citeſins of Hamburge came to ayde the citee of Bzeme, and cauſed him to retyre.

¶ The Duke of Saronie, when he herde of the emperours ſucceſſe ſente to the counſell of Argentine to encourage theim to bee conſtante and valiaunte in theyr owne defence, and in lyke maner dyd the kynge of Fraunce, who by his ambaſſadour made theim lyberall promyſe: but before the ambaſſadours came, they hadde ſente to the emperour for theyr pardon: whiche was after graunted theim, and were putte to a fyne of. 30000. crownes and. xii. gunnes.

¶ Ferdinande cummynge to Letmerike in Boheme exhorted the people to warre agaynſte the Duke of Saronie. Manie agreed wyllyngelye, and dyuers refuſynge it in the begynnynge, for feare of diſpleaſure after were contented. But all the nobilitee and the cytiſens of Prage requyred to haue an aſſemblie of all the ſtates of the realme at Prage, and if the kynge coulde not bee there, theye deſyred that he woulde not bee dyſpleaſed, if they aſſembled together theim ſelues, and immediately entred league betweene them ſelues for the defence of theyr lybertee. The kynge appoynted an aſſemble at Prage the. xviii. daie of Apryll, deferrynge the matter longer then they woulde haue hadde it, and in the meane tyme charged them that they dyd neither attempte any thynge: nor gather any aſſembly.

The

The French king sent. 200000. crownes to aide the Duke of Saronie and the Lantgraue, intending to haue doone much more in their quarell if he had lyued.

¶ On the thyrde of March was the. 7. session of Trident counsell, where the doctrine of the church of Rome concerninge the sacramentes was confyrmed, & certaine lawes made for the occupyng and plalynge of benefices.

¶ For so much as the Popes phisicion had sayde that the ayre at Trydent was corrupte, many of the byshoppes departed from thens to Bononie: diuers that were vnder the emperours iurisdiction, remained at Tridente by the emperours commaundement, and so the counsell was diuided, wherewith the emperour was much displeased as afterwarde ye shall here.

¶ The Marques of Brandburge intreated very earnestly with the emperour for the Lantgraues pardon: but the condicions were so greuous as the Lantgraue would rather venter the extremitee, then submit him selfe vnto theim.

For so much as Maurice and his brother Auguste, came with kyng Ferdinande to Pziccia in Boheme with their armie, of purpose to ioyne with the emperour, who was goyng against Friderike Duke of Saronie: the nobilitee of the countrey & the citezens of Prage, required of kinge Ferdinande that those two with their bande might departe, signifyinge that it was daungerous to their libertee to bring so many Spaniardes and Italians into their countrey. And in lyke maner they sent woorde to Maurice and Auguste that onlesse they woulde departe, suche order and remedie shoulde be found as the tyme and matter requyred. Not longe after they sente to the people of Morauia, desiering ayde of them against the Spaniardz and Italians, and in the meane time stiere vp their owne people to take armes against theim. The Nobilitee of Boheme beynge in armes, intreated their kynge for the Duke of Saronie: at which tyme, although the emperour and kynge Ferdinande commaunded theim, and with great threatnynges charged them to leaue armes and be quiete, yet they would not so be feared.

¶ The laste daie of Marche dyed the Frenche kynge, who his

his ſonne Henrie ſucceded. Hereſtoꝛed Anna Wommorance to his dignitee, who had beene baniſſhed from the courte the ſpace of. 6. yeres. and many of thoſe that bare greatteſt ſtroke vnder his father were remoued, ſome caſt in pꝛyſon, other beynge nothyng eſtemed departed from the conrte them ſelues.

¶ The .22. of Apꝛyll the emperour came to Miſſene by the ryuer Albis, not farre from the Duke of Saxones campe: wheꝛefoꝛe the Duke made ſpeede to Wittemberge, but the emperour folowed him, and by the woodde Lochan ouertaketh him, and ioynyng battaile diſcomfiteth him, & taketh him pꝛiſoner.

In the aſſemblie of the Bohemians at Pꝛage, the kynges ambaſſadours requyꝛed that thei ſhoulde quietely demiſſe their ſouldiours and diſſolue the league lately made betweene theim and the Duke of Saxonie: but they aunſwered, that that they hadde done was neither vniuſt, noꝛ againſte the aunciente maner and cuſtome of their countrey, and ſo appointed to ſende ambaſſadours vnto their kynge: but when they hearde that the Duke was taken they chaunged theyꝛ mynde, and obeyed the kingꝛ requeſt.

¶ The Emperour in his campe by Wyttemberge condemneth the Duke of Saxonie to dye: but by the intreatie of the Marques of Bꝛandburge his lyfe was graunted him with moſte greuous condicions, among the whyche was, that he ſhoulde ſubmytte hym ſelfe to the olde religion, but he choſe rather to dye then ſo to doe. Wheꝛefoꝛe the Marques of Bꝛandburge obteined that condicion alſo to be remitted: but all his landes and goodes were geuen to Maurice, ſauynge a penſyon of .50000. cꝛownes whiche the ſame Maurice payed him yerely. Immediately hereꝛpon Wittemberge yelded to the emperour, and diuers other pꝛinces and cities alſo gaue ouer.

¶ The Lantgraue was contented to yelde all that euer he hadde to the Emperours pleaſure, ſo that he myght not be kepte pꝛyſoner. whiche condicion the Marques of Bꝛandburge, and Maurice the new Duke of Saxonie that hadde maꝛyed his daughter, vndertooke to obteine,

and for the perfourmaunce of the ſame, bounde theim ſelues to him in great bondes. Wherefore the maner of his pardon was drawen out, and of him ſo receiued that the emperour woulde make further interpretation of certayne pointes thereof.

¶ At Naples in Italie was a great inſurrection of the people agaynſte the Spanyardes, but after great murder on both partes, the Spaniards hauing the caſtels and ſtrong holdes, got the vpper hande. wherfore thei put to death the chiefe capitaynes and baniſhed the reſidue. The cauſe of this ſturre was as well others oppreſſion, as chiefely that Peter the Viceroy attempted, after the maner of Spayne, to make priuie inquiſition of euery mans faith and conſcience in religion.

¶ The kynge of Fraunce lately deade was buryed with great pompe at S. Deniſe the. 4. of Maie: and thither alſo were brought the bodies of his. ii. ſonnes Frances and Charles & laied in the ſame tombe with their father.

¶ In aſſemblie of the Empyre beganne at Vlmes, which not longe after brake vp by reaſon of the plague.

¶ The Lantgraue of Heſſe came to the Emperour to Haulle to conſulte of the condicions of peace propoſed. But he was conſtreygned in all poyntes to ſtande to the Emperours pleaſure, and to proteſt hym ſelfe to ſtand in matters of religion to the decrees of a holy, free and generall counſell. Wherefore he beinge brought into this ſtreicte, on his knees in the ſyght of a great noumber of princes, deſyred his pardon of the Emperour. Afterward he went to ſupper to the Duke of Albanie together wyth the Marques of Brandburge and Maurice Duke of Saronie, and there after ſupper was commanded to remaine as pryſoner. Then he beganne to complaine and take the matter greuouſly, ſaiyng the emperour kept not promiſe, and the nert day the Marques of Brandburge and Maurice went to the emperour and intreated for the Lantgraue, but all wolde not ſerue. For the emperour anſwered that he brake no promiſe although he kepte him. xiiii. yere in pryſon. For his meanyng was onely to pardon him of perpetuall impryſonment. This matter afterwards turned the emperour to great trouble.

The

¶ The Frenche kynge appoynted. viii. Cardinalles to departe and goe lye at Rome: eyther of purpose to ridde his court of theim, or els, as it was more lykely to procure the Popes fauour to warde him, and for the same purpose maryed his bast doughter of. xi. yeres of age vnto Octauius Farnesius, the Popes nephew.

¶ The Pope to gratifie the Frenche kynge made Cardinall one Charles Guise Archebishop of Rhemes, in whom the Frenche kynge muche delyted.

¶ Henrie the Frenche kynge by meanes of Sebastian Vogelsberge hireth souldiours in Germanie, pretēding the same to be, that he might be more quietly and safely crowned, and not longe after in the presence of the. xii. Peeres of Fraunce was crowned kyng at Rhemes by the Archebyshop, with suche solemnitie and ceremonies as to the same belongeth.

¶ Ferdinand beyng at Letmerike in Boheme, after he had caused the Citicens of Prage, and the nobilitie to submyt theim selfes to his inquisition and iudgemēt, punyshed theim for entring league against him. The commōs he spared, and required certaine of ỹ nobles to punishmēt. He prescripted Gasper Pflugius, the cheefe capitaine settinge hym at a fyne of. 5000. crownes.

¶ Mauritius, the Duke of Saxonie enterteined verye gentelly and liberally vsed Melancthon and other Preachers and diuines of Wittenberge resortinge to him at Lipsia: making theim earnest promes to defende & maintayne religion.

¶ In Englande, the Lorde Protectour with the reste of the councell, that gouerned the Realme, minding a reformacion of religion, sente commissioners into all partes, wylling theim to take all ymages oute of churches, for auoyding of idolatry. with the same commissioners were sent certayne learned men and preachers, to dehorte men from the superstitious vse of beades, and suche lyke thinges, and to learne to worshyp God truly and vnfeynedly in hart & minde, with due obedience toward their Prince. ¶ At the same tyme procession was commaunded to be no more vsed, and shortlye after was a Parliamente holde of al the states of the Realme, wherin beside other

thinges, chauntries were geuen into the kynges hand to be vſed at his pleaſure, and an order alſo was taken for the vſe of the lordes ſupper, that it ſhoulde be in bothe kyndes of breade and wyne. Certaine greuous ſtatutes alſo made concernyng religion in the tyme of kyng Henrie were repealed, and eſpecially the acte of the. 6. articles, which had brought many in trouble. For although kynge Henrie dyd cleane diſanull the auctorites of the Pope, yet in all other thynges and vſes of religion he followed the doctrine of the churche of Rome: ſauynge that he cauſed common prayer in tyme of proceſſions to be vſed in the Engliſhe tongue.

¶ Aboute the ſame time doctour Smith of Oxforde, renoked openly at Paules croſſe certaine articles conteyned in two bokes of his makyng, one for defence of the ſacrifice of the maſſe: an other to proue that vnwritten veritees ought to be beleued vnder payne of damnacion.

¶ The lorde Protectour and the Erle of Warwyke went into Scotlande with a ſtronge armie, requyryng the Scottes to fulfil theyr promiſe made before to king Henrie, concernyng the maryage of theyr younge Queene with noble prynce Edwarde his ſon, our ſouereigne lord. But the Scottes alway vnfaithful of promiſe, ſtubburnly came againſt theim, with a great puiſſance. And not long after the two armies encountred in the fieldes of Muſcleborough, at a place called Pinkerſlough: the Englyſhe parte not thinking as thā to haue battaile. At which time becauſe the fronte of the Scottiſhe armie was ſo terrible ſette with pikes, our horſemen (whiche gaue the fyrſte onſette) were faine to recule backe, with loſſe of certaine gentlemen: whiche reculyng much abaſſhed our footemen: but yet by the greatte wyſedome and dylygence of the Lorde Protectour, and the valiaunt hert and courage of the noble Erle of Warwyke, and the good ſtomake of our ſouldiours, wherwith god at that preſent had ſtrengthned them, they gaue a new onſet, and without any notable fyght diſcomfyted the Scottes, and obteined a noble victorie. At this tyme were ſlayne of the Scottes betwene. xiii. and. xiiii. thouſande, and not paſſynge an hundred Engliſhemen.

Peter

¶ Peter Aloysius, duke of Placence, and sonne to Paule bisshop of Rome a very wicked and naughtie person, was slaine in the castell of Placence of. 36. persons that conspired his death. His bodie was hanged in chaines on the walles of the castell, a ioyful and glad sight to the people, which shortely after cast him downe into the dieche, and with their daggers rente and mangled his bodie in peeces. Immediatly after his death Ferrand Gonzaga the emperours capitaine liyng in the countrey about Genua came to the gates with a garrison of men, and entrynge into the citee, kept it to the emperours behalf, wherby the matter was thought to be done of purpose: this acte was done the .1. of Septembre, of whiche day the Pope his father beyng a great astronomer, willed him to take hede and of the same had sent him letters before.

¶ The emperour setteth fines vpon all the protestantes, and other princes of the empyre for the charges of that warre, whiche he saied was enterprised for the salfegarde of theyr countrey. The summe that he gathered in Germanie this yere, as the bookes of accompte declared, was aboue. 1600000. crownes.

¶ The citee of Aulsborough, besides the emperours fine, paied great summes to kyng Ferdinand, to their bisshop, and to the Cardinall of Tridente: all whiche saied they, were indamaged by that citee. Certaine princes and noble men were cleane excluded from all hope of pardon, and proscripte by the emperour to the forfaite of all theyr landes and goods. The citee of Magdeburge was also by proclamacion proscripted.

¶ In thende of Julie, the emperour came to Aulsborough to the assembly of the empire, where all the electours and other princes of Germanie, were gathered together in great numbre. Aboute all the citee and in diuers partes of the countrey nie therto wer companies of Spaniards, Italians and other souldiours to the terrour of them that were present. The chiefe matters proposed were concernyng the counsel of Trident, for the election of the iudges of the chambercourte, and for ayde to be had agaynst the Turke. The. viii. day of October, the emperour required of the princes and priuately of the Paulsgraue and Mau-

rice duke of Saronie, whether they woulde submit them selfe to the counsell of Trident oꝛ no: at the fyꝛste they refused it, but after, fearing the emperours displeasure, thei were contented to permitte the matter to his will. The free citees also beyng demaunded wheather they woulde coꝛrecte oꝛ adde any thyng to the answer of the pꝛinces, saied it was not their parte so to doe, and offered a wꝛityng to the emperour on what condicions they would admitte the counsel. Wherfoꝛe the emperour as though they had fully submitted them selfe, sent the Cardinall of Trident to the Pope to revoke the counsel to Trident. Wherfoꝛe he comyng to Rome, in a great assemble of the cardinals requireth to haue the counsell called to Trident that was befoꝛe departed, as is saide, to Bononia, and also that legates mighte be sente into Germanie to reformme their churches. In the same assembly James Mendoza by the emperours apointmente pꝛotested that onlesse they woulde doe as the Cardinall of Trident counselled theim withdut delay, that the emperour woulde playnely pꝛonounce that counsell that they had begunne to be vnlawfull.

¶ The Pope after consultacion hadde with the bysshoppes and fathers at Bononie, answered: if they whiche taried behynde at Trident, beynge fewer in numbꝛe, woulde come to Bononie fyꝛste: If they at Bononie myght bee putte in suretee, that all Germanie woulde submitte it selfe to that counsell without exꝛepcion. If the fathers there assembled, might be warranted to departe safely and freely whan they luste, and at theyꝛ pleasure make an ende of the counsell, that then they woulde al retꝛurne to Trident: And this answere Mendoza was willed to sende to the emperour.

¶ The Lantgraues wife, laboured to the Pꝛinces very earnestly, that they woulde sue foꝛ hir husbande to the emperour. Wherfoꝛe as well all the pꝛinces and states of the empyꝛe, as Ladie Marie also the Emperours syster spake foꝛ him, that he might be set at libertee: but nothing coulde be obteyned.

¶ The Emperour required of the Lantgraue to haue those

Innu re gum Ingli.

those obligations by the whiche the Marques of Brandeburge and the Duke of Saxonie were bounde to his sonnes, but the Lantgraue made his excuse that his sonnes hadde theim, and woulde not departe with theym, before he were delyuered. With whiche answere, the Emperour was displeased, and discharged all his acqueyntaunce from hym, sauynge one or twoo.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ.

¶ The Archebysshoppe of Rhemes, sente as ambassadour to the Pope from the Frenche kynge, despyzed his gracious fauour and friendeshyp towarde the Realme of Fraunce, and somewhat steered him vp to displeasure againste the Emperour, with whome he was before offended for the death of his sonne Aloysius Duke of Placence.

¶ Peter Martir a Florentine borne, and Doctour of diuinitee, came from Argentine into Englande by meanes of Cranmier archbisshoppe of Canturburie, and by him and other of the counsel was sent to Oxforde there to rede diuinitee, and interprete the scriptures. At his fyrst comyng he was fauoured: but afterwarde, perceyuyng his opinion of the Sacrament, the moste parte were greatly offended with him.

¶ For so muche as the Pope and bisshoppes assembled at Bononie woulde not retourne to Trident, but on suche condicions as they woulde them selues: the emperour sent to Bononie his ambassadours, whiche, after they hadde declared that the counsel was not lawfully transferred from Trident to Bononie, openly protested al such thynges as they shoulde there decree, to bee vnlawfull and of noe force, and therfore that the emperour himselfe so muche as he might orderly would vndertake the care of the common weale of Christendome whiche they neglected. When the emperours ambassadour had scant begun to speake in this maner, Cardinall Montane the Popes legate interrupted him for that he termed it an assemblie of Bysshoppes at Bononie and not a counsell. And after with vehement wordes reproued the emperour for sendyng that protestation, saiyng that he was a membre

2 5509 1548

of

of the churche and not a maiſter. In lyke maner did the Pope take greuouſly that Pꝛoteſtation, which Mendoza the emperours ambaſſadour made at Rome to the ſame effecte.

¶ The kynge of Poleland fearing the emperours power, lately increaſed, ſendeth ambaſſadours to him vnto Aulbꝛough, ſignifiyng that Pꝛuſſia was of his dominion & not of the empire. Foꝛ he feared leaſt themperour would by foꝛce expell Alberte of Bꝛandburge, whom he maintened to be the right maiſter of Pꝛuſſia, although the emperour had pꝛoſcripted him, and apointed an other called Woulfgange. Unto this meſſage, the ſaied Woulfgange anſwered in the aſſemble of the pꝛinces, diuerſly declaryng that the dominion therof apperteined to the empire and that the ſurrender made in the time of Caſimire king of Polelande, wherby the kynge now did claime it, was extoꝛted by foꝛce without the conſent of thoſe that had to dooe in it, and therfoꝛe ſentence was geuen at this time againſt the kynge, and the pꝛoſcription of Alberte confirmed.

¶ Becauſe the emperour perceiued ſmall hope to be of a general counſel in Germanie, he conſulted with the pꝛinces aboute the agreement of religion, and apointed Julius Pflugius biſhop of Numburge, Michaell Sidone, and John Iſlebye to dꝛawe out a booke foꝛ the reformacion of the articles of religion and ceremonies, whiche is that they called the Interim.

¶ The Duke of Somerſet & other of the counſell in Englande, ſet foꝛth in pꝛinte, and ſent vnto the Scottes a long and pitthie oꝛacion, exhoꝛtyng them to peace, and accoꝛdyng to their pꝛomiſſe to geue their yong Queene in maꝛiage to kynge Edwarde, and therby knit and linke bothe the realmes in one. Declaryng by many examples, aſwel of England it ſelfe, as other places, how perilous a matter it was foꝛ them to vſe the ayde of the Frenche men oꝛ any other foꝛanours within their realme. But all was in vaine, as appered after to the great loſſe of both realmes.

¶ Sebaſtian Wogelſperge, whiche had gathered ſouldiours in Germanie foꝛ the French king, as he came whom was appꝛehended, and foꝛ the ſame put to death with certaine

taine other at Aulborough.

¶ Maurice Duke of Saronie, the .xviiii. day of February was in solemne maner pronounced of the emperour to be one of the electours.

¶ In France began great persecution by prison and fiar against such as mainteined Luthers doctrine.

¶ In May the emperour, callynge together the states of the empire, required that the princes woulde receiue and admitte vniuersally the maner of religion set forth in the booke that he apointed to be made. The bisshop of Mense, without commission, answered in the name of them all, that they were contented. Wherfore the emperour willed the booke immediately to be printed and publisshed. Joachime the Marques of Brandburges brother was earnest with the emperour to stande to that warrant and promisse not to medle with religion, whiche the emperour made him, when he tooke his parte agaynst the Duke of Saronie. The prince of Bipont beynge commaunded to be at Aulborough, desyred of themperour that he might continue in that religion, that he was borne and brought vp in of a childe. The Lantgraue, hoppynge to obteyne fauour and libertes, receiued the emperours booke and submitted him selfe vnto it, but all woulde not healpe hym.

¶ The Duke of Saronie, beynge kepte prisoner, was earnestly required to subscribe: but he woulde not in any wise, and for that cause after was vsed more streightly, in so muche that his preacher, whiche was hitherto permitted, fledde for feare of dangier. The ambassadours of the Protestantes citees, beyng at the counsell of Aulbourough and refusynge to subscribe to the booke: obteined licence to referre the mattier to the counsell of the citee at home, and so to geue further aunswere.

This matter caused also great trouble among the preacher of Germanie.

Martin Bucer was sent for to Aulborough by the Marques of Brandborough, and there by him and Granuellane was partely with intreatie desired, partely with threatninges commaunded to subscribe to the emperours booke, but he constantly refused so to doe, and with great

danger of his life returned to Argentine.

¶ Musculus a learned man and preacher of Ausborough perceiuyng the counsel of the citee not to stande constantly in defence of religion went to Berne in Heluetia.

¶ Bzentius also beyng asked his opinion, disalloweth the booke and writeth against it: wherfore the Spaniardes goyng to Hault to fetche him to the emperours chauncellour Granuellane spoyled his house. But he goyng forth of the citee a littell before scaped away, and not longe after was sent for by Ulrich duke of Wirtemberg, and enterteyned in his house with all his familie.

¶ Andreas Osiander, Erasmus Sarcerius, Erardus Schnepfius and other preachers of the Dukedome of Wirtemberge fled, because they woulde not alowe the Emperours booke. When the Emperours booke of Interim was sent to Rome, the Pope added his correction vnto certayne articles of the same, as concernynge the mariage of Priestes, of the vse of the Sacrament in bothe kyndes, of the restoryng of the churche gooddes and diuers suche like thynges. These castigacions lyked well the Bysshops that were electours of Germanie, but they pleased not theyr princes so well, albeit they did not greatly speake against it.

¶ Ambrose Blaurer minister of Constance and many of the citizens forsake the citee for relegion and goe to other places.

¶ At Ulmes their ministers and many of the citizens that woulde not yelde in religion were by Granuellane caste in prison.

¶ Maximilian kynge Ferdinandes sonne departyng from Ausborough into Spaine, tooke to wyfe Ladie Marie his vncle the emperours daughter, to the greate admiration of many men.

¶ The Venecian moued with the example of the emperour set forth proclamation that all suche bookes as were of the protestantes religion shoulde be called in, and such as had them put to grieuous punishement.

¶ The citizens of Argentine beyng somwhat slow in answerynge to the emperours booke were willed earnestly by

by the emperour to signifie their minde. Wherfore they sent a letter to the emperour, desiryng that their religion might be suffered vntill the decree of a generall counsel. Granuellane the empereurs chancellour bothe refused their letter and sharpely rebuked the ambassadours, that seyng they had in their submission committed the matter to the emperour, they woulde not now shew that obedience that they ought to doe. They answered that they consented only that the emperour should take order in all ciuill matters, but not in religion. And therfore that violence might perhappes be vsed towarde theim, but nothyng should make them beleue otherwise then they had learned by Gods worde. In lyke maner yet more sharpely were the ambassadours of other citees vsed.

¶ Whyle this greate sturre and trouble was in Germanie: in Englande by reason of continuall preachynge and teachyng of diuers that were to that office apointed: the people in manie places declared theim selfe verye forward and redie to forsake their olde religion: and therfore by the authoritee of a Parliament the vse of the Masse was cleane forbidden, and a booke made of an vniforme order of common prayer and administrations of the sacramentes in the English tonge.

¶ Edmunde Boner Bysshop of London, as in the tyme of kynge Henrie he was readie and willynge to disanull the Popes authoritee here in Englande, so at this tyme he was very earnest in the defence of all other articles pertaynyng to the doctrine of the churche of Rome, and therfore was depriued of his bishoprike and cast into the Marshalsey. After whome, Nicolas Ridley late Bisshoppe of Rochester was by the kynges authoritee translated to London.

¶ Aboute the same time Stephane Gardinar bysshop of Wynchester was apprehended. He had sayde that those thynges whiche the Protectour and other did in the kynges minoritee were of noe effecte, and therefore the yere before was commaunded to keepe his house. At this tyme he makynge a sermon before the kyng and the counsell, concernynge the kynges procedynges he allowed the

sacrament to bee vsed in bothe kyndes, and diuers other thynges, but vpon examinacion of other matters vttered at the same time, he was sent to the Tower, & there continued all kynge Edwardes reigne.

¶ In the assembly of Ausbozough, Ferdinand was alowed euerie yere. 100000. crownes to foztifie places nighe to the Turke, and to mainteine his garrisons. The emperour after the assembly was dissolued, sent to all the pzinces to put the decres in execution, and especially to the bisshoppe of Argentine, that the reformacion of religion accozdyng to his booke shoulde take place by the .1. day of Julie.

¶ Iohn Friderike late Duke of Saronie was willed by the emperour to commaund his sonnes to obey his decres and ozder of religion, whiche as yet did suffer their pzeachers to wzite and teache in their dominions contrarie to the ozder taken: But the Duke answered that he coulde not will his sonnes to doe that thyng, whiche he could not perswade him selfe to dooe with a salfe conscience.

¶ Of all the citees of highe Almaine only Canstance was not yet reconciled to the emperour. Wherfoze they sente ambassadours to intreate: and that they might haue their religion, offered. 8000. crownes and. iiii. great gunnes. But the emperour did scantely vouchsafe to make them any answere.

¶ At Ausbozough the emperour changed their Senate & placed suche as he thought did fauour his partie.

¶ The Spaniardes that were aboute Constance, by the emperours commaundement vpon a sodaine did assaulte the citee, but the citizens repelled theim with the losse of Alfonsus Viues their capitaine, and a greate numbze of souldiours. When he perceiued that way woulde not serue, he pzoscribed them: and then by the counsell of the Heluetians, bothe they and the citizens of Lindaw submitted theym selfe and receyued the ozder: But that not withstandyng their pzoscription tooke place, wherefoze they seynge no other remedie yelded them selfes to Ferdinand and the house of Austriche, who gladelye vndertooke the defence of them, beyuge now become his owne people.

¶ The

¶ The Emperour wente from Ausborough to Ulmes, where in lyke maner he appointed new senatours, & was earnest with the preachers to receyue his order of religiō: such as refused he cast in prison. From Ulmes the Emperour departed to Spire, and from thence to the citee of Mense, intending by Rhine to passe into the lower partes of Germanie. The ambassadours of Argentine styll folowed him sueing that he would permitte them, at the least wyse in summe of theyr churches, to haue their former religion, and the residue to folow the churche of Rome. The Emperour so dimissed them as though they might obteine that at the byshops hande, and yf he would not, then they should know further of his mynde.

¶ After the Protestants were brought into this streicte many actions were entred against them in the chamber courte of the empire, and alwayes iudgemente geuen against them to their further vndoinge.

¶ At Citadelle in the countrey aboute Paule in Italie, a gentelman called Francis Spiere being a protestant, vpon griefe of conscience that he had before the Popes legate at Uenice recanted and abiured his opinion and religiō, fell into disperation, and vpon depe cogitation into great syckenes. At which tyme he coulde not be comforted by anye man, but styll cryed when he hearde any testimonye and sentence of the scripture, that nothing could saue him that had offended against the holy ghoste, and in that maner pitifully ended his lyfe.

¶ Aumalius, the Duke of Guyses sonne after he had bene a longe suter to the Princes of Lorayne doughter to the Emperours syster and coulde not obteyne, at the laste maryed the Dukes doughter of Ferrare.

¶ Maurice Duke of Saronie retourning home from Ausborough proclaymed the Emperours decree concernynge religion. Upon that occasion after the diuines and preachers of the vniuersities of Lipsia and Wittenberge had diuers tymes assembled, at legth, they cōcluded vpon those thinges that they called indifferent to receyue theim as the Emperour had prescribed, and drewe out a boke of religion, whiche they folowed in all the Dukes dominion. This thing was by other preachers of Germanye sore impugned

pungned saying, that by the interpretation of their indifferencie, they opened a way to the whole doctryne and superstition of the Churche of Rome, takinge those thinges for indifferent in which was manifest errour.

¶ Petrus Paulus Vergerius a Cardinall beyng suspected in the Courte of Rome to fauour the Lutherans, and purposing to clere him selfe of that suspicion, was in mind to haue written a boke against them: and for that purpose reading their workes very diligẽtly, and examining their reasons and authorities was fully resolued that their doctrine was true and good, and also perswaded his brother the Byshop of Pola to embrace the same religion. Wherfore after warde seyng the example of Francis Spiere at Padue, who dyed in desperacion for that he had abiured hys faythe, forsoke the churche of Rome and certayne yeares after taught among the Rhetians.

¶ In certayne partes of Aquitaine in Fraunce the people roase againste the kynges officers, and caused greate sturre for the paiment of their taxes of salte, but ỳ counstable of Fraunce was sent against them & suppressing their furie toke punishment of certaine of the chiefe capitianes.

¶ Because the Counsell of Englande were yet styll in summe expectacion to attayne the yonge Queene of Scottes, by the aduyse of the Frenchemen, to exclude all hoape about this tyme she was conueyed priuely into Fraunce, there to be maryed vnto the Dolphine: For the Scottes al this yere had the ayde of certayne garrisons of Frenche men, whiche diuers tymes skyrmished wyth the Englishmen that laye in the borders at that tyme.

¶ In this yere the great Turkes eldest sonne that fledde into Persia because hys father was wyllynge to preferre his other sonne to the Empyre, gathered an army of Persians, and inuaded his fathers dominions nerte to Persia takynge many townes and holdes. But hys father wẽt agaynste hym with an armye of. 500000. men & constreyned the Persians to flee & recuple whomward, but in the waye they in such sorte bourned vyllages & townes, spoyled all maner of prouision, that the Turkes Army folowynge them was in suche dysstresse, & nede that almost 100000. of theim perysshed with famin and plague.

1510 | 1549 ¶ Syr Thomas Seimar yighe admiral of England brother 3

ther to the Lorde protectour and the kinges vncle had maryed Quene Katherine late wyfe to kynge Henrie. She vpon what occasion I know not, conceyued a stomake againste the Lorde Protectours wyfe Duches of Somersette, and therupon also in the behalfe of their wyfes displeasure and grudge beganne betwene the two brothers, Whiche by persuasion of frendes, and the auctoritie of the councell was suppressed betwene theim for a tyme: But eare it were longe it brake oute, to the trouble of the Realme, and as it appeared to the confusion of them both, for it was laied after warde to the Lord admiralles charge that he purposed to destroye the yonge kynge and transferre the crowne vnto him selfe, and for that treason beinge after warde atteynted and condemned, the.xx. daie of Marche was beheaded at the tower Hyl. Many at ỳ tyme said that the Lord Protectour wold not stãde in his dignitee long after, affirming that the faule of the one brother, wold be the rewine of the other, diuerse also reported that the Duches of Somerset wrought his death: but whether thei spake of stomak or of trueth I am not hable to iudge.

¶ King Philip the Emperours sonne came from Spaine into Italie, and so through a part of Germany went into Flaunders to his father, and in May folowing was receyued at Bruxells, Maurice, ỵ Marques of Brandburge, desired him to intreat for the Lãtgraue: but he was afterwarde more streyghtly vsed.

¶ The Citizens of Argentine being very streightly vsed of their bishop for religion, sente ambassadors to the Emperour to intreat that they might haue their preachers cõtinue with theim.

¶ The citizens of Magdeborough which were before proscript, were nowe proclaimed to be open praye for all that wold inuade them Martine Bucer and Paulus Fagius, two learned men and preachers of Germanye came into Englande by the procurement of Thomas Crãmer Archebyshop of Caterburie: and after they had ben of him for a time enterteyned at London were sent vnto the vniuersitee of Cãbridge ther to preache & interprete the scriptures.

¶ Woulfgange Prince of Bipont with often letters beinge commaunded of the Emperour to declare hys mynde plainly whether he woulde receiue the order apoynted in religion

religion, at this time expressely writeth to the Emperour his iudgement of it: saying that as he denyed not that diuers thinges in his boke did agree with the doctryne of the gospell, so he did protest that many poyntes of the same were contrarie vnto it: and therfore moste earnestly desyred him that he might not be forced to doe contrarie to hys consistence, and so bring his soule in danger.

¶ The bysshop of Metes changed hys lyfe, and became a maried man takynge to wife one of the stocke of Ecmonde after him the cardinall of Lorraine was made bysshop of Metes.

¶ Fessanus a kynge in Affrike beyng driuen oute of his realme by his next borderer kynge Zepherius, who from base decree was aduaunced to that dignitie, at this tyme came to the Emperour to desyre ayde and succour against his enemye.

¶ The Pope sent. iii. bysshops as his legates into Germanie with authoritie to graunt pardon and remission to all suche as would submit theim selfe, and returne vnto the churche: to permit that they myght vse the Sacrament in bothe kyndes, of breade and wyne: that they myghte eate al maner of meates indifferently, so that they had respect to the person and place and other diuers suche lyke priuileges, that other places of the churche of Rome dyd not vse. This commission was in May declared to the Emperour, and by hym to all the partes of Germany.

¶ Peter Martire that was appointed reader of diuinitie at Oxforde, teaching farre other wyse of the Sacramente of the aulter, then the churche of Rome beleueth, much displeased the diuines and learned men of that vniuersitie. Wherfore this yere in May it was agreed that they shold dyspute of that matter. Peter Martir proposed and defended these propositions. That the substaunce of breade and wyne was not changed: That the body and bludde of Christ was not carnally and bodely in the breade & wyne, but vnited to the same sacramentally. The booke of this disputacion was after set forthe in printe, wherein it appereth, that Doctour Core, and Walter Morrison, that were appoynted by the kynge to be iudges of that dysputacion, do geue sentence that Peter Martyr had the vpper

hande and sufficiētly answered to al argumētes brought against him: but Doctour Chedsey and other that disputed did neuer acknowledge them selfe to be satysfyed.

¶ Shortly vpon this began great sedicion in Englande, for the common people in all partes of the realme, and especially in Northefolke and Deuonshyre rose against the nobles and gentlemen: Some of theim, and namely of Northefolke, not mencioning religion, founde theim selfe greued with parkes, pastures, and inclosures made by the gentlemen, and required the same to be disparked and set among the commons. They of Deuonshyre did not onely requyre that, but also their olde religion and the acte of syx articles to be restored. Into Deuonshyre against syr John Arundell and his rebelles was sente the Lorde Russell Lorde pryue seale wyth a number of souldiours, where in dyuerse conflictes manye men were slayne. Into Northfolke, against captaine Kyte a tanner, and his company, John Dudley Earle of Warwyke wente with an armie: where both he him selfe and a great number of gentlemen that wer with him, meting with the rebelles, were in suche dangier, as they had thoughte all to haue dyed in the place. But God that confoundeth the purpose of rebels, brought it so to passe, that as wel there as in all other places they were partly by power constreyned, partlye by promesse of their pardon perswaded to submyt them selfes to their Prince, and deliuer their chiefe capitaines to punishmēt, but yet after the losse of certayne thousandes of Englishmen. The enuye of this was by some layed vpon the Lord Protectour. For it was thoughte that he mynded a redresse of the greate inclosynge that manye gentilmen before that tyme had vsed, and that the commō people, vpon occasion therof, was stomacked to be the boulder in this attempte.

¶ In June the Frenche kynge came to Paris: where, because it was the fyrst tyme after his fathers death, he was receyued with great solemnite: and after he had made his prayers in the churche was present at the execution of dyuers that were bourned for Luthers doctrine. At the same time by the perswasiō of the diuines of Paris, he by open protestation declared, that he woul de be a mortall enemy

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christe

to all that sorte of men, and indeuour cleane to roote them out of his realme.

¶ In Germanie the preachers of the Lantgraues dominiõ refused the Popes pardone that was offered vnto them by the byshop of Mense, sayinge that they had no nede of hys dyspensations.

¶ In Julye the Lantgraues wyfe mother in lawe to Maurice Duke of Saxonie for very thoughte that hir husbande was so longe kepte prysoner ended her lyfe.

¶ The cities of Basile and Schaphuse in Helvetia entred league with the frenche kynge whereat all men greatly merueyled seyng the king dyd so extremely persecute their religion in his realme.

¶ At Argentine the Councell of the citee by the auctho-ritee of the Emperour agreed with their bishop that he shold haue. iii. churches to vse the masse and forme of religion set forthe by the Emperour, and their preachers to occupie the other.

¶ The Citee of Magdeburge sustayning dayly greate losses after the Emperours proclamacion made agaynste them as is before sayd, set forth a booke wherein they answere to all thinges layed to their charge, declaringe that they coulde not with their conscience submyt theim selfe to the Emperours religion, and diuers thinges were sclaũderously reported of them.

¶ The Archebyshop of Mense, Treuire and Colone gather a prouincial synode in Germanie, and in the same confermed the doctrine of the churche of Rome in all poyntes: not onely touchinge the sacrament, but all maner of ceremonies also, as holy water, Pilgremage, worshipping of Images, Purgatory, halowynge of belles, candels and suche lyke.

¶ The kynge of Fraunce perceiuing suche sedicion & trouble in England, as is before mencioned, and takinge greuously the losse of Bullen did not omytte the occasion, but in the meane tyme assauted certaine houldes aboute the towne buylded of the Englyshmen for the defence of the same, and namely toke the forte called Newhauen, & therby much indamaged the Englyshe Garrison that laye at Bullen. The losse of this was layed to the Lord Protectour

because he hauinge the chiefe gouernment of the Realme dyd not see those partes better furnyshed. In conclusion the Erle of Warwyke as chiefe, with the consent of other nobles of the Realme, by open proclamacion accused him of misgouernment as wel in this as in diuerse other matters. Wherfore, when he fledde with the younge kynge to Windsore castell, they caused hym to be fette from thence and brought as a Traytour to the Tower of London. Moste men in those dayes thoughte that the displeasure of the Earle of Warwyke conceyued against the Lorde protectour in the tyme of the rebellion was a greate cause of his trouble at this tyme.

¶ The Emperour leddc hys sonne Philip through Flaunders and all the lowe countreyes, and commaunded the people to be sworne to him. At Antwerpe he was receiued with great prouicion.

¶ Paule the. iii. Bysshop of Rome dyed the. x. of Nouember his Funerall was solemnysed. xi. dayes together, the people continually resortynge, (as the maner is), to kisse hys feete as he laye in the beere. The charges of hys buryinge came to. xxxxo. crownes. A lytle before his death a booke was written in the Italien tonge, reportinge many euyll thynges of him. The. xx. of Nouember the Cardinalles gathered together oute of all places to the election of a new Pope. Amonge theim were. iii. factions. They that fauoured the Emperour, and were of his dominions, would haue chosen Cardinall Pole. The Frenche Cardinalles chose Salutatum. They of the house of Farnesius and the Italians, enuied the Frenchemen, and would not suffer Salutate to be chosen, and Cardinal Pole was stayed, because some reported that he fauoured the Protestantes. In the ende Montane the Popes Legate, at Tridente was elected, but fyrst he put in suretees to the Farnesians that their coosen Octauius shulde haue the Citee of Parma. After his election this Bysshop was called Julythe. iii.

¶ Paulus Fagius, who accompanied Martine Bucer into England, a man both very well learned in diuinitee and also excellente in the hebrew tonge, about the ende of Nouembre in Cambridge through a quartaine ague payed his debte to nature.

5511 1550 4

¶ The.xvi. day of Januarye were murdred in London two capitaines that had serued the kyng in his warres at Bolloyne and other where: the one was called Gambo, the other Filicirga bothe Spaniardes. This murder was committed by Charles Gauaro a Flemming, who came in poste from Barwyke to London to do that acte, and being hanged for the same with his .iii. men, in Smithfelde, sayde at hys death he would neuer repent it.

¶ The.xvi. of Januarie Sir John Arundell knyghte and capitayne of the rebelles in Deuonshyre was hanged, drawen, and quartered at Tiburne. Aboute the same time Kyte, capitayne of them that rose in Northefolke, together with his brother was condemned and sente to Norwiche to be hanged in chaynes. These two Capitaynes Arundel and Kyte were brought to London about one tyme: and so was the prophecie fulfylled, that they and theyr company had greate assiaunce and truste in, that is, that they should mete at London: whiche they interpreted to prosperitie, as conquerours, and not to punyshment as traytours.

¶ In Argentine the Masse, that had bene abolyshed the space of.xvi. yeres, was now by the Bishop restored in.iii. churches with other seruice and ceremonies of olde tyme vsed, to the great admiracion of all the youthe, that hadde seene no suche thinges before. At a sermon that one of the Byshops Chaplains made the fyrste date of Februarye, a yonge man in the company made a noise and sturre: wher with the preacher and other prieste, beynge sore afrated, sodeynly locked theim selfe in to the quier and other salfe places of the churche: and after that, for feare of trouble would vse their seruice no more, vntil in May folowing the officers of the Citee, hauing commaundemente from the Emperour (to whome complaynt was made) warranted them that no violence should be vsed.

¶ Aboute the begynning of Februarye the Ambassadours of Englande and Fraunce, consulted of a peace to be had betwene bothe realmes, whiche after was concluded and proclaymed the. xvii. of Marche. In Apryll the towne of Bolloyne, and all the Fortes there aboute were deliuered

liuered into the Frenche mens handes, so that the kynge of France shoulde pay vnto England a certayne summe of money for the same. In this meane time the Duke of Somerset kynge Edwardes vncle was deliuered out of the Tower: and for so muche as the earle of Warwyke was the chief cause of his trouble, to renew and confirme friendeshyp betwene them, a mariage was concluded betwene the Earle of Warwikes eldest sonne and the duke of Somersettes daughter. But this frendshyp and alliance dyd not longe continue betweene them, as after shall bee noted.

¶ The. xvii. of Februarie, Julie the. ii. was consecrated Pope of Rome. Two daies after, according vnto their custome, he opened the golden gate, & gaue the golden hammer, wherwith that ceremonie was done, vnto the Cardinal of Ausborough, who, not long after, brought it with him into Germanie. At this time the ambassadours of manie princes and citees resorted to Rome, to salute the new bysshop.

¶ The. ii. day of May one Joane Knell, otherwyse called Joane Boutcher or Joane of Kente, was bourned in Smithfielde for this heresie, that Christe tooke no flesshe of the vyrgine Marie, but passed through hir bodie as through a cundwite.

¶ Not longe from this time certaine lewde persons attempted a new rebellion in some partes of Kent: but they were sone repressed and certaine of the chiefe as Richarde Lyon, Goddarde Gozran, and Richarde Ireland were apprehended and put to death for the same.

¶ On the. xvi. of July the assembly of the empire before apoynted beganne at Ausborough in Germanie: where it was proposed, that they might goe forwarde and ende those thynges, that were begunne in the former assembly the laste yere. But Maurice Duke of Saxonie protested that he woulde not agree therto, onelesse they would begin al a fresshe, and that his preachers and diuines might be permitted to debate matters with the other.

¶ Henrie Duke of Brunswike of olde grudge against religion, besieged the citee of Brunswyke, and with sworde and fiar spoyled the countrey there aboute. But shortely

Not long after Maurice encountred with Hedecke and Wanckelde (which gatherynge souldiours in the sea coastes of Germanie, came to ayde Magdeburge,) and not farre from the citee ouercame them and caused Hedecke to take parte with him. The emperour vnderstandyng that many gentilmen very good capitaines and men experte in warfare foꝛ religiõs sake went to Magdeburge: made pꝛoclamacion that he woulde pardon all suche, as within. 14. daies woulde foꝛsake the citee and come to Maurice, and suche as woulde not shoulde be extremely punished.

¶ On the .x. day of December the hoꝛsemen of the citee of Magdeburge, issuynge out in the night, set vpon their enemies hoꝛsemen and kyllyng a greate number of theim, as they retourned mette with the Duke of Megelburge, whome they ouercame also and caried as pꝛisoner into the citee.

¶ Maximilian themperours nephew came out of Spain to Aulboꝛough, and together with him also Lady Marie regent of Flaunders. And there talke was had betweene the emperour and his bꝛother kynge Ferdinande of the succession of the empyꝛe. It was repoꝛted that the emperour was minded to haue set vp his sonne kynge Phillip, and Fardinand also his sonne Maximilian, as beyng foꝛ his maners and courtesie moꝛe fauoured amonge the Germans than Phillip was.

¶ The Lantgraue whome the emperour had lefte pꝛisoner at Mechline, (beyng paste al hope of libertee and pereiuyng his sonnes to be still commaunded of the emperour to deliuer the obligations that Maurice and the Marques of Bꝛandboꝛough were bound foꝛ theyꝛ father) at this tyme was in mynde to haue stollen out of pꝛison and fledde by the helpe of Conrade Bꝛedekene and Iohn Romele. But euen at the very poincte his purpose was bewꝛayed, so that diuers of his helpers were partely in doyng of the thyng slayne, partely after beheaded foꝛ the same, and him self caste into streighter pꝛison and harder keppyng.

¶ In December certaine of the Dioces of Magdeburge, and especially the clergie, setfoꝛth a wꝛityng agaynst the citizens

citizens of the towne of Magdeburge: wherin they rehearse the great iniuries that they had receiued of the citee, and dothe valne their losses at. 800000. crownes, saying, that they resisted the empire not so much for religion as to kepe the pray and spoyle of the church goods. Shortly after the counsel of the citee setteth forth an answer, declaryng many pointes of the accusations to be false, and allege reasons for their defence in the other. The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ.

¶ The. xxiii. day of Januarie was a parliament holden at Westminster and was continued vntill the. xv. of Aprill. At this time, besids diuers other thynges, it was enacted that priestes children should be legitimate, and prohibition made that no man shoulde take vsurie for lone of money. 5512 1558

¶ At Iusbrough the emperour admonished all the states of the empire that thei would submit them self to Trident counsell: and, vpon their safe cundite graunted, to resorte to the same. In that assembly it was also decreed, but with greate paine obteined, that Ferdinand shoulde haue that ayde agaynst the Turke that was agreed vpon the last yere.

¶ In Februarie a very heinous murder was committed at Feuersham in Kente. Where one Arden a gentilman was killed by the consent of his owne wyfe. For this acte iuste punishment was afterwarde taken vpon those that were the doers and consenters to the same. The wyfe hir selfe was burned at Canturburie: twoo other hanged in chaines at Feuersham, and a woman burnte: Mosby and his syster hanged at Smithfield in London, and blacke Will the russian that was hyered to doe the acte, after his first scape, was apprehended and burnte on a scaffolde at Flisshyng in Sealand.

¶ Aboute ỹ same time Stephan Gardinar bishop of Winchester, because he woulde not consent to kynge Edwardes procedynges, was depriued of his bysshoprike and so committed to the Tower of London agayne. Into his place was translated Doctour Poynet who before was bysshop of Rochester.

¶ Martine Bucer who came before oute of Germanie into Englande (as is sayde) in the ende of October ended

his lyfe at Cambrige: where he was buried of the vniuersitee with great solempnitee. After his death was sette foorthe to his greate prayse a booke of Epitaphes as well by the learned menne of bothe the Vniuersitees as diuers other.

¶ Osiander, who had beene a preacher at Norberge in Germanie, and was nowe fledde into Prussia, taught that no man was iustified, non by faythe, but by the iustice of Christe inhabityng in vs: vnto whiche doctrine he had perswaded Alberte prince of Prussia: in so muche that other preachers whiche spake agaynste it, and namely one Merline, were expelled oute of Prussia. Manie of the preachers in Germanie wrate afterwarde against this opinion.

¶ The Bisshop of Argentine complained to the counsell of the citee, of the preachers that did with theyr woordes incense the people in such sorte that priestes wer in great dangier, and saied onelesse they woulde see it redressed, he woulde fynde an other remedie.

¶ The French kyng receyued into his tuition Octauius Farnesius prynce of Parma, who feared muche leaste the Emperours capitaine Gonzaga woulde take Parma from him. Wherefore the Frenche kynge, for more suretee, sette a garrison of his souldiours in the citee. With this Pope Julie was muche displeased: and settynge foorthe a writte or proclamacion summoneth Farnesius to appeare before him within .xxx. dayes: onelesse he dyd obey, by the same he condemneth him and geueth sentence of proscription agaynste him. Wherefore not longe after, when he did not obey, the Emperour commaunded his lieuetenante Gonzaga to ayde the Pope agaynste Farnesius and therupon immediately the Popes power besieged Mirandula, and the Emperours Parma.

¶ By reason of this warre the counsell that was apointed to be at Trident the fyrst of May, was deferred vntill September.

¶ The kyng of France set forth a very sharpe proclamacion against the Lutherians more vehement and extreme then any had ben before time.

For so

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ.

For so much as themperour had geuen sentence against the Lantgraue concernyng the lordeshippe of Diecia, he made his protestacion that he coulde not be defended in iudgement accordyng the right of his cause, by reason he was kepte so streicte that he coulde not talke with his frendes and instructe them in the matter.

¶ All this time the citee of Magdeburge was besieged, and their aduersaries hadde builded certaine fortes, wher by they were kepte from the commoditee of the riuer Albis by which they were wonte to haue all their prouision of vitaile and other thynges.

¶ Aboute this tyme were sene diuers strange and monstrous thynges, as, three Sunnes, three Moones some time pale of colour, somtyme bluddie.

¶ In Englande also was an earthquake in Southerie and parte of Middelsere.

¶ The Frenche kyng sendyng his ambassadour to Rome excuseth him selfe to the bisshop for that he did set a garrison in the citee of Parma: saiynge, that he did it to this ende, that the landes of the churche might not come into the emperours handes.

¶ Doline the Frenche kynges capitaine tooke diuers shippes of Flaunders: and Brisacke wanne certaine townes in Piemonte.

¶ The Turkes naule after he had for a tyme besieged the castell of Melite, toke the citee Triple in Affrike. Themperour setting forth a proclamacion laied the faulte of this losse vpon the Frenche kynge: and he by an other proclamacion excused him selfe.

¶ The Bisshops & prelates resorted out of diuers partes vnto the counsel of Trident. Themperour and Ferdinand sent their ambassadours thither. Cardinall Crescentius was president of the counsell for the Pope.

¶ When that the Germains were monished by the emperoure to resorte to the counsell of Trident, Phillip Melanethon, by the commaundement of Maurice Duke of Saronie wrate a booke of those articles whiche should be by them proposed and defended in the counsell, and certaine were appointed whiche should, in the name of al the protestantes, vndertake that charge.

¶ Christopher Duke of Wirtemberge restored Brentius againe to his Ministerie, and made him preacher at Stutgard.

¶ Maurice Duke of Saronie by his letters required to haue safe conducte for his preachers, that he purposed to sende to Tridente: not onely of the emperour him self, but also in the name of the whole counsell. For (as he saied) it was to be feared least the decree of Constante counsell shoulde take place: where it was enacted, that promisse was not to be kepte to heritikes, as the bisshops now did counte the Protestantes to be.

¶ The preachers of Isborough beyng demaunded their opinion in the Sacramente of the Lordes supper constantly answered, that they did not thynke any transubstantiation to be made therin. And therfore were banished out of the empyre by the Emperours Chancellour Bysshoppe of Arras: likewise was the mattier handled at Weninge and other places of Suevia. It was thought the Emperour woulde haue doen the lyke in al Germanie, if warre hadde not happened betweene him and the Frenche kynge.

¶ Trident counsell beganne the fyrste day of September: at whiche tyme the Frenche ambassadour offered the kynges letters intituled to the assembly of Tridente not callyng it a counsell. And with the same protested in the kynges name, that he did not acknowlage that for a generall counsell but an assembly of bisshoppes gathered to the commodites of a few. And therfore that the decrees of the same coulde neither binde the kynge of France nor any of his subiectes: ye and that more is, if the Pope did continew to vexe him with suche hostilitee as he beganne, that he woulde vse suche remedie as his auncetours haue been wonte to vse before time agaynst the see of Rome. The bysshoppe of Rome was wonte to haue out of Fraunce. 1000000. crownes yerely for annates, firste fruites and other lyke paymentes. Whiche thynges the kynges of Fraunce sundrie tymes did staye as it were to bridell the Bysshoppes of Rome, and so the king at this time signified that he woulde doe, and not longe after

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Chriſte

after performinge that he threatened, by Proclamacion forbade that any money ſhould be paide out of his realme to the Pope: with whome at that tyme he had open hoſtelite and warre.

¶ In Englande this ſummer was a verye dangerous ſweate, wherof a greate number dyed within the ſpace of a nyght or a daye after they were fyrſt taken. The maner of this ſweate was ſuche, that yf men dyd take coulde outwardlye, it ſtroke the ſweate in, and immediatly kylled theim. If they were kept very cloſe, and with many cloathes, it ſtifled theim, and diſſolued nature. If they were ſuffered to ſleape, commonly they ſowned in their ſleape, and ſo departed, or elſ immediatly vpon their wakynge. Before men had learned the maner of kepinge, an infinite number periſhed. This diſeaſe folowed Engliſhmen as well within the Realme, as alſo in ſtraunge countreyes. Wherfore this nacion was muche aferde of it, and for the tyme beganne to repent and remember God from whom that plague might wel ſeme to be ſent amonge vs. But as the dyſeaſe in tyme relented, ſo our deuotion alſo in ſhorte ſpace decayed.

¶ By occaſion of the warre at Bolloyne the coine of Englande was fyrſte impayred by kynge Henrye, and frō that tyme continually to this daye was corrupted and made worſe and worſe, in ſo muche that .xx.s of Engliſh money, whiche before tyme of merchauntes occuping in ſtraunge countreys, was counted worthe .xvi.s. viii. d or .xx.s. ſo time, at this preſent was eſtemed vnder .xx.s. wherfore the counſell, mynding a redreſſe hereof, debated the value of certaine peeces of money. For ỳ teſtorne which was .viii.d was fyrſte abated to .ix.d and the pece of .viii.d to .iii.d and in Auguſte after from .ix.d. to .vi.d. and from .iii.d. to .ii.d and .ii.d to a peny, the penye to a halfepeny. With this alteracion moſte poore men were muche greued, for theyr rycher ſorte partely by frendeſhyp vnderſtāding the thing before hande, dyd put that kynde of money a way: partely knowynge the baſenes of the coyne kept in ſtore none but good golde and olde ſyluer, that wouldе not bryngе anye loſſe.

¶ On the .xviii. day of October was one session of Trident councell. Wherin the locall presence of the body and blude of Chryst in the sacrament, transubstantiation also, and al other articles that the churche of Rome teacheth of that sacrament, were confyrmed. Certaine sentences also taken out of the workes of Luther, Zuinglius, and Bucer were condemned, and diuerse questions apperteyning to those matters deferred to the comming of the Protestants: to whome they graunted their safe conducte, and drewe out the forme and coppye of the same.

¶ The Pope had made cardenall George Martinuse bysshop of Varadie, beyng of great authoritie in Hungarie. By whose procurement although the late wyfe of Vaiuoda committed the gouernment of Trãsyluania vnto king Ferdinando, yet, because he was surmysed at this time to practise with the Turke for the change of the same, he was murdered in his owne house by certaine Italians subourned for that purpose. The Pope gaue earnest charge to haue inquirie made of his death.

¶ The Emperour set forthe a Proclamation wherin was declared as well the beginning of the warre concernynge Parma, and the cause why he toke again the citee of Placence: as also the great benefites that the emperour and the Pope had shewed to the Farnesians, and howe vniustlye Octauius Farnesius had done in committinge hym selfe to the tuicion of the Frenche kynge. The frenchemen sette forthe a writyng contrary to this: declaring, in how great danger of the Emperours iniurie Octauius was at Parma, howe vniustly the Emperoure dyd in takynge Placence at the deathe of Aloysius, and fynallye howe iuste a cause the kynge had to healpe Octauius in this case.

¶ Although the Pope had very frindly and earnestly requested the Switzers to come to the councell of Tridente, yet they wold not, as it was thought by the perswasion of Morlet the Frenche kynges embassadour, wyth whome they alway be in league.

¶ In Englande Sir Edwarde Seimer Duke of Somerset was againe apprehended and caste into the Tower of Londõ by meanes of syr John Dudley late made Duke of Northumberlande, at this tyme of greate authoritie in

the

the Realme. It was laied to the duke of Somersets charge that he purposed and went aboute the deathe of the Duke of Northumberlande, beynge one of the preuie councell, and therefore by statute was gyltie bothe of treason and felonie. Of this he was after arrayned at Westminster, and by his Piers quitte of treason, but condemned of felonye. At this tyme manye of the people retoysed, beynge perswaded that the kynges vncle should neuer be put to death for Felony, and thereby thought he shoulde haue scaped: But he was had agayne to the Tower, and there kepte vntyll he was brought oute to hys deathe.

¶ With the Duke of Somerset at this tyme were apprehended diuerse other noble men and Gentelmen of hys familiars, of the whiche certayne were afterwarde put to deathe.

¶ The olde Queene of Scottes aboute the begynnynge of Nouember came into Englande, and was honorablye receyued and enterteyned in the Bysshops Palaice of London.

¶ The Citizens of Magdeburge at dyuerse tymes had commoned of peace with Maurice Duke of Saxonie, and neuer coulde agree: but at the lengthe aboute the latter ende of October, for so muche as Maurice proposed somwhat easier conditions, agremente was made, and the whole matter concluded. Wherefore shortlye after Maurice entringe wyth his Garrison into their Citee, greuouslye blaymed theyr preachers that bothe in theyr bookes and pyctures had donne muche to his reproche: but yet he exhorted them to praye for the good successe of the Emperour and the generall councell of Trident.

To whome they answered, that they coulde not pray any other wyse for that councell that was assembled to oppresse the trueth, but that God woulde soone dysturbe it and breake it vp.

¶ About the ende of October the Duke of Wirtemberges Ambassadours came to Trident councell and declared the causes of their message vnto the Earle Montforte.

Who when he woulde haue brought theim to the

Popes

Popes legate they refused it leste they should be thoughte to shewe any reuerence to him.

¶ The Pope in one daye made. xiii. Cardinals and all Italians.

¶ Maurice Duke of Saxonie at the desyre of the Lantegraues sonnes caused the people Chatti to be sworne to him selfe, notwithstanding that the Emperour not longe before had adiudged that Lordeshyp to apertayne to the Earle of Mansfelde, betweene whome and the Lantgraue it was in controuersie. This thing was taken to sounde to the contempte of the Emperour.

¶ The ende of the warre againste the Cytee of Magdeburge was the beginning of greate trouble and daungerous warre against the Emperour. For Maurice duke of Saxonie, perceiuing the Emperour wouldè not stande to his promes, consulteth with foreine Princes how he may by force delyuer his wyues father the Lantgraue. But first he would assaye the matter by gentle meanes, and therefore as well he as the Marques of Brandburge and manye Princes of Germanye partlye by letters, partlye by Ambassadours intreated the Emperour for the Lãtgraue: and by many argumentes declared, that their requeste stode with equitee and reason. But they were dimissed with this answere, that the Emperour woulde talke hym selfe of the matter with Maurice.

¶ On the. xvb. daye of Nouember was an other session of Trident counsel and there was confyrmed the sacrament of penaunce and of the laste anoylinge with all ceremonies to the same appertayning.

¶ When the Ambassadours of the Protestants woulde haue deliuered the confession of their doctrine at Trident, they were repelled by the Popes legate, because they dyd not signifye in the tytell of their writing, that they would submitte theim selfe to that councell. Not longe after Cropper a doctour of the cannon law, in his disputation spake many thinges to the reproche of the Germans and especially of Bucer, whereof Sleidane ambassadour of Argentine cõplayned as disorderly and vnmodestly done. But Victanius the emperours oratour so excused the matter that it was donne against the councels will, and that they

they would forsee that none should do the lyke after.

¶ In November Maximilian kynge Ferdinandes sonne came to Genoway with his wyfe and children: at which tyme the Frenche men commynge from Naples robbed and toke certayne of his shyppes. In December he came to Trident with his wife, and a great number of Bishops met him and receiued him very honorably.

¶ In this meane tyme in Englande, because the younge kynge Edwarde semed to take the trouble of his vncle the Duke of Somerset somwhat heauily, certayne wittie mē were picked out, in the Chriſtmas season to inuente some straunge syghtes and pastimes, to withdraw we the cogitacion of that heauines out of his mynde.

¶ The Lantgraues sonne William was earnest with his cosen Maurice Duke of Saxonie sayinge that he woulde sue him in the forfeyte of his bande on lesse hys father were delyuered. But this was done of purpose to colour and hyde the warre that they bothe at this tyme prepared against the Emperour.

6 ¶ Forsomuche as the Bysshop of Wense, Triuire, and Colloine, electours of Germany being at Trident, heard suspicion of warre and trouble of the souldiours lying about Turing, and were in mynde to returne whome: the Emperour sent letters vnto theim willing them to tary, and sayde that he woulde so forsee matters that noe sodeine trouble should come. 5513 1552

¶ The .vii. of Januarye Ambassadours came from Maurice Duke of Saxonie vnto Trident, and therby the suspicion of warre was somwhat deminished. They declared their message vnto the Emperours Ambassadours, and required to haue halfe conducte for his learned men whiche were in the waye commynge, that the Pope might not be president of the counsel, that the whole controuersy of religiō might be hādled frō the beginning. The Ambassadours of al the other Protestantes requyred the same thinges.

¶ The Emperours Ambassadours answered as touching the safe conduct of the preachers that it was dyspatched and agreed vpon, but as for the other demaundes they thoughte it woulde not lyghtly be graunted. But they were wylled to let theyr learned men come, and so per-

chaunce many thinges ſhoulde be graunted them, whiche at the beginning men woulde not agree vnto. The coppye of the ſalfe conduct was ſo captiouſly made that the Proteſtantes offered it vp agayne and refuſed it.

¶ The Ambaſſadours of Wirtemberge and diuerſe other the. xviii. of Januarie offered the confeſſion of their doctrine openly to the fathers of Trident councell, and ſignyfyed that, on ſuche conditions as before were declared, theyr learned men ſhoulde come, and by the ſcriptures defende the ſame.

¶ About the. xviii. of Januarie Edwarde Duke of Somerſet kynge Edwardes vncle before mencioned was beheaded at the Tower hill. At this tyme, as there was a greate feare among the people there gathered, vpon a rumoure of horſemen that the Duke of Northumberlande was reported to haue in a redineſſe: ſo was there alſo a ſodeine ioye and greate gladnes conceiued vpon hope of a pardon that the people loked to be brought for the Duke. For when they ſawe one onely horſeman come haſtely towarde the place of execution, they began to ſhoute and caſte vp theyr cappes. But the Duke wylled theim to be quiet, to obeye theyr rulers, to loue theyr younge kynge and praye for hym. For he loked for no other pardon, but that was to be had at Goddes hande: and ſo prepared hym to his deathe. Not longe after for the ſame matter ſyr Walfe Vane, and ſyr Wyles Partriche knightes were hanged and ſyr Thomas Arundell, and ſyr Michaell Stanehope beheaded. All whiche were taken to be accellarie in that whiche the Duke was condemned for. At this tyme manye that bore affection to the Duke talked that the younge kynge was nowe to be feared, ſeynge bothe his vncles were dyſpatched oute of the waye: other, that fauoured hym not, ſayde it was the punyſhment of God, becauſe he had bene ſo extreme againſte his owne brother the Admirall.

¶ Maurice Duke of Saxonie, to diſſemble the war that he purpoſed, commaunded Melanethon and his other preachers to goe to Norizberge as thoughe they woulde take theyr iourney to Trident, & there willed them to ſtaye vntyll they hearde from hym. In the meane tyme he ſpreadeth a rumour of hys goynge to Themperour, and cauſed

a lodginge to be taken vp for him at Denspont where the Emperour was. In the ende of February he sente for hys preachers hoame again: and so protracting the time from daye to daye, so soone as the springe was entred, began to muster those souldiours which in the winter he had hired very closely. Shortly therevpon he setteth forthe a Proclamation to the states of the Empire in the whiche first he lamenteth the discorde of religion, whiche he sayde, some dyd abuse as a meane to increase their owne commoditees: secondly, he rehearseth grieuously the imprisonment of the Lantgraue hys wyfes father, signifying that he was in holde against all truth and honour to the great reproche of Germanie: lastlye, he bewayleth the pitifull state of Germanye and oppression of their libertee: protesting, that the cause of his war was to restore the olde dignitee and fredome.

¶ Alberte Prince of Brandburge, who was before proscripte of the Emperour, because he helde the Lordeship of Prussia of the kynge of Polelande, maketh also his proclamation, and after a longe rehersall of the miseries of Germanie in those dayes, referreth the cause of theim all vpon men of the churche, and therefore signifyeth his war to be especially against theim.

¶ The Frenche kynge beynge of this league, in his proclamation declared of what purpose he also enterprysed warre in Germanie: that is, to restore to libertee the Princes that vniustly were kepte in prison: to refreyne and bridle the outragious couetousnes of the Emperour: to stablyshe the common weale of Germanie, and restore it to hir former dignitee and libertee.

¶ The Bishop of Mense and Colone beynge at Trident, because they herde of this war, retourned into Germanie. The Bishop of Treuire being sicke before was departed.

¶ William the Lãtgraues sonne ioyned his power with Duke Maurice at Schuinforde about the .xx. of Marche, & shortlye after requyre aide & helpe of diuerse thinges with an ereding great sum of money of the citee of Norisberge. The citizens to be quite agreed to geue. 100000. crownes.

¶ Alberte of Brandburge came to Maurice at Rotenburge: and ioynynge theyr power styll as they wente

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christe

cauſed the citees to ſubmit them ſelfes, commaunded them to pay great ſommes of mony, and diſplaced ſuche as the Emperour had ſet in aucthoꝛitee.

¶ The Frenche kynge ſente to the Citizens of Metes, requiring pꝛouiſion foꝛ his army as he ſhould paſſe by them into Germanie, & pꝛomiſing all fauoure and pleaſure that he could ſhew. ſhoꝛtly after he taketh Tulle and Verdune cytees of the Empire and after wēt ſtreight into Loꝛaine: where he cauſed the ponge Duke to be cōueyed into Frāce and commaunded his mother and aunte to departe the countrey. Whiche bothe ſhoꝛtly after came to Argentine, and from thence went into Flaunders.

¶ In Apꝛyll Duke Maurice beſieged Auſboꝛough, which the fourthe daye was yelded to him: and then he reſtoꝛed their olde Senatours and wylled them to vſe their pꝛiuileges and liberties that the Emperour befoꝛe had foꝛbydden. From thence he ſente letters to all Citees of higher Germanie that they ſhould aſſemble at Auſboꝛoughe in the ende of Apꝛyl & requyꝛed them to enter leag with him.

¶ The. xii. of Apꝛyll Ulmes was beſieged where Alberte ſpoyled and waſted the countrey aboute, and demaunded of the citee. 18000. cꝛownes.

¶ In the latter ende of Marche the Ambaſſadours and learned men of the Pꝛoteſtants, that wer ſent to Trident counſell by the Duke of Wirtemberge and dyuers other, complayned that they were dalied withal, foꝛſomuche as they diuerſe tymes offred them ſelfe to diſpute, and no oꝛder could be taken, and therfoꝛe that they percelued theyꝛ doctrine was had in ſcoꝛne and condemned befoꝛe it was heard. At this tyme a fryer ſaid openly that a man might be ſaued yf he lyued well although he did not beleue. This thing was much ſpoken againſt by the Germains.

¶ So ſoone as the rumour came to Tridente that Auſboꝛoughe was taken, all the by ſhops of Italie with greate ſpede departed from thence, wherewith the Spaniſhe by-ſhops and thoſe that were vnder the Emperours dominions were much diſpleaſed. Foꝛ they wold gladly haue had the counceil to be bꝛought to an ende. But the Italians a good ſeaſon did ſeke occaſion to haue it bꝛoke vp, and nothing concluded.

The

¶The Constable of Fraunce, vnder pretence of frinchip, entred into the citee of Metes, kepte their gates, and set a garrison in the citee. Shortely after came the Frenche kynge him selfe and contarie to their expectacion caused the people to be sworne true vnto him. From thens he departed further into Germanie.

¶Aboute this time the prince of Salerne by occasion of discention with the Viceroy of Naples forsoke the emperour and came into France.

¶On the .xvir. day of Aprill the residue of the prelates that remained at Trident assembled, & deferred the counsell for two yeres or more. At this tyme Cardinall Crescence the Popes legate fell dangerously sicke at Trident, vpon a feare that he conceiued by seeyng the lykenes of a blacke dogge in his chambre in the night, and at Verone died as he was in his way to Rome. At his death he still cried that he saw a blacke dogge and willed the companie to driue him out of the chamber.

¶Martaine Rollene the emperours capitaine in Flaunders, when the Frenche kinge was gone into Germanie walked and spoyled Campane in Fraunce and tooke the towne of Askeney.

¶At Aulborough by the commaundement of Maurice and the other princes their preachers were againe restored, and their religion permitted, that was forbidden before by the emperour.

¶The Frenche kynge passynge by Argentine conceiued great displeasure against the citee because they sent him not so large alowance of prouision for his armie as he required of them. When he came to Mylleburge, Maurice and the other princes sent their ambassadours, desyryng him to staye, and to fauour the poore people and especially the citee of Argentine: for as then Maurice was in communicacion of peace with the emperour. To this the kynge answered: seeyng they were in good hope to haue their princes deliuered, that he, to gratifie theym, woulde gladly returne into Fraunce. The Frenche kinge was much displeased that Duke Maurice woulde enter communication of peace without his knowlage, but as then he dissimuled his griefe, and shortly after retourned

into France. In his returne he walked & spoyled the countrey aboute Luceburge and wanne from themperour Asteney, Danuiller and Jurye: where he toke Erneste erle of Mansfielde and a great number of other prisoners.

¶ For so much as the communication of peace that Duke Maurice had with themperours counsell did not take effecte, the. xvii. of May he & the other princes confederat? set vpon themperours souldiours at the Alpes and killed and tooke prisoners aboue. 1000. of them. After, they tooke the stronge castel of Ereberge & a great number of souldiours in the same. From thens they went to Denisponte, but the emperour was before departed thens, & had set at libertee Friderike the olde duke of Saronie, as it were to signifie to Maurice that he should claime againe the Dukedome of Saronie and electourship that he now inioyed, & therby to put him in the more feare.

¶ In this time erle Alberte of Brandburge shewed much extremitee to diuers citees and noble personages muche against the minde of Maurice & the other confederates. He besieged the citee of Norimberge & required what they wolde geue towarde the charges of the warre: they made their excuse ẏ they had agreed before with duke Maurice. But he would not so be answered, & continued stil to vexe them. He walked, spoiled, and bourned in the dominion of that citee. 100. villages. 70. castels and maner places, a great number of churches, & aboue. 3000. akers of wodde. At the length by the earnest labour of Maurice and the Lantgraues sonne agrement was made, but so, that the citee paied to him. 200000. crownes. From thens he went to Vlmes and besieged that citee. But they answered that they would die rather then doe as he willed them.

¶ At Passaw Duke Maurice intreatynge of peace with the emperours ambassadours and diuers other princes of Germanie, beside the matter of religion and deliuerance of the Lantgraue, proposed a greate noumbre of articles touchyng the state of Germanie, the libertee of thempire, & the priuileges of ẏ electours, which were of late disordered by themperour: & therfore required to haue redresse in the same & that with so much spede as might be. But whē after longe consultacion they coulde not agree vpon all poin-

Annales
gum
Angli.

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christ.

poyntes, and the emperour still protracted the tyme and would geue no resolute answere: Maurice and the princes confederates takyng from the Paulsgraue. viii. great gunnes besieged the citee of Frankforde.

¶ In this meantyme erle Alberte, who forsooke his confederates and sought his owne commoditee, wrought much trouble and great hurt vnto the bisshops and other spirituall men. He wasted and spoyled the bisshoprike of Mense & caused the bisshop, for his safegarde, to conueigh him selfe away. From thens he went to Treuire & required of the bisshop his chiefe castell standyng vpon Rhine. The bisshop of Wormes to be at quiet gaue him. 12000. crownes: He besieged Frankforde after the departure of Maurice, and from thens returned to the citee of Mense and, destroyng their churches, shippes, castels & other buildinges, caused the cittizens to be sworne vnto him and forced the spirituall men to pay him money. The like almost he did at Spire, and thens retourned into the bisshoprike of Treuire. After long reasoning & debating ỹ matter for agrement betwene themperour & duke Maurice, on the. 24. of July, Henrie Plaute Burgraue of Misnie & chancelour of Boheme was sent by kyng Ferdinand into Maurices campe: & there, after he had declared vnto him how greate dãgier was like to come to him, as wel by themperour, as also by his vncle Friderike late duke of Saxonie, whom ỹ emperour had alredie set at libertee: at the length perswaded him to peace. The condicions offered were these. That the Lantgraue should be set at libertee: that their religion shoulde be quiet vntill a certaine order were taken for the same in the nexte assembly of the empire: that Maurice and the princes confederates should suffer theyr souldiours to serue kynge Ferdinand in Hungarie: that the protestantes shoulde be admitted to be iudges in the Chambercourte: with diuers other such lyke.

¶ In Englande this summer was borne a meruellous strange monster at a place called Middelton. iii. miles frõ Oxford. A woman brought forth a childe which had. ii. perfit bodies from the nauell vpward, & were so ioyned together at the nauell, that when they were layed in lengthe the one head and body was east ward and the other west.

The

The legges for bothe the bodies grew out at the middes where the bodies ioygned. And had but one issue for the excrementes of both the bodies. they liued. xviii. daies and when they were opened it appered they were women children. And therfore many after warde sayde that they signified the twoo Quenes that were proclaimed after kynge Edwardes death.

¶ At Senes, by helpe of the Frenche kynge, the citizens expelled the garrison of Spaniardes, caste downe the castell builded by the emperour, and claimed againe theyr former libertee.

¶ The emperour, after peace concluded, beyng accompanied with a great bande of Germanes, Italians & Spaniardes went to Ausborough, and there restored the Senatours that Maurice had deposed, & restrained the citee of certain libertes, disalowed three preachers and permitted the residue to folow the confession of the protestantes at Ausborough.

¶ The fyrste day of September Fridertke late Duke of Saronie was sent home into his countrey, and shortelie after the Lantgraue in lyke maner was dimissed and set at libertee.

¶ Erle Alberte, for so muche as the Frenche kyng and he did not agree in his alowance for his souldiours, forsoke the kynges parte and went vnto the emperour, who freely pardoned him of all thynges: and for his sake receiued into his fauour the erles of Oetynge and Mansfelde: yea and more ouer confirmed suche couenantes as he hadde made with the bysshoppes: not withstandynge that he had before reproued and disalowed the same, grauntyng the bisshops libertee to reconer their owne.

¶ The emperour passyng through the Paulsgraues land went towarde Argentine: and the citizens sent ambassadours to meete him earnestly desirynge that he would not shew any extremitee to them nor alter any thyng of the state of theyr common weale. He after premisse made of much gentilnesse the. xv. of September entred into the citee and after dinner departed. His souldiours at that time did exceding much harme in the countrei about, the Duke of Albanie their capitaine wynkynge at the matter.

matter.

¶ Whils the emperour did beſiege the citee of Metis, Woulfgange maiſter of Pruſſia tooke Ebrange: but he was put from thens by the Duke of Wirtemberge, who wanne from him a towne or twoo more to recompence the charges of his warres.

¶ Aumale the French capitaine came with a greate armie into Lorraine, and there ſet vpon earle Albert: but fortune fauoured him not. For he was ouercome by Alberte, wonded, and taken priſoner.

¶ The emperours armie that lay in Flaunders did muche harme in Fraunce and toke the caſtell of Bedinge.

¶ On the. xx. of Nouember the emperour came into his campe at the ſiege of Metis, wher his army had lien from the. xvii. of October. After his cummynge he battered the walles ſore with gunſhotte: but after a tyme, perceiuyng that he coulde not preuaile, and that winter was come, he reiſed his ſiege in thende of December: & at that time with ſickneſ and colde loſte the thirde parte of his armie.

¶ In England this ſummer paſte, kyng Edwarde went in progreſſe into the weſt countrey: wher he had ſo much exerciſe of haukynge and huntynge as was thought by ſome at that time to be dangerous vnto his health. Toward winter he retourned to London and from thens to Grinewich, where all the Chriſtmas ſeaſon was paſſed with muche pleaſantnes & mirthe vntill at the length in Januarie he fell ſicke of a coughe, whiche ended in a conſumption of the lightes:

7 ¶ The. xviii. of Januarie the Frenchmen in the citee of Metis commaunded that in proceſſions thankes ſhoulde be geuen to god that they had ſo well reſiſted the emperour. And immediatly therupon cauſed ſerche to be made for al the bookes of the Lutherans & burned them openly in the market place. Their biſhop Cardinall Lenoncurte changed their Senate, and contrary to the old maner and cuſtome choſe ſpirituall men into the ſame. 1553

¶ In Germanie the ſouldiours of erle Albert dayly indamaged and wanne ſomewhat from the biſhop of Bamberge. wherfore at the length he obteined of the chamber-courte to haue a letter of reſtitucion. when Alberte herde

of that, he complained bothe to the chambercourte & to the emperour him selfe, that the couenantes before ratified were broken. The emperour willed him to put the matter in arbiterment. For that purpose certaine princes met at Heidelberge: but, for so much as they coulde not agree, Alberte beganne his warre againe.

¶ In Saronie a controuersie roase concernyng the insignes of the electourship betwene duke Maurice and Johan Friderike the olde duke that now was set at liberte. For Friderike kepte still the sayde insignes and counted him selfe electour. Ambassadours of bothe partes assembled to make a greement in this matter.

The duke of Wirtenberge fel at agrement with Woulfgange maister of Brussia, and receiuynge of him. 30000. crownes, restored the townes that he had taken.

¶ Erle Alberte walked and spoyled the dominions of the bishops and the citizens of Norimberge. He toke Bamberge and Schuinfurte townes of thempire, and diuers castels pertainyng to the citee of Norimberge.

¶ Henrie Duke of Brunswike with sword and fier spoiled the landes of diuers bishoppes of Germanie, and constreined them to pay great fines.

¶ Aboute this time in England by the encouragemynge of one Sebastian Gaboto three great shippes wel furnished were set forthe, for the aduenture of the vnknowen viage to Moscouia and other caste partes by the North seas. And aboute the same time two other shippes were sente forth to seeke aduentures Southwarde.

¶ In May whiles kynge Edward lay dangerously sicke lorde Gilforde, the duke of Northumberlandes. iiii. sonne, maried lady Jane the duke of Suffolkes daughter, whose mother beyng then a lieue was daughter to Mary kyng Henries syster, whiche first was maried to the Frenche kynge and after to Charles Duke of Suffolke.

¶ In this time many were punished in Englande for talkyng rashly that the kyng should be dead: and diuers also for sayinge that he was poysoned. For that rumour was spred through out the realme.

In Germanie about the beginning of June themperours ambassadours and certaine princes of the empire met at Frank-

Frankforde about the warre ỹ was betwene earle Albert and the bisshops. Albert required his couenantes confirmed by the emperour him selfe to be kepte: the bysshoppes desired to haue them broken and disanulled. wherfore the emperour by his letters signified to the princes: For so much as he beyng constreined by the troubellous state of the tyme did confirme Alberts couenantes, & not because they were reasonable, that those princes shoulde by some meanes constreine him to peace and quietnesse: but nothyng was concluded.

¶ The.xx. of June the emperours armie got, spoiled, and burned the citee of Therouen in France after he had besieged it the space almost of. viii. weekes. From thens the same armie went into Arras, and wan againe the castell of Oedings which the kynge a littel before had recouered. At that time was slaine the kyngs nephew Octauius Farnesius, & the Marshal of France was taken prisoner with diuers other noble men.

¶ In Julie Sigismunde kyng of Poleland tooke to wife Ladie Katherin kynge Ferdinandes daughter, and late wyfe of the prince of Mantua.

¶ At Lyons in Fraunce at these dates by meanes of the Cardinall of Turnone were apprehended. ix. persons and shortly after all put to death for religion. The questions proposed to them at that time of their examination were, of the carnal presence of Christ in the sacrament: of masse, of Purgatorie, of auricular confession, of ceremonies, of prayer to the dead, of the supremacie of the Pope, of free wyll, of iustification by workes, of the power of the bisshoppes and churche, of monasticall vowes, of choyse of meates, of Images. &c.

¶ For so much as erle Albert did muche iniurie in Germanie, not only to the bisshops, but also to diuers princes and citees, yea and that vnder the name of religion: duke Maurice of Saxonie with certaine other. went agaynst him & mette the.ix. of July at the riuer Misurge, wher Albert was ouercome. But Duke Maurice was so striken with a gunne that he died within two dates after. Before this in Germanie were seene droppes of bloud vpon the trees, and certaine other strange sightes.

¶ Kynge Edwarde beyng aboute the age of xvi. yeres, as is sayde beꝛoꝛe was longe sicke of a consumption of the lightes and the .vi. of July ended his life. He was in this his youth a prince of such towardnes in vertue, learnyng and all goodly giftes, as Europe seldome times oꝛ neuer hath seen the like: ꝛ therfoꝛe no maruelle, consydering the state of our realme, if al true Englishe hartes did much lament so vntimely death in so tender youth and so toward a prince. They that desyꝛe to know moꝛe of his death and foꝛtune may ꝛede Cardan⁹ de genituris in genitura prima.

¶ Kyng Edwarde beꝛoꝛe his death, by persuasion of the Duke of Noꝛthumberlande and the residue of his counsell, made an oꝛder foꝛ the disposicion of the crowne after his death: wherby he disherited his twoo systers Ladie Marie and lady Elizabeth: contrarie to an acte of Parliament made in the latter time of kynge Henrie, and contrarie to his fathers will: conueighynge the crowne to lady Jane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter and nece vnto kyng Henries seconde syster. To this oꝛder subscribed all the kynges counsell ꝛ chiefe of the nobilitee, the Mayoꝛ and citee of London, and almost all the iudges and chiefe lawiers of the realme, sauyng Justice Hayles of Kente. The causes layde against ladie Marie were, as well that it was feared she woulde marry with a stranger ꝛ therby intangle the crowne, as also that she woulde cleane alter religion and bꝛynge in the Pope. Foꝛ ladie Elizabeth other matters were alledged. Wherfoꝛe accoꝛdyng to this deuise the .x. of Julie Lady Jane beꝛoꝛe mencioned was proclaimed Queene by consent of the counsel and nobles. This matter was very greuously taken of the common people and a great number of gentilmen, not only foꝛ the loue they bare to ladie Marie ꝛ right of hir titell, but also because the crowne was conueighed to hir, vnto whome the duke of Noꝛthumberlād had a littel beꝛoꝛe maried his sonne the Lord Gilfoꝛde, foꝛ that caused many of the common people to surmise that all this was his woꝛkyng. At this time the state of this realme might well seeme moste miserable, wherein the nobilitee and counsell on the one part, and the gentilmen ꝛ commons of the other, apeared to be fully bente to mayntayne twoos contrarie titels.

Foꝛ

For when it was hearde that the Ladye Marie was fled to Framingeham Castell in Northfolke, the people of that countrey almoste wholly resorted vnto her, and in Oxfordeshyre syr John Williams, In Buckyngehamshyre syr Edmunde Peckam, and in diuers other places manye men of worshyp, offring theim selfes as guydes to the common people, gathered great powers and withall spede made towarde Northfolke where ladie Mary was. In this meane tyme the Duke of Northumberlande, by consent of the councell, wente with an armye to fetche hir by force, and was on his way so farre as Burye. But in his absence the residue of the councell, partly moued with the right of hir cause, partly consydering that the moste of the realme was holly bent on hir syde, changed their myndes, and in London proclaymed Ladye Marye to be ryghtfull Queene: keping as prisoners in the Tower Ladye Jane lately proclaymed, and Lorde Gylforde hir husbande. When this was hearde in the Dukes campe, many of his souldiours forsoke him, and he retourning to Cambridge, proclaimed the Lady Mary Queene, and not longe after, beyng apprehended of the garde, was brought to the Tower of London as prysoner. At whiche tyme the people shewed theyr stomackes in diuers places as he passed, vsynge wordes of muche reproche againste hym. This was the matter ended without bloudshed, which men feared would haue broughte the death of many thousandes.

1 After this maner Queene Marie with muche trouble and busynesse entred hir reigne the. xx. daye of Julye, at the Castell of Framinghame: and afterwarde, beyng accompanied with a goodly bande of noble men, Gentlemen, and commoners gathered out of al partes of the Realme, came to London and entred the Tower the. iii. of Auguste. In hir fathers tyme diuers noble men, Bysshops, and other, were cast into the Tower: summe for treason layed to their charge, as the Duke of Northefolke, and the Lorde Courtney sonne to the Marques of Excester: sum for maintaynyng the Popes supremacy, as Tonstall Bysshop of Durham and other: which continued there prisoners at the Queenes comming to the Tower. To all

these she graũted their pardõ, & restored them to their former dignitees. Like wise did she vnto Gardinar Bishop of Winchester, whõ she did not onely set at libertie, but also made him high Chãcellour of Englãd. For the great fauor that she shewed to the Lord Courtney, whõ she made Erle of Deuonshere, many mẽ wer in opiniõ that she purposed to haue maried him. but in the ende it apperred otherwise.

¶ After the death of Maurice Duke of Saronie, as is before sayd, his brother August being in Denmarke, and hering therof, about the beginning of August came with the king his wyfes father into Saronie: and, causing the people to be sworne to him, in an assembly of the Dukedome was saluted Duke and electour. Shortly therevpon Iohn Friderike the olde Duke sent Ambassadours as wel to the states of the Dukedome, as also to king Ferdinand, and the king of Denmarke, requiring his possessions and dignities again. To the same purpose he sent his sonne William to the Emperour: but noe full answere was made, nor order taken, but that it remayned styll in controuersie.

¶ Henry Duke of Brunswike, hauig aide of the byshops of Germany & the citee of Noriberge, made war against Erle Albert, to recouer those thiges that he had take away. Not longe after the duke ouercame Erle Albert, & put him to flyght by the citee Brunswike. Albert fled into Turing.

¶ Wheras war was very lyke to haue cõtinued betwene Earle Alberte, and Auguste of Saronie in the quarrell of his brother Maurice, the matter was taken vp and agrement made betwene them by meanes of the kyng of Denmarke and the electour of Brandburge.

¶ In England, as al sortes of mẽ almost did reioyse that Quene Mary had recouered the crowne: so many notwithstanding much feared alteraciõ of religiõ by hyr. For manifest signification therof was geuẽ daily, as well by the Quene hir self, who often times had masse & latine seruice before hir in ẏ Tower: as also by diuerse sermõs made of thẽ ẏ at that time wer appointed to preache about Londõ. Not long after hir cõming to the Tower, master Bourne cannõ of Poules, preaching at Paules crosse, spake so behemently in the defence of doctour Bonar bishop of Londõ lately restored, & against the religion thẽ vsed & instituted by

by king Edward, that he greatly diſpleaſed the audience. Wherfore they brake ſcilẽce, & began to murmure & ſtirre in ſuche ſorte, that greate trouble was feared: & one of the company (as it was ſaid) hurled a dagger at the preacher. With ẏ he was ſo aſtonied ẏ he withdrew him ſelfe backe out of ſyghte, & one mayſter Bradforde a preacher of king Edwards tyme, perceiuing their diſordred maner, ſpake vnto them, & with gentle wordes and perſwation of their dutie in ſuche wyſe quieted them, that he & one John Rogers ſaifely cõueighed maiſter Bourne out of the cõpany.

¶ Ridley Biſhop of London in a ſermon ẏ he made before Quene Mari was proclaimed, at the coũcels appointmẽt, ſpake ſomwhat againſt hir: for which wordes he, being apprehended after hir cõming to Lõdõ, was caſt into the Tower & loſt his biſhoprike. For, in hys place Bonar ẏ was before depriued in king Edwards time, was reſtored vnto the ſame. Shortly after diuers other biſhopes, for religion, were diſplaced: as Crãmer of Cãterburie: ẏ archebiſhop of yorke: Poynet, of wincheſter: Barlow of Bathe: Tailour, of Lincolne: Farrar, of S. Dauis: Harley, of Harforde: Hooper, of Glouceſter: Couerdal of Exceſter: Scorie of Chicheſter: &c. Not onely biſhops but alſo a great nũber of Archedeacons, Deans, and all other beneficed men that eyther were maried or wold not forſake their opinions, were put oute of their liuinges, and other knowen to be of the contrary were ſet in ẏ ſame: eſpecially yf any were aliue that in the time of king Henry or Edwarde were put out of the ſame biſhoprikes or benefices. As byſhop Day of Chicheſter: Heath of Worceſter: Troublefielde of Exceſter: &c.

¶ Forſomuche as ther was a rumour ſpred in Londõ that Crãmer biſhop of Cãterburi had recãted, & cauſed maſſe to be ſaid in Cãterbury, he ſet forth a boke, wherin he proteſted ẏ he neither had ſo dõne nor minded to doe. And ſaid, yf it might pleaſe ẏ Quene, ẏ he with Peter martir & certain other, wold in opẽ diſputatiõ defẽd ẏ doctrine of ẏ Lordes ſupper, ẏ before time he had taught & ſet forth. But whyle he was in hope to obtayne diſputacion, at the laſte he and other Byſhops were ſent to the Tower.

¶ About the .xvii. of Auguſt the Duke of Northumberlãd, who was before condemned of treaſon, was beheaded on the Tower hyll, Before his death hoping to obteyne hys

pardon

pardon (as moste men did thinke) he recanted and forsoke that religion that in kyng Edwards tyme he had set forth and maintetned: laying the faute of al those miseries, that of late yeres had happened to the realme of Englande, vpon the newe religion (as he termed it) whereby he sayde we were seuered from the moste parte of Christendome. At the same tyme were put to deathe syr John Gates and syr Thomas Palmer knyghtes: whiche, as they confessed their offence to warde the Queene, so dyd they dye in that faythe and religion of the Gospell, that of late in kynge Edwardes time they had learned.

¶ Peter Martyr, who in kynge Edwardes tyme was reader of diuinitee in Oxforde, was commaunded not to departe out of the vniuersitee: but not longe after, hauing licence of the counsell, he went to London, and there obtetned his safe conducte of the Queene, and departed oute of Englande to Argentine whens he came.

¶ In this tyme the people shewed them selfes so ready to receyue their olde religion that in manye places of the Realme, vnderstanding the Queenes pleasure, before any lawe was made for the same, they erected agayne theyr aulters and vsed the masse and Latyne seruice in suche sorte as was wonte to be in kynge Henries tyme.

¶ This was so fauourably taken of the Quene and councell, that suche, as dyd staye any thing at the lawes made before concerning religion, were marked, and in displeasure for the same. As namely one syr James Hayles Iustice of the common place, whiche before refused to subscribe to the disheriting of Quene Marie, was punyshed and imprisoned, because, at a quarter sessions, he dyd gene charge vpon the statutes of kynge Henry and Edwarde, concerning the supremacie and religion. At whiche tyme he was put in such feare of extreme punishment that was in preparing for heretiques: that throughe trouble and anguyshe of mynde, fyrste he would haue killed hym selfe wyth a knyfe, as he laye imprisoned in the fleete, and after submitted him selfe in religion and subscribed. But that acte dyd so muche sticke in his minde, that, in extreme desperacion, he drowned him selfe in a ryuer not far from his house in kente: beynge a terrible example to all suche as

as eyther for fauour of Princes, or feare of punyshment, in matters of religion, do contrary to their conscience.

¶ The laste daye of Septēber, the Queene passed through the citee to Westminster, and the nexte daye folowynge, beynge Michaelmas daye was crowned by the Bysshop of Winchester.

¶ Queene Mary minding to haue the olde religion restored by law, and to take order of diuerse other thinges concerning the gouernment of the realme, immediatly after hir Coronacion the. x. of October began a Parliament: In which bothe the atteinder of Iohn Duke of Northumberlande was confirmed, and all statutes repealed, that were made either of præmunere in time of king Henry the eyghte, or concernynge religion and administration of the Sacramentes vnder kynge Edwarde the syre.

At the same tyme the diuorsemente of Queene katherine was made vnlawful, and communicacion was had of the Queenes mariage with kynge Phillip, the Emperours sonne: of whome talke was before, that he shold haue maried the king of Portingals doughter, his nye kinswomā.

¶ At Paris in France this summer season the Pestilence was very vehement, and so was also the persecutiō of the Lutherians: of whom many wer bourned, & a great number otherwise punished. The goodes of all suche as were condemned (at the intreatie of their aunte, who was in those dayes in great fauour with the king) were geuen to the raunsomminge of Iumalius & Marchian which Erle Alberte had taken prisoners.

¶ The Frenche kyng, with the helpe of the Turkes, wāne the Ile Corsica from the Genowayes.

¶ After the Emperour had taken Heding the French king gathered an army by Amiens, and meting with the Emperours souldiours going toward Dorlane, put thē to flight & slew a great nūber. Shortlye after he pitched his campe nie the Emperours graūde army by Valencēne: so that it was thought battayle woulde haue bene offered on bothe sydes. But after a while the French king returned hoame spoyling the countrey as he went.

¶ Solymane the great Turke, about this tyme, with his owne handes murdered his eldeste sonne Mustapha, vn-

der suspicion of treason that he was reported to purpose against him. But all was wrought by the wickednes of Solymans seconde wyfe: who intended to auaūce hir own sonne to the succession of the crowne, yf she coulde dispatche Mustapha out of the way: and therfore inflamed his father against him to doe as is before sayde.

¶ In England, by the Quenes apointment, a disputation was begun at Paules church in Londō cōcerning the presence of Christ in the sacrament, and continued the space of. vi. daies. But al came to smal effect. For on the one part doctour Weston and his assistentes affirmed, that their aduersaries were sufficiently cōfuted, & all thinges fully answered. On the other part the preachers of king Edwards time protested, that nether their argumentes were perfitly dissolued, nor any right sentence could be geuē, where the contrary part sat as Iudges in their owne cause.

¶ Muche trouble had bene in Germanie all this tyme by occasion of the warre betwene the Duke of Brunswike, and Erle Albert. Albert some tymes losse townes of hys dominion, sometyme he recouered the same agayne: But in the ende, for the greate disquietinge of the countrey, he was proscripted by the iudges of the chambercourte, and the Princes were commaunded to put the same in execution. He complayned to the Emperour, and sayde the iudges were corrupted with bribes: but he coulde not cause the sentence to be reuoked.

¶ About the ende of October Michael Seruetus was burned at Geneua, for that he had holden and taughte many wicked opinions concerninge the Trinitee and deitee of Christe, and defended the same verye stubburnely euen at his death: declaring no token of repentaunce.

¶ Cardinall Poole, who fled out of England in the tyme of kyng Henry, and was in great estimation in the court of Rome, was sent for by Quene Mary to retourne into his coūtrey. He, passing through Germany to go toward the Emperour, was willed by the Emperours Ambassadour Mendoza to staye at Dilling, vntyll he heard further from the Emperour. This staye was thought to be made, because he feared leste Cardinall Poole commynge into Englande should, by some occasion, hinder the mariage

that

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christe

that was in communication betwene his sonne Phillip and Quene Marie.

¶ Cranmer Archebishop of Canterburie, Ladie Jane that was before proclaimed Queene, and three of the Duke of Northumberlandes sonnes, in Nouember, were openly arreigned and condemned of treason. But at the intreatie of certayne persons they were had again to the tower and there kept for a time.

¶ Sebastian Scherterline, (who was one of the chiefe capitaynes of the Protestantes in Germanie against the Emperour, and for the same was proscripted,) at this time was reconciled to the Emperour, and restored to his landes and goodes.

¶ About the beginning of January the Emperour sent a noble man called Ecmondane, and certaine other ambassadours into England, to make a perfect conclusion of the mariage betwene king Phillip and Queene Marie. The purpose of this mariage was so greuously taken of diuers noble mē, & a great number of gentelmen and cōmoners, that, for this and religion, they in suche sorte conspyred against the Queene: that, yf the matter had not broken out before the tyme appoynted, men thoughte it woulde haue brought much more trouble and danger. For syr Thomas Wiate in kente, beyng one of the chiefe, fearinge (as the common opinion then was) that the matter was by certayne persons bewrayed, sodenly about the .xx. of January gathered a certayne companye, and muche incensed the people of those partes against the Queene: saying that she and the councell intended not onely by alteracion of religion to bringe in the Pope, but also by the mariage of a straūger to bring the realme into miserable seruitude and bondage. When report of this was brought to Lōdon, the Queene, with so much spede as might be, sent the Duke of Northfolke with a company of souldiours into Kente against Wiate. Where the Duke, meting with Wiate not farre from Rochester bridge, was forsaken of his souldiours, and with greate feare returned to London.

5515 1554

In this meane tyme Henrye Duke of Suffolke, father to Ladye Jane lately proclaymed Queene, fleynge into Leycestershyere, and Warwykeshiere wyth a

small cumpany in dyuerse places as he went againe proclaimed his daughter: but the people dyd not greatly incline vnto him. wherfore when the Earle of Huntington, that was sent to pursue him, came to Couentree and was receyued into the Citee: the Duke, hauyng no great power or strength of men about him, was brought thereby into a streyght, and, hyding himselfe in a Parke of his owne by Couentree, was bewrayed by one of hys seruauntes, and so taken by the Earle of Huntington, and brought prisoner to London. Whyle this stryre and trouble was, the Emperours Ambassadours for feare of daunger departed oute of the Realme, and the same daye the Queene came from Westminster to the guylde halle in London: and there, after vehement wordes against Wiate, declared that she ment not otherwyse to marry, then the counsell shoulde thinke bothe honorable and commodious to the realme. And, yf they thought good, that she could continue vnmaryed as she had donne the greatest part of her age: and therefore wylled theim truely to assiste hir in repressinge suche as contrarye to theyr dutees rebelled.

When she had this donne, vnderstanding that manye in London dyd fauour Wyates parte, she appoynted Lorde William Hawarde Leuetenante of the Cytee, and the Earle of Penbroke generall of the fielde, which bothe prepared all thinges necessarie for their purposes with great prouision of men and artilerie. Whyle this prouision was makynge, Wyate came narre vnto the Citee, and was entred into Southe warke. Wherefore the drawebrydge was broken downe, ordinance bent to that parte, general pardon proclaimed to al them that would geue ouer & forsake the rebelles, and a great reward appointed to him that toke Wiate prisoner. After Wiate had lyen two dayes in Southwarke, he turned his iourney to Kyngestone where he passed ouer the riuer Thames, and purposed to haue come to London in the nyghte. But by meanes that the cariage of hys chiefe ordinaunce brake, he was so letted that he coulde not come before it was farre dayes. At that tyme the Earle of Penbroke and dyuerse other were in Saincte Iames fyelde wyth a greate power, and their ordinaunce so bente that

Wyate

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christ.

Wiate was faine to leaue the common waye, and with a small companie came vnder Sainct Iames wall from the dangier of the ordinance: and so wente by Charynge crosse vnto Ludgate without resistence, and there thought to haue ben let in. But, perceiuing that he was defeited of his purpose, he retourned, and aboute Temple barre was resisted, and yeldyng him selfe was taken prisoner. Syr Peter Carew and certaine other that began lyke trouble in Deuonshire, hearyng of the ill successe both of the duke of Suffolke and Wiate, fledde for their safegarde into Fraunce. Proclamation was made in London that no man vnder paine of death shoulde kepe in his house any of Wiates faction. Wherfore they were al brought forthe and shortly after a great number hanged on galouses and gibbades made for the purpose in diuers places of the citee & suburbes of London, which remained there a good part of the summer folowing to the terrour and feare of other.

¶ The.xii. of Februarie ladie Jane the duke of Suffolkes daughter and hir housband lord Gilforde Dudley, which hitherto had ben kepte in the Tower, wer now beheaded, (as it was thought,) for feare least any other should make lyke trouble for hir titell as hir father had attempted to doe, rather then for any gilt that was iudged to be in hir, which ignorantly receiued that whiche other wittingly deuised and offered to the prejudice of the Queene.

¶ On the. xvii. of Februarie Henrie Duke of Suffolke was condemned of treason, and the fourthe day after beheaded at the Tower hill.

¶ Wheras controuersie had ben a good season betweene Iohn Friderike late Duke of Saxonie and Auguste his nephew for the title of electourshippe and other thynges, in Februarie this yere that matter was concluded and ended: so that Friderike yelded vp to August the electourshyp and dominion of Misne & those townes where metales were made, & yet that Friderike might vse the name of electour and conisance perteinyng to the same. and if that August died without issue male, that all should returne to Friderike & his heires. Immediatly after this agreement Sibille Friderikes wife died, and he him selfe the. xi. day after ended his life. the same day August his nephew had

a sonne borne named Alexander: to his great comfort, because the stay of his dukedome and electourship rested vpon him accordyng to the composition before made.

¶ In Englande the lorde Courtney earle of Deuonshire, whome the Queene at hir first entrynge deliuered out of the Tower, and ladye Elizabeth also the Queenes syster were bothe in suspition to haue consented to Wiates conspiracie: and for the same in Marche were apprehended and committed to the Tower.

¶ Aboute the same tyme the queene set forth certaine iniunctions or ecclesiastical lawes: that bisshops should admit none to holy orders that wer suspected of heresie: that they shoulde prescribe an order to preachers and schole-maisters and remoue suche as would not obey: that they should discharge all maried prestes bothe of their wiues & benefices, & apointe them due penance or punishemente for their offences: that they should vse more gentilly & fauourably such as with the consent of their wiues would willyngly be diuorsed: that all common prayer as wel in processions as other should be vsed in the latin tonge: that all holidayes before time forbidden vnder kynge Henrie or kyng Edwarde should againe be obserued and kepte: that all olde ceremonies of the church shoulde be restored: that children should be taught in scholes to help the prest to Masse: that the othe whiche kynge Henrie commanded to be taken of all spirituall men againste the supremacie of the Pope shoulde be no more required of them. &c.

Not longe after Queene Marie, partely fearyng the londiners by occasion of Wiates conspiracie, partely perceyuynge moste part of the citee for religions sake not greatlie to fauour hir procedinges, to their displeasure and hinderance summoned a parliament to be holden at Oxford: as it were to gratifie that citee where bothe the vniuersitee, towne, and countrey, had shewed them selfes very obediente and forwarde especially in restorynge olde religion. For this purpose great prouision was made: as wel by the queenes officers, as by the townes men and inhabitantes of Oxforde and the countrey aboute. But the Queenes minde in short space changed and the same parliament was holden at Westminster in Aprill folowyng.

There

There the Queene beside other thynges proposed concernyng hir mariage to kyng Philip, and restoryng of the Popes supremacie. As touchyng hir mariage it was agreed vpon, but the other requeste could not as then be obteined.

¶ In this time many Englishmen fled the realme for religions sake: & went, some into Friceland, some to Cleuelande, some to high Germanie: & there had very friendly interteinment and muche fauour of the princes & free citees that professed the gospell. The chiefe of name that in those daies departed were the duches of Suffolke and hir husbande maister Barthew, Lord Russel erle of Bedford, syr Richard Morrison, sir Antonie Cooke, sir John Cheek knightes and men of good learnyng. Iohn Poinet bishop of winchester, Barlow bishop of Bathe, Couerdall of Exceter, Doctour Core & a greate numbre of other learned men out of bothe the vniuersitees and other partes of the realme. Aboute the .x. of Aprill Cranmer archbishop of Canterbury, Ridley of London, and Hughe Latimer ones bishop of Wourcester were conueighed as prisoners from the Tower to Wyndsore, and after from thence to the Vniuersitie of Oxford: there to dispute with the diuines and lerned men of the contrary opinion. Wiate also that was capitaine of the forenamed rebellion, about the myddes of April, was put to death and quartered. His quarters wer set vp in diuerse places, and his head at Haye hyll. Before his deathe he earnestly protested that the Lorde Courtney and Lady Elizabeth the Queenes sister were nothing giltie of his doinges, but vtterly innocent therein. But notwithstanding they were not as then set at libertie. This syr Thomas Wyate was a toyly gentilman, politike in warre, and of suche qualitees, as he might haue greatly profited his countrey, if he hadde not distained his worshyppe and shortened his lyfe by resistyng hys pryncesse.

¶ In Italie aboute this time the souldiours of the byshop of Rome and the Duke of Florence besieged the citee of Senes. And Peter Strozza, that kepte the towne in the Frenche kynges behalfe, brake oute vppon theym and killed a greate number: but thei renewed their army and

conti-

continued the siege. wherfore the Frenche kynge sent for 3000. Suitzers to ayde that cities.

¶ Charles Duke of Sauoy beyng spoyled of a great part of his dominion ended his life, leauyng his sonne Philiberte as heire after him.

¶ How Cranmer, Ridley and Latimar were brought to Oxforde, it is before mentioned. Wherefore, aboute the xii. of April, diuers learned men of both vniuersitees wer sent in commission from the conuocacion of the clergie to examine them, & dispute with them in certaine articles. The names of the chiefe wer these: of Oxforde D. Weston prolocutour, Cole, Chedsey, Pie, Harpesfilde, Smith: Of Cambridge, Yonge, Seton, Watson, Atkinson, Checknam. &c. On the. xiii. day of April these learned men sat in S. Maris church, & the three persons before named were brought out of prison, & seuerally one after an other were asked their opinions in these three questions. Whether ỹ natural body of Christ wer really in ỹ sacrament by vertue of the wordes spoken by the priestes or no? whether in the sacrament, after the wordes of consecration, wer any other substance then the substance of the bodie & bloud of Christe? whether in the Masse were a sacrifice propitiatorie for ỹ sinnes of the quicke & the dead? For so much as they answered negatiuely vnto these three questions, disputacions was offered them the tuesday folowing, being the. xvi. of that moneth: and therto were they willed to prepare them selfes. Cranmer and Ridley vpon protestacion agreed to dispute: Latimar refused, saiynge that he woulde offer to] them in few woordes the summe of his faithe, and therto woulde stande without disputacion.

On the tuesday Cranmar was brought forthe alone, and in the place apointed did answere in the questions before mentioned. On wensday the. xvii. of that moneth Ridley was in lyke maner brought forth alone, and answered in the same. He muche complained (as Cranmar also hadde doen before) of the disordered and vnmodeste maner of those disputacions: saiyng, that beside the reprochfull tauntes that D. Weston and other vsed agaynst him, he coulde not tell to whome he shoulde answer first. For euery man toke ỹ argumentz out of others mouthe, when any thing

came

came in their heades, that might seme to make agaynste him. On the. xviii. day Latimar was brought out alone and willed to dispute. But he refused it, as he had done before, excusynge him selfe by weakenesse of memorie through age and other impedimentes: and in a paper offered the summe of his belief. wherfore, after certaine talke betweene him and D. Weston, he was for that time dismissed. On the. xix. day Cranmar was suffered to propose an argument or two against D. Harpesfilde: but he was not permitted to prosecute the same. On the. xx. day they were all three brought forth, and sentence geuen against them, and condemned of Heresie by D. Weston: who sat there bothe as iudge and chiefe disputer.

¶ In Germanie the duke of Brunswike in December the last yere had besieged Suinforde, where erle Alberte laye with a garrison: and because of the time of the yere raised his siege and departed from thens. This yere, aboute the ende of Marche, his souldiours came againe to besiege Suinforde. The earle Alberte, hauynge before receiued 60000. crownes for the ransome of Arnalius the French man, with all speede gathered an armie, and entred into Suinforde. But, perceiuyng that he coulde not longe kepe it, he spoyled the towne and departed. His enemies followed him so streightly that he was constreined to take flittynge for his refuge. In fine, aboute the. xxi. of Julie, Blasseburge his chiefe holde was taken, & he cleane driuen out of all his dominion by his enemies. Wherfore Henrie Duke of Brunswyke, hauynge ended this warre agaynste Alberte, requireth his costes and charges of the other princes and cities: and, to haue the same, maketh greate spoyle in lower Germanie, and putteth the cities and princes to greate fynes. But in the ende the matter by intreatie was taken vp: and the Duke ended his warre, and discharged his souldiours.

¶ Cardinall Poole, after he hadde beene a good season staied with themperour, went into France to the Frenche kynge, to perswade him to peace: but nothynge was obteyned.

¶ In the diocesse of Wirtsburge is an Abbey called Nustate Abbey. The Abbotte of that house called Iohn

Frise, beyng suspected of Luthers doctrine, was called by the bishop and examined in. 27. articles of matters then in controuersie: and, because he answered not accordyng to the Doctrine of the churche of Rome, was condemned and put out of all ecclesiasticall dignitee and office.

¶ William Thomas a gentilman and certain other persons were apprehended for conspirynge Queene Maries death in Englande. The saied Wyllyam Thomas for that offence aboute the. viii. of Maye was hanged drawen and quartered at Tiburne by London.

¶ Kynge Ferdinand had set foorthe proclamation in his dominions, streightly charging his subiectes not to alter any thyng in the vse of the Lordes supper, other wise than the catholyke churche teacheth. Upon occasion of this all the nobles and citees of his dominiõs most humbly wrote vnto him, and beseche him that they might be permytted to vse the same in bothe kindes accordyng vnto Christes institution: declaring many reasons why they shoulde so doe. To this supplication, Kynge Ferdinand answered from Vienna, that he had not thoughte they woulde haue made any exception to his commaundement, ayryng his authoritee in question: and therfore willed them, as true subiectes, to obey and attempte no alteracion contrarie to his commaundement. The states & citees againe made answer vnto this, acknowlagyng their duitee of obedience in al thyngs: but thei could not obteine their purpose.

¶ In the ende of June the Frenche kyng, entryng with a great armie into the emperours dominions, by the riuer Meutze beyonde Turney, tooke Bouine, Dinante, Marsburge, and Binsie. Afterwarde he besieged Mentze in the boundes of Arras. But, when he had knowlage that the emperour was come with his hole power, after certaine skyrmisshes made to the losse of bothe partes, he reised his siege and departed. Aboute the same time the Frenche kings army in Italie by Genes ouer which Strozza was capitaine, beyng intrapped of the emperours souldiours, was put to flight and a great number slaine, especially of the Heluetians that he had hiered.

¶ Kynge Phillip the emperours sonne aboute the. xix. of Julye, passynge out of Spaine, came into England, and arri-

arrined at Southhampton. The. xiii. day after he came to Wincheſter in the euenyng: and there, goyng to the churche, was honorably receiued of the bi. Shoppe and a greate number of the nobles for that purpoſe apointed. The nexte day he mette with the Queene, with whome after he hadde longe and familyar talke, the ſeconde daye, beyng S. Iames day the chiefe Patrone of the Spaniardes mariage was in honorable maner ſolemniſed betweene him and Queene Mary. At this tyme the Emperours ambaſſadour beyng preſente openly pronounced, that, in conſideracion of that mariage the emperour had graunted and geuen vnto his ſonne the kyngedome of Naples. Shortely after kynge Phillip and Queene Marie departed from Wincheſter and with a goodly companie were brought to London, and there with great prouiſion were receiued of the citizens.

¶ At an aſſembly of the empire in Wourms the Emperour earneſtly wylled the princes to putte in execution the proſcripſion of Alberte, who was nowe fledde into Fraunce. Wherefore they whiche dwelled aboute the Rhine ſente a number of Souldiours towarde the coaſtes of Lorayne, for feare leaſt Alberte, by ayde of the Frenche kynge, woulde make ſome inuaſion in thoſe partes.

¶ The Emperour ſente ambaſſadours into Englande aboute October to yelde vnto his ſonne kynge Phillippe the Dukedome of Millaine. Not longe after at Dedynge whiche the emperour laſt yere had beaten downe, he now beganne to builde a newe holde, and for the ſame purpoſe kepte an armye whiche ſpoyled and waſted that countrey very miſerably.

¶ For ſo much as queene Marie had ſent the lord Paget & other ambaſſadours for Cardinall Pole: about the. xviii. of November he came out of Brabant into England and was receiued with much honour in all places as he paſſed. At the ſame time he was by Parliament reſtored to his olde eſtate and dignitee that he was put from by kyng Henrie the Queenes father, and ſhortly after came into the Parliament houſe, where the kynge, Queene, & other eſtates were all preſent. Then he, declarynge the cauſe of

his legacie, firſt exhorted theim to returne to the communion of the churche, and reſtore to the moſte holy father and Pope of Rome his due authoritee: ſecondly he aduertiſed them to geue thankes to god that had ſente them ſo bleſſed a kyng and quene: finally he ſignified, for ſo much as they had with great gentilnes reſtored him to his honour and dignitee, that he moſte earneſtly deſired to ſee them reſtored to the heauenly courte & vnitee of the churche. Immediatly Stephan Gardinar biſſhop of Wincheſter & high chancellour ſtandynge vp repeted the ſumme of his oration and in many wordes exhorted the ſtates as well to the vnitee of the churche, as alſo to geue thankes to god that had ſent them a prophete of their owne countrey, that was ſo carefull of their ſaluation and ſo readie to healpe theim. The nexte daye the whole courte of Parliamente drue oute the forme of a ſupplication, the ſumme whereof was: that they greately repented theim of that ſchiſme that they had leeued in: whereby they hadde refuſed and denied the holly and apoſtolike ſeate, and conſented to ſuch actes as were made agaynſt it: and therfore at this time they deſyred the Queene and the Cardinal that by their meanes, thei might be abſolued from thoſe curſes that they had by the lawe deſerued, and be reſtored to the boſome of the holy church and obedience of the ſee of Rome: ſignifiynge that they woulde doe ſo much as in them laye to abrogate all ſuche actes & lawes as were made to the contrarie. The nexte day, the king, queene, and the Cardinall beyng preſent: the biſſhoppe of Wincheſter declared what the parliament had determined concernyng the Cardinals requeſt, and offered vnto the king & queene the ſupplication before mencioned, deſiryng that they woulde receiue the ſame. when they had opened it, they deliuered it againe to the biſſhop to be red: and afterwarde bothe, riſynge out of their places, deliuered the ſame vnto the Cardinall. Then, after he hadde ſhewed the commiſſion of his legacie, and cauſed it openly to be pronounced, wherby it might appere that he had authoritee of the Pope to abſolue the: In a large oration he declared how acceptable repentance was in the ſight of god: how angels reioiſed at the ſinnar returning from

his

his errour & mysdoing: and in the ende, after many examples brought to that purpose, gaue thankes to God that had inspired them with a mynde so desyrous of amendement. Immediatly he, making prayer vnto God, by authoritie to him committed absolued and restored them to the churche of Rome. When all this was donne they went vnto the chappell: and there, syngynge Te Deum, wyth great solemnitee declared the ioye and gladnes, that for this reconciliation was pretended. Reporte of this was with great spede caried vnto Rome, and the Pope caused processions to be made and thankes to be geuen to God with great ioye, for the conuersion of the Englishe men to his church: and therfore, praising the Cardinals diligence and the deuotion of the kynge and Quene, on Christmas eaue by his Bulles set forthe a general pardon to all suche as did truly reioyce for the same.

¶ On the .xxix. of December kyng Ferdinand came to the assembly appointed at Augsborough with full commission from the Emperour to diside suche matters as shoulde be moued. But, forsomuche as he founde none of the Princes there, he sente his letters and messangers vnto them, willing them with all spede to resort thither in their own persons, and not to sende Ambassadours, because the greate and weightie affayres of the Empire at this tyme so required.

¶ About the beginning of Januarye the Parliamente in Englande was dissolued: wherin, amonge other thinges, it was inacted, that the statutes before tyme made for the punyshment of Heretikes, and the confirmation of the Popes power shoulde be reuyued and in so good force as euer they had bene before kyng Henries reigne: that suche actes as were made against the supremacie of the Pope shoulde be cleane abrogate and abolished. Many thoughte that the crowne shoulde haue bene geuen by this Parliament to kynge Phillip, but nothing was done concerning that matter. 5516 1555.

¶ When this fraye was made by lawes, and statutes renewed for the punyshment of Heretikes: then began the persecution of those that had bene preachers in kynge Edwardes reigne: of the whiche many were kepte in prysone

somme for preachyng after Queene Marye was proclaymed, somme for quarrels of dette and other thinges layed against them, vntyll the statutes were confirmed whereby iudgement myghte procede against them. Wherefore at London in the begynning of February Iohn hooper late Bishop of Glouceſter, Iohn Bradforde, Laurence Sainders, Roulande Taylour, Iohn Rogers preachers, and shortly after Ferrar late Bishop of Sainct Dauids, becauſe they would not receyue the Pope and abiure theyr opinions, were cõdemned: and not long after conueighed all to thoſe places where they had taught, there to be burned. The conſtãte death of theſe preachers amaſed greatly many Engliſhmen, and confyrmed theyr myndes in that doctrine that they had learned of theim.

¶ Aboute the .6. of February kynge Ferdinand, although very few Princes were preſente, began the aſſemblye at Augſborough: and there after he had declared the greate diligence and trauell that the Emperoure had vſed from tyme to tyme to quiet the ſtate of the Empire, in the ende he wylled theim to conſulte as well for somme vnitee of religion, eyther by generall councell or prouincial ſinode, or priuate diſputatiõ and talke of the diuines and learned men of bothe partes: as alſo for somme order to be taken concernynge ayde againſt the Turkes, the eſtabliſhing of iudgementes, the value of money and diuerſe other thinges touching the ciuile gouernment of the Empyre.

Whyle this was doinge in Germanie, worde was ſente oute of Boheme that kynge Ferdinand, before his comming to Aulborough, had commaunded aboute .200. miniſters and preachers to departe oute of diuerſe partes of that countrey. It was ſignified alſo that Cardinall Morone ſhould be ſent from the Pope to the councell of Germany to attempte the like that Poole had donne in Englande. For, the returne of that Realme vnto the churche of Rome, and the proſperous ſucceſſe therein, perſwaded the Pope and Cardinalles that God marueloullye fauoured theim, and would reſtore agayne their power and dignitie in all places.

¶ The caſtell of Blaſſeburge that was taken from Erle Albert the laſt yere was at this time beaten to the grounde: for

for feare lest it shold be after occasiō of more stur & trouble.

¶ Auguste Duke of Saronie excuseth him selfe by letters vnto kynge Ferdinand that he coulde not conuentiently come vnto the councell, and desyred that he would admyt and allow to the Protestantes the doctrine of the confession of Ausborough.

¶ The preachers of Germanie comforted the ministers that were expelled oute of Boheme, and profered theim suche gentel interteinment in their churches as they could be hable to shewe.

¶ The Frenchemen, whiche the yere before vnder the Capitayne Brisacke tooke Eporade in Italie, at this tyme aboute Marche tooke Casale and diuerse other places by the ryuer Poe.

¶ In Englande certayne persons were appoynted in commission for examination of Heretikes, and a greate number were brought in for matters of religion oute of all partes of the Realme, but especially Kente, Essex, and Northefolke: besyde those which were apprehended at the beginning of the Queenes reigne. Many fledde oute of the Realme, and many offred them selfe to prison and punishment: so that in this yere at sundry places and diuerse times there were burned to the number of .xxx. beside those that dyed in prison, of the whiche somme were caste into the fyelde vnburyed, somme buryed in the courtes and backesydes of the prysons where they dyed.

¶ According to the agrement made the last yere betwene August and John Friderike late Duke of Saronie aboue the .vi. of Marche the sayde Auguste now Duke of Saronie, Joachime Marques of Brandborough, the two sonnes of John Friderike, the Lantgraue, and certayne other Princes of Germanie assembled at Numburge: and there renewed and confyrmed the olde league that was wonte to be betwene the houses of Saronie, Brandborough and Hesse: and also protest and promisse that they would earne with other maintein the doctrine of the confessiō of Ausborough: shortly after by letters & ambassadours thei declared to the Emperour the reason & cause why they so did, & signified that in their league they excepted him and kinge Ferdinand.

The

¶ The Archebishop of Wense died, and one Daniel Wzent ley succeded him. The.xxiiii. daye of Marche died also July the thyrde Pope of Rome, at whiche tyme the Cardinals that were at Rome, makinge noe taryinge for those that shoulde com oute of other countries, chose Marcelle to be Pope the seconde of that name. Who, the laste daye of Apryll next folowing, departed out of this lyfe when he had bene byshop.xxii. dayes.

¶ The Cardinall Mozone was sent of Pope Julye to the councell of the Empire in Germanie to assay whether he coulde recouer Germanie to the see of Rome. But when he vnderstode that the Pope was deade he retourned to Rome and attempted not his purpose.

¶ The Citee of Senes, after it had ben beseged the space of.viii. monethes, yelded to the Emperour, and receyued a garrison of his souldiours.

¶ John Peter Cardinal of Theate was by the Cardinals of Rome chosen and proclaimed Pope the.xxiii. of Maye, and was called Paule the fourthe, he lyfte began the new secte of the Jesuites, and shortlye after his creation made his brothers sonne Cardinall, who had alwayes bene a stoute warrioure and a ioely Capitaine in the Frenche kynges Campe.

¶ Cardinall Poole had earnestly laboured for peace to be made betwene the Emperour and the Frenche kynge. Wherfore at this tyme a place was appoynted betwene Calles, Arde and Graueline: to the whiche the Ambassadours of the Empire, Fraunce, and England resorted. Fro the Emperour was sent the Bysshop of Arras with other: from the Frenche kynge, the Cardinall of Lorayne, and the Constable of France: out of England Gardinar bishop of Winchester, the Lorde Arundell, and Lorde Paget. Cardinal Poole sat as presidente and vmpiere in the name of the Quene of Englande. This matter was in greate expectation, but in the ende nothing was concluded.

¶ Longe persuasion had bene in England with great expectacion for the space of halfe a yere or more, that the Quene was conceyued with childe. This report was made by the Quenes Phisicions and other nye about the court, so that diuerse were punished for saying the contrary, and com-

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christe

commaundement was geuen that in all churches supplication and prayer shoulde be made for the Queenes good deliuerie. Aboute Aprill, because hir tyme was thoughte to be nye, midwyffes, rockers and other thinges wer prouided and in a readinesse. By occasiõ of a certain vayne rumour in London, the belles were runge, boneffyars and processions made, not onely in that Citee, but by meanes therof in moste partes of the realme, in reioysinge for the Quenes deliuerie, and that there was a prince borne. But in the ende all proued cleane contrarye, and the ioye and expectacions of men were muche decepued. For the people were certified that the Quene neyther was as then delyuered, nor after was in hoape to haue any chylde. At this tyme many talked diuerslye: somme said this rumoure of the Quenes conception was spreade for a pollicie: somme other affirmed that she was decepued by a timpany or somme other lyke disease to thinke hir selfe with chylde and was not: somme thoughte she was with chylde, and that it did by sõme chaũce miscarie, or els that she was bewitched. But what was truth I am not hable to affirme.

¶ A great sturre and trouble was like to haue bene made at Geneua by occasion of certayne Senatours that hated Caluine and the Frenchemen, and therfore woulde haue had them expelled. But the matter was shortly after quietly ended.

¶ The Turkes nauie houered vpon the seas by Genoway and assauted the towne Plumbine, and Ilua an Ilande perteining to the Duke of Florẽce. But he was put by in bothe places and fayled of his purpose. Marques Marignane the Emperours capitayne a lytell before had taken from the Frenchemen in those partes Hercules porte, and kept it with a Garrison.

¶ In Englande Lady Elizabeth the Queenes sister, whiche from the time of Wiates conspiracie had bene kept in the Tower, was at this tyme conueyed as prysoner with a number of souldiours from London to Woodstocke beside Oxforde, as moste men thought, because that parte of the realme dyd more fauour the Quenes procedinges and was lesse danger to stirre and rebellion, then the Citee of London & coũtreis aboute the same. All men at that tyme

talked that the Lady Elizabeth was verye sharplye and vncourteously vsed by syr Henry Benyngfielde that was appoynted to kepe hir.

¶ The Duke of Albanie, and the Emperours souldiours vitayled Mulplane and in lyke maner dyd the Frenche kyng vitayle Mariburge that he gatte the last yere from the Emperour.

¶ The French kyng by proclamatiō charged his officers to put to executiō al suche as the ecclesiastical iudges & examiners of heretikes had condemned, & not to admit any maner of appeale: whē this proclamatiō was offred by the bishop of Lorraine to the parliamēt of Paris, as the maner is, to be ratifyed: they sent an answere vnto the kyng that by this cōmaūdemēt he might seme to doe much iniury to his subiectes and preiudicially to the crowne of Fraunce, for so muche as appeale was by the lawes permitted from the ecclesiasticall iudges vnto his officers: and therfore desyred him that he would take somme other order for the repressing of hereses: because it was sene by experience now this many yeres that sharpe punishmēt had bene vsed by prison sworde and fyar: and yet they dyd daylye increase, and therefore signifyed that they thought it would more preuayle, yf the bysshops did vse more gentelnes, so that they did teache and preache and reformyng them selfes in all other poyntes doe their dutie more diligently.

¶ The Citee Lucarne by Italie required of the Suitzers, vnder whose dominion they are, that the doctryne of the gospel myght be permitted vnto theim. The citees of the Suitzers beynge of diuerse religions coulde not agree in that matter, so that it was lyke to haue growen to cyuill warre amonge theim. But in the ende it was concluded that they should folow the olde religion, and therfore many of that citee forsoke theyr countrey & went to Tygure.

¶ Thirlby Bysshop of Elye and the Lorde Mountacute, whiche the Lente before were sente as ambassadours to Rome to geue thankes to the holy father for his great clemencie and goodnesse shewed to the realme of Englande, aboute this tyme returned home and brought worde that as the Pope was very well pleased with all other thinges here done, so he was not contented that the church goodes

and

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christe

and landes were not restored: and signifyed that it was a thing not to be suffered.

¶ About this tyme the kinge of Denmarke had a nauy on the seas, whiche caused men to talke diuersly. Somme sayde it was by the Emperours procurement, who intended to set the kyng of Denmarkes sonne or brother in possession of Scotlande. Somme affirmed it was to the Frenche kynges vse. Other thoughte it was prouyded by the free Cytees of Germanie to restrayne the Emperoure yf he would attempte any thing, by occasion of his power lately increased in Englande. But in the ende this rumour vanished, and it was affirmed that the nauy was sente against the Pirates.

¶ Great trouble in Rome, and the Pope, gathering a power, set warde in diuers places of the Citee, and imprisoned Sforcia and Columne Cardinals, being both the Emperours frendes. He requyred also a greate somme of money of the Duke of Florence, whiche bothe Clemente the.vii. and July the thirde had lente him. For this cause men thoughte the Pope woulde haue made greate sturre against the Emperour, but he did not.

¶ John Bradforde, one of the preachers of kyng Edwardes tyme that was before condemned and hitherto kepte in prison, was now burned in Smithfelde at London aboute the first of July. This Bradforde was a man of verye sober and honeste lyfe, and therefore the Bysshops would haue bene very glad to haue had him recante and abiure his opinion.

¶ Diuerse marchaunte shyppes of Spayne were taken of the Frenchemen with greate praye, and ledde into the hauen of Diepe.

¶ Peter Soto a fryer at the vniuersite of Dilling wrate a booke against the confession the Duke of Wirtemberge offered to the counsell of Tridente. Not longe after Brẽtius a preacher of the Dukedome of Wirtemberge cõfuted the same.

¶ Most men at this time thought that Ladi Elizabeth the Quenes sister, ỹ was kept in prison at Woodstocke, should by somme meanes or other haue bene dispatched of hir lyfe. But bothe she and the Lorde Courtney also, that

hitherto had bene in the towꝛer of London, were deliuered of their bandes: but in ſuche ſoꝛt, that Lady Elizabeth was appoyncted to a place, and compelled to haue maſſe in hir houſe: and the Lord Courtney was ſent into Italy. Where ſhoꝛtly after he ended his life, as ſomme men at that time feared, with poiſon. This Courtney was of the bludde roiall, and thereſoꝛe bothe in kynge Henries tyme beynge a chylde, after the deathe of his father Marques of Excester, was kept pꝛiſoner in the Towꝛer: and at this tyme, after Wyates rebellion, was feared and ſuſpected leſte ſomme ſturre myghte ryſe by his occaſion.

¶ Foꝛ ſo muche as the towne of Wulpiane, kepte by the Spaniardes in the Emperours behalfe, dyd muche indamage the Frenchemen: aboute the ende of Auguſte the Frenche kinges armye with their hoale powꝛer beſieged it. After many conflictes to the loſſe of bothe partes in the ende of September he tooke it, and bet it downe to the grounde.

¶ In Germany the controuerſie of the Lordes ſupper, that fyrſte beganne betwene Zuinglius and Luther, and had bene quayled and alayed the ſpace almoſte of .xxx. yeares, at this tyme beganne agayne, by occaſion of the pꝛeachers of Bꝛeme and Hamburge, that wꝛote againſt Calvine, John Alaſco, and other that folowed the churche of Schurike.

¶ Becauſe the Queene had longe kepte hir Pallace, and not comme abꝛode a good ſeaſon, muche mutterynge and talkyng was in al partes of this realme that ſhe was dead, and ſo muche the moꝛe becauſe the midwiffes and rockers beſoꝛe time pꝛouided, were nowe dimiſſed and ſent home. Wherſoꝛe, beynge at Weſtminſter and purpoſynge to go to Greenewiche, ſhe was perſwaded by the counſell the moꝛowe after Bartholmew daye to paſſe thꝛough the citee of London, that ſhe, being ſeene of the people, might quiet mens mindes & put theim out of doubte.

¶ Aboute this time White biſſhop of Lincolne, Bꝛokes biſſhop of Glouceſter, and Holiman of Bꝛiſtowe were ſent in commiſſion to Oxfoꝛde from Cardinall Poole the Popes legate, againe to examine Ridley and Latimar: and if they woulde not recante and returne to the churche of

Rome

Rome, to geue sentence against them, and commit them to the secular power. Wherfore not longe after, because they stoode constantly to that they had taught, and wolde not reuoke, they were bothe burned in the towne dieche, aboute the. xvi. of October. In time of their examination, because the bishops declared them selfes to be in the Popes commission, neither Ridley nor Latimar wold shew any reuerence to them, and therfore were sharpely taken vp by the bisshop of Lincolne: who commaunded one of the officers to take of theyr cappes, because they woulde not doue it them selfes.

¶ Longe controuersie had ben in Germanie betwene the Lantgraue and the earle of Palsaue for the lordeshippe of the Chattians. Many times the princes apointed for that purpose mette to make an agreemente: and at this time the matter was concluded. But because the Earle of Palsaue required to haue the money paied oute of hande, all was againe broken and nothyng ended.

¶ In October the emperour called all the princes and states of Flaunders vnto Brussels: and there, after declaration made of his sickenesse wherwith he was troubled, signified that he woulde sayle into Spaine, and resigned the gouernement of all the lowe countreis vnto his sonne kyng Philip, exhortynge them to obedience and to acknowlage him as their prince.

¶ In the counsell of Augsborough in Germanie, after longe controuersie and greate debatyng of the matter on bothe sydes whether religion should be quietly permitted to the protestantes or no: At the length with muche labour it was enacted in this maner as foloweth. That neither the emperour, nor kynge Ferdinande, nor any prince or state of the empire shoulde vse any violence, or by force constreine any of those that were of the confession of Ausborough to forsake their religion, ceremonies, lawes or orders that either be made in their dominions or hereafter shalbe made: nor for the same to haue them in contempte, but to suffer them quietly to enioy those landes, goodes, reuenewes and possessions that they haue conuerted to the vse of scholes, preachers and other godly purposes. Againe, that the Protestantes and professours

of the confession of Ausborough shall vse them selfe after lyke sorte towarde the emperour, kynge Ferdinand, and other princes temporall or ecclesiastical that be of the olde religion, and folow the churche of Rome. And, if any bishop or priest forsake the olde religion and folow the protestantes, that he shall quietly geue ouer his liuyng, and leaue free election to those that haue to do in the matter. ¶ In October and Nouember a parliament was holden in Englande, wherin men thought labour shoulde haue ben made for the coronacion of kyng Phillip: but nothing was proposed. Motion was made of restitucion of the churche goods and landes, because the Pope was earnest therin. But they were in the handes of the nobilitee and gentilmen, whiche were not wyllynge to departe from them: especially seyng they had bought them before of the kynge for their money, and were in possession of the same by order of lawe. The Queene, beyng perswaded of the clergie that she coulde not prosper so longe as she kepte in hir handes the reuenew of the churche, yelded vp vnto the spirituall men the first fruites & tenthes of al bishoprikes, benefices, and ecclesiasticall liuynges: whiche in kynge Henries tyme were by Parliamente annexed to the crowne. Before the ende of this Parliamente dyed Stephane Gardinar Chauncellour of Englande, and in his place was appoynted Heathe archebyshoppe of Yorke: whiche was ones in Germanie with Cranmer and semed then to fauour the religion of the Protestantes.

¶ Phylpot, archedeacon of Winchester in kyng Edwardes time and one of the chiefe disputers in the conuocation house of Paules the first yere of the Queene, was burned at this time aboute the .xviii. of Nouembre.

Francisce Venere duke of Venice, for misgouernement and ill prouision of thynges necessarie for the citee, was by consent of the citizens at this time deposed.

¶ For so much as themperour had resigned the gouernement of the lowe countries vnto his sonne Phillip, he sent worde of the same by letters vnto the princes of Germanie and declared what his father had done, offerynge to them his good wil and friendshyp. At the same time kyng

Fer-

Ferdinande sent ambassadours to the same princes: signifiyng in how great danger he was of the Turke: who now required to haue the stronge countrey of Transiluania yelded vp vnto him. Therfore, to consulte of that matter, he willed them in their owne persons to resorte vnto the counsell of the empire. In the meane tyme he helde an assemble of the states of his dominions, in the whiche the princes and citees of Austriche moste earnestly desyred to haue the Protestantes religion. But the kyng willed them to tarie vntill the counsell that shortely shoulde be holden at Ratisbone.

¶ After the death of Marques Marignane, the bisshoppe of Trident was made Lieutenant of Lumbardie, and the Duke of Alba Viceroy of Naples.

¶ Aboute Christmas the Pope made diuers new Cardinals and amonge other Gropper chiefe of councell to the archebisshoppe of Colon.

¶ In Januarie, in diuers places of Saxonie, Misne, and Boheme were horrible tempestes of winde, raine, thunder and lightenyng, whiche did muche harme, and especially aboute churches. The same moneth at Altodure, a towne two miles from Schurize in Heluetia, fyre appered in one of the steeples of the churche and made suche a noyse that all the people resorted thyther to quenche it, and when they came to the place no fire appeared. This happened twise the .iiii. day of that moneth and also the .xiiii. daye. 5517 1556

¶ Kynge Phillip, beginnyng to gouerne the lowe countreyes committed vnto him by his father, aboute the .xviii. day of Januarie entred into Antwerpe and was receyued with great solemnitee.

¶ In Januarie the princes and states of Austriche, as they were commaunded by kyng Ferdinand in the end of the last yere, resorted again to a counsel at Vienna. Where in moste earnest maner againe thei renewed their suite to haue religion amonge them reformed accordynge to the Protestantes confession at Ausborough. Kyng Ferdinand was earnest with them to the contrarie, & willed them to consulte of ayde against the Turke. But they answered that they coulde not procede to any other matter before it

was

was determined of religion. Wherfore in the ende after longe debatyng with muche difficultee the kyng permitted some redresse in the vse of the Lordes supper vnder bothe kyndes. In other thynges they were wylled not to make any alteracion.

¶ Aboute the same time the ambassadours of the emperour and the Frenche kynge mette for communicacion of peace. But for so much as no perfect end coulde be made, a truce was concluded for .v. yeres. Whiche not longe after was proclaimed.

¶ Henrie Duke of Brunswike maried the kyng of Polelandes syster.

¶ John Ilemburge Archebishoppe of Treuire died, after whome succeded John Leye.

¶ The .xxvi. of Februarie died Friderike Paulsgraue of Rhine and electour. After him Otto Henrie his brothers sonne did succede. This Otto had sustained great daunger bothe of lyfe, landes and goods, for maintenynge the Protestantes religion: and now at this tyme takyng on him this dignitee, forthwith made proclamation to abolishe the Pope and the Masse, and to reforme religion accordyng to the confession of Aulborough. At the same tyme Alberte maister of Pruslia, forsakynge the errour of Osiander, professed also that he wolde mainteine ỹ protestantes confession at Aulborough, and willed the same to be followed in his dominion.

¶ The .iiii. of Marche appeared a blasynge Sterre and continued the space of .xii. dayes.

¶ In an assembly of the empire holden at Ratisbone the princes toke order concernyng the accusacion of earle Alberte that was fled into Fraunce, as is before sayde, and graunted him his safe conducte, that he might come home and answere for him selfe.

¶ In England Brokes bishope of Glocester was by the Cardinall sent downe as commissioner from the Pope to Oxforde, there to here the examination of Cranmer and such thinges as should be layed to his charge by Doctour Storie and Doctour Martin sente in Commission from the Queene. At whiche time Cranmer, makynge lowe obeysance to them that satte in the Queenes name,

shewed

shewed no token of reuerence to the bysshop that was the Popes cõmissioner. After examination harde iudgement was geuen against him, & he condemned of heresie. wherfore the.xvi. day of March folowing, (after he was disgraded by Bonar bisshop of London & Thirlby bisshop of Elye sente downe for that purpose) he was burned in the same place where Ridley & Latimar before had suffered. Before his death, by perswacion of Frier John a Spaniard that redde diuinitee in Oxforde, and by the counsel of certaine other that put him in hope of life and pardon, he subscribed to a recantacion. Wherin he submitted him selfe wholly to the churche of Rome, and continued in the same mynde, to outwarde appearance, vntill he was brought out of prison to be burned. At whiche tyme, (after a sermon made by Doctour Cole in S. Marie church) he reuoked all that he had done, & with many teares protested that he subscribed agaynst his conscience only for feare of death. When he came to the stake, and the fier was kindled, he put his right hande into the fier and helde it there a good space: saiyng that shoulde fyrste burne, because it had taken the penne to subscribe agaynst his lorde God.

After his death Cardinall Poole was made archebysshop of Canturburie, whiche before this time he woulde not take vpon him.

¶ The people of Bauarie required of their Duke Alberte to haue the protestantes religion permitted among them. He denied their request and graunted only so muche vnto them, as his father in law kynge Ferdinande had before graunted to the people of Austriche.

¶ Certaine princes of Transsyluania forsoke kynge Ferdinand and went to Mayuedas sonne.

¶ At Oberæna a towne of Alsacie.iii. miles from Argentine a man killed his thre children, because for pouertee he was not able to finde them.

¶ About this time was great rumour in Germanie that the Pope and his frendes endeuoured some great matter agaynst the protestantes. This was the more beleued because he declared him self to be very much displeased with the peace that the last yere was graunted to the protestantes at Aulborough.

¶ The Duke of Arescote in Flaunders, that was kepte prisoner in France, scaped out of prison and retourned in to his countrey.

¶ The Cardinall of Vulborough in Germanie, because he hadde lyen longe at Rome, was muche suspected in his countrey to haue wrought some trouble agaynste the Protestantes. When he hearde of thys reporte he retourned from Rome, and in open wrytynge purged him selfe of all sinister suspicion that was spredde of hym.

¶ In Maye syr Peter Carew, that at Wiates rebellion fled into Fraunce and was nowe reconciled vnto kynge Philip, and with him syr John Cheke kinge Edwardes schole maister commynge from Brussels to Antwerpe, were bothe by kynge Philips commaundemente apprehended and caried into England: where they were kepte in prison vntill they had submitted them selues vnto the Pope. Syr John Cheeke liued not longe after.

¶ Greate dearth of all maner of thynges was in this realme and especially of corne: in so muche that a greate number of poore people died for hunger in many places. Aboute the same tyme also began the hotte burnynge Feuers and other strange diseases that increased more the two nexte yeres folowynge.

¶ Aboute the .xxvii. of June, at Stratforde the bowe .xiii. persons were burned for religion all at one siar. In this tyme and before persecucion was so vehement, that with in the compasse of this yere in diuers places of Englande at sundrie times were bourned aboue .80. persons, of the whiche many were women and maydens.

¶ Charles Marques of Baden in Germanie receiued the doctrine of the Protestantes and accordynge to the same reformed the churches of his dominion.

¶ The archbishop of Pise came as ambassadour from the Pope to the Emperour. At this tyme greate talke was that themperour was in vtter displeasure with the Pope. For he had putte the noble men of the house of Columne from their liuynges, as it were in dispite of the Emperour: and, as reporte was, refused also to confirme kynge Phillippe in the kyngedomes of Naples and Sicilie:

whiche

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ.

whiche bothe paye tribute vnto the Pope and depende of his benefite.

¶ In Julie Alberte Duke of Sauier in the name of kyng Ferdinand began the assembly of the empire apointed at Ratisbone, and declared that Ferdinand could not be present him selfe, because the whole countrey of Transilua-nia by meanes of Peter Petronius rebelled agaynst him and desyred ayde of the Turke. Francis Beneke also and his sonne George rebelled in Hungary: and the Turke in diuers places made great prouision for warre and besie-ged certaine citees of Christendome. Wherfore he requi-red them to take some order as well for the Turke, as o-ther thynges moued in the laste counsell.

¶ A conspiracie was made by certaine meane persons in England, whose purpose was to haue robbed the Quee-nes Eschequer: to this intent, as the talke was, that they might be able to mainteine warre against the Queene. This matter was vttered by one of the conspiracie, wher-by Udall, Frogmorton, Peecham, & one Staunton were apprehended & put to death for the same, certaine of them fledde into France and other places.

¶ Aboute the .xv. of December the emperour Charles ha-uyng his naule in readinesse sayled out of Flaunders in-to Spaine, hauyng before resigned to his brother Ferdi-nande the gouernance of thempire and to his sonne Phil-lip the dominion of the low countreys.

¶ In the beginnyng of this yere an ambassadour came to London from the kyng of Russelande: on whose coaste it fortuned one of the three shippes to arriue, that were sent by the North seas. 5518 | 1557.

¶ It is mencioned before in kynge Edwardes time how Martin Bucer and Paulus Fagius two learned men of Germanie, by procurement of Cranmer archbyshoppe of Canturburie, came into Englande: and by the counsell were apointed to teache and reade in Cambrige. Where after a time they ended their lyfes and were buried. Wherfore because the bisshops at this tyme thought their doctrine and teachynge not to agree with the churche of Rome: Scotte bisshop of Chester, Watson of Lyncolne,

Christopherson of Chichester came to Cambrige: and there after the maner, summoned the bodies of those two learned men to appere before them and answere to suche articles as shoulde be laied against them. For laute of apperance they sat in iudgement vpon them and condemned them as heretikes to be burned. Then were they, according to iudgement geuen, taken out of their graues and burned on the market hill. In lyke sorte it was reported in common talke that Peter Martyrs wife shoulde haue ben vsed at Oxforde, whose bodie without any such processe or iudgemente was remoued oute of the place where she was buried in the churche and layed in a place vnhalowed. 4

¶ The Lorde Sturton with much iniurie and cruelte aboute this time had murdered two gentilmen and for the same was arayned and condemned at Westminster. Shortely after he was conueyed to Salsbury and there hanged the.vi. day of Marche. The Queene and counsell were muche displeased with this acte of the Lorde Sturton: and therfore, fearynge least the example might take place in other, willed processe and iudgemente to procede against him in suche sorte as is before mencioned.

¶ This yere also continued the great dearth that began a yere or two passe, in suche sorte that Wheate and Rye were solde commonly for. v.s. and.vi. s. viii.d. a busshell, in some places aboue that price, but towarde harueste the price fell so much, and especially after new corne came in, that within.viii. weekes and lesse it came from. vi. s. to xvi.d. a busshell.

¶ Kynge Phillip, who had been a good season in Flaunders to take the possession & gouernement of the lowe countreys, in Marche returned into England & passed through London beyng accompanied wyth the Queene and nobles of the realme. But, because greate trouble was towarde betweene him and the kynge of Fraunce, he taried not longe here, but in the middes of Summer passynge the seas againe into Flaunders made great prouision for warres in all partes agaynst the Frenche kynge. At this tyme the common people began to mutter and saye that kynge Phillippe esteemed not the Queene but sought occa-

occasions to be abroade and absent from hir. In the war that was towarde betwene kynge Phillip and Fraunce, reporte was that the Frenche kynge was verye lothe to haue warre with Englande, and so declared: but the Queene, thinking hir housbandes quarrel to be hirs also, proclaimed open warre against Fraunce: and, not longe after sent ouer an armye to ayde kynge Phillip, whereof the erle of Penbroke was generall. At this tyme diuerse other noblemen and gentelmen, suche especially as were suspected for religion, at the Queenes appointment, with great costes preparinge theim selfes, wente ouer to serue kynge Philip.

¶ The armye that was sente ouer the seas with the Erle of Penbroke ioyning with kynge Phillip besieged saincte Quintaines in Fraunce. Shortly after their comming, aboute the .x. of Auguste many of the chiefe Capitaines and noble men of Fraunce were taken prysoners. And the .xviii. daye of the same moneth by the helpe of the Englishe mē especially the towne was taken. For when, the other souldiours after diuerse assautes were repelled and gaue ouer, the English men of a stoute currage gaue a new assaute and wanne the towne. In rewarde of their well doinge king Phillip graunted them the spoile of the towne, but the swarte rutters, beyng displeased therwith, set vpon the Englyshe men as they were taking the spoyle, and kylled a great number. This grudge was with much difficultee appeased, and men thought, yf the Englyshe men beyng muche fewer in nūber had not bene oppressed with the multitude of the other, that it would haue growen to great slaughter on bothe partes. At this siege the Lorde Henry, yongest sonne to the Duke of Northumberland, was slayne with a gunne as he stouped on the wall and stayed to rippe his hose at the knee, therby to bethe more nimble.

¶ Doctour Weston chiefe disputer againste Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer at Oxforde, was in displeasure with the Cardinall & other Bishops because he was vnwilling to geue vp his deanrie and house of Westminster vnto the Monkes and religious men: whome in dede he fauored not although in other thinges he maintained the chur-

che of Rome. At this tyme notwithstanding by verye importunate sute he had gꝛuen vp Westminster, and was made deane of Windsoꝛe, where not longe after he was appꝛehended in auouterie and foꝛ the same by the Cardinall was ꝓut from all his spirituall liuinges. Wherefoꝛe he appealed to Rome, and woulde haue fledde oute of the Realme, but he was taken by the waye and caste into the Tower of London: there he remayned vntyll Queene Elizabeth was ꝓclaymed. At whiche tyme he beyng deliuered fell sicke and dyed. It was the common opinion, if he had not so sodenly ended his lyfe, that in displeasure of the Bysshops and Clergie he woulde haue opened and reuealed their purpose to take vp kynge Henries bodye at Windsoꝛe and burne it.

¶ This yere Queene Marie hadde taken great Loanes of mony as well of the Citee of London as also of moste riche men in all partes of the realme. Foꝛ she sending abꝛoade a greate number of ꝓiuie seales required and had. 100. pounde of all suche as were counted welthy, whether they were Gentelmē oꝛ other. At this thing many murmured and so muche the moꝛe that there had bene great paimentes graunted and payed beꝛoze by acte of Parliament. The common people whiche beꝛoze foꝛ the Queenes sake, fauoured kyng Phillip and the Spaniardes, at this time spake muche againste them thinkinge those paimentes to comme especially by his occasion and charges of warre.

¶ In this sommar also the pestilent agues, and hoate burninge feuers of stꝛange soꝛtes raged terribly thꝛoughout all this realme, and killed an exceding greate number of al soꝛtes of men, and specially Gentlemen and great ryche men. So many husbandemen and labourers also died and were sycke, that in haruest tyme in diuerse places men woulde haue geuen one aker of coꝛne foꝛ to reepe and carye an other. In somme places coꝛne stoode and shodde on the grounde foꝛ lacke of woꝛkemen. And the yere folowynge was so greate scarcitee of theim, that those whiche remayned, dyd take. xii. pence foꝛ that was wonte to be donne foꝛ thꝛe pence. In the latter ende of the yeare quartane agues were so common amonge menne women and younge chyldꝛen also that fewe houses

scaped, in the whyche dyuerse were not vered therewyth. These quartane agues were not onely common, but also to moofte persons verye dangerous, and especially suche as had bene sicke of the burnynge feuer before.

¶ The Bysshops in Englande styll continued to burne men for matters of religion: So that this yere in diuerse places were executed to the number of. 67. or there aboute of whiche aboue. rr. were women.

¶ At this tyme although open hostilitee were betwene Englande and Fraunce, yet the towne of Caleis and the holdes there aboute were very slenderly manned, and smallye sene vnto. Wherefore the Frenche kynge, who of longe tyme hoped to recouer those partes vnderstandynge by his spies howe the matter went, omytted not this occasion, but made greate preparance bothe by sea and lande. This his doynge was spyed and suspected by the deputies of Caleis and Guines, and woorde thereof was sent vnto the councell of Englande. But the matter was partely neglected, partely not credited. Whereupon the Frenche kynge, comming sodenly with a greate power in the begynning of January, tooke fyrste Newnambridge, then ryse banke, thirdely and in shorte space the towne of Caleys, and lastely the Castell of Guynes. 5519 1558

The Lorde Graye of Wylton that was Capitayne of Guynes valiantlye resysted the Frenche kynges power a good space, and kylled a greate number of theim. But in the ende, perceyuinge that no succoure came oute of Englande, and that he coulde not longe continue, he yelded and was caryed as prysoner into Fraunce: where he contynued all Queene Maryes tyme. Besyde the Lorde Graie, Lord Wentforde also, deputie of Caleis, the Capitaynes of the Castell, and diuerse other gentlemen were taken prysoners, the towne, the marchauntes and other people spoyled and sent away in great miserie.

¶ Caleis was fyrste taken by Kynge Edwarde the. iii. the. 20. yere of his reigne, and to this time was kept of the Englyshe men to theyr greate commoditie, when they had war or any other trouble with the Frenchemen.

Where-

Wherfore the losse of it at this tyme muche greued al Englishe hartes: and, as they iudged it a greate dishonour to the realme, so did they thinke it a straunge thing, how that towne, whiche so many yeres had bene fortifyed with all munitions that coulde be deuyſed, ſhould now in ſo ſhort ſpace be taken of our enemyes.

¶ The Emperour Charles purpoſed (as it was reported) to leade his lyfe in a houſe of religion in Spaine: and ſurrendred the imperiall crowne vnto the electours of Germany. Wherefore they and other Princes in Marche aſſembled at Frankforde: and there elected Ferdinand king of Boheme, and brother to the forenamed Charles the. v. The auncient maner was that he ſhoulde be crowned in the forenone at maſſe. But becauſe diuerſe of the electours would not in any wiſe come to maſſe, the Coronatiõ was ſolemniſed in the after noone, and the maſſe with dyuerſe other lyke ceremonies omitted. It was thoughte that kynge Phillip ſhoulde haue bene choſen kynge of Rome: But the matter came to diuolution betwene him and certayne other, and therefore was deferred.

¶ Queene Mary againe requyred a greate loane of monye of many perſons in al partes of this realme. Of ſomme ſhe tooke. x. pounde, of ſomme. xx. pounde, of other. xl. pounde, or. l. pounde, accordinge as their ſubſtaunce and poſſeſſions weare. This loane cauſed greater grudge and murmuring of the people then the other had donne before.

¶ The warre ſtyll continued betwene kynge Phillip and the Frenche kinge. Wherefore great prouiſion was made on bothe partes. The Frenche kynge beynge more forwarde inuaded Flaunders, and ſpoyled and brente Dunkirke, before kyng Phillip coulde come to the reſcue. But before the Frenchemen retourned oute of Flaunders, the Fleminges and the Englyſhe ſhippes meting with theim vpon the ſandes betwene Dunkirke and Grauelinge ſlewe of theim a great number. After this, bothe kyng Philyp and the kynge of Fraunce all this ſommer reteyned ſtyll mightie armyes of purpoſe, to inuade eche other.

Wherefore great expectacion was of all men what ende it woulde come to, ſomme thought and ſayd kyng Philip woulde reuenge the loſſe of Caleis and recouer it agayne.

But

But in the ende nothing was donne of eyther parte worthy writing. In Nouember they brake vp their campes and departed.

¶ This sommer aboute the moneth of Auguste the greuous sickneſſes and Dangerous feuers that began a yere or two before, in suche maner raged, as I thinke neuer plague or pestilence in England killed a greater number. If the people of this realme had bene diuided into fower partes, certainely three partes of that fower shoulde haue bene foude sicke. In somme shyeres almoſt noe gentlemã skaped but eyther him selfe or his wyfe or bothe were dangerously sicke, and very many died: so that diuers places weare lefte voide of auncient iuſtices and men of worship to gouerne the cõtrey. Many that kept. rr. or. rrr. in their houses had not. iii. or. iiii. hable to healpe the reſidue that were sicke. In moſt poore mens houses the maſter, dame, and seruauntes were all sicke in suche sorte that one could not helpe an other. This winter folowinge also the quarterne agues contynued in lyke maner or more vehemently then they had donne the laſte yere.

¶ At this tyme also dyed so manye prieſtes that a greate number of pariſhe churches in diuers places of the realme were vnſerued and no curates could be gotten for money.

¶ All this yere in diuerſe places manye were executed for religion. In June. vii. were burned in Smithfielde at
6 one fyar. In July at Braintforde. vi. at one fyar. And in other places manye, as at Norwiche, Colcheſter, Ipswiche, Berye. &c.

¶ All this yere kinge Phillip was abſente, and returned not into the realme: whereat as many men did grudge, so Queene Marie, (as somme reporte) conceyued greate vnkindnes, and not longe after fallinge dangerouſlye sicke ended hir lyfe the. xvii. daye of Nouember. Immediatlye after died Cardinall Poole, and a lytle before two of hir Phiſicions, and diuerſe Biſhops and nobell men, that the Queene greatly eſteemed.

I After the deceſſe of Quene Mary, our gratious and ſouereaine Lady Elizabeth, whome God had merueylouſly preſerued from dangier to the great com

 forte

forte of Englande, was with full consente proclaymed Queene, according to a statute made therof in hir fathers tyme. Not longe after she came from Hatfielde in Hartfordsheyre, where she then abode, vnto the Charterhouse in London, and wente from thence to the Tower. There

5520 1559 she remayned vntyll the .xiiii. date of January folowing: at which time, (the Londoners hauing made sumptuous prouision) she passed throughe the Citee to hir Palaice at Westminster, shewinge verye comforte and gentle countenaunce vnto the people. The nexte daye folowing hir grace was crowned in saincte Maries churche by Doctour Oglethorpe bysshop of Carlile.

¶ The reporte of this was ioyfull tidinges to suche as in Queene Maries tyme for religions sake fledde into Germanie and other countreis. For, as they that fauoured the churche of Rome alwayes feared the subuertion of their religion by the Queenes grace: so they whiche professed the Gospel alwayes hoped that God by hir would graunt vs his trueth. Whiche I beseche him that we maye imbrace with vnitie and concorde, leuynge that diuision of myndes and iudgementes whereby we are now miserably distracted.

FINIS.

A

The computacion of the ages of the wozlde.

The ages of the wozld after the cõputacion of

The bible and Hebzewes be. 7.	1	The creacion of the wozlde	To the dekuge. 1656
	2	The dekuge	To Abzam. 292
	3	Abzams natiuitee	To the departyng of Israel out of Egypt 503
	4	The departig out of Egypt	To the temple buildyng. 481
	5	Building the temple.	To the captiuitee of Babil. 414
	6	The captiuiti	To Chzist. 614
	7	Chzist	To this yere. 1560
	frõ		
Eusebius and the latine cro. 6	1	The creacion	To the dekuge. 2242
	2	The dekuge	To Abzaham. 942
	3	Abzãs birthe	To Dauid. 941
	4	Dauid	To the captiuitee of Bab. 485
	5	The captiuitie	To Chzist 589
	6	Chzist	To this yere. 1560

The summe of the ages of the wozld after the coumpte of	The Hebzewes	5521.
	Wirandaka	5041.
	Eusebius	6737.
	Augustine	5891.
	Alphonse.	8522.

FINIS.

IMPRINTED AT
London in Fletestrete, in
the house late Thomas
Berthelettes.

Cum priuilegio ad impri-
mendum solum.

ANNO. M.D.LX.